

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08446241 9



Firelands

7-1AA







THE  
FIRE LANDS PIONEER:

PUBLISHED BY THE

*Fire Lands Historical Society,*

AT THEIR ROOMS IN

WHITTLESEY BUILDING, NORWALK, OHIO.

---

VOLUMES I AND II,  
Printed by H. D. COOK & Co., Register Office,  
SANDUSKY, OHIO.

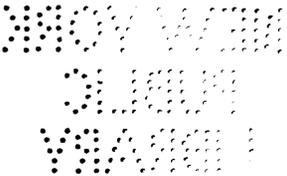
---

VOLUME III,  
Printed by S. & J. FEATHERSTONE, Publishers and Binders,  
CLEVELAND, OHIO.

1862.

E. D.

checked  
May 1913



## CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

		No.	Page.
<b>ADDRESSES.</b>			
Hon. Eleutheros Cooke,.....	1		1
Hon. Elisha Whittesley,.....	1		13
Hon. John Sherman,.....	2		5
Rev. James B. Walker,.....	4		1
<b>BIOGRAPHY.</b>			
Luther Coe,.....	2		46
<b>CIRCULAR OF QUESTIONS,</b> .....	1		26
<b>CONSTITUTION OF SOCIETY,</b> .....	1		29
<b>FIRE LANDS, REMINISCENCES OF</b>			
Wm. W. Pollock.....	1		43
Milan,.....	3		1
Mrs. Polly Bull,.....	3		29
Mrs. R. Bostwick,.....	3		31
Mrs. Fannie Smith,.....	3		33
Mrs. Cornelia Mason,.....	3		42
Mrs. Elizabeth Minn,.....	3		46
Mrs. Lucy A. Stevens,.....	4		45
<b>MEMOIRS PERSONAL.</b> .....	4		29
" <b>OF TOWNSHIPS,</b>			
Berlin.....	2		37
Bronson,.....	3		36
Clarksfield,.....	1		45
".....	2		18
".....	4		23
Fitchville.....	1		31
Greenfield,.....	2		13
Groton,.....	1		45
Milan,.....	2		25
".....	2		44
New Haven,.....	3		7
Norwalk,.....	1		32
".....	4		16
".....	4		25
Peru,.....	1		36
Portland,.....	3		16
Ridgefield,.....	3		25
Townsend,.....	4		47
Vermillion,.....	2		38
" S. E. Quarter.....	2		40
<b>MEETINGS OF SOCIETY.</b>			
Annual 1st, Norwalk,.....	2		1
For Organization, ".....	1		29
Quarterly, 2d, ".....	1		30

	No.	Page.
“ 3d, “ .....	1	30
“ 4th, Sandusky,.....	1	31
“ 5th, Milan,.....	2	2
PIONEERS, REUNION OF .....	1	30
SKIRMISH WITH INDIANS, 1812,.....	4	37
TO THE READER,.....	1	46

---

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME 2.

### ADDRESSES.

Rev. Dr. Bronson,.....	1	1
Rev. S. D. Smith,.....	4	24
Rev. C. F. Lewis,.....	4	31

### EXTRACTS.

Gen. L. V. Bierce.....	4	37
Rev. A. Newton.....	4	45

### BIOGRAPHY.

Rev. Alvin Coe.....	1	43
Maj. Frederick Falley.....	3	28
Benj. Newcomb.....	1	44

### FIRE LANDS.

Press, History of.....	4	7
Records of, official.....	2	21
Reminiscences of Col. Edward Wheeler.....	1	35
“ of Milan.....	2	12
“ Early, Dan Putnam.....	3	46
Sabbath School, (First), History of.....	4	16

INDIAN MASSACRE.....	4	41
----------------------	---	----

MEMOIRS, PERSONAL.....	1	36
do .....	3	33
do .....	2	17
do .....	4	43

### MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.

Birmingham.....	4	21
Florence.....	1	15
do .....	1	19
Lyme.....	1	7
Margaretta.....	1	8
New Haven.....	3	45
Norwich.....	2	32
Peru.....	2	46
Townsend.....	2	24
Wakeman.....	1	38

### MEETINGS OF SOCIETY

Annual, Norwalk.....	3	1
“ “ .....	4	5

CONTENTS.

v

	No.	Page.
Quarterly, Birmingham.....	4	1
“ Lyme.....	4	4
“ Milan.....	4	3
“ Plymouth.....	2	3
“ Sandusky.....	2	1
<b>OBITUARY</b>		
Mrs. Keeler.....	1	48
Record of Wakeman.....	2	26
<b>PILGRIMS OF THE MAYFLOWER.....</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>PIONEER LIFE, BRIEF HISTORY OF.....</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>24</b>
<b>SCATTERED SHEAVES BY “RUTH.”</b>		
No. 1.....	1	21
“ 2.....	1	26
“ 3.....	3	3
“ 4.....	3	37
<b>TAX AND HUNTING STORY.....</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>WADSWORTH LETTERS.....</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>35</b>

---

**CONTENTS OF VOLUME 3.**

<b>CONNECTICUT SCHOOL FUND.....</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>FIRE LANDS, EARLY POLITICAL DIVISIONS OF, &amp;c.....</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.</b>	
Quarterly Meeting at Berlin.....	1
“          “          Greenfield.....	4
“          “          Norwich.....	6
<b>HIEROGLYPHIC TREE.....</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>MASON, ALEXANDER, DEATH OF.....</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.</b>	
Berlin.....	13
Bronson.....	9
Oxford.....	39
<b>MISCELLANEOUS.....</b>	<b>88</b>
Buffaloes in Ohio.....	.....
Defiance Seventy Years Ago.....	.....
First American Poetry.....	.....
Mrs. Perkins.....	.....
Jonathan Edwards, a Land Speculator.....	.....
Marriage a Hundred Years Ago.....	.....
Plymouth Rock.....	.....
Two Winter Scenes.....	.....
Typical Narrative.....	.....
Two Indian War Clubs.....	.....
Oldest Settler in Ohio.....	.....
A Worthy Recommendation.....	.....
<b>MORTON JOHN.....</b>	<b>43</b>

	No.	Page.
MORAVIAN MISSIONS,.....		54
NOTICES OF MAGAZINES,.....		94
PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS, JOHN LAYLIN,.....		81
PIONEERS GONE, Dr. Chas. Smith,.....		47
Wm. Cherry,.....		78
John Weeden,.....		79
Asa Dille.....		79
PIONEER, AN AGED,.....		76
PIONEER, TO THE FRIENDS OF.....		95
PURPOSES AND PROGRESS OF THE SOCIETY,.....		86

# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, JUNE, 1858.

---

## ORATION

OF HON. ELEUTHEROS COOKE, DELIVERED JULY 4TH, A. D. 1857, AT THE "PIONEER CELEBRATION,"  
IN NORWALK, OHIO.

---

The celebration was held under the auspices of "The Fire-Lands Historical Society." It was attended by an immense concourse, and was a most happy and patriotic re-union of the "old-settlers" and citizens generally.

The following correspondence explains itself:

Norwalk, July 8th, 1857.

DEAR SIR:

The Fire-Lands Historical Society, on the 4th inst., with entire unanimity, passed a vote of thanks to you for your "able, eloquent and beautiful oration," at the "Pioneer Celebration" in Norwalk on said day; and also, with like unanimity, resolved to solicit a copy thereof "for publication and preservation among the records of the Society."

Your compliance with the above request will be regarded as an especial favor by the Society, and will afford much pleasure to your many friends on the Fire-Lands.

Very Truly Yours,

P. N. SCHUYLER,

On behalf of the F. L. H. Society.

Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, }  
Sandusky, Ohio. }

Sandusky, July 17th, 1857.

DEAR SIR:

I have received your note of the 8th, requesting, in behalf of the "Fire-Lands Historical Society," a copy of my address, delivered on the 4th instant, for publication.

Coming from *such* a source, and gratefully acknowledging the kind terms in which the *request* is communicated, I have no choice but to give it all the authority of a command, and herewith submit a copy to their disposal.

With great respect,

Your obt<sup>d</sup> Servant,

P. N. Schuyler, Esq.

E. COOKE.

## ORATION.

FELLOW PIONEERS AND FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:—

This is the natal day of our liberties, and we have come up hither, to mingle our congratulations upon its annual return, and to celebrate the deeds, the valor and renown of our fathers. On the recurrence of such a day, let every bosom glow and every look be eloquent with grateful joy; let every heart unite to hail—to cherish its return, and bless its memory. It comes, heralded with the splendors of liberty, and vocal with the glories of the Revolution; it comes *to-day*, cheered by the smiles of beauty, hailed by the welcome of manhood, and, above *all*, dignified by the presence of the remnant of that noble band, aptly styled "The Pioneers of the Fire-Lands."

I desire no higher attestation than *such* a presence, to demonstrate the duty of every citizen of the Republic to unite in the commemoration of *such* a day. Standing, as that venerable portion of my audience now stands, the next link in the chain of generations from the last of the old warriors of the Revolution,—how appropriate,—how impressive, is their act, of coming here *to-day* to hand down the holy ardor and spirit of the Revolution to their children—to pass the torch of liberty, which they received in

all the splendor of its first enkindling, "bright and flaming" to those who stand next in the line, so that when they come to be gathered to the dust where their fathers are laid, they may say to their sons and to their grandsons,—“If we did not amass, we have not squandered your inheritance of glory.” I cite no mouldering record; I recall no time-worn custom, or example of ancient or modern nations, to enforce this duty. It sparkles in every eye—it beats in every heart of this assembly; every tongue, though silent, proclaims it:—and how can it be otherwise? for what people ever had such glorious cause, as this people, to proclaim their gratitude and to celebrate their triumphs?

Other nations celebrate single victories—momentous events—the birthdays of their illustrious benefactors, and the foundations of important institutions. But we commemorate the wisdom and valor that broke our chains—that gave us a proud name among the nations—that laid the foundation, not of one institution only, but of all the institutions, comprehended within the vast circle of a free and independent empire.

Who then will deny this duty? We owe it to the present prosperous condition, and to the future hope of our country; we owe it to the memory of those early pioneers, now resting from their labors, as well as to those living, now present, by whose sacrifices and sufferings and toils, the untamed wilderness of their adoption has been converted into a paradise for their children; we owe it to the influence which its example will exert in reviving, re-kindling, and feeding, with never-failing fuel, the holy flame of liberty; we owe it to “that expense of treasure, to that contempt of peril, to that prodigality of blood, the purest and noblest that ever flowed,” by which our fathers sealed their legacy to their children, and which vindicated to the American States the loftiest rank among the nations of the earth! and we should indeed deserve the scorn of their ascended spirits as well as the execra-

tion of posterity, if a single fibre of our souls should refuse to vibrate, when struck by the magic impulse of this consecrated day.

But how shall this duty be observed? I have not come here this day to tax your time and patience, as has been too common, with a train of cold and hackneyed speculations, upon the remote or immediate causes of those grand and magnificent results;—much less, to trace in detail the progress of our Revolution, through poverty and peril; through clouds of dust and rivers of blood; to its final consummation, in the establishment of our independence. Nor indeed is it necessary. The events of those days are familiar to all. Every educated youth has conned them. They are recorded in glaring capitals, and hung up as it were, upon the margin of the Heavens, for the instruction and admiration of all people, of all ages, and of all nations.

But, I hold that when the people of America meet, as we have now met, to signalize this great day of national deliverance, they should accustom themselves to give a broader scope to their contemplations, than that which relates to the triumphs of the sword, or to the establishment of our mere *political* independence in the *abstract*; for, rich and priceless as are those treasures, and consecrated as they ever will be to the happiness and the renown of the Republic, they would still, if permitted to lie dormant, remain an almost useless incumbrance upon our hands. True, when the yoke of foreign jurisdiction was removed, our *political* independence became complete; but it was stamped only upon parchment—or at best lay before our fathers like a huge mass of unhewn marble from the quarry, ready for the chisel of the artist, and when wisely appropriated, well fitted for the foundation of the vast and complicated system of government to which it was applied. Or, perhaps it may have been more properly compared to a rich and extensive domain, like that of

the Fire-Lands, endowed, in its wildness, with every bounty of Providence, and fraught with the most attractive splendor of scenery, but, while unsubdued by industry, useless and valueless for all practical purposes, until reduced to the discipline of art, and subjected to the dominion of cultivation.

To make this independence available, a Constitutional Government was framed, endowed, among other things, with ample power to carry out the high purpose of improving the rich domain committed to our hands; not, as some suppose, by merely keeping the official wheels of its own machinery in motion; but by advancing the *practical* welfare of the country—by subduing the obstacles of nature—by opening important channels of commerce between the States—by facilitating a constant and friendly intercourse between distant and adverse sections—by encouraging the enterprises of the people and fostering the interests of labor—by stimulating the means of extracting national and individual wealth from material nature—by making the mountains, the plains, the rivers, the lakes and the oceans, all subservient to the high purposes of building up and sustaining the power and true glory of the country—in a word, by so administering all its powers, as to secure the greatest good of the greatest number, and to elevate us into the condition of a people alike fearless of the combined powers of the world, and independent of the internal and external policy of all other nations.

I will not stop here to enquire how far these vital and munificent powers of the Constitution have been carried out; nor, perhaps, would the occasion be well suited to the discussion to which such an enquiry would necessarily lead me. If they have not yet been sufficiently exerted, I trust in God the day is not distant when they will be practically vindicated and enforced.

Under the protecting ægis of such a government, the march of settlement and em-

pire commenced at once its *Western* movement; which it is destined to continue until every hill and valley of our vast domain shall be adorned with the trophies, and become vocal with the anthems of civilization. How appropriate, then, that on *this* occasion we should dwell on this *Westward* movement.

And where is the West? Who shall fix its limits? He who attempts it will soon learn that it is not a fixed, but a floating line, and as he follows the course of the sun in its pursuit, will find his efforts to reach it as *vain* as did the boy who undertook to chase down and overtake the end of the rainbow. Two hundred years ago, to the Eastern continent, it held its court upon the Atlantic shore of the New World; fifty years ago, Western New York was its boundary; forty years ago, Ohio was called the *far* West; and it may now be properly defined to mean that point where the savage and the white man hold disputed sway.

In this respect, how great the changes which fifty years have produced. One instance, among many will furnish a practical illustration. Never shall I forget an event that occurred when I was a boy of some twelve years old. A pious uncle in Eastern New York, had sold his farm, and being smitten with the sudden mania of Emigration, was about to remove with his wife and little children to the *far* far-west, beyond the Indian Tribes,—“all the way to the Cayuga,” near where Auburn, N. Y., now stands. Months had been spent in preparation; at length the day for their departure arrived, and the enterprise was deemed to involve such peril, that the entire Church, of which he was a member, assembled, to bid him and his family a long and tearful farewell, and to invoke the protection of the Almighty upon their progress, during the perils of their journey. This was no common occurrence in those times, when a journey even to a neighboring County, became the subject of days’ conversation by the whole commu-

nity. \* \* \* \* \* How rapid then, must have been the march of enterprise and personal daring, when but a few years after, the whole East witnessed the rush of the Pioneers of Ohio and the Fire-Lands, to their chosen homes in the *then* far west. ✓

It does not fall within the province of this address, to enquire who were the first mere incumbents on the Fire-Lands. Prior to the establishment of the State Government, and before the extinguishment of the Indian title, several persons had squatted on the lands, at the mouths of the streams and on the shores of the Lake, leading a hunter's life and trafficking with the Indians; but they were an ephemeral wandering race and rapidly disappeared before the approach of the more substantial settlers. Their names and their deeds, for the most part, have passed away, like the sound of their rifles in the forest, or their own footprints on the sands of the lake. It must be left to the searching eye and vigilance of history to trace their land-marks and dis-entomb their memory.

In 1790 the Moravian Missionaries,—those never-tiring and ever-devoted pioneers of the Cross, made a settlement some two miles below Milan, and afterwards at Milan on the Huron River. But the first permanent settlements upon the Fire-Lands, were made in the Spring and Autumn of 1808, forty-nine years ago. Before the close of the next year, these settlements were extended to the entire northern tier of Townships including Florence. Time would fail me to enumerate the honored names of these first settlers, as they thicken on my grateful memory, like the stars which guided and welcomed my advent to these then western wilds. In like manner the source and tenure of our land titles, the introduction of benevolent enterprises, military organizations, library and literary institutions, as well as the progress of agriculture, manufactures and population, and other unnumbered topics upon which I should like to

speak, must be left to the more appropriate office of the Historian.

For the information of the younger portion of my audience, it may be proper to advert to the contrast in the condition of the country, between that day and the present. Previous to the war of 1812, there was much suffering among the Pioneers, for want of food and clothing, by reason of their distance and isolation from other settlements.\* Whole families for weeks together subsisted on parched and pounded corn, with a very scanty supply of wild meat. The destitution at one time, became so extreme, in a neighboring county, that each member of a large family of thirteen, was put upon an allowance of six kernels of corn a day. Indeed, there was not a family in the Fire-Lands, between the years 1809 and 1815, that did not too keenly feel the want of both food and clothing. The want of mills to grind the first harvests of the pioneers, and the consequent difficulty of procuring wholesome provisions for their families, were of themselves great and crying evils. The distance of many of the settlements from the mills, (from 50 to 80 miles) and the want of roads, often rendered the expense of grinding a *single* bushel, equal to the value of *ten*. Instances of deaths, superinduced by hunger and privation, were not unfrequent. Superadded so these trials and hardships, bilious fevers and ague, always incident to the settlement of new countries, rich in fertility like ours, became general;—and scenes of suffering and heart-rending distress which no power of language can adequately describe, were of frequent occurrence. The following, which I will give you literally, from the Manuscript referred to, is only one of the many touching scenes that might be enumerated:

A young man and his family settled not far from the Huron River, building his cab-

\*NOTE—For a portion of the facts here stated, I am indebted, substantially to an unpublished Manuscript of the late C. B. Squires, of Erie County.

in in the thick woods distant from any other settlement. During the Summer he cleared a small patch—and in the Fall fell sick and died. Soon after, a hunter, on his way home, passing by the clearing, seeing everything still about the cabin, suspected all was not right, and knocked at the door to enquire. A feeble voice bade him enter.—Opening the door, he was startled by the appearance of a woman sitting by the fire-place, pale, emaciated, and holding in her arms a puny, sickly babe. He immediately enquired their health. She burst into tears, and was unable to answer. The hunter stood for a moment aghast at the scene. The woman recovering from her gush of sorrow, at length raised her head, and pointed towards the bed, saying, “there is my little Edward—I expect he is dying; and here is my babe, so sick I cannot lay it down. I am so feeble I can scarcely sit in my chair, and my poor husband lies buried beside the cabin. Oh, that I were back to my own country, where I could fall into the arms of my mother.” Tears rolled down the weather-beaten cheeks of the iron-framed hunter, as he rapidly walked away for assistance. It was a touching scene.

But time forbids me to enlarge on these topics.

This condition of intense suffering and distress was still greatly heightened during the war of 1812, by the surrender of Gen. Hull, at Detroit, which threw open our whole frontier, the Fire-Lands included, naked to the stroke of the tomahawk—exposed and defenceless, to the uncurbed ferocity and vengeance of the savage foe. The authority and protection of the United States had ceased within her borders. Instigated by the British commander at Fort Malden, and the price of scalps, repeated murders were committed. The blood of men, women and children, massacred by savage hands, reddened the soil. All was peril and alarm; danger encircled every log cabin, and death lurked in every path; every door was barred

by night; block houses were erected, and armed men stationed therein for the common defence, while the crops on their farms were permitted to go to waste by their absence.

But this was a defensive war only, not a war for title by the power of arms. Had the title to the Fire-Lands been acquired by Conquest, and its boundaries marked out by the Arbitrament of the Sword; if to establish these, its sloping hills and river banks had been made the theatre of bloody conflicts and devastation, then its history might have afforded themes and deeds for epic eloquence. But, as our title was acquired by fair and honest purchase, it becomes me to speak in humble prose. Yet still our history is by no means destitute of interest; and I trust soon to see its outlines and its details drawn by some master pencil, whose traces will never fade, and whose colors will never languish. “There is a history written by the sword in blood.” There is also a history written by the hand of man in the sweat of his brow. The former is emblazoned by poetry, celebrated by eloquence, and perpetuated by monuments. The latter delights in the conquests of peace, of intelligence, of the social virtues, and is impressed upon the soil, engraven upon the hills, and illustrated by the rich and varied productions of the land. The former may administer to the pride, the pomp, and vain glory of a people; but the latter teaches us the true principles of political and social progress, by recording the results of labor and enterprise, as they are developed in the gradual improvement, the advancing prosperity and educational progress of the country. Such is the subsequent history of the Fire-Lands.

Until after my settlement upon them, the ordinary log cabin, as well for the dwelling of the rich and the poor, as for the church, school-room and the court-house, constituted the proudest architectural monuments of pioneer taste and pioneer extravagance. In-

deed, I well remember that the richest and most highly self-prized laurels I ever won at the bar, were plucked at a little seven-by-nine temple of Justice (?) built of logs, at the old county seat, three miles below Milan; and if my honorable friend, Judge Lane, were now present, as I had hoped he would be, he would at once call to mind a litigated suit, in which he and I were pitted in battle array against each other, and which, fearing the result of a collision between two such champions in open court, we brought to an amicable settlement by a little *cyphering* upon a huge log, *breast high*, which lay near the door-way of the court-house.

If we look back into the wardrobes of those early days, we shall find their contents equally simple and primitive in their character. I was not, perhaps, sufficiently initiated into the mysteries and varieties of the female apparel of those times, to enable me to speak very definitely on that branch of this subject; but as to the men, a part of whom I was, I can talk quite understandingly in the premises. Raccoon and muskrat caps, and deerskin jackets and pantaloons, were for several years after the war, the leading articles of dress. I have not time to relate the many ludicrous incidents which resulted to the wearers, from the wettings and dryings, or freezing, of this very changeable and unaccommodating species of apparel; nor would it become the dignity of the occasion to descend into a very minute detail of the amusements, the anecdotes and the adventures, as they rise to the eye of memory, painted on the mirror of those early days. For instance, how the "yonkers" indulged in skating and swimming-races, foot races, huskings and shooting matches; gallantly accompanying the pretty girls, in spring, to the sugar camp, or in autumn, along the river banks and hills, to gather in the yearly supply of nuts and wild fruits. How the more advanced and dignified indulged in hunting, fishing, cabin raisings, chopping matches, rolling bees, &c., or in the

more elevated pastime of quiltings, sewing bees, pumpkin pearings, singing schools and sleigh riding—the latter an amusement even yet in fashion among their descendants, returning with every snow-fall! Ah! how near the confines of paradise is that happy swain, seated in a substantial jumper, behind a fleet horse, by the side of the beautiful object of his love—wrapped up with him in the folds of the cozy buffalo robe, as he starts off at the crack of the whip, under the inspiring and measured cadences of the tinkling bells, to the distant woods and hills!

And as to adventures, how one of our early hunters finds himself in a frail canoe, driven by the angry storm into the broad lake, and saves his life by bailing out the water with his hat. How another is wrecked with his tiny boat, upon an island of sand, and is compelled to live for weeks on turtle eggs and snails; or how, in swimming swollen rivers, he holds on to the tail of his horse, while his clothes are tied to the pommel of his saddle, and has often the ill luck to lose his hold, and find his horse coming out on *one bank*, and himself *on the other*; or how, in traveling the "yielding roads," which all the pioneers will recollect, he is not unlikely to meet a foot traveler stalled, and is compelled to dismount and pry him out, one leg at a time. How, in losing his way, at night-fall, in the tangled forest, he sleeps in a tree-top, as some of my audience have done, while the wolves and the bears howl and bark beneath him; or how, being benighted in the deep woods, he is compelled to make the cold earth his bed, and lull himself to sleep, by listening to a full orchestra, combining all the tones and graces of the pioneers' organ—pealing from the varied midnight choristers of the wilderness. On such occasions, how delightful to amuse oneself, as I have often done, by parodying some evening ode, or cradle hymn, something in this wise:

Hush, my dear, lie still and slumber,  
Wolves and panthers guard thy bed,

Bats and screech owls without number  
Flit and scream around thy head!

Or how, if the pioneer be a preacher, he must speak in a Cathedral, not adorned with robes and statues and altars and lofty pillars, but built of unhewn logs, for winter, or the spreading branches of a grove for summer, and where, while preaching, he is liable to have kittens play with his shoestrings and children with his coat, and dogs jump over his back while at prayer, if a raccoon happens to come in sight.\*

But to change the subject. In those early days of the Fire-Lands, the farmers had no market for their surplus, beyond the wants of the new comers, and a very limited demand at Detroit and at the small military posts at Mackinac and Green Bay. The grain trade with New Orleans had uniformly involved in ruin all who had ventured upon it; besides, it was too distant from Northern Ohio. In the absence of the New York Canal, not a bushel of wheat or corn could ever have been sent, without total loss, to the City of New York. The lowest price for transportation, for less than a quarter of the distance, to wit, from Rochester, N. Y., to Albany, was fifty cents, or at the rate of some two dollars per bushel from the Fire-Lands to New York. All kinds of trade were necessarily carried on by barter; and as one instance of the astounding change in the relative value of two leading articles of trade, before and after the completion of that canal—I have known, at an early day, *four barrels of flour paid for one barrel of salt!* Since its completion, I have known *one barrel of flour buy ten barrels of salt!* This is one, only, among the many facts and illustrations that might be presented, in demonstration of the duty of the Government, and the wisdom of the policy adverted to in the early part of my address.

About the year 1820, money became so scarce that the farmers were in the practice of saving and laying up sixpences and shil-

lings, for many months, to meet the payment of their taxes. The most severe and crushing embarrassment was everywhere felt as the necessary result. Many settlers, finding themselves unable to pay for their lands, abandoned their improvements and removed farther West. Our prospective prosperity, therefore, as a thriving agricultural community, was truly deplorable. But light, at length, loomed up in the East—the New York Canal was projected. Until the certainty of its construction was decided, many, I happen to know, and myself among the number, were undetermined whether to remain on the Fire-Lands; but the question was soon settled. Forty years ago THIS DAY, while on a transient visit to New York, I witnessed the commencement of that great work, near Rome—in the presence, and under the auspices, of a man whose name is stamped indelibly upon the rocks of his native soil,—and whose fame, still brightening o'er his tomb, rears, and will forever rear, an imperishable barrier against the ravages of time. When the first spade-full of earth was raised, the solid ground seemed to move beneath me,—as the ceremony proceeded, I saw, or thought I saw, in the visions of the future, the great, the teeming West, with all its growing wealth and power, springing from her slumbers, and moving toward the sea. That great work has been now long completed,—and the fertile fields and plains of the Fire-Lands have, in practical effect, been placed upon the banks of the Hudson.

From this period, we date the commencement of our prosperity. Other improvements have since followed in rapid succession, until, in contemplating the vastness of the contrast, between the past and the present, in the means of commercial intercourse, and the transmission of intelligence, we become absorbed and lost in wonder and amazement! Why, in glancing, the other day, at a sketch of the history of Ohio, I

\* NOTE.—For a portion of the substance of these items, see Dr. E. Thompson's admirable sketches of early Western life.

found it stated that Mr. Nathaniel Doane, who moved in 1798 to Cleveland, with his family, was occupied, with all due diligence, ninety-two days, more than *one-fourth of a year*, on his journey from Chatam, Connecticut. As a contrast to this, it happened that on the same day I read this statement, Thursday morning, *after breakfast*, my son and his family left Sandusky for their residence in Philadelphia. The next morning, *before breakfast*, I received intelligence from him, announcing their safe arrival at that city! Thus a journey of some six hundred miles was accomplished, and full information of its successful termination returned over the distance, within twenty-four hours, thro' the triumphs of steam and the miracles of lightning!—two separate and independent agencies, never dreamed of, *for such a purpose*, in the early days of the pioneers. Through the latter agency the daily *evening* papers of the Fire-Lands are enabled to give their patrons the news of each day, both from the old and the new world, at 5 o'clock, P. M., some twelve hours before the *morning* dailies of New York and Philadelphia can announce it to *their* readers!

Indeed, that greatest of all political events in the tide of time, the American Revolution, whose key-note first startled the world just eighty-one years ago *to-day*, awakened humanity at once from the slumber of ages, and gave a new impulse to the expansion of mind, and the march of genius. Before its mighty power, not only thrones have crumbled and old institutions disappeared, but new discoveries in governments and in the mysteries of nature have been developed, and the whole world spanned with the glories of invention and the triumphs of mind over matter. Freedom, unenthralled, has covered the whole land with useful public works—with monuments of taste and power—with the smiling trophies of intelligence, and “filled the whole heavens with the shining towers of Religion and civilization.”

Let it, therefore, never hereafter be laid

to the charge of the “Old Pioneers” who have personally witnessed these astounding changes and inventions, that they are incredulous “Old Fogies.” On the contrary, they deny the application of “*ne plus ultra*” to the march of improvement, either in governments, in physics, or in morals. They believe that we have yet scarcely reached the morning dawn of those mighty achievements belonging to the unfulfilled destinies of our race, which are hereafter to astonish the world by the discoveries of science and the developments of human progress;—and having witnessed so many wonderful changes in the *past*, they are prepared to believe, and to *expect*, that there is no achievement in the *future*, for the benefit, advancement and elevation of human society, within the combined powers of genius and science, and and not forbidden by the established and ascertained laws of nature, so wonderful and magnificent as not to be warranted by a sober contemplation of the almost miraculous progress of the past.

Gladly here, on this most interesting occasion of the re-union of the few surviving pioneers of the Fire-Lands, would I take each present by the hand, and go back with them along the stream of years, to the hallowed fountains of the olden time. Gladly *there*, and throughout the pilgrimage, bathe with them my wearied soul in the trembling wave of ancient memories, and with them recall, and live over again, the trials and the events “of the days of other years.” It would be an office like the remembrance of joys never to return—“both pleasant and mournful to the soul.” But time forbids, and I must not further indulge in this train of remark.

I cannot, however, leave this point in my discourse, without pausing, *for one moment*, to pay the homage of my heart to the memory of those of our number who have gone before us. If you had selected a younger man for this duty, you might have

been spared this allusion. As it is, I cannot stand before this new generation of their descendants,—I cannot contemplate the marvelous changes which fifty years have wrought, in converting the dense wilderness of this beautiful land of our adoption into blooming gardens, luxuriant meadows, waving harvest fields, and happy homes;—crowning it with schools and churches, and works of polished art,—and filling it with a refined and enlightened population—the children and grand-children of my cotemporaries on this early battle-field of our labors,—*without* recognizing the solemn obligations we are under to the venerated pioneers who led the van in a work so glorious—without calling to mind the memory of those early friends with whom, more than forty years ago, I was accustomed to meet and mingle in sweet communion, and over whose honored graves the choicest tears of friendship have been shed. \* \*

To those noble and dearly cherished pioneers of our glorious brotherhood, now, I trust, realizing the reward of their labors in the bright land to which *we* are hastening, allow me to weave this humble chaplet of remembrance, though it may detect the Cypress entwined with the Laurel, and though it may seem only to keep their names fresh and green in the memory of their few—their *few* survivors.

But this is no fit time to indulge in elegiac sorrows. Our duty is now to the *living*, and to such I address myself.

Fortunately, the present occupants of the Fire-Lands are not, like those of other countries, compelled to plunge into the chaos of antiquity for the origin of their settlements, or to trace the founders of their prosperity to the caverns of the barbarian, or to “the sucklings of a wolf.” The inhabitants of that early period, as some present can bear me witness, were, for the most part, a bold, daring, upright, noble-minded, generous-hearted people. Their characters were not less marked with energy and intrepid cour-

age than by the gentle graces of christian benevolence—the unyielding observance of reciprocal justice, and the “unconquerable soul of conscious integrity.” And although no clarion trump of fame ever blazoned forth their names to the world, or colossal statues rise to record their virtues,—the green hillock that covers their dust, the simple turf and stone that mark the places of their rest, will be viewed with a *depth* of affection and veneration, by their descendants, which the sculptured monuments of mere warriors and heroes, however renowned, can never hope to command.

It is indeed refreshing to look back upon their noble career of trials and triumphs. In the midst of all their privations and distresses, they did not fail to reap many rich sheaves of happiness.

Like their ancestors of Plymouth Rock, who preceded them in the conquest of the “sea-coast wilderness of the continent,” they felt that they had reached the theatre upon which duty, as well as interest, commanded them to devote their labors and their lives.

Blessed, forever blessed be the soil thus consecrated by their toils. It is “a goodly land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of vallies and hills, a land of wheat and barley, a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness.” To occupy and subdue such a land, they had exchanged the happy firesides of their youth for the discomforts and perils of the ambushed wilderness. From the homes and cherished associations of their childhood they were quite as completely exiled as were the Cavaliers who landed upon the wild shores of Virginia, or the Puritans who sought the snow-clad coast of Massachusetts. “Far from the villages of their birth and boyhood; before them the trackless forest and the untraversed Lake,” yet did they not shrink from the perilous execution of their high resolves, to open *here* a new theatre for civilization, and to found a secure and goodly home for their descendants.

To suppose that they did not sometimes look back with tearful eyes and yearning hearts to the familiar scenes and youthful haunts they had abandoned, would be to ignore the common sympathies of their nature. For, who of *you*, hailing from a distant nativity, that does not feel his bosom beat and glow with affection for the spot that gave him birth?—for the sacred home beneath whose roof a mother's hand first rocked his infant cradle, and a parent's voice first taught his infant tongue to lisp the name of father? Ah! who shall blind the memory of the exile, or the emigrant, from the bright scenes of his youth? The old iron-bound bucket—the gurgling spring at which he drank—the hill-side up which he clambered—the streamlet in which he angled—yea, the very trees and rocks among which he has grown up, are objects dear to his affections, and he finds music in the remembered echoes of his native hills.

Thus it was with the early pioneers who came here at that early day—to fell the forest—to build the cabin—to fence the crops—to open the roads—to lay out the towns and cities—to establish the schools for the education of the young, and to found the churches for the worship of their God.

Nobly have they performed those duties; but I am not here to pronounce their eulogy, or to record the history of their day.

For that purpose, I am most happy to know—thanks to the excellent gentleman who first suggested the design—that a Historical Society has been formed, and I am now before you, in part, the selected organ of that society, to urge upon *it*, and upon all who approve its object, a searching and faithful fulfilment of its purposes.

History may be properly defined to be that science which treats of man and the events connected with man, both of the past and the present, in all his social relations, political, moral, military, literary and ecclesiastical. Its object is to record each old stirring legend and traditionary story, as

well as every important event connected with human society, with truth and clearness. In assuming therefore the searching office of such a society, we should take care to present such traditions and events, as near as may be, in their naked truth, divested of the mists and clouds with which they are too often enveloped. Hence, I doubt not, the "Fire-Land Historical Society" has been formed with a view to gather materials for her archives from authentic sources and living witnesses, before those sources shall be closed and those witnesses shall be speechless forever.

In this view, the little remnant of the old pioneers cannot feel too deeply the solemn weight of their responsibilities. Standing in the great hall of time which links the remotest ages of the past with unnumbered generations yet to come, it is our solemn duty to inscribe upon its walls the events of our day, whilst they remain unshrouded in the oblivion to which our neglect will consign them. Soon will the memory of the artless manners and stern virtues of the earliest pioneers have passed away; soon will those stirring events, as well as the good offices and kindnesses, and sweet charities and hospitalities of life, which marked and blessed their career on earth, be remembered no more forever.

From the demonstration now before us, thanks to a merciful God—the last of the old pioneers have not yet fallen from around us; but their summer is past—their autumn has gone by—and the death-chilling blasts of wintery age is upon them. Fast, oh! too fast, with all our prayers to prevent it, are these time-honored relics of a noble band descending to their long rest; and, while scarcely a month passes that does not consign to the tomb some member of the veteran ranks, shall we make no effort to gather from their lips, and garner into the store-house of our history, the facts and incidents that must perish with them? What is known by them must be recorded quickly;

what is known of them must be written soon. Let us then apply ourselves faithfully to the high duty we have assumed.—Whilst the day lasts, let us labor to gather up the incidents—the traditions and events of those now distant days, lest they perish unrecorded and irrecoverable.

A great man has somewhere said: "It is a noble faculty of our nature, which enables us to connect our thoughts, our sympathies and our happiness, with what is distant in place or time; and, looking before, and after, to hold communion at once with our ancestors, and with posterity." With me, this sad privilege has long been indulged. Like an old oak, rifted and torn by many a storm, I have still stood uncrushed amidst the warring elements,

"Whilst younger trees fell fast around me."

Which ever way I turn, the telescope of truth reveals the deathless power of death—the phantasies and solitude of life:

"Making its cold realities too real."

Even at this moment the images of the cherished dead, as well as the persons of the living, present themselves before me. In such a presence, how can I suppress the emotions that stifle the utterance of the tongue—how can I conceal the feelings of utter desolation that overwhelm me, when I remember that I am the sole survivor, save one, of a family circle of *fourteen*, who sought with me this land for their home, and whose ashes now repose, where mine must soon repose, in the soil of the Fire-Lands. But while life remains, it is an intimation from Heaven that we have some duty to perform. And how strange and startling are the allotments of the man of years? Even here—I stand in the midst of a generation now in the full vigor and meridian strength of manhood, on whose eyes the light of Heaven had not fallen when these early pioneers first planted the standard of civilized life upon the Fire-Lands!

The occasion is full of thrilling interest, and forcibly recalls to my mind a passage in the celebrated address of Mr. Clay to the great and good Lafayette, on the occasion of his last visit, after an absence of forty years, to the United States. The address proceeds:

"General: The vain wish has been sometimes indulged, that Providence would allow the patriot after death, to return to his country, and to contemplate the intermediate changes that had taken place;—to view the forests felled—the cities built—the mountains levelled—the canals cut—the highways constructed—the progress of the arts—the advancement of learning, and the increase of population. General—Your present visit to the United States, is the realization of the consoling object of that wish. \* \* \* You are in the midst of posterity!"

Fellow-Pioneers: *We*—*We* too are here in the midst of posterity! If we close our eyes and memories for a moment, to the intermediate period of forty years, how should we be every where struck with the mighty changes, physical and intellectual, which have occurred since we first saw these Fire-Lands in their native wildness, and their infant settlements in their rustic simplicity? Even this beautiful village, and others almost without number, that everywhere adorn the land, and bespeak the taste, the wealth and the prosperity of our people, have since "emerged from the forests that covered their sites." Every thing around us has changed! Pardon the remark—I recall my words. In *one thing* we find no change in the descendants of the pioneers before us—and that is, in the same exalted sentiment of continued devotion to liberty, and profound gratitude to the illustrious founders of our independence, which burned in the breasts of their fathers. We glory in this conviction. Your presence here on this proud day; the listening solemnity and attention with which I feel myself so honored as your humble organ; the enthusiasm with

which you have united in this celebration, demonstrate that there is not a heart among you so cold and dead to the soul-stirring deeds of our fathers as not to kindle into a glorious emulation of their virtues, and throb with grateful veneration for their memory.

But something more than mere gratitude is required of you. The hours allotted you are rapidly flying. Once passed, and they can never be recalled. Duty once omitted is omitted forever. Remember that

"Man's life is a tower, with a stair-case of many steps,  
Which, as he tolleth upward, crumble successively behind him;  
No going back—the past is an abyss:—no stopping, for the present perisheth:  
But ever hastening on, precarious on the foothold of TO-DAY."

How impressively should these words of the proverbialist teach us all, and especially those just entering upon the enjoyment of this glorious inheritance, the duty of perpetual watchfulness and untiring labor, whilst the narrow isthmus on which we stand remains firm and unwashed by the tide of time.

*Young Men and Middle Aged of the Fire-Lands:*—You are now in the full possession of this priceless heritage. You need not be reminded of its cost. Its title was written by the point of the sword in the blood of our fathers—it was sealed beside their sepulchres—it has been enriched and perfected by their toils and labors, and now reposes under the shade of a Constitution, which, if properly and wisely administered,

will carry out the *true objects* of our political independence, and secure the blessings of liberty to us and to our posterity, forever.

Remember that *you* have only a life estate in this inheritance. The fee simple belongs to your children and to a remote posterity. You hold it in trust for those now silent, who will be entitled to enjoy it, unimpaired, when *you* are silent. It is yours to improve—yours to enjoy—yours to *preserve*—yours to TRANSMIT. Generations now slumbering in the dust, and generations far down the descending line of time, hold you responsible for this sacred trust. Distant nations, writhing in chains, and anchoring their last hope upon the success of our example, look hither with anxious eyes, and demand from *you* and your compatriots its defence and preservation.

The great trust is in your hands. Let the solemn obligation it imposes sink deep into your hearts; and, as the old friend and associate of your fathers, seizing this *last* occasion to impart my counsel, let me charge you, as the heaven-allotted sentinels of your country—as the champions of her honor and the defenders of her liberties, to guard, with eternal vigilance, this sacred deposit—to shield it alike from the assaults of the foreign foe and the mal-administration of the domestic enemy; and to hand it down unfettered, unincumbered, unviolated and unstained to your children, bright in all that beauty and splendor which ushered in the Glory of its first Morning upon the World!

## ADDRESS

OF HON. ELISHA WHITTLESEY, DELIVERED BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT NORWALK, NOVEMBER 12th, 1857.

MR. PRESIDENT AND FRIENDS:—In reply to the invitation extended to me, to be present on this occasion, the announcement was made, not to rely on me for the principal address. The association was most cordially approved, with the proffer of such aid as it was in my power to give; but having been only occasionally with you, a correct historical knowledge of the settlement of the "Fire Lands" was disavowed; and the conviction expressed, that your association had members that would do justice to the subject. The object of the association, if I rightly comprehend it, is two-fold.

1st. To renew acquaintances and to recount past scenes in which you participated in common, whether of joy or sorrow, of plenty or want, of sickness or health, of prosperity or adversity. For this purpose the association is highly commendable, and must result in promoting your happiness and quietude, in the short period of your earthly future existence. "As face answers to face in water, so does the heart of man to man." Common danger, common suffering, common hopes and expectations, tend to unite hearts in friendship and respect.—It is seen in the interviews of old Soldiers who meet "to fight over their battles again," and those who have enjoyed the privilege of hearing them, have been more highly gratified, than in the rehearsal of Shakspeare by the most distinguished Tragedian.

A description of the scenes on the ill-fated steamship *Central America*—the leaving it after all hopes were extinguished that it could be kept afloat to convey them to a safe haven—the common struggling in the mighty deep to obtain something to bear

them on its surface—the hours, days, and nights of hunger and thirst—the common hope that sustained them in all their sufferings and trials, that God in his mercy would relieve, and unite them with their loved ones and friends again on earth—the joy they experienced when a sail was seen in the distant horizon, coming to their relief, can only be given by those who were on board and survived. Their sufferings and dangers unite them with a ten-fold cord, that time cannot sever.

Although the first settlers of the "Fire-Lands" did not, in many instances, if any, suffer from hunger to the endangerment of life, there was a general deprivation of the more refined comforts of the homes they had left. They were, however, exempt from the severe sufferings of the first emigrants from Massachusetts to Connecticut. In 1635, fifteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, emigrants from Dorchester, Watertown and Cambridge;—men, women, and children, removed into the wilderness, an hundred miles from Boston, and settled at Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford. They commenced their journey about the middle of October, and entered a wilderness, destitute of the mark of an axe. Some domestic animals were driven; but the furniture of the emigrants, and a supposed supply of provisions for the winter, in addition to wild game, were put on board of vessels; but from storms, or the lateness of the season, the vessels did not arrive. The stock of provisions they took with them, was mostly consumed by the last of November. Thirteen left to return by land, one of whom was drowned,

and twelve were ten days in performing the journey. Indians furnished them provisions, or they would have died.

A party of men, women and children proceeded down the river, and were received on board of a vessel about twenty miles from its mouth, that had been released from the ice two days before; which conveyed them to Boston in five days. A few remained at their stations, and barely survived the rigorous winter—acorns being a part of their food. “Notwithstanding these sufferings, in the following June, about a hundred men, women, and children, left Cambridge, for Hartford. Mrs. Hooker was borne on a litter, more than one hundred miles.” No person has ever participated in the settlement of a new country, and not admired the resolution, the perseverance, the patience, and resignation of females.—A historian says: “Indeed the hardships and distress of the first planters of Connecticut, scarcely admits of a description.”

I do not believe the injunction of our Saviour to “love one another,” has been more sincerely observed by the masses, than when their efforts have been united to subdue “the wilderness, and to make it a fruitful field.” Rank, feeling, and aim, are blended in harmonious brotherhood, and the apostle’s instructions, “to bear another’s burdens,” is the daily practice of all. If I were to envy the enjoyment of any class in their social relations, it would be the new settlers of a country having the intelligence, the moral and religious principles of the emigrants to the Western Reserve. A community of feeling prompted those who had the means, to relieve the needy and the destitute.—Strangers did not experience the gloom of solitude, nor the pain of neglect.

It is meet and proper, that the survivors of such a society should hold converse with each other, and as far as possible, brighten the ancient chain of friendship. Your conversations and narrations will have a salutary influence on the youth, and on others,

who heretofore have been strangers to your acts.

The second object is to perpetuate a knowledge of the early incidents of settling the “Fire Lands;” by collecting and recording well authenticated facts, so that they may be used hereafter, by some historian, whose talents, literature, and style, may qualify him for a work so important. The people who settled the Connecticut Western Reserve, have had it in their power in an especial manner, to record every important fact, connected with their history. Most of the early settlers, on that part of said Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga River, have been gathered to their fathers without leaving a single recorded fact that they ever existed, separate from the record of deeds, marriages, and letters testamentary and administrative. Many of them were men who would have maintained a prominence in any community. At the 1st Session of the 20th General Assembly of this State, I reported a bill which became a law on the 1st of February 1822, entitled “An Act to incorporate the Historical Society of Ohio.” The first meeting was to be held at Columbus in September, 1822. I went to Columbus to participate in the proceedings of the Society. Jeremiah Morrow, Duncan McArthur, and many more worthy and distinguished pioneers were there, and in the evening, we assembled, and after the cordial shaking of hands had taken place, and the general enquiries concerning health, had been made, a very interesting and delightful conversation about the early settlements of different sections of the State, took place, and towards twelve o’clock, I suggested to Governor Morrow, it was expedient to call the meeting to order, and organize. He concurred, but immediately united in conversation with others, and somewhere between 2 o’clock and daylight, those who remained in the room at that time, separated, without an organization of the Society. After the passage of that act, historical so-

cities were organized in several of the eastern counties on the Reserve; but I am not advised that any of them have lately held regular meetings. Some very interesting and valuable papers were presented at the early meetings of the Historical Society of Ashtabula county.

The Ohio Historical Society was afterwards revived by the action of Hon. Benjamin Tappan (I think) and addresses, I believe, were delivered by him, by Judge Burnet, Judge Lane and Col. Charles Whittlesey, and by others, (or written,) but by whom, I cannot say, not having a copy of the proceedings of the Society in my possession.

To obtain a correct history of any Township, County, or State at the west, for the information and use of those more immediately concerned, as distinguished from more general and public use, intelligence of events must be obtained from the masses. Society is composed with us, of those who have not been heralded in newspapers, as wise in council, or distinguished in war, or in the desk, or at the bar. The usefulness of every one should be known, and perpetuated, whether it has been displayed on the farm, in the shop, in the sanctuary, in the halls of justice, or legislature, at the bed of the sick, in the hovel of the indigent, in the sabbath school, in acts of benevolence and charity, or in the household cares, or in the domestic circle. In the last hallowed place mentioned, and in several of the others befitting their stations, our intelligent females are the most conspicuous, and the most influential in forming and in giving tone to a high state of moral society. In seeking for the acts of the men who have been benefactors in the section of the country known as the "Fire Lands," do not overlook, nor underrate, the women, who have contributed their full share in forming your excellent society.

The grand, picturesque scenery of a mountain is not devoid in my eye, of admi-

ration; but I confess a country rich in its native state, and under good culture by the skill and industry of man, rearing profusely sustenance for man and beast, has charms for me that no mountain scenery can impart. Your country is beautiful without mountains, and you have well discharged your duties without having had the highest pre-eminent characters among you. Endeavor to obtain the simple, true history of the most useful of those who are numbered with the dead, for examples of the living.

The title to the "Fire Lands" is known to many of you, but I think I do no injustice to the intelligence of the younger portion of your population, nor to the intelligence of many of those who were not interested as sufferers, by the destruction of their property by "fire" applied by the British during the war of the Revolution, if I should express a doubt of their having a knowledge of such titles, and of the origin of the name by which they are distinguished.

As I was passing over your beautiful and fertile country between this and Bellevue, the past summer, an intelligent looking gentleman in the seat behind me in the car propounded a question to me, from which I inferred he had no knowledge that the State of Connecticut had claimed title to any portion of the northern part of this State.—That inference was strengthened by the fact that as soon as I commenced to discourse on the titles by which the Connecticut Western Reserve is held, and to give its boundaries, he took from his pocket a memorandum book, and briefly inserted my conversation, a part of which was in answer to direct enquiries he made. Before he left the car at Clyde, I learnt from him that he was editor of a leading paper in one of the cities of Connecticut. I propound the question, in all sincerity, whether we are not generally more anxious to obtain information in regard to foreign countries, than of our own?

It is no doubt the case, that your records contain much information respecting your title, and the lawyer will resort to them to make out his brief in a case demanding the search, but how few of the masses will ever look into them, whether male or female, and particularly of the latter. If any should say this is unimportant, I must dissent. I hold that every person should have a general knowledge of the title by which the land is held in the State where the residence is fixed, as all persons should have a general knowledge of the leading features of the constitution under which they live. More attention has been paid, latterly, to female education, than was the practice formerly; and I think that sex might be pleased to resort to a brief statement of the subject under consideration, without going to county records, or to law books and public documents. I suggest most respectfully, that as a part of your history, you briefly refer to the different grants under which the Fire Lands are held, and that a full record be kept in substantial books of all of your proceedings.

Charles the II, King of Great Britain, on the 23d of April, in the 14th year of his reign, being in the year 1662, by letters patent, ceded to John Winthrop and his associates, in all nineteen persons, "all that part of our dominions in New England in America, bounded on the east by Narragansett River, commonly called Narragansett Bay, where the river falleth into the sea; and on the north by the line of Massachusetts-plantation; and on the south by the sea: and in longitude, as the line of Massachusetts Colony, running from east to west—that is to say, from said Narragansett Bay on the east, to the South sea on the west part, with the islands thereunto adjoining," &c.

This grant embraced all the land bounded east on the Narragansett Bay and Long Island Sound, and from thence to the Pacific Ocean on the west.

On the 12th of March, 1664, near two years after the patent to John Winthrop and his associates, Charles the II, gave a patent to his brother, the Duke of York, of extensive tracts of land in North America, which included the lands in the grant of John Winthrop and his associates lying west of the Connecticut River.

Connecticut, having the earliest Patent, contended at different times and in various ways with New York for the land claimed by the latter, within the patent of the former. The claim of New York, however, was sustained, so far as the line between the two States, as it now exists, indicates. In the year 1681, or about nineteen years after the Patent to John Winthrop, William Penn obtained a Patent for the land lying west of the Delaware River, and north to the 43d degree of north latitude. The State of Connecticut did not take possession of the land west of the Delaware River that was embraced within the grant of William Penn, nor do any act over it of ownership, until 1754, at which date she sold a large tract of land to a company that had formed the year previous, of her citizens, at Wyoming on the Susquehanna River. That company, the same year, purchased the right to said lands of certain sachems of the Six Nations. Pennsylvania took measures to settle the same land, and purchased the rights of the sachems of the Six Nations, who had not conveyed to the Wyoming company. Collisions took place between these two classes of settlers. In 1770 Connecticut prosecuted measures to obtain advice of able lawyers in England in regard to the legality of her title, and it having been pronounced good, she decided to maintain it. The war of the Revolution having commenced soon after the advice from England was received, the controversy was not prosecuted any farther at that time. In 1781 both States agreed upon commissioners to settle the controversy, and the measure was sanctioned by Congress.

In November, 1782, the commissioners, at a meeting in Trenton, New Jersey, decided that the land, of right, was owned by Pennsylvania. Connecticut still persisted in asserting the validity of her title to land within her latitude west of the west line of Pennsylvania. At a session of the General Assembly of Connecticut, held in May, 1755, said State released to Samuel Hazard, and to his associates, its right and title to all the land commencing one hundred miles westward of the west line of Pennsylvania, and from thence, west of the Mississippi River one hundred miles, on condition that they obtained a royal grant from the King. The object and consideration were a settlement in that region, to civilize and christianize the Indians. He died in July, 1758, without having obtained the royal grant, leaving Ebenezer Hazard, his son, an infant. From the date of the release from Connecticut, to the death of the said Samuel Hazard, he prosecuted the object of establishing a colony, and of obtaining a royal grant.

The said son, having come to a knowledge of the intentions and proceedings of his father, presented a petition to the General Assembly of Connecticut, on the 27th of May, 1774, asking for a confirmation to him of the grant to his father. In that memorial, he stated that between four and five thousand persons, able to bear arms—some of whom were worth thousands of dollars, and a great number of them of the best character for sobriety and religion, among whom were fifteen ministers and some who bore public offices in Pennsylvania and New Jersey—had agreed to remove with their families and form a colony.

Both branches negatived the prayer of the memorial at the same session it was presented. The State of Connecticut having executed a simple quit-claim deed to Samuel Hazard, and having made its validity to depend on the grant of the crown, is strong presumptive evidence that she doubted the validity of her title to so much of

the grant of Charles the II. as was west of one hundred miles from the west line of Pennsylvania.

After the Revolutionary War had terminated by a treaty of peace with Great Britain, Maryland, and some of the other States, contended that inasmuch as the title to the western lands of the States that claimed them out of their inhabited boundaries, had been secured by the joint efforts, and at the expense of all the States; they should, of right, inure to the benefit of all. After much discussion, the State of Virginia ceded her right to the north-western territory to the United States for the common benefit of all the States, subject, however, to some reservations to enable her to fulfil certain stipulations to her soldiers. On the 13th of September, 1786, in conformity to an act of May in the same year, William Samuel Johnson and Jonathan Sturges, delegates in Congress from the State of Connecticut, ceded to the United States for the benefit of said States, including Connecticut, certain western lands, beginning at the completion of the forty-first degree of north latitude, one hundred and twenty miles west of the western boundary line of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, as now claimed by said Commonwealth, and from thence by a line drawn north parallel to, and one hundred and twenty miles west of, the said west line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it comes to forty-two degrees and two minutes north latitude."

All the lands claimed by Connecticut under the charter of Charles the II., west of Connecticut Western Reserve, were included in that conveyance; but the United States had not at that time admitted that the State of Connecticut had any title in the said Reserve. During the war of the Revolution, the British made incursions into the towns of Greenwich, Fairfield, Danbury, Ridgefield, Norwalk, New and East Haven, New London and Groton, and committed therein extensive depredations by fire and pillage;

and to make some compensation for said losses, the State of Connecticut, in May 1792, released to said sufferers, and to their heirs when the original sufferers were dead, all the right of said State to "five hundred thousand acres of land belonging to this State, lying west of the State of Pennsylvania, and bounded northerly on the shore of Lake Erie, beginning at the west line of said land, then belonging to this State, and extending eastward to a line running north and south parallel to the east line of the lands then belonging to this State, and extending the whole width of said lands; and easterly so far as to make said quantity of 500,000 acres—to be divided among the persons therein named, and their legal representatives where they are dead, in proportion to the several sums annexed to their names, as a compensation for their losses sustained by the incursions and depredations of the British army," &c. The lands embraced in said boundaries were early designated "Fire Lands" or "Sufferers' Lands," and the designations were given because the principal losses were by fire.

In 1795 the State of Connecticut sold the remainder of the said Reserve to a company, for one million two hundred thousand dollars, and by an act passed in May 1795, the consideration was appropriated for the support of schools, and it is known as the School Fund of Connecticut. The purchasers took the designation of the "Connecticut Land Company." The quantity of land in the purchase is about three millions of acres.

The victory of General Wayne over the Indians at the Miami of Lake Erie, known at the time as the battle of the "Fallen Timbers," was gained on the 20th of August, 1794.

By authority from the United States, Gen. Wayne made a treaty at Greenville, the head-quarters of the army of the United States, on the 3d of August, 1795, with the tribes of Wyandots, Delawares, Shaw-

anees, Ottawas, Chippewas, Potawatamies, Miamis, Eel River Weas, Kickapoos, Kiankashaws and Kaskaskias, by which the Indian title was extinguished to at least a third of all the land in the State of Ohio. The west line commenced at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, and followed that stream up to the old Portage path, and from thence to the Tuscarawas; so that, so far as the Connecticut Western Reserve was concerned, the Indian title to all the land east of the Cuyahoga River and the Portage path, and the Tuscarawas, north of the 41st degree of latitude was extinguished. At the date of that treaty the United States had not, by a direct act, recognized the title of the State of Connecticut to the Reserve mentioned, and in said treaty the boundary line is designated "The general boundary line between the lands of the *United States* and the lands of the said Indian tribes," &c.; so that, although the Indian title was extinguished to the land of the Connecticut Land Company, or of the State of Connecticut, the entire consideration thereof was paid by the United States, without a pro rata remuneration from said Company or State.

The description in the treaty that the "line was the boundary between the United States and the Indians," was in part, an express declaration, that the State of Connecticut had no title to the Reserve.

The State of Connecticut not only claimed the fee of all the land composing said tract designated the "Connecticut Western Reserve," but also the judicial title, with the like power to enact laws, and to dispense justice therein, as she had within the defined boundaries of the State, and therefore, by an act passed in October, 1796, the proprietors of the half million of acres, known as the "Fire Lands," were incorporated into a body politic, with power to appoint officers, to administer oaths, to appoint agents to levy and collect taxes, and if a proprietor should be delinquent, to issue a

warrant to the Sheriff of the county in which the delinquent lived, to levy on so much of his right, as was necessary to pay the tax. This law was enforced in Connecticut for years, notwithstanding the land on which the tax was levied, was within the bounds of the North-west Territory, over which, the General Government exercised jurisdiction from the cession of Virginia, on the 1st day of March, 1784. In many instances, on the death of proprietors in Connecticut, having an interest in the Fire Lands, the Courts of Probate in that State dealt with them in settling their Estates, as property subject to their jurisdiction.

The Connecticut Land Company sent out parties, in the spring of 1796, to survey their lands into townships east of the Cuyahoga River, and the surveying having been completed, a classification and partition by townships soon followed, and preparations made for settlements, and in the next year they were commenced in several townships.

The prospect was, that a controversy might take place between the United States and the State of Connecticut, and the Land Companies mentioned, in regard to the title of the whole Connecticut Western Reserve, which, if decided in favor of the United States, would vacate the title of the purchasers and grantees, or if the United States should exercise her sovereignty, and eject the settlers, the same result would have followed. To put an end to the conflicting interests mentioned, the Congress of the United States, begun and holden at Philadelphia, on the 1st Monday of December, 1799, proposed to the State of Connecticut, "for the purpose of quieting the grantees and purchasers under said State of Connecticut, and confirming their titles to the soil" of the Connecticut Western Reserve, to cede to said grantees the right of soil claimed by the United States, if the State of Connecticut would cede her right of jurisdiction to the United States over the said tract of land.

Connecticut acceded to the terms proposed, and on the 30th of May, 1800, executed a deed of cession accordingly. It must be borne in mind, that although the title of the grantees was thus quieted, so far as the United States were concerned, still, the grantees owning west of the Cuyahoga River, whether of the Connecticut Land Company, or of the Fire Lands, could not take possession of their lands for the purposes of cultivation or occupation, because they held them subject to the Indian title that had not been extinguished.

By a treaty held at Fort Industry on the Miami of Lake Erie, on the 4th of July 1805, by, and between, the United States, represented by Charles Janett, and the Sachems, Chiefs and Warriors of the Wyandot, Ottawa, Chippewa, Munsee, Delaware, Shawanee and Pottawatamie nations, the Indian title was extinguished to all the lands on said Reserve, to the west of the Cuyahoga River, and to some other land, of which the fee was in the United States.— Commissioners from the Connecticut Land Company, and from the Fire Land Company were present, to assent to the treaty, so far as the respective rights of the Companies were involved in the considerations, to be paid to the Indians for extinguishing their titles to the land owned by said Companies; because, inasmuch as the United States had relinquished their claims to the lands on the Reserve to the Grantees of the State of Connecticut, the United States would not defray the expense of extinguishing the Indian title held by individuals, or companies, nor would they permit individuals, or companies, to treat with the Indians. I think the treaty is obscure as to the amount of money to be paid by each company; and that fact seems to have been apparent to the contracting parties, and therefore the 5th article was inserted as an article of explanation. It shows the aggregate paid by the two companies to have been \$4,000 in hand, and \$12,000 in six

annual payments of \$2,000 each; but the proportion paid by each, is not in that article, designated. The amount not paid in hand, was secured by the said Company to be paid to the President of the United States. Thomas Jefferson, President, by advice and consent of the Senate, ratified and confirmed said treaty on the 25th of January, 1806.

The title, therefore, to the Fire Lands, is derived from the grant of a Monarch of Great Britain—from the State of Connecticut—and from the United States, and from the Indians, proprietors of the soil.—The consideration that moved the State of Connecticut to make the grant, was the indiscriminate destruction of property by a barbarous enemy, whose aim was to distress the inhabitants by fire and pillage, as one means to subdue their rebellious spirits.—This is evident from an address to the inhabitants of Connecticut, dated July 4th, 1779, by Commodore George Collier, Commander in Chief of His Majesty's ships and vessels on the coast, and by Major General William Tryon, Commanding His Majesty's land forces on a separate expedition, three sentences of which I shall copy:

"The ungenerous and wanton insurrection against the sovereignty of Great Britain, into which this Colony has been deluded by the artifices of designing men, for private purposes, might well justify, in you, every fear which conscious guilt could form, respecting the intentions of the present armament. Your towns, your property, yourselves lie within the grasp of the power, whose forbearance you have ungenerously construed into fear; but whose lenity has persisted in its mild and noble efforts, even though branded with the most unworthy imputation. The existence of a single habitation on your defenceless coast, ought to be a subject of constant reproof of your ingratitude." They entered the city of New Haven on the 5th of July, 1799, the day after said address was promulgated, "and

killed twenty-seven of the inhabitants, and wounded nineteen other persons. Many were put to death by the bayonet after they were wounded; women were ravished, and the most hardened brutality was practiced. They murdered aged people, and cut out the tongue of a man that was insane."

Rev. Naphthali Daggett was President of Yale College at that time, and was made a prisoner when bearing arms. The cruelties now inflicted upon the British in India by the revolting troops and inhabitants, are not much more aggravated, than the inhabitants in the towns mentioned, suffered from the British in their incursions.

President Daggett's head was lacerated to the bone in four incisions, after he was a prisoner, by the bayonet of a brutal soldier, from wanton sport, or revenge. "Whilst in their hands, President Daggett was asked whether, if released, he would again take up arms against them?" To which he answered, "I rather believe I shall, if I get an opportunity." The answer was worthy of the station he held, and of a patriot.

The British sailed from New Haven on the 7th of the same month, and the next day disembarked at Fairfield. The town was plundered, and a great part of the houses, together with the two churches, court-houses, jail and school houses were burnt. The barns had been just filled with wheat and other produce. The inhabitants, therefore, were turned out into the world almost literally destitute. "Mrs. Thaddeus Burr, personally requested Gen. Tryon to spare the house in which the family lived." His answer was rude and brutal, "and the house was sentenced to the flames." The other towns sacked, were subject to the like treatment.

If suffering and distress, if the loss of property, and the loss of life in time of war, by an invading enemy, in violation of National law, present meritorious considerations for remuneration, then they exist in

this grant from Connecticut, to the fullest extent.

The county of Trumbull was established by the Territorial Government of Ohio, on the 6th of December, 1800, and it included all the Connecticut Western Reserve. A book for recording deeds was procured by the Recorder at Warren, the county seat of Trumbull county, for the deeds conveying land in the "Fire Lands."

An act to incorporate the owners and proprietors of half million acres of land, lying south of Lake Erie, in the county of Trumbull, was passed by the Ohio Legislature, on the 15th of April, 1803.

The first division of Trumbull county was by an act passed on the 31st of Dec., 1805, creating the county of Geauga and it appears by subsequent acts, that a part of the Fire Lands was included in Geauga county, or supposed to be so included.

Portage county was formed from Trumbull county in 1807, and the land west of the Cuyahoga River, and south of townships No. 5, was attached to Portage county for judicial purposes, so that the Fire Land on the south side of the line divided townships No. 5 from townships No. 4, was in Portage county, or attached to it for judicial purposes.

Huron County was created by the act of February 7th, 1807, and included all the Fire Lands, to be organized when the Legislature should think proper; but to remain as it then was, attached to Portage and Geauga Counties, for judicial purposes. Almon Ruggles was appointed Recorder of Deeds by the Legislature, and the Recorders of Trumbull and Geauga Counties were directed to deliver to him all the books of records in their possession, that contained conveyances of land within the bounds of Huron County.

Thomas D. Webb, Esq., who has more information of the titles on the Reserve, and of the Record Books, than any other man ever possessed, or probably will possess

hereafter, says that only two deeds for land in Huron County were recorded, either in Portage or Geauga, and that the same deeds were recorded in each county. Gideon Granger was the grantee, and probably doubted what construction to put upon the acts creating Geauga and Portage Counties, as well he might—he had the deed recorded in both counties.

The title having been secured and quieted, as mentioned above, and all impediments removed to dividing and occupying the lands granted, the Company, on the 16th of December, 1805, by Taylor Sherman, their agent, duly appointed by the Board of Directors for that purpose, contracted with John McLean and James Clark, of Danbury, Connecticut, to survey the Fire Lands by Almon Ruggles, or by some other competent person. The outlines to be run and fixed, and when the quantity of 500,000 acres was ascertained, the tract to be run into townships of five miles square, and they to be divided into quarter townships, with a specific stipulation that all *hills* and *mountains* were to be particularly described. The consideration of two dollars per mile was to be paid, and if the survey should be entirely satisfactory, the further sum of fifty cents was to be given. The work to be done within a year, unless prevented by the Indians, if the treaty made by Janet should be ratified. The United States not having run the south line of the Reserve, west of the Cuyahoga River, as early as had been expected, it was agreed by the parties to extend the time for finishing the survey to the 1st of June, 1807.

By an agreement between the two Companies, on the 6th day of February, 1806, the water of Sandusky Bay was not to be deemed a part of the 500,000 acres. The Island in the Bay to be surveyed. The surveys not having been completed, and the rights of the United States and the Companies not having been adjusted, the Directors of the Fire Lands, on the 19th of Au-

gust, 1807, empowered Isaac Bronson and Isaac Mills to ascertain the true boundary lines between the sufferers' land and the land of the United States. Also, the true place for the southwest corner of the sufferers' land. Also, the dividing line between the sufferers' land and the land belonging to the Connecticut Land Company, and if they thought proper, they were to cause a re-survey of the land for partition. Under that power, a contract was made with Almon Ruggles, on the 14th of March, 1808, to survey the half million of acres into quarter townships, at \$3 for mile. The further sum of fifty dollars was to be paid to him to bear his expenses home.

At a meeting of the Directors on the 13th of September, 1808, Joseph Wakeman, Isaac Mills, Taylor Sherman and William Eldridge were appointed a committee to devise a mode for making partition among the proprietors.

They reported a plan on the 8th of November, 1808, which was adopted, and the partition was made in accordance therewith. The last meeting of the Directors was held on the last Tuesday of August, 1811, and all business of the Company having been completed, they adjourned without day, with an entry that they were never to meet again as Directors.

Settlements commenced thereafter in several of the Townships; and permit me to suggest to you, that the most efficient measures should be taken to obtain the names of all who settled on the Fire Lands before the war of 1812, and, as far as practicable, to perpetuate their conditions through the war, if they survived it, and if not, to ascertain where they died. Very few of the families that were settled here at the commencement of the war, remained after Gen. Hull surrendered the north-western army, in August, 1812. The return of the American prisoners in boats, (having been paroled by the British,) created the belief, that the victorious enemy (with the savage

Indians, her ally,) was approaching the settlements in great force.

Not having the means of resistance, the inhabitants were dismayed and panic-struck. Some could not transport their small supplies of furniture, family and farming utensils, and in some instances they were carried into the woods and hid, and in other instances they were buried. Most of the families fled south, toward, or to, Mansfield. Those upon the Lake shore proceeded to Cleveland. Their sufferings are traditional, but they should be perpetuated in history.

We are inclined to deal in the marvelous, and to make martyrs where there were very trivial sufferings. The truth should be told, but no exaggeration of the plain facts should be permitted in the statement, although eager curiosity might desire it.

The names of the heads of each family, and its members, should be ascertained, and a short statement made to show from whence they came, the time when, where they settled, incidents, success, or ill-success, and the peculiar trait of the character of each.

The commencement of the war of 1812 may be taken, I think, with propriety, as the close of the first epoch of the history of your settlement. The second may commence with the return of the settlers to their deserted huts, and the accession of others, which soon followed. This epoch may continue as long as you think proper to have it approach the present time. Of it, I would give the like history as recommended to be given of the other.

In reviewing the characters of those in both periods, you will have much to admire. Some sustained, with reputation, the civil offices of the county, some were chosen to serve in the Legislature, and two in Congress. One was distinguished as a Judge many years. Their examples are, in some degree, felt to the present time. It is a great blessing to any community, to have the examples and training of such men and

women. It is in communities as in families; and each one of us can call to recollection a prudent, discreet mother, without property or rank, who exerted an influence far beyond the circle of the domestic hearth; and where a laboring man, who stemmed adversity, who guided genius, and favorably impressed the enquiring youth of talent, without wealth, but who aspired to be great by being good.

Industry, integrity, economy, and sound morality, are virtues worthy the attractions of our youth, and of all immortal beings. The experience of the wise man is ours, that "riches make themselves wings, and fly away." In the early history of the different settlements of the Reserve, there were no aspirations for fast horses and Fifth Avenue houses. In the log houses, however, there was contentment, resolution, perseverance, and that fellow-feeling that relieved the destitute by applying the means; and not by saying, go elsewhere and "be warmed and fed." The simplicity and kindness of the times referred to, are worthy of our imitation.

Occasionally there was a *Bear* panic, without a pressure, or stopping payment; but no *Bank* panic.

When you write the biography of the early settlers of the "Fire Lands," many deeds of charity and kindness will be disclosed, that will endear the memories of those who dispensed their limited means, or bestowed personal kind offices, in relieving scarcity or want.

The Fire Lands were the theatre of some military operations during the summer and fall of 1812. Major General Elijah Wadsworth, commanding the 4th Division of the Ohio Militia, on receiving intelligence at Canfield that Gen. Hull had surrendered the Northwestern Army, at Detroit, immediately ordered out a sufficient number of the Militia to protect the frontier from the incursions of the enemy. He first took a position at Cleveland, and as soon as cir-

cumstances permitted, he directed Brigadier General Simon Perkins to advance with a corps into Huron County, the better to insure safety, to establish confidence in the minds of the inhabitants that remained, to encourage those who fled to return and re-occupy their houses and lands, and to indicate to the enemy that its possession of any portion of the country, surrendered by the capitulation of Gen. Hull, would be only temporary.

One Company crossed the Cuyahoga on the 28th, two Companies on the 29th, and the main body detached for the West, with General Perkins in person, on the 30th of August, in 1812. The first encampment in Huron County was on the Lake shore, on the site afterwards owned and occupied by Stephen Meeker, and where I suppose he died. The enemy had possession of the lake, and our troops were exposed to be assailed by his guns from armed vessels, as well as to be surprised by night, by detachments landed by boats, in the vicinity; to avoid which a position was soon taken on the farm of Ebenezer Merry, on the east side of the Huron River, above David Abbott's, and designated Camp Avery. Early in October, General Perkins ordered Captain Joshua Cotton, with a number of efficient soldiers, to proceed to Sandusky Bay; to cross it in boats, and to land on the Peninsula, and to proceed from thence to the "Two Harbors," on the opposite side of the Peninsula, to where Ramsden lived, and to see the condition of some wheat and other property.

On landing, a guard was detached by Captain Cotton to take care of the boats. Soon after he resumed his march to return, he was attacked by the Indians, and a fight ensued, which was renewed from time to time, as the Indians emerged from the high grass or woods. On reaching the Bay it was found that the guard had escaped with a part of the boats, and that those that remained were sunk. There being no means

to recross the Bay, the survivors took possession of a log house, and resisted the enemy during the night, in his attempts to kill them within, or to drive them out, or to burn the building. The next morning the enemy withdrew, and those of the expedition that survived were relieved, and landed at or near to the place they embarked the day previous. A full and correct history of that expedition, and the several engagements, during a march of from five to six miles, and during the following night, has not, to my knowledge, been written. One participant in whatever took place survives in a distant State, and is abundantly qualified to state all the facts as they existed. It was reported, at the time, that six of Capt. Cotton's command were killed, and ten wounded. Also, that the Indians said they lost more chiefs and head men, in proportion to the number engaged, than at any other battle during the war.

On the 9th of December, Gen. Perkins ordered Col. Hindman to march his regiment to Lower Sandusky, and on the 10th he proceeded there to make arrangements for the accommodation of the detachment. Col. Andrews was left at Camp Avery, in command of the 2d Regiment, and on the 24th Captain Gilbert, having command of the last company there, was ordered to detach one sergeant and eight privates to take care of the sick in the hospital, and to secure the public property; and to march the rest of his company to Sandusky. No part of the Fire Lands was afterwards occupied by the troops in the service of the United States during that war.

By directions of the Commanding General, full lists and descriptions were taken of all the personal property, and its value, used or consumed by the troops, that had been left and abandoned by the inhabitants in their flight; that the most perfect justice might be done to the owners, and that the Treasury of the United States should be

defended against the presentation of false or exorbitant claims.

By a resolution, adopted on the 29th of January, 1811, Ephraim Quinby, of Trumbull, Joseph Clark, of Geauga, and Solomon Griswold, of Ashtabula County, were appointed Commissioners to fix on the most eligible place for the seat of justice in the County of Huron. They selected a site on the farm of Daniel Abbott, Esq., in the township of Avery, and made a report thereof to the Court of Common Pleas in Cuyahoga, as the law required. The war that was declared on the 18th of June, 1812, deferred the organization of the County until the 31st of January, 1815. The first Court of Common Pleas was held at the County Seat in Avery, by George Tod, Esq., presiding, and Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Joseph Strong, his associates.

In conforming to the wishes of the people of the County, the Legislature, on the 26th of January, 1818, appointed Abraham Tappan, of Geauga County, William Wetmore, of Portage, and Elias Lee, of Cuyahoga County, Commissioners to view the then present, and such other sites, for seats of justice, as might be shown to them in the County of Huron, and to take into consideration the necessity and the propriety of removing the said seat of justice for said County; and if, after hearing and taking into consideration the several grievances complained of by the citizens of said County, they should deem it necessary and expedient to remove the seat of justice, they were authorized to remove the same. They did remove it, and established it at Norwalk — now one of the most lovely and pleasant villages in Northern Ohio. Here most of the lawyers on the Reserve assembled. Among the number were Peter Hitchcock and Samuel W. Phelps, from Geauga; Calvin Pease, Thomas D. Webb and Elisha Whittlesey, from Trumbull; Jonathan Slocum, (I think occasionally,) from Portage; Samuel Cowles, Alfred Kel-

ly, Reuben Wood, Leonard Case and John W. Willey, from Cuyahoga; Mr. Olcott, (I think occasionally,) from Medina; David Abbott, (after he was Clerk,) James Williams, Phillip R. Hopkin, David Gibbs, Ebenezer Lane and Eleutheros Cooke, from Huron; F. D. Parish was early established at Sandusky City. I speak of early times.— From south of the Reserve were Charles R. Sherman, from Lancaster; Hosmer Curtis and Samuel Mott, from Mount Vernon; J. M. May, Andrew Coffenbury and Jacob Parker, from Mansfield. Gustavus Swan and O. Parish were here from Columbus, on the trial of Col. Butler. O. Parish attended at other times. Others may have been here on particular occasions.

It has at no time been my privilege to associate with a more pleasant, intelligent and harmonious bar. In Judge Tod we had an example of kindness and gentlemanly deportment. I speak of him without disparaging the associates, who were of your respectable citizens. The Court and the Bar were respected by the people, and the few that survive can bear testimony to the friendly, warm greetings that were involuntarily extended to each other, when we assembled here at Court, and to our pleasant intercourse with the people as we passed through the country, and as we saw them here on business. This was in comparatively early times, when there was a community of feeling, and in some measure of interest. If the same disinterestedness now pervaded the community, I know the aggregate of happiness would be greatly increased. At that time we had the pleasure, occasionally, to see Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Jesup Wakefield, of Fairfield, Zalmon Wildman and Moss White, of Danbury, Connecticut, original land holders.— They made their journeys on horseback.— That mode of traveling enabled them to see the country through which they passed, to become acquainted with its incidents and history, to meditate and think, to exercise

fortitude, patience and resignation. They were blessed days, when the people lived for the benefit of others as well as for them selves. It is worthy of your efforts to gather up all the incidents of those periods, that tend to make your history more perfect and complete, and see that "nothing be lost." There are many important facts in letters that are laid away in Connecticut, and wherever they were addressed. These should be sought after and reclaimed for examination, if they should be afterwards restored.

Before the semi-centennial celebration of the settlement of Tallmadge, on the 24th of June last, my nephew, Mr. Charles Whittlesey, sent for his mother's letters, that she wrote on and after her arrival in Tallmadge, and they were read by friends and relations with an interest rarely inspired.— The young men and women should aid you in the work. Histories of several townships have lately been published in New England, and favorably received. The materials composing them have been searched after and found, after the lapse of two centuries, in some instances at heavy expense and great labor.

General histories of the country were written before, but not the incidents and details of the settlements, nor the biography and genealogy of families. William Cothren, Esq., in his ancient History of Woodbury, Connecticut, lately published, (and should be purchased by every man and woman whose ancestor was within the boundaries of that extended, ancient town,) says: "No inquiries can be more interesting to the intelligent student of human nature, than those that relate to the generations of men. The feelings that prompt them are just and natural; they give birth to some of the dearest charities of life, and fortify some of the sternest virtues. The principle that prompts them lies deep within our nature. In the eloquent words of Edward Everett, on a recent occasion, 'The sacred tie of

family, which, reaching backward and forward, binds generations of men together, and draws out the plaintive music of our being from the solemn alternation of cradle and grave; the black and white keys of life's harpsichord; the magical power of language, which puts spirit in communion with spirit, in distant periods and climes; the grand sympathies of country, which lead the Greek of the present day to talk of the victories *we* gained over the barbarians at Marathon; the mystic tissue of race, woven far back in the dark chamber of the past, and which, after the vicissitudes and migrations of centuries, wraps up great nations in its broad mantle; those significant expressions which carry volumes of meaning in a word—Forefather, Parent, Child, Posterity, Native Land: these all teach us not blindly to worship, but duly to honor the past; to study the lessons of experience; to scan the high counsels of man in his

great associations, as those counsels have been developed in constitutions, in laws, in maxims, in traditions, in great, undoubted principles of right and wrong, which have been sanctioned by the general consent of those who have gone before us: thus tracing in human institutions some faint reflection of that divine wisdom which fashioned the leaf, that unfolded itself six weeks ago in the forest, on the pattern of the leaf which was bathed in the dews of Paradise in the morning of creation.' ”

The surviving pioneers, with the aid of their descendants and other public-spirited persons, have it in their power *now*, and at *this time only*, to collect and record such facts as will make your history perfect.—My earnest desire is, that you immediately engage in the work, systematically and energetically; and that you do not cease until it shall be accomplished.

---

## FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—CIRCULAR.

---

[The following circular has been sent to numerous persons in the counties of Huron and Erie; and but few responses have been received. We re-publish the document, in the hope that its inquiries may arrest the attention of some of our readers. Voluntary contributions, answering any or all of the questions in the circular will be very acceptable.]

SIR: The undersigned Committee, appointed for the purpose, by the FIRE-LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, respectfully solicit from you such answers to the following interrogatories, as you can give from your personal knowledge, or can procure from the records of your Township, from pioneer settlers or their descendants, in your vicinity, and from other available sources.

Answers for Erie county should be di-

rected to its Corresponding Secretary, F. D. PARISH, at Sandusky; and for Huron county, to its Corresponding Secretary, G. T. STEWART, at Norwalk.

### I. ORIGINAL NAME OF TOWNSHIP.

Why so called? Has the name been changed? If so, for what reason?

### II. NATURAL APPEARANCE, &C.

Is it hilly, rolling, or level? Is it timbered or prairie land? What the kind and quality of its first timber? Has any change of its timber occurred? What kind and quality of soil? Has it stone quarries or minerals? Of what kind, quality, and use? Has it marshes? If so, how extensive? what of value do they produce? have they been reclaimed, or are they reclaimable? Has it any rivers or streams? What

are their names, and why so named?—Where do they rise, in what direction do they run, and where do they empty? What native animals were originally found in its forests, and what were their habits or use? Relate any interesting stories or incidents connected with them, and the hunting of them?

### III. ANCIENT REMAINS.

What remains of ancient fortifications, mounds, or other artificial works, have been discovered in it? Describe their former and present condition? What Indian, or other relics, and natural or artificial curiosities, have been found in it? Can they be procured for preservation in the Cabinet of the Fire-Lands Historical Society? If so, have them sent to the Treasurer of the Society, C. A. Preston, Norwalk, with a statement of the name of the donor (if gratuitous), and the time and place when and where found.

### IV. INDIAN TRIBES, VILLAGES OR SETTLEMENTS.

Their names and former history as far as known? Their present condition? Indian stories and traditions derived from them?

### V. FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

Their names? Who of them were the original grantees to the soil of the State of Connecticut? When and where were the first settlers born? When did they come to the township? Incidents of their first journey, arrival and settlement? On what lots did they settle, and near whose present residences? If dead, the time and place of their death? If alive, where do they reside? What has become of their families? Give their biographies briefly, and anecdotes of them. Who of them felled the first tree? When and where was it done? Who of them built the first log house or cabin? when and where was it? When, where, and by whom was the first frame, stone, or brick house erected? Relate any cases of extreme privation or suffering, from

any cause, among early settlers? their names and history? where are they now living, and if dead, when and where did they die?—Who and where are their descendants? Are there any portraits, manuscripts, letters, or other relics of the early settlers, which are worthy of preservation, and can be procured for the purpose? If so, have them sent to the Treasurer of this Society, C. A. Preston, Norwalk, to be deposited and preserved in its Cabinet.

### VI. FIRST BIRTH.

Name of the first white person born in the township, and when was it? Residence of the person, if living? Time and place of death, if not living? Brief biography and anecdotes of the person, with names and residence if any?

### VII. FIRST MARRIAGE.

Name of the first couple married in the township; when, where, and by whom? If living, where? and if dead, the time and place of their death. Brief biographies and anecdotes of them? Names and residence of their descendants?

### VIII. FIRST DEATH.

Name of the first white person who died in the township? when, where, and particulars of death? Where was the person from? Brief biography and anecdotes of the person, with names and residence of descendants.

### IX. MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

Which were the first erected in the township? when, where, and by whom? Where did the first settlers procure the grinding of their grain, and sawing of their lumber?

### X. MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

Who opened the first store or trading post in it, when and where? What were the chief articles of traffic, and their prices?—From what place did the traders bring their supplies, and what were their modes of transportation?

What kind of money was used by the first settlers.

#### XI. ORGANIZATION & HISTORY OF TOWNSHIP.

When was the township organized and who were its first officers? When and where was the first election held, and how many voters were present? When and where was the first Post-Office established? Names and anecdotes of first mail carriers? When and where was the first road opened? Who commenced keeping the first public house; when and where? Who was the first physician, and when did he begin to practice there? Who was the first magistrate, and when was he elected? When and where was the first trial or law suit held, who were the parties, and what was it about? Relate any interesting incident of early litigation. Was there much as to land titles; and if so, what produced it? What depredations, murders and outrages have been committed in the township by Indians or others; and what was done for the arrest and punishment of the perpetrators? Relate any historical events of interest which have occurred in the township.—What extraordinary natural events have occurred in it: as pestilence, severe hot or cold weather, extreme drouth, great rains, freshets, storms, general destruction of crops and the cause of it, unusual harvests, or other remarkable occurrences, with their dates and the circumstances attending them. What agricultural or mechanical inventions and improvements have been made in the township; when and by whom? Who planted the first fruit orchard? Who imported the first improved breed of live stock; when and what kind? What societies have been formed, or fairs and exhibitions held in it, to promote agriculture and the mechanic arts?

#### XII. EDUCATIONAL.

When and where was the first school opened in the township; how was it supported, and who were the teacher and pupils? Relate anything of interest respecting them.

Give a general statement of the origin and progress of schools, libraries, lyceums and literary institutions in the township, to this time.

#### XIII. RELIGIOUS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

When and where was the first religious meeting held? Who preached the first sermon? when? where? and how many were present? When was the first church organized, and by whom? Give a brief account of all the churches in the township at this time. When, where, and by whom was the first meeting house erected? What Temperance, Bible, Tract, and other benevolent associations, have been organized within the township? Give a history of their operations.

#### XIV. TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Are there any in the township? If so, what are their names, and why so named? When and by whom were they first settled? Give their history, and anything of interest respecting them.

#### XV. VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Have any officers or soldiers of the Revolutionary war, the War of 1812, or the Indian wars, resided in the township? If so, give names, biographies, and anecdotes of them. State the time and place of their service; under whose command; and incidents connected with it. Are any of them now living; and if so, where? What widows and children of them are now living, and where? Relate anything of interest respecting them.

#### XVI. GENERAL ITEMS.

Give brief biographies and anecdotes of persons, facts, incidents, and any information not suggested by the foregoing, which will be of interest or value in preparing a full historical record of the township.

S. C. PARKER,	} Committee.
F. D. PARISH,	
C. A. PRESTON,	
G. T. STEWART.	

CONSTITUTION  
OF THE  
FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

ARTICLE I.

This Society shall be called "The Fire Lands Historical Society."

ARTICLE II.

Its objects are, to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting the full history of the "Fire Lands;" also to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and productions, of all kinds.

ARTICLE III.

The Officers of the Society shall consist of a President, five Vice Presidents, a Treasurer, one Recorder, Secretary, and two Corresponding Secretaries.

ARTICLE IV.

The officers hereof shall be elected annually, at the annual meeting, and shall perform the duties usually pertaining to their respective offices.

ARTICLE V.

The annual meeting of the Society shall be held in Norwalk on the second Wednesday in June, at 10 o'clock A. M., of each year hereafter.

ARTICLE VI.

Any person or resident of the "Fire Lands" may become a member hereof, by signing this Constitution, and paying into the Treasury the sum of twenty-five cents.

ARTICLE VII.

This Constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting hereafter,

by a vote of two-thirds of the members present.

A large number of members have signed the foregoing Constitution; but as the list is being increased at every meeting of the Society, we omit its publication until the concluding number of this series of the *Pioneer*, when it will be given in full.

We proceed to give an abstract of the proceedings of the Society at the several meetings already had. We have not space for the entire proceedings, which are duly recorded in the Secretary's book.

MEETING FOR ORGANIZATION.

Pursuant to notice, a meeting of the Pioneers of the Fire Lands, and others, convened at the Court House in Norwalk, May 20th, 1857; PLATT BENEDICT was called to the chair, and PHILIP N. SCHUYLER was chosen Secretary.

At this meeting, a committee, consisting of C. L. BOALT, P. N. SCHUYLER and F. SEARS, was appointed to draft a Constitution, and present the same for consideration at the next meeting.

On motion of Rev. ALFRED BETTS, a committee of two was appointed in each township of the territory constituting the original County of Huron, with the duty assigned them, to collect and reduce to writing, all facts, statistics and matters of interest, in relation to the early settlement of their respective townships, and report the same to the Secretary of the Society. Said Committee was constituted as follows:

- *Vermillion*.—Wm. H. Crane, Mr. Morgan.
- *Florence*.—T. S. Fuller, D. Chandler.
- *Wakeman*.—J. Sherman, C. Manvel.
- *New London*.—J. Miller, Thomas Smith.
- *Ruggles*.—B. Sturtevant; H. Sacket.
- *Greenwich*.—J. Barnes; S. H. Gibson.
- *Fitchville*.—J. C. Curtiss; R. Palmer.
- *Hartland*.—Elijah Bills; D. Miner.
- *Townsend*.—D. H. Manville; B. Benson.
- *Berlin*.—I. Fowler; Z. Phillips.
- *Huron*.—Rev. S. Marks; Rev. H. C. Taylor.
- *Milan*.—A. Minuse; C. B. Choate.
- *Norwalk*.—Platt Benedict; Dr. A. N. Read.
- *Bronson*.—M. Kellogg; D. Warren.
- *Fairfield*.—Dr. J. N. Campoell; A. Benson.
- *Ripley*.—Gen. D. G. Barker; Wm. Bacon.
- *New Haven*.—R. Bly; A. Brewbaker.
- *Greenfield*.—S. C. Parker; H. Spencer.
- *Peru*.—S. Atherton; R. Eaton.
- *Ridgefield*.—Rev. E. Eaton; John Sowers.
- *Oxford*.—Wm. Parish; A. W. Prout.
- *Perkins*.—J. House; Gen. W. D. Lindsley.
- *Portland*.—Hon. E. Cooke; F. D. Parish.
- *Margaretta*.—H. Fowler; Rev. C. Smith.
- *Groton*.—E. Bemis; S. Rash.
- *Lyme*.—L. G. Harkness; J. K. Campbell.
- *Sherman*.—J. Manley. C. A. Bloomer.
- *Norwich*.—G. H. Woodruff; J. H. Niles.
- *Richmond*.—D. Sweetland; J. Geesy.
- *Danbury*.—Wm. Kelley; Frank Dwelly.
- *Kelley's Island*.—Datus Kelley.
- *Clarksfield*.—S. Husted; E. M. Barnum.

At this meeting it was resolved to hold a general reunion of the Pioneers of the Fire Lands, at Norwalk, on the Fourth of July next ensuing.

#### REUNION OF THE PIONEERS.

On the Fourth of July 1857, there was a grand reunion of the Pioneers and their descendants at Norwalk, the Address being delivered by the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, of Sandusky. We print the Address in this number of the *Pioneer*.

The citizens of Norwalk received and entertained their guests in hospitable style, an elegant collation, or dinner, having been prepared for the occasion. The 'reunion' was one of the most delightful ever held in Northern Ohio.

#### SECOND MEETING—NORWALK, JUNE 17, 1857.

At this meeting Philip N. Schuyler submitted the draft of a constitution prepared by himself, the Committee not being

ready to report. The Constitution, as printed on the preceding page, was adopted, and the following gentlemen were elected officers of the Society for the ensuing year:

*President*.—Platt Benedict.

*Vice Presidents*.—Wm. Parish, Eleutheros Cooke, Zalmuna Phillips, Seth C. Parker, and John H. Niles.

*Treasurer*.—Charles A. Preston.

*Recording Secretary*.—Philip N. Schuyler.

*Corresponding Secretaries*.—F. D. Parish and G. T. Stewart.

The Township Committees heretofore appointed were changed as follows: Z. Phillips was appointed for the township of Berlin, in the place of S. Fowler; C. B. Simmons for Greenfield, in place of I. C. Parker; Robert Carpenter for New London, in place of Thomas Smith; James Cuddeback of Vermillion, in place of Wm. Morgan; A. G. Stewart of New Haven, in place of Rouse Bly; Levi R. Sutton was added to the committee for Peru, and Wm. W. Pollock to Ridgefield committee.

The free use of Whittlesey Hall was tendered for the meetings of the Society. The Trustees of Whittlesey Academy also tendered the Association the free use of their Lecture, Library and Cabinet rooms. A vote of thanks and acceptance was returned to these invitations.

#### THIRD MEETING,—NORWALK, NOV. 12, 1857.

Platt Benedict in the chair. Meeting opened with prayer by Rev. E. Conger.—Some changes were made in the Township Committees,—Samuel Foote, Wm. Cherry, Abijah Benson and Amos Harkness being appointed the Committee for Fairfield; and Henry Adams and Mr. Pearley C. Sanders being added to the Committee for Peru. A number of interesting relics and documents were presented. Contributions of manuscripts and pamphlets were received from F. D. Parish, J. Kennan, Mrs. Pearley C. Sanders, S. B. Lewis, Ezra Wood, and Elisha

Clary. Mr. E. W. Herrick presented for the cabinet of curiosities, an Indian Knife, found by him in the year 1820, near an old Indian fort in Norwalk.

At the close of the morning session, an elegant repast, prepared by the Ladies of Norwalk, was served up to the guests of the day.

The afternoon session was opened by the singing of "Auld Lang Syne," after which an Address was delivered by the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey. The thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Whittlesey, for his able and interesting address, which we print in the present number. The meeting adjourned to meet at Sandusky, Feb. 10th, 1858.

FOURTH MEETING—SANDUSKY, FEB. 10, '58.

In the absence of the President, Platt Benedict,—the meeting was called to order by E. Cooke, one of the Vice Presidents of the Society. The Secretary being absent, Jno. G. Miller, Jr., was appointed Secretary *pro tem*.

A large number of additional signatures to the constitution was obtained.

Messrs. Parish and Parker, from the Executive Committee, reported that satisfactory progress had been made in gathering historical material, and that a number of papers, furnished the Committee, would be presented at the present meeting. The following reports from Townships were submitted:

*Groton Township*, by Elijah Bemis.

A voluntary contribution from Wm. W. Pollock, of Ridgfield, Huron County.

*Portland Township*, by F. D. Parish.

*Reminiscences of the Western Townships of Erie County*, by John Weeden.

*Peru Township*, by Levi R. Sutton.

*Greenfield Township*, by C. B. Simmons.

After the morning adjournment, the General Agent of the Society, S. C. Parker exhibited for inspection a great number of interesting relics of the olden time, and In-

dian curiosities. We extract the following notice of these relics from the *Daily Commercial Register* of the 10th of Feb., 1858:

"The selection embraces, also, some rare fossils and petrefactions, which possess peculiar interest to the Geologist, as confirming the theory that the shores of Lake Erie, at some former period, extended further south than they do at present.

Of the Indian curiosities, we can only notice briefly a few. Among these were about thirty specimens of arrow-heads of white and brown flint, presented to the Society by Jno. Amerman, of Bronson township, Huron County. Mr. Nathan Beers, of Greenfield township, contributed a number of valuable relics, one of which attracted considerable attention. It is a spear-head of flint, perfectly shaped, and highly wrought with sharp point and edges, a most formidable looking weapon.

Mr. Parker contributes a hatchet, made from hard slate, still perfect in its outline; also, a curious specimen of fancy work in slate, which was probably an ornamental decoration, worn as a token of rank. In appearance it looks very much like some of the figures in Asiatic and Egyptian curiosities, and in shape it resembles the ornaments worn at the present day around the necks of the South American Indians.—These curious specimens of the red man's art were found upon Mr. Parker's farm in Peru township, Huron Co.

Mr. William Crosby, of Greenfield township, contributes a battle-axe of stone, and a heavy pestle, (or club-head,) found near an old Indian encampment on his farm—These are among the most remarkable articles in the collection.

Mr. C. B. Simmons, the present Representative of Huron county in the Legislature, made a most liberal donation of geological specimens, petrefactions and Indian relics—embracing in all over one hundred pieces—from his private collection. Among them we noticed a peculiar weapon of elaborate finish, made from a species of variegated marble. It is crescent shaped, with a hole in the centre for a handle or lance.—It does not seem possible that it can have been the workman hip of any of the tribes known to this region of country in modern times. When and where it was made is a matter which we leave antiquarians to settle. Mr. Simmons spent considerable

time in making the collection, and the thanks of the Society are due to him for his liberality in presenting it. We understand that it is the intention to prepare a cabinet in which all these relics, specimens, &c., will be appropriately classified and arranged, with the names of their donors;—and with this view, further contributions are solicited from the Pioneers and their descendants.

After inspecting, for some time, the curious mementos of the past, the Society adjourned to the room below, where the ladies of Sandusky and Committee of Arrangements had prepared a bounteous collation."

After dinner, the exercises were mainly devoted to the reading of the Township Reports above named.

The Society adjourned to meet at Whittlesey Hall on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1858.

We have thus condensed the history of the organization, and the proceedings of its earlier meetings, down to the date of the present issue of the *Pioneer*. Hereafter, each quarterly number will contain the proceedings of the meeting next preceding its publication, and will be published just before the succeeding regular quarterly meeting.

We shall now proceed to publish the Township Reports, as nearly as may be in the order in which they were prepared and submitted to the Society.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NORWALK.

---

The following reminiscences of incidents connected with the early settlement of the Fire Lands, are embodied in a communication made to the Fire Lands Historical Society, by Samuel B. Lewis, Esq., of Norwalk, Ohio.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF "FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY:—"

My native place was South Salem, Westchester County, N. Y., and I first came to Norwalk Township in the Spring of 1814, preparatory to settling, and remained there during the Summer of that year. During that season I planted and cultivated corn and potatoes, and sowed a small piece of wheat in the Fall. I came through Buffalo, which had then been recently burned by the British, and so far as I observed, not a single house had escaped the general conflagration, consequently the place appeared dreary and desolate. Gen. Scott, with whom I had the honor of a short interview,

was then there with his army. I returned to the State of New York in the fall, and remained there until the 15th day of February, 1815, when I started, with my family, then consisting of Mrs. Lewis and a little daughter named Angelina, (who died at Norwalk, September 1st, 1817,) for the place of my future re-idence in the west.— Our journey was made in a covered wagon drawn by a span of horses, and we passed through New York City, Morristown, N. J., Easton, Allentown and Reading, Pa., to Harrisburg, where we crossed the Susquehanna on the ice, and saw a bridge in process of construction over the river; from thence through Carlisle, Pittsburg and Beaver, Pa., and Canfield, O. to Cleveland, and from thence by way of Huron, Erie Co. to Norwalk, Ohio, the terminus of a long and toilsome journey, to perform which occupied a period of *forty-six* days. We reached Norwalk in the afternoon of April

2d, 1815. Up to this time, where the beautiful and flourishing village of Norwalk now stands, there was no trace of civilization. On its present site could be traced the dim foot trail of the Indians, which was the only evidence that human beings had ever trod in that then wilderness world.

At that time, and also when I first came to Norwalk in 1814, Abijah Comstock was here, and was, in reality, the first settler, Benjamin Newcomb the second, and myself the third settler in the township.—Sillick Comstock, previous to this had been here one season, but had never brought his family, and had never settled here.

Messrs. Newcomb and Abijah Comstock are both dead, leaving myself, the last of that trio, and at the *present time*, the *oldest settler living* in the township.

Pioneer-like, I brought a gun and ammunition, well fitted for all the "pomp and circumstance of war," which was openly declared upon wild game, then abundant, consisting of famous black turkeys, the wolf, the black bear, and deer in abundance, of smaller game there were the raccoon, opossum, foxes, gray and black squirrels, &c. Early in the morning of the next day after my arrival with my family, I took my first lesson in Ohio sporting; and marching out alone—in single file of course—to near a place where, the night before, I had observed a flock of wild turkeys, I was not disappointed in finding them. It was a lovely morning—the air was filled with the fragrance of a thousand flowers, whose countless dew drops glistened in the sun—and all was silent save the humming of myriads of insects and the sweet warbling of unnumbered forest birds. Perched upon the topmost branches of the lofty trees were the objects of my search. It was indeed a famous flock, and selecting the most famous bird of its number, I raised my trusty gun—took deadly aim and fired. There in the lone wilderness—in the solemn stillness of the morning, how beautifully clear

rang the sound of my gun; and then came flapping and tumbling to the ground the victim of my hunting skill—a bouncing turkey, which I speedily secured.

During the summer of 1814 I purchased two hundred acres of choice land, about one mile south of the present site of Norwalk village, on what is now called the New State Road, for which I paid two dollars per acre. In the spring of 1815, I sold it for five dollars per acre, and then purchased another two hundred acres, well watered and beautifully timbered, lying about one and a half miles south-easterly from Norwalk, on what is called the old State Road, for which I paid one dollar and fifty cents per acre. This land I have occupied for near half a century and on it I set out an orchard in 1819 or 1820, I think it was.—The trees for this orchard were taken from a nursery planted by myself in the spring of 1815, on the first piece of land already mentioned, with seed laid up by Mrs. Lewis, in South Salem, New York, in the year previous to our moving to Ohio. I am not aware that any fruit had been planted previous to this in the township, and I think this was the first nursery planted on that territory now constituting Huron County.

During the Summer and Autumn of 1815, I built a house on the farm I have so long dwelt upon, and in that house in the Spring of 1816, was formed a township organization, just after which was held, in my house, the first Norwalk Township election. I do not at this distant day recollect all who were present at that election, but can only name among others present, Judge Southgate, David Gibbs, Esq., Henry Lockwood, James Wilson, Hanson Reed, Abijah Comstock, Esq., myself and some fifteen or twenty others. Judge Southgate, Abijah Comstock, Esq., and Samuel B Lewis Esq., constituted the board at this election. Judge Southgate at this time lived in what is now called Peru, but then came here to vote.

When I first came to Ohio, provisions of

all kinds were scarce, and prices high.—Wheat was sold at two dollars per bushel, also the first oats I sowed cost me two dollars per bushel—I bought them of Judge Meeker, on the lake shore, as I came into the country, and at another time I paid him five dollars for a common axe, and went *twelve* miles for it; however, upon the cessation of the war of 1812, people having turned their attention more to clearing their lands, and to agriculture, when soon field was added to field, and farm to farm, and, rich in their virgin soil, they sent forth their luxuriant harvests until plenty filled the land. Then produce fell to an extremely low price; so low that the year previous to the opening of the New York and Erie Canal, the most that I could get offered for a fine quality of wheat, was *twelve und a half cents per bushel*, and haul it a distance of six miles to market, which was then at Milan. At that early day, as the roads were but slightly opened, ten bushels would have made a heavy load for the best of teams. At this time I had about twenty acres of as fine wheat as I ever saw. Of course such prices would not pay expenses for taking to market. I kept it without ever selling scarce any, and fed much of it to horses and other stock. About 1821, I think it was, I was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in and for the Township of Norwalk; received my commission from Gov. Brown, and was occasionally called to give judgment upon the rights of contending parties, but from the nature of things, never gave more apparent satisfaction to the parties interested, than on occasions when two fond hearts came to be made one, in the holy bands of wedlock.

Your Committee ask for hunting stories: Although I have no very marvellous stories to relate of extraordinary feats of skill and daring, or of perilous adventures in the pursuit of game, I will give, briefly, a few of the incidents of my hunting experience. Some three years after my arrival in Ohio,

in the afternoon of one beautiful summer's day, I visited a "lick" not far from my residence, where in a little over one hour's time I obtained three shots, killed two out of the three deer which had successively presented themselves at the "lick," and returned home in triumph, with a bountiful supply of venison.

On another occasion, and when there was snow on the ground, a party of three of us started in pursuit of a black bear. It was early one morning when the chase began; we tracked the creature until night fell upon us, when we found the bear had sought refuge in a swamp. Soldier like, we lay on our arms that night, determined at early light the next morning to renew the chase, which we did in this wise: Two of our men went in opposite directions and followed the margin of the swamp, designing in this way to *surround* it, while the third followed the track of the bear for the purpose of driving him out, in which case one of the two men surrounding the swamp, we were in hopes, would see and kill him, the party intending to meet on the side of the swamp opposite to where they separated; we did so meet near noon of the second day of our hunt, but saw nothing of our game, from the fact that the Indians struck the Bear's track in *ahead* of our man, and they had killed and secured the game; so you see, we started on a *Bear* hunt, in pursuing which, our clothes were nearly all torn and stripped from us by the time we reached home; this chase indeed ended in a *bare* hunt.

In the Autumn of 1827, it seemed to me that the wild turkeys were more numerous than I have ever seen them before or since, though up to that time, and for several years after, they were very numerous.

To give some little idea as to their great numbers, I will mention one instance which occurred in the fall of 1827, at which time I had one ten acre field sown to wheat, upon which the turkeys had commenced feeding.

One day I went to the field and what a sight did I behold; one half of the field was literally filled with these famous birds of the forest, and it really looked more like a field of turkeys than a field of wheat.— I resolved to trap some of them if possible, consequently in the course of a day or so after this, and in the same field, I built with rails, a pen about eleven feet square and some five or six feet high, covered the top with heavy rails and a small quantity of straw. In one side of the pen was fixed a trap-door, to which was tied one end of a long rope, which led to a hollow tree some three or four rods distant from the pen; in and about this pen was scattered chaff, wheat and corn for several days, until the turkeys were well baited and came freely. Then one day I secreted myself in the hollow tree, and taking in my hand the rope leading to the trap-door of the pen, waited the coming of the turkeys; as usual they came, and when a goodly number had entered the pen, the trap door was sprung and nine fat turkeys shut in at this single haul; one of them being very large and strong, flew with violence against the covering over the pen and went out; however I secured the remaining eight, and in two or three days after I tried the plan again in the same pen, when I caught and secured *twelve* more at one haul. This movement saved my wheat, for I did not see another turkey in that field during that fall.

When I came into Ohio, the Indians, of course, held almost undisputed dominion through the then unbroken wilderness. I never had any serious difficulty with them, but on the other hand, exercised friendship,

and showed them acts of kindness and attention whenever I consistently could, they seemed never to forget me, but would occasionally make presents of venison, and in other ways evince friendly and warm regard.

But what great and numberless changes have I seen, the savage Indians have now passed away, the beasts and birds of the forest are gone, and their once wilderness home been changed into homes for civilized men, who, by the power of knowledge the force of free intellect and energy of will and labor, have made this a land of plenty, where too, now are seen buisny marts of trade, where commerce exports and exchanges our untold millions of products for those of distant lands and climes. Nor is this all, state after state has been carved from the fertile lands of the "far distant west," until I have lived to behold, as it were, a nation spring into existence, and the "wilderness made to blossom as the rose." These reflections though pleasing, are to some degree mingled with sadness to me, for the past presents the fact that nearly all my former friends and acquaintances have passed away, and among those numbered with the dead is Mrs. Lewis, my own loved companion. She died in October 1856. I now feel comparatively alone, but that one most loved on earth I shall soon follow, to meet, I trust, in heaven. I feel that my days are nearly numbered, and in voking the blessing of God upon my beloved children, and also upon our prosperous and happy country, I subscribe myself respectfully yours,

SAMUEL B. LEWIS.  
NORWALK, Oct., 1857.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—PERU.

Answers to some of the questions propounded by the Fire Lands Historical Society of Huron County, by Levi R. Sutton, resident of Peru.

## ORIGINAL NAME.

The original name of the township was "Vredenburg," so called after Vredenburg, who had bought up the claims of the sufferers, until he owned the 2d, 3d and 4th Sections of said Township. The 1st Section was owned by others at the East, from whom the first settlers of that section bought their lands.

## CHANGE OF NAME.

In the winter of 1820, (I believe,) the settlers held a meeting at the house of Joseph Ruggles, for the purpose of changing the name, when several names were proposed; Jeremiah Eaton proposed Peru, and it was put to vote and carried, that the name of the Township hereafter should be Peru.

## NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The South and East parts are rolling, with some bluffs along the streams. The North-western part is more level, with considerable low lands. The principal timber was white oak, black and red oak, and white wood, mostly on the 1st and 4th sections, black walnut and butternut along the streams, and mixed with some beach, maple, hickory, basswood, buckeye, and some sugar maple near the streams. There has been no perceptible change of the timber since the first settlement.

## THE SOIL.

No stone quarries or minerals have been discovered yet to my knowledge.

## MARSHES.

None that are extensive. There were some small ones that have been mostly reclaimed.

There was one marsh in the 2d sec., on

Lot No. 12—Wm. T. V's. partition, where there were cranberries quite plenty for several years, and until the swamp was drained, and a part of it cultivated by Mr. J. V. Vredenburg, I believe.

## RIVERS.

Huron River, (an Indian name,) rises in Richland Co.—runs through New Haven and Greenfield Townships—enters Peru on the South line, about half a mile East of the South-west corner—runs North-easterly, and leaves it at the North side about one hundred rods West of the Section line, and enters into Lake Erie.

State Run, (so called,) rises in Seneca Co., enters Peru on the West line, runs North-easterly, and leaving the Township half a mile West of the Huron River, which stream it enters into, half a mile below.

The East Branch of Huron River rises in Fairfield, enters Peru on the East line half a mile South of the section line—runs North-westerly, and leaves the Township about a mile West of the North-east corner, and enters the Huron River some few miles below.

The Huron River and State Run pass over slate stones, having in some places high banks of the same exposed to view.—The East Branch has generally a gravelly bottom. Native animals at the time of the first settlements were quite plenty, such as deers, wolves, bears, wild cats, porcupines, racoons, turkeys and oppossoms. The bears, however, did not make it their permanent place of residence, but, as they were traveling by, they would stop in some swamp a few days or weeks, and commit depredations on some of the settler's hogs, &c., &c.

The wolves were very numerous, and would frequently howl around our cabins by night in different directions at the same

time, though in the day time they were quite shy, and kept concealed the most of the time. The most of the animals above named have disappeared years ago.

#### ANCIENT REMAINS.

There are none worthy of note; quite a number of Indian relics have been found, however, such as stone tomahawks and flint arrow points, some of which are preserved and kept by those that found them, and perhaps may be sent to Norwalk for preservation.

#### INDIAN TRIBES.

There was no Indian village in the township at the time of the first settlements, though at that time, and for a number of years after, the Indians would come round twice a year or oftener, and encamp near by to hunt for deer, turkeys, raccoons and any kind of game that suited them, staying several weeks at a time. Seneca John would frequently come to the house of L. R. Sutton, and ask if he might encamp on the hill near a spring about 30 rods from his house. Leave being given, he would pitch his tent and hunt.

#### FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

Henry Adams, Elisha Clary, and William Smith commenced the first settlement in the township on the 15th day of June, 1815, on Lot No. 5., 1st Section, by themselves keeping bachelor's hall. In October following, Mrs. Parly Clary, Elisha's wife, arrived at their shanty and commenced doing their work. Dec. 1815, Newell Adams arrived, and on the 31st of January, 1815, Alexander Pierce, and Polly his wife, and Simon Raymond arrived; Mrs. Annis Adams, wife of Henry Adams, and Mrs. Sally Adams, wife of Newell Adams, arrived Nov. 17th, 1816; Thaddeus Raymond and family settled on Lot No. 30, 1st Sec., Nov. 1816; Joel Clark settled on Lot No. 26, in the fall of 1816; Daniel Mack, Eli Nelson, Elijah Clary, and James Ashley, all settled in this first section about the same

time, also Thomas Tillson and Joseph Ruggles settled on Lot No. 28, about the same time.

Isaac Sutton, Levi R. Sutton and Elias Hughs were the first three settlers west of Huron River, who commenced making improvements in the latter part of March, 1817, and moved into their cabins on the 2d of April following. Isaac Sutton settled on what is now lot No. 11, W. Weed's partition, but R. Eaton having bought the land at the East, he gave up possession to him, and left the township in a year or so. Levi R. Sutton settled on the hill West of Huron River, on E. T. Troop's partition, where he now resides, and it is now called lot No. 13. Elias Hughs lived and worked with L. R. Sutton some two or three years, and then bought a piece of land on the Centre Road, and commenced blacksmithing; he worked at that business a few years and then left and died in Indiana some five years since.

James Vantine and family arrived in the township on the 24th of June 1818, and settled on the East end of his 1,000 acres purchased of E. T. Troop, in the 2d Sec., now lot No. 28, where he lived 24 years.

Richardson Eaton and Margery his wife, came from the State of New York, and arrived in this township Feb. 1819, and settled on lot No. 11, W. Weed's partition, and now lives on lot No. 12, same partition.

#### TIME OF BIRTH OF SOME OF THE FIRST SETTLERS, AND THEIR REMOVAL TO PERU.

Henry Adams was born in Windham Co., Vermont, and settled in Peru on lot 29, in 1816, where he now resides. Annis Adams, his wife, arrived Nov. 17th, 1816, from Franklin Co., Massachusetts. Both are still living on the same farm, being 41 years.

Levi R. Sutton was born in Fayette Co., Pennsylvania, on the 7th day of September, 1794. Emigrated with his father's family to Knox Co., Ohio in 1812—was married in Mount Vernon, to Cathrine Kile,

daughter of Peter Kile of that place, on the 28th day of Nov., 1813, removed from there to Huron Co., in May 1816; lived one year in Lime Township, and on the 2d day of April, 1817, settled in Peru, where they now reside, the family consisting of himself, wife and two children. They have endured the hardships and trials of a life in the woods, and found them hard indeed, but nevertheless they have raised up a family of fine children, who have since married and left, except one daughter who remains in the old place to take care of her aged parents, who have resided there for the last forty years.

Alexander Pierce and Polly Curtiss were married in Massachusetts, Nov. 14th, 1815, and started from there Dec., 1815, and arrived at the shanty of Adams Clary and Smith in Vredenburg (now Peru,) on the 31st of Jan., 1816, and on the first evening partook of a hearty supper of roasted raccoon, stewed venison and boiled turnips, without any bread, which was relished by the hungry travellers. On the 14th of Feb., 1816, Pierce and his wife built a shanty and settled on lot No. 14, 1st Sec., near which the East road has since been opened and travelled, where they commenced keeping house, cooking their first meal by a fire made against a large log, and consisting of hog's feet and hominy, bought at a dollar a bushel.

Alexander Pierce died in Peru some twenty years ago, but Aunt Polly Pierce still lives in Sherman, and can tell a long string of her sufferings whilst the country was new.

She told me of an adventure she had with a bear. If I could write it out in the language and manner she told it to me, perhaps it would be worthy of a place here, but I will try to do it, and be as brief as possible.

Some time in the summer of 1816, Mrs. Pierce started from their shanty and went to Greenfield, to Alden Pierce's (her father-

in-law,) accompanied by her young dog, about half grown. Whilst there, they supplied her with a large loaf of corn bread, and a quantity of other eatables, which she carried in a large bowl or bason under one arm, and the mammoth jonny cake under the other; when within a mile of their shanty, her dog would run right before her and stop there and curl down close by her feet; she looked round and saw a large bear standing near by. She tried to coax the dog to get up and follow along, but all in vain, the bear perhaps wanted the bread more than he did the dog; but Mrs. Pierce was loth to let him have either, so she shifted her bowl and bread under one arm, and took up the dog under the other and started for the shanty, where she arrived safe with her load, the bear following close at her heels.

#### FIRST BIRTH.

The first male child born in the township, was Elihu Ward Clary, Oct., 12th, 1816, son of Elihu and Parly Clary.

First female child, born Feb. 22d, 1817, was Keziah Raymond, daughter of Thaddeus and Keziah Raymond, who settled on lot No. 30, 1st Sec., in Nov., 1816, but sold out and settled in Ridgefield where they both died some 20 years ago.

#### FIRST MARRIAGE,

I have not ascertained as yet; some say a Mr. Douglass and a daughter of Elijah Clary, now Mrs. Sanders, were the first in town; if so, Mrs. Sanders will report to you, as I understand she has been appointed one of the committee for this Township.

#### FIRST DEATH.

Luther Sutton, son of Levi R. and Catharine Sutton, died Nov. 20th, 1820, aged one month. There may have been an earlier death than this, though I am not informed.

#### MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

Daniel Mack built the first grist and saw mill in the Township, some time in 1817

and 18, in the East part of the Township, where Macksville now is, and also built the first frame house in 1820, at the same place. Some of the inhabitants had their grinding done at this mill, and some went to Kirkuff's mill in Greenfield, and some to Cold Creek. As for lumber, but little was used.

MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

Moses C. Sanders kept the first store some time in 1820, or 21, in the East part of the Township, where Macksville now is, "shin plasters" being the principal currency at that time, and brought his goods from the East, I believe.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.

The first Township Election was held at the house of Joseph Ruggles on lot 28, on the 3d day of April, 1820. James Vantine, Elijah Clary and Richard Eaton were elected Trustees; Elihu Clary, Township Clerk; Daniel Mack and Newell Adams, Fence Viewers; Joel Clark and Alexander Pierce, Overseers of the Poor; Thomas Tillson and Eli Nelson, Appraisers of Property; and James Ashley, Treasurer.

On the 10th day of October, 1820, the first State Election was held at the house of Joseph Ruggles. Wyatt Cook, Hibbard Smith and Newell Adams were Judges, and Elihu Clary and Henry Adams Clerks.— The Number of votes polled was twelve.

On the 5th day of Dec., 1820, an election was held to elect a Sheriff. James Vantine, Richardson Eaton and Jonathan Eaton, Judges, and E. Clary and Jeremiah Eaton, Clerks. Enos Gilbert received twenty-seven votes, being all the votes given at that election.

Thomas Tillson was elected a Justice of the Peace, while Vredenburg was attached to Greenfield township, his commission, from Gov. E. A. Brown, is dated Jan. 18th, 1819, but he resided and kept his office in Vredenburg, on lot 28, 1st sec., until his commission expired, which was after the

name was changed and Peru township was organized.

On the 1st Monday of March, 1821, Trustees made settlement with Township officers according to law, a record of which is as follows:

TREASURER'S STATEMENT.

Moneys received,.....	\$00.00
Moneys paid out,.....	00.00
Moneys remaining in Treasury,....	00.00
Due Elihu Clary, per order from Trustees for a Blank Book,.....	1.00
Total amount of Expenditures the past year,.....	1.00

Attest, ELIHU CLARY, Township Clerk.

The above Treasury Report is a fair sample of the report for four or five years after that year, as the township officers did not make any charge for services for eight or ten years.

On the 21st of April, 1821, Phineas Williams was elected a Justice of the Peace to serve in the East part of the township.

On the 7th day of April, 1823, Daniel Smith was elected Township Clerk, and served in that office until the 6th day of April, 1829, when Levi R. Sutton was elected Township Clerk, who has served in that capacity (excepting the year 1838,) up to the present time, (1857,) making nearly twenty-nine years.

The following named persons have been elected and served as Justices of the Peace in said Township, since it was organized, to wit: Phineas Williams, Elihu Clary, Moses C. Sanders, Jr., A. Jennings, Abel Tracy, Oliver W. Slocum, B. F. Morse, H. C. Colegrove, James A. Brooks, Samuel Atherton and Alvin C. Eaton, who have served in the East part of the township up to the present time, (1857); and those who have served as such in the West part of the township were, Thomas Tillson, Daniel Smith and Arunah Eaton, until April, 1834, when Levi R. Sutton was elected, and has served (excepting the year 1838,) up to the present time, (1857,) making nearly twenty-four years.

Constant Barney was the first mail carrier through the township.

Henry Adams commenced keeping public house on lot No. 29, on the centre road, some time in 1818—which road was opened for travel in the spring of 1816—which is supposed to be the first in the township.

Dr. Moses C. Sanders was the first practicing physician, who commenced in 1818.

The first law-suit, I believe, was before Squire Tillson. Plaintiff, James Vantine vs. Joel Clark, about a hog owned by Mr. Vantine, which came home one day altered from what he was when he went away; the plaintiff was, however, nonsuited—the costs given in by the Justice and Constable, and it was finally dropped without much hardness between the parties.

There were no law-suits about land titles for some years, that I recollect of, or depredations or murders committed by the Indians.

Mr. C. R. Gardner, (son of Charles Gardner,) has recently obtained a patent for, and has now about completed a Sewing Machine, which, it is thought, will be beneficial when brought into use by the community.

Henry Adams planted the first apple orchard.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The first school was opened on the centre road, lot No. 29, at the residence of Henry Adams, in the winter of 1820 and and 21; Henry Adams, teacher, with about 16 pupils, whose parents paid their schooling in proportion to the number of days sent. Soon after the above school was kept, there was a law passed regulating Common Schools, the inhabitants have been quite interested in education, and there are nine sub-school districts at this time, with about 560 enumerated scholars in the township, receiving and expending from ten to fifteen hundred dollars annually for the payment of teachers.

#### RELIGIOUS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of Elijah Clary, in 1816, and Mr Coe preached the first sermon.

The Methodist Society was formed in the summer of 1824; True Pattee and James McIntyre were the two first preachers.

It is not yet known by me, when the Baptist and the Free Will Baptist churches were organized. I suppose some one else has reported when.

The first Universalist Society of Huron Co., was formed Sept. 27th, 1827. The first officers were, R. S. Southgate, M. Pond and Benjamin Washburn, Trustees; Alden Pierce, Treasurer; and E. Clary, Clerk.—

An act of incorporation was passed by the Legislature of Ohio, Feb. 24th, 1834, after which the Society became more properly organized. One hundred and six persons have joined this society by signing their names to the constitution. Reverend T. Strong was the first preacher.

On the 20th of January, 1838, a number of the members of the above Society met and organized a Church—to be known as the first Universalist Church of Peru—Reuben Farley, Pastor; Monson Pond and Apollos Fay, Deacons; and Comfort Eaton, Clerk. Seventy-five members have united with this church since its organization, but there have been many deaths and removals, and perhaps there are not more than 30 or 40 now living in the vicinity.

In 1840 a meeting house was built by the above denomination as a place of worship, 38 by 48 feet, situated in the East part of the township, near Macksville.

A Temperance Society was organized in 1833. Number of names given in up to 1837 was three hundred and fifty-seven. First President was Simon Spaulding; Seth C. Parker, Secretary.

In 1837, M. C. Sanders was chosen President; Seth C. Parker, Secretary.

In 1839, the officers elected were: M. S. Sanders, President; S. C. Parker, Vice

President; Abel Tracy, Secretary; Managers, W. Cook, C. Gardner, Allen Johnson, Jeremiah Eaton, Benj. E. Parker, John Sanders and D. Clapp.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Macksville, situated in the 1st Sec., near the East line of the township, on parts of lots No. 20 and 21—so called after Daniel Mack, the original owner and proprietor, is the only village in the township.

PERU, Aug. 25th, 1857.

MR. G. T. STEWART—*Dear Sir*:—In compliance with a request, in a handbill sent to me by mail, I transmit to you a few incidents of the early settlement of Peru, Huron Co., Ohio, then called Vredenburg, after the owner of the land.

The first settlers entered Vredenburg on the eleventh day of June, 1815—viz: Henry Adams, Elihu Clary, and William Smith. Adams was from Halifax, Vt., Clary and Smith from Deerfield, Mass. They passed through the eastern part of the township, crossed the east branch of Huron River, a few rods below where the bridge now stands in Macksville—so called after Daniel Mack. They passed on to the house of Bildad Adams, Esq., on the center road in Greenfield, opposite the tavern of Cyrus W. Marsh, where they boarded a few days, while they put up a log shanty, which was done on the 15th of June, 1815, on Lot No. 5, in the first section in Peru, as it is now called. Here Elihu Clary cut the first tree ever cut by a settler, on the 15th of June aforesaid. In this shanty we lived and cooked our own board until October, 1815, when we built a good log house a few rods west of the shanty; and on the 23d day of October my wife arrived from Deerfield, aforesaid. She came with an uncle of mine, in a wagon, to Buffalo, with a few household goods of mine. At Buffalo he shipped the goods, on account of

bad roads; and he mounted one horse, and she the other, in a man's saddle, and came through to Peru, a distance of 250 miles, in seven days—some of the way over roads that would now be considered impassable. She was the first female settler, and she had a son born the 12th day of October, 1816, the first white child born in the township. His name was Elihu Ward Clary—he died at Peru, June 11th, 1824. My wife, Parley Clary, died at Peru, June 18th, 1830, aged thirty-seven years and eight months. The first death in Peru, I think, was a child of Daniel Mack, whose name I have forgotten.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of my father, Elijah Clary.—Alvin Coe, Presbyterian, preached in the school house, I think, in 1818.

I was born in 1791, in Montague, Massachusetts; am now living in Bedford, Monroe Co., Michigan, Oct. 10th, 1857—consequently I am sixty-six years and three months old this day. Henry Adams is still living in Peru, I believe. William Smith is living in Illinois, I suppose.

At the time we came to Peru there was not one foot of road laid out in the township. We endured all the privations and hardships that generally attend the first settlement of a new country—living at one time three weeks on pudding and molasses, in the spring of 1816—not for want of money, which was then very plenty, but provisions were not to be had in Huron County, and the roads to the South were at that time impassable with teams; but soon the warmth of the sun dispelled the clouds and dried up the mud, and teams came in with pork and flour. A drove of cows arrived, and we again had plenty. Pork, fresh butchered, sold for \$12.50 per hundred. Cows sold at from \$25 to \$35 each, with young calves by their sides.

Respectfully Yours,

ELIHU CLARY.

PERU, O., Sept. 17th, 1857.

MR. G. T. STEWART—*Sir*:—Being requested by one of the committee of the Fire Lands Historical Society to note down some of the incidents of the early settlement of this township, then called Vredenburg, I send you the following:

Forty years ago to-day I left Deerfield, Franklin Co., Massachusetts, (where I was born, March 4th, 1796,) in company with my parents, Elijah and Sarah Clary, for a home in Ohio, then considered the *far west*. It being a very rainy season, the roads were extremely bad, so that we made but slow progress before we reached Buffalo, and after that, it was intolerable. Some days we could not go more than seven or eight miles, and from Cleveland to Peru there was not a solitary stream bridged, and the streams were so swollen by the recent rains, that we would have to wait two or three days for the water to fall before we could ford them, but we arrived safe in Peru without any serious accident, Nov. 6th, 1817, in fifty days from the time we left Massachusetts. When we passed over the ground where the village of Norwalk is now located, Capt. Benedict's log house was the only one to be seen. We found my brother and family well, who had been here more than two years, and as they thought, living very comfortable, being so much better than when they first came. But, accustomed as we had been, to the luxuries of a New England home, we thought it rather hard fare, (though I must acknowledge that the beef and turnips were very good.) But there were but few necessaries that could be obtained, and those so high priced, that few could afford to have them. My father paid twenty five dollars for a barrel of pork, that had seven half heads in, and shanks in proportion. These were "the days that tried men's souls," but we are creatures of habit and can soon conform to circumstances.

There had never, to my knowledge, been

a religious meeting held in town, when my father came here. Major Guthrie and family arriving in the vicinity the same week, from the state of New York, who were Baptist professors, my father and the Major soon became acquainted, and in the course of the next week, agreed to meet the next Sabbath, at my father's house, and hold a reading meeting, which they kept up through the winter at different houses, some few families uniting with them, some Methodist, some Universalist. And here let me add, as a living testimony to the good feeling that usually prevails in a new country, all was harmony, none were trying to build up their own denomination exclusively, but were glad to have the privilege of worshipping God in this humble way, each lending a helping hand, and none were so bigoted then, but what they could sit and hear Judge Southgate, (a Universalist,) read a sermon—nor the Judge so fastidious, that he would not read a sermon written by a Presbyterian, if it did *savor strongly* of the doctrine of election. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Alvin Coe, Presbyterian, sometime the following winter.

I was married to George Douglass, Feb. 8th, 1820, with whom I lived nine years in the village of Elyria, Lorain Co.; my husband died Nov. 5th, 1829.

The twenty-fifth of May, 1831, I was married to Dr. Moses C. Sanders, who was born in Milford, Worcester County, Massachusetts, and came to this place in August, 1818. He was the first physician that settled in Peru, and the mention of the hardships attendant on his practice would make some of the young physicians of this day *quail*. He has taken his saddle-bags on his arm, and walked to Fitchville, (the distance of twelve miles,) having nothing to guide him but marked trees; and after visiting several patients, returned the same day. There being no other physician in this or any of the adjoining towns, it was very common for him to ride fifteen or twenty

miles to visit patients, and over roads that would now be considered impassable, and to ford streams that would often oblige his horse to swim to cross them. But it was his chosen profession, and he faltered not. To the sick and the wounded he was always a welcome visitor. He knew well how to sympathize with them, for he also suffered much from the diseases of this climate, which, together with the hardships he was obliged to encounter in his early practice, I

believe is generally acknowledged, by his fellow physicians, to have brought him to a premature grave. But being blest with a remarkably strong constitution, he battled on, till he lived to see the wilderness where he first made his home, blossom like the rose. He died May 18th, 1857, aged 67 years. Accompanying this is an address delivered at his funeral.

Yours, with much respect,  
PEARLEY C. SANDERS.

---

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

---

BY WM. W. POLLOCK, NOW OF RIDGEFIELD, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

---

I arrived in Huron, (now Erie Co.,) in May, 1808; but two American families were then there, viz: Stephen Downing and Hawley Tanner. There were a few French families, who were from Montreal, and some Indians. Milan village was then inhabited by Indians called Moravians.\* Among them was one white man, a missionary, with his wife, whose name was Dankey. Portions of other tribes,—Miamis, Tawas, Chippewas and Senecas,—were scattered through the country.

The land along the river is broken—back it is more level. The marshes on the borders of the River were about level with the lake. The timber was thin and scattering, principally oak and hickory. The soil was alternately of sand and clay. The animals were Deer, Wolves, Foxes, Rabbits, Otter, Muskrats and Minks. The deer were hunted with rifles—other animals were mostly taken by trapping.

Mounds were found on the high lands on both sides of the river. Two on the West side, and two miles from the lake, were quite

large, and mostly round. Human bones and beads of different colors were found in them.

I came into the country with my father and Jared Ward. In June of the same year, Jabez Wright arrived, and Almon Ruggles, Simeon Hoyt and Sewell Keese came soon after. Most of them were from Connecticut. Ward settled on land now known as the "Hathaway farm;" my father one mile north of him, and Wright one mile still below; all on the West side of the river. Ruggles built the first log house; it stood on the East side of the river, about two miles from the lake. It was his home while surveying. J. Wright built the first brick house, two miles west of the mouth of Huron River on the lake shore. The first couple married was John Flemman and Elizabeth Pollock; both are now dead. The first white child born, was E. Flenman,\* in 1811, it died in 1812.—The first man that died was Fitzgerald, who

---

† One Mile.—F. D. P.

\* Hence called "The Indian Village" for some time afterwards.—F. D. P.

\*Our friend is mistaken, F. F. Smith, our present Deputy Sheriff, was born in Huron, August 19th, 1810.—F. D. P.

died of billious fever, on Old Woman's creek, near Amos Hines' farm. He came from the East. The first grist mill was built on Old Woman's creek, near the farm of Mr. Otis, in Eldridge, (now Berlin,) in 1810 or 1811.† Before this every man had a samp mill at his door, and had to pound his corn before breakfast. Our food was principally venison, corn bread and cat-fish.

As to merchants—John B. Flemman had a few goods, but Hiram Russel was the first merchant. He procured his goods at Detroit, transporting them in open boats. His store was on the East side of Huron River, on the farm since owned by Jeremiah Benscooter. Goods were very high, and currency scarce—furs a lawful tender.—One otter \$5.00; three coons, \$1.00; three rats, \$1.00; three minks, \$1.00. One Spanish dollar cut up made nine shillings; broadcloth \$8.00 to \$12.00 per yard; cassimere, \$5.00 to \$6.00; sheeting, 3 to 4 shillings; shirting, 18 $\frac{3}{4}$  to 25 cents.

First Post Master, Almon Ruggles, office kept by J. B. Flemman, clerk. The first mail route was from Cleveland along the lake shore to Detroit. The first mail carrier was Harris Gunn, assisted by his brother. The mail was carried on horse back, the horse swimming rivers by the side of the canoe. The first road opened was on the lake shore towards Cleveland. The next was that leading South to Mansfield.

The first public house was kept by James Conervay, near the store of J. B. Flemman. The first physician was Ansolem Guthry, who began to practice in 1812. The first Justice of the Peace was Joel Wright. Some law-suits followed. The first Common Pleas Court was held at the "Old County Seat," Todd presiding Judge,

† In a letter of the late Jabez Wright, to John Wolworth, Cleveland, dated Dec. 22d, 1810, now in my possession, he says: "I was at the mill in Eldridge last week, and while I was there it was finished and in readiness to do business," &c.—F. D. P.

Hitchcock and Whittlesey, lawyers. First criminal case was the State against Margaret Van Dusner, for murder; jurors answered from their seats "prisoner not guilty."

The first Indian murder was committed on the persons of Gibbs and Buel near Sandusky. The Indians were hung at Cleveland in 1811 or 1812.\*

The next murder by the Indians was a Mr. Bishop on the Peninsula. The Indians were hung at Norwalk. In June, 1813, the Indians made an onslaught at Cold Creek, killing and taking thirteen persons prisoners. Mrs. Hannah Snow was killed; also, Robert Snow. Smith and Charles and Julia Butler, Lecta and Laura Snow, Willard Snow, Mrs. Philena Butler, Miss Hannah Page, Henry Grass, Mrs. Putnam and Orlin Putnam were taken prisoners,—five killed. Three of the prisoners were retaken in the fall of the same year.

The first school was opened in Huron, in 1810. The winter term was taught by Rev. Alvin Coe. The summer term by Miss Tamen Ruggles, afterwards the wife of Jabez Wright.

*Religious Services.*—Rev. Alvin Coe opened and closed his school with prayer, and preached in the school house on the Sabbath.

N. B. As there was no organized county or town, I have taken a general view of the whole ground, as things came to my mind.

*What Happened at the Time of Hull's Surrender.*—It was one grand turn-out,—wagons, ox-sleds, pack-horses, and everything that could be made to carry beds and clothing. The general rendezvous, after the first day's drive, was at Milan. In council, it was concluded to move on slowly. The company generally camped for the night at Milan. I drove a four ox sledge,

\*Only one was hung, the other took his own life.—F. D. P.

and moved on to a new cabin, built by Abijah Comstock, one mile south of Milan, where I camped for the night. About one o'clock at night I heard the rattling of bells and the shouting of men and boys. They soon came up, and told us that the British and Indians had landed at Huron, and were in pursuit of us. Then opened a scene which no pen can describe. Women and children were crying; men and boys were hallooing, to urge on their teams. As I got under way, it was quite plain that I was in the rear. But I mounted my sledge and cracked my whip, and, keeping good look-out behind, I soon gained the rear of the company. By this time the wagons began to smash, and, cracking my whip, by daylight I was again on the lead of all except the cattle. The race continued, with various success, till nine o'clock, when an express from the scene of terror was announced. A general halt was called for. The news was announced. The "British and Indians" turned out to be only the American soldiers surrendered by Hull to the British, and by them sent home on parole of honor. They were landed at Huron, to pursue their own way to their several homes. After a season of rest, some went back to inspect broken-down wagons, finding bread and cheese strewed along the road, and wagon wheels reposing in the mud. I saw one horse with a feather bed thrown across him, and a woman and two

children surmounted, "all right side up." We moved on, however, to the Black Fork of Mohickin, and again encamped for the night. Here some one cut down a tree, which fell upon a child by the name of Smith, of Spear's Corners, killing it outright. We moved on the next morning, and near Mansfield we met pack-horses, laden with provisions for the relief of the destitute.

WM. W. POLLOCK.

#### MEMOIRS &c.—CLARKSFIELD.

On the 19th of May, 1817, Capt. Samuel Husted and Ezra Wood started from Danbury, Connecticut, for Ohio, and arrived at Clarksfield in the month of June, and put up the first house in that township.

The names of the first settlers were Smith Starr, Simeon Hoyt, S. Husted, Eli Seger, Benjamin Stiles, Benjamin Bronson, Asa Wheeler, Wm. and P. Sexton, Jason Z. Thayer, Aaron Rowland, E. Wood, Solomon Gray, Eli Barnum and E. M. Barnum.

The first death was that of Ephriam Seger, 1818, from the bite of a rattlesnake. In 1821, Mr. Vandervers was killed by the fall of a tree, and Horace Bodwell died from the effects of the damp in a well. The first birth was Samuel Stiles, born Nov. 13, 1818. EZRA WOOD.

#### MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—GROTON.

The original name of Groton Township was Wheatsborough. Mr. Wheat owned originally the most of the township. It was changed to Groton, by request of some of the inhabitants,—I think, of Nathan Strong.

It is a level township of land, about half

prairie. The North half is timbered with rather scrubby timber. The soil of the South half is a black *muck*, rich soil, with some sprinkling of sand. The North half is a lime stone soil; it has several stone-quarries, used for making lime, and for building. One small stream rises in Lyme

township, runs through the township in a North-easterly direction into Oxford township. It is called Pipe Creek,—a name given by the Indians, on account of soft stone in the creek, that they used to make pipes of.

The wild animals were wolves, deer, wild-cats, raccoon, foxes, turkeys, prairie-chickens, &c. The deer were hunted by Indians. They used to ride on small horses or ponies. They were of the Seneca tribe.

The first settlement in the township was made at what is called Pipe Creek, by Seth Harrington, from Rhode Island,—born in 1771,—Johnathan Sprague from the Eastern part of New York, and Squire Richey. They came in 1809, and settled on lot No. 1. Seth Harrington and his family still live on the same lot. George Sprague died in Iowa. Squire Richey felled the first tree, and built the first log house. Seth Harrington built the first frame house in 1817, and he and his wife still live in the same house, at the advanced age of 86 years.

The first child born in the township, was Ann Furgerson, daughter of George Furgerson. She lives in Michigan, having married a man by the name of Philips.

The first person that died was Standish Wood. His coffin was made of boards from a wagon box.

After the wagon boxes were gone, Seth Harrington and George Sprague made several coffins from oak trees, split into punch-ions, and then dressed down something like boards.

The first money used, was cut money, a dollar cut into four pieces or more.

The first settlers received their letters and mail matter from the Cleveland Post Office. The first mail route from Cleveland to Detroit passed through, about the centre of Groton township, East and West. John Paxton carried the mail in 1814.

The first physician was Dr. George Hastings. He commenced practice in an early day, in 1810; he still resides in the township, and still practices to a limited extent.

The first magistrate was Squire Richey, elected in 1816.

There was in the early settlement no litigation of special interest, except some litigation with regard to land titles, caused by land being sold for taxes, &c.

The first orchard was planted by Johnathan Sprague.

The first school was taught by Elijah Flinney in 1818, and was supported by contribution at the rate of fourteen dollars per month; the pupils R. & M. Harrington, the McGills, Paxtons. &c.

ELIJAH BEMIS.

---

### TO THE READERS OF THE PIONEER.

---

After numerous vexatious delays, principally occasioned by the difficulty of getting together the materials for publication, the first number of the FIRE LANDS PIONEER greets its readers. Hereafter, there will be no delay or postponement of the regular day of issue, which will be as follows:

The second number will be issued on Monday, September 6th, 1858; the third

number, on Monday, December 6th, 1858; and the fourth number, on Monday, March 4th, 1859.

The object of the publication of the PIONEER is, to preserve in an authentic form, all those rich historical materials which would otherwise perish with the memory of the first settlers of this region, who are now rapidly passing away. It is published under the supervision of the officers of the

Fire Lands Historical Society; and the matter of this first number has been arranged as nearly as possible in the order indicated in the Prospectus.

In respect to the value, variety, and quantity of matter, the Publication Committee of the Society think they can justly claim that their promises in the Prospectus have been fully redeemed, as a glance at the contents will show. The addresses of **Mrs. WHITTLESEY** and **COOKE** abound in personal, and local reminiscences, and facts, which not only possess a present interest, but are of solid historical value.— After these follow the circular addressed to residents of the different townships, containing interrogatories on points of historical interest, the constitution of the Society, and the records of meetings, in a condensed form, from the preliminary meeting for organization at Norwalk, down to, and including its last one at Sandusky. Then follow Historical Reports from several of the Township Committees, and some interesting contributions from individuals, which we have printed as nearly as possible in the order in which they were presented and read before the society.

The next number will be devoted to such other reports, or township memoirs, as have been presented to the society, but for which we had not space in the present number. Then will follow the official record of the next meeting of the society, together with such reports as may be presented on that occasion. Thus the subscribers to the **PIONEER** will be furnished with a complete and reliable record of the proceedings of the society, together with all the historical material collected from members, in the shape of township reports, and voluntary contributions. When the series is complete, it is hoped and believed that these reports and contributions will be so full and accurate, as to embody every fact of permanent importance or general interest connected with the early settlement of the Fire Lands.

From these materials, gathered from such a variety of sources, and embracing so much of detail, a complete and more condensed history of the Fire Lands may hereafter be compiled. Many, however, will prefer the information in its original form, as gathered from the lips and pens of the first settlers. To such, the **PIONEER** will be invaluable, not only as a book of original reference, but as a work of permanent historical utility.

The typographical execution of the work is highly creditable to the publishers, **Messrs. H. D. COOKE & Co**, who have handsomely redeemed their engagement with the Committee of Publication, to print the **PIONEER** in a style of becoming elegance and taste. The types make a clear impression on the fine white paper, so as to be easily read, by even the oldest of the old settlers, for whose benefit, as well as for the present generation of their descendants, and their posterity, the Historical Society has undertaken the publication of the **PIONEER**.

The society has no means of paying the publishers, for the expenses incurred, except through the subscriptions received, the publishers generously running the risk of receiving enough through that channel to reimburse themselves. One thousand subscribers at least are needed to secure them against loss, and it is important that this number of subscribers be secured at the earliest practicable moment. The committee, therefore, earnestly appeal, not only to the members of the society, but to all the residents of the Fire Lands who take an interest in the society, and in the objects of this publication, to make some personal efforts in their behalf.

To show how well the promises made in the Prospectus have been fulfilled, in the first number, we append a copy of the former, with the injunction upon all the friends of the cause,—circulate the subscription-papers and send in the names:—

## PROSPECTUS OF THE "FIRE LANDS PIONEER."

A Quarterly Magazine, to be published under the supervision of the officers of the Fire Lands Historical Society; printed for the society by H. D. COOKE & Co., Sandusky, Ohio.

The first number of the PIONEER will shortly be issued. It will be a neat Quarto of 48 pages of double columns, printed on fine paper, in clear type, and will in all respects be a worthy representative-record of the pioneers.

The first number will contain the addresses of Hon. E. COOKE and Hon. E. WHITTLESEY, the Constitution of the Society, the names of its officers, some of the Township Historical Reports read at the meetings of the Society, the circular of questions addressed by the Committee to old settlers, and such other matter of interest as there may be room for. The second number will contain a list a members of the Society, and numerous reports relating to the history, incidents of settlement, &c., of townships of Huron and Erie Counties. It is the design of the Committee to pub-

lish, either in full or in condensed form, *all* the reports of this character that are furnished to the Society by the residents of the townships; and the publication of the "PIONEER" will be continued until reports from all the townships in the Fire Lands are printed in its pages. Besides these township reports, there will be many interesting historical incidents connected with the settlement of the Fire Lands; so that the numbers of the "PIONEER" will include all the material necessary for a correct and complete history of the Fire Lands.

The publication is one that should, and doubtless will, meet with a generous support, not only from the old settlers, but from their descendants and all who take an interest in the early settlement of this part of the State. Its subscription price has been fixed at the lowest point, so as to bring it within the reach of every one.

TERMS—50 cents per annum, in advance. Orders to be addressed to Rev. S. C. PARKER, Steuben, G. T. STEWART, Esq., Norwalk, F. D. PARISH, Esq., Sandusky, or to the publishers, H. D. COOKE & Co., Sandusky.



# THE FIRE-LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, NOVEMBER, 1858.

## THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### ANNUAL MEETING.

The Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held at Whittlesey Hall, in Norwalk, on the ninth day of June, 1858. The meeting was called to order by the President, Platt Benedict, Esq., at eleven o'clock A. M. Wm. Parish, J. H. Niles, and Z. Phillips, Vice Presidents, were present and took their seats.

The first business in order was the election of officers for the ensuing year; and on motion, a committee of five, viz: Z. Phillips, J. H. Niles, O. Jenney, F. D. Parish, and A. G. Stewart, was appointed by the meeting to present the names of suitable persons to fill the several offices of the society.

The Committee made the following report:—

For *President*—PLATT BENEDICT.

“ *Vice Presidents*—SETH C. PARKER, JOHN H. NILES, WM. PARISH, ZALMUNA PHILLIPS, and ELEUTHEROS COOKE.

For *Treasurer*—CHAS. A. PRESTON.

“ *Recording Secretary*—DANIEL A. BAKER.

For *Corresponding Secretaries*—FRANCIS D. PARISH, and GIDEON T. STEWART.

For *Executive Committee*—BENJAMIN

BENSON, P. BENEDICT, HENRY D. COOKE, F. D. PARISH and JOHN WEEDEN.

The report of the Committee was adopted.

On motion, H. D. Cooke and G. T. Stewart were appointed an Editorial Committee.

The following persons now constitute the several Township Committees, viz :

*Vermillion*—William H. Crane, Philo Wells, and J. J. Cuddeback.

*Florence*—T. S. Fuller and D. Chandler.

*Wakeman*—Justin Sherman and Chester Manvel.

*New London*—John Miller and Thomas Smith.

*Ruggles*—Bradford Sturtevant and Hovey Sackett.

*Greenwich*—John Barnes and Samuel H. Gibson.

*Fitchville*—J. C. Curtiss, Hiram A. Curtiss, and R. Palmer.

*Hartland*—Elijah Bills and Daniel Miner.

*Townsend*—David H. Manville and Benjamin Benson.

*Berlin*—Zalmuna Phillips and Xenophon Phillips.

*Huron*—S. P. McDonald and Rev. S. Marks.

*Milan*—D. Hamilton, A. Minuse, and C. B. Choate.

*Norwalk*—P. Benedict, F. Sears, A. N. Read, John Laylin and C. E. Newman.

*Bronson*—Jonas Leonard, N. Parker and Martin Kellogg.

*Fairfield*—S. Foot, W. Cherry, Amos Harkness, and A. Benson.

*Ripley*—D. G. Barker and Wm. Bacon.

*New Haven*—Rouse Bly, A. G. Stewart, and A. Brewbaker.

*Greenfield*—S. C. Parker, C. B. Simmons and Erastus Smith.

*Peru*—L. R. Sutton, H. Adams and P. C. Sanders.

*Ridgefield*—J. Sowers, James Green, E. Culver and D. Hubbell.

*Oxford*—Wm. Parish, A. W. Prout, and T. C. Furnald.

*Perkins*—J. House and W. D. Lindsley.

*Portland*—Eleutheros Cooke and F. D. Parish.

*Margaretta*—Harvey Fowler and Rev. Charles Smith.

*Groton*—E. Bemis and L. Rash.

*Lyme*—L. G. Harkness and J. K. Campbell.

*Sherman*—R. S. Paine, Jas. Le Barre, and C. A. Bloomer.

*Norwich*—Geo. H. Woodruff, and J. H. Niles.

*Richmond*—D. Sweetland, J. Geesey, and J. Croninger.

*Clarksfield*—Samuel Husted, E. M. Barnum.

*Danbury*—Wm. Kelly and Frank Dwelly.

A large collection of ancient relics was exhibited by Rev. S. C. Parker, consisting of arrow heads and implements of Indian warfare, petrified wood, &c., which had been presented to the society by individuals in different townships.

Hon. C. B. Simmons, of Greenfield, presented a historical review of that Township, which was read by Mr. Parker. The re-

view embodied much valuable information of the History of Greenfield Township.

Benjamin Benson, of Townsend, read an interesting sketch of Clarksfield Township, prepared by himself, reaching back to its earliest settlement by white persons.

On motion of F. D. Parish, Esq., the following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Society be respectfully tendered to Mrs. Walworth, widow of A. W. Walworth, deceased, and the heirs of the late Hon. John Walworth, of Cleveland, Ohio, for valuable papers from the files of the late Judge Walworth, connected with the history and early settlement of the Fire Lands.

*Resolved*, That we take pleasure in acknowledging the indebtedness of the Society to Col. Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, for his voluntary agency in the procurement and transmission of these papers.

On motion of Rev. S. C. Parker,

*Resolved*, That Hon. John Sherman be invited to deliver an address before this Society at its next Quarterly meeting, to be held in Milan on the first day of September next.

D. Hamilton, F. Ingersoll, John Smith, Henry Lockwood and S. F. Taylor were appointed a committee to make preparations for the next quarterly meeting.

The meeting then adjourned.

PLATT BENEDICT, PRES'T.  
CHARLES A. PRESTON, Sec'y.

#### MEETING AT MILAN.

The Fire Lands Historical Society held its regular meeting at Milan, Wednesday September 1st, the occasion being the semi-centennial anniversary of the settlement of the Fire Lands. The meeting convened at Andrews' Hall at eleven o'clock A. M., the venerable President of the Society, Capt. Platt Benedict, presiding.

Mr. C. Woodruff was elected Recording

Secretary in the place of Mr. D. A. Baker, resigned.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The names of about forty new members were enrolled.

P. N. Schuyler, Esq., read a newspaper printed in 1813, entitled "*The War*," containing the official dispatch of Commodore Perry, announcing his victory over the British fleet on Lake Erie. A file of this newspaper, the property of J. J. Cuddeback, of Vermillion, was exhibited by Mr. Schuyler.

A large and interesting collection of relics, collected since the last regular meeting, by Mr. Parker, agent of the Society, was exhibited. Among them was an axe, of ancient pattern, and rusty with age, to which was attached the following inscription: "In 1852, H. L. Hill, of Berlin, Erie county, in cutting an oak for wagon hubs, discovered three hacks, apparently made with a small axe, or hatchet; and on counting the annual growth outside the hacks, he found that they had been made two hundred and nineteen years before. Not long since, in removing the stump to the same tree, this axe was found. Presented to the Fire Lands Historical Society, by H. L. Hill, of Berlin, Erie Co., O."

Mr. H. L. Moulton, of Fairfield, Huron Co., presented a fine collection of relics and curiosities, among which was a very remarkable specimen of Indian carving in stone, from California; one of the Austrian "Eagles," worn by the soldiers at Waterloo, and picked up on the field, by the Hon. Gustavus Clarke, of New York., and a gun-lock of antique pattern, found in Fairfield, Huron Co., on the site of one of Gen. Harrison's encampments, during the war of 1812. The same gentleman also presented a portion of the skeleton of a mastodon, recently exhumed in Indiana.

The thanks of the Society were voted to

Mr. Moulton, and others who had contributed to the cabinet of relics.

By unanimous vote, Fairfield, Huron Co., was chosen as the next place of meeting, and the Hon. E. Cooke was invited to deliver the address. The day named for the meeting was Wednesday, the 15th day of December next.

The meeting then adjourned for dinner. And while the guests of the day are enjoying the good cheer so bounteously provided for them by the hospitable Milanese, we will jot down a few of our hasty "observations."

The first thing that attracted our attention on reaching the crest of "the hill," was the army of wagons, carriages and vehicles of every name and style that literally blockaded the streets. It was evident that the old settlers and their descendants had taken the place by storm; and on looking "in doors," after providing for our equine locomotive, we found the Milanese prepared to receive them. Invitations rained upon the assailing party thick as bullets, and the latter were obliged to surrender.

The numbers in attendance were greater than at any former meeting of the society since its adjourned meeting on the Fourth of July, last year. Many, doubtless, were attracted by the announcement that the Hon. John Sherman was to deliver the address, and by the fact that the occasion marked the semi-centennial anniversary of the settlement of the fire-lands.

Dinner over, the meeting again organized at two o'clock P. M., the hour named for the delivery of the Address. Before the appointed time arrived, all the seats in the spacious hall were occupied by an eager audience, a large portion of whom were ladies. In the assembly were many old residents, among whom we may mention the following: Mrs. Merry, widow of Ebenezer Merry, and Mrs. Lucretia Waggoner, widow of Mr. Israel Waggoner, who arrived at the mouth of Huron River, July

6th, 1815, after a passage of seventeen days from Buffalo. In response to a request of the newspaper editors present, the following persons, residents of the Fire Lands, who served in the army during the early wars of the country, handed their names to the Secretary:—

Wm. McKelvey, settled on the Fire Lands in 1810;—came to Ohio in 1804.

Wm. W. Pollock settled on Fire Lands in 1808; Wm. B. Smith, in 1810; Hon. F. W. Fowler, in 1810; Simon H. Sprague, in 1809; C. C. Beardsley, in 1811; Jacob Simpson, in 1810.

The name of Hon. Brantford Sturtevant, deceased, was added to the list—but the date of his settlement on the Fire Lands was not given.

Meanwhile the crowd in the Hall was growing more dense: extra seats and chairs were brought in by scores, and every foot of standing room was occupied, until the hall could hold no more.

Mr. Sherman's address occupied about forty minutes in its delivery, and was listened to with wrapt attention. It was a model of lucid narrative and historical brev-

ity, concise in its statements, eloquent in its illustrations, and chaste and dignified in its style. At its conclusion, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted Mr. Sherman, and a copy was requested for publication in *The Pioneer*.

The following Township Reports were read:

Reminiscences of Milan Township by Judge F. W. Fowler, read by T. Hamilton.

Reminiscences of Berlin Township by Dr. X. Phillips.

The following reports, &c., were presented, but not read for want of time:

Biography of Benjamin Newcomb; Report of Vermillion Township, by Wm. H. Crane; Report of Clarksfield Township, by E. M. Barnum; Report of Fitchville, by Hon. J. C. Curtis; History of the settlement of the South-East Quarter of Vermillion Township, by B. Summers; Pioneer Sketch, by Mrs. B. Williams.

At half-past four o'clock the Society adjourned to meet as above stated, after a session of unalloyed interest. It was, in all respects, one of the most satisfactory meetings yet held by the Pioneers.

## ADDRESS

OF HON. JOHN SHERMAN, DELIVERED AT THE MEETING IN MILAN, OHIO, SEPTEMBER 1ST, 1858.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I accepted with pleasure the invitation extended to me to take part in the effort of your Society to collect and preserve in proper form the history of the Fire Lands. Although I do not live upon them, yet the interesting incidents connected with the origin of your title, and the active part taken by an ancestor in the selection and settlement of the Fire Lands, have always imparted to your early history the interest of a personal narrative. I cannot, my venerable friends, go back in memory with some of you to those scenes of suffering in the Revolutionary war, which form the beginning of this history; nor can I, like very many of you, recount my personal adventures and trials in the early settlement. But like most of those around me of a younger generation, I claim to be one of the heirs of the rich inheritance which the sufferings, labors, and privations of two generations of sturdy men have sanctified for our use. It is our grateful duty to gather into the urn of history, an authentic record of their achievements, and thus erect to their memory a tablet more imperishable than iron or stone.

The revolutionary portion of this history is already preserved in the American Archives and State Papers. We have all heard in the fireside tales of home, and in our earliest lessons at school, of the incursions of the Red Coats and Hessians into the peaceful valleys of old Connecticut, of towns destroyed, of desolated fields and a scattered population. What American boy has not heard of, or read with flushed cheek and flashing eye of the buccaneering expeditions of Tryon—of the burning of New

London by the traitor Arnold—of the murder of Col. Ledyard by the tory Brownfield—of the inhuman barbarities practiced by the Tories and Hessians upon their prisoners. These events are the title deeds of all your lands. They are the origin of your right to this soil. They are the beginning of the history of the Fire Lands. Fortunately ample details are preserved in the State, county, and town records of Connecticut, and they have been illustrated by a series of local histories of great interest and ability, among the most valuable of which is Cothren's History of Ancient Woodbury.

The subsequent History of the Fire Lands is made up of the struggles and privations of a new settlement—struggles with the Indians—with wild beasts—with unbroken forests—with poverty—with sickness, but struggles crowned with all the blessings of Divine Providence. These incidents are within the memory of many now living and here among us.

To-day I have had the pleasure of talking with some whose lives are part of the history you seek. They were here at the time of the war, and can tell you of the defence of Fort Stephenson—of Perry's Victory—of Fort Meigs—of the murder of Seymour, Buel, Gibbs, and many incidents of local interest. They can contrast in their own recollections the numberless trials and privations of the olden times, when the only road to the mill was a path through the wilderness at the end of a three days journey, with the plenty and comfort of the present. In the name of you all I reverently thank God that on this 50th anniversary of the first permanent settlement

of the Fire Lands, so many of the Old Pioneers are able to join their children and grand-children in this celebration. May their number never be less !!! But the voice of humanity cannot change the unalterable law. They are rapidly passing away, and with them the memory of many fire-side tales of the past.

But very meagre information of their lives can be found printed in historical collections. In this respect our town records cannot be compared with those of Connecticut. Your society has already furnished in the addresses and memoirs printed by it, more interesting local information than I could find elsewhere—but a wide and rich field is still open for your researches, only a mere outline of which can be traced by the public records.

Eighty years ago the sturdy whig of Old Connecticut was compelled to gaze upon his desolated hearth-stone sprinkled with the ashes of his roof-tree. Sixty-six years ago his sufferings were recognized by his native State by the grant of a half-million acres of land in the wilderness of Ohio. Fifty years ago Col. Gerard Ward, the first permanent settler, bought an Indian hut in this Township. Some of those who built the first log cabin are now before me. In 1850 this grant contained 3,700 improved farms. It was peopled by 8,421 families, living in 8,281 dwellings—a free, happy and intelligent population. *Now* you may say with the Psalmist of old: "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places. Yea, I have a goodly heritage."

I do not propose to detail the stages of this rapid progress. The materials must yet be collected. It is your duty in the execution of the plan of your Society to collect the elements of this history, and to transfer them from the fading recollections of those who shared in these scenes to the records of your Society, and no doubt some future historian will weave these materials into a

connected and interesting narrative worthy of the theme.

For the present occasion I wish to direct your attention to the origin of different Land Titles in Ohio, and especially to that of the Fire Lands.

The title to Ohio was acquired by the revolutionary war. Prior to and during the war it was constantly disputed Territory, claimed by different nations and by several colonies under conflicting grants. It was the prize in controversy between Great Britain and France in the war of 1756, and until the wisdom of Pitt and the valor of Wolfe compelled France to relinquish all her Territorial rights on this continent. It was the battle ground of different tribes of Indians, but their nameless contests have not left the faintest traditions.

The Delawares, Maumees, Shawnees and Wyandotts were scattered over this Territory, without any fixed bounds to their hunting grounds, and "flitted through the wilderness like the Genii of Arabic fable, acknowledging neither the laws of God nor those of man." [Schoolcraft, page 274.] Over these tribes England exercised a powerful influence, and was able to direct their inhuman warfare against a law and liberty-loving people. When she became convinced that the contest was hopeless, and reluctantly acknowledged American Independence, she insisted upon retaining all the country North West of the Ohio as a part of Canada, basing her claim upon the Treaty of 1763 with France, and her alleged possession of the territory through tribes of tributary Indians. She had forts Michilimacinae, Detroit and Fort Miami, and trading stations at other points. Her sagacious statesmen already perceived the immense value of this Western Territory. The same foresight which at a later period secured to her Van Couver's Island—(of more importance to our future commerce and security than any Island in the sea)—made her tenacious of her claim on the

western border of the settlements. Spain also set up an indefinite claim to all the land drained by the tributaries of the Mississippi—founded upon the dogma of the laws of nations—that the discovery and possession of the mouth of a river gave title to all drained by its waters. It is well known that our ally, France, under whose influence these negotiations were conducted, favored these claims. She wished the American Commissioner to recognize to some extent the British claim north of the Ohio, and the Spanish claim south, and negotiate for the most favorable western boundary. If this had been acceded to, half the glory and results of the Revolution would have been lost, and our country, instead of as now extending from Ocean to Ocean, would have had another Canada blocking our pathway to the Pacific.

It was fortunate for our country that she was then represented abroad by kindred spirits with those who fought in battle and guided our councils at home. Franklin, Adams and Jay sturdily resisted alike the pretensions of her enemy and the advice of her allies. Their claim was chiefly based upon the necessity of the back country to the safety of the East, and on our conquest and military possession of the country by Gen. George Rogers Clark, and the hardy adventurers under him. Chiefly for the latter reason our claim was acquiesced in and the great chain of Lakes became our Northern boundary.

Thus by the Treaty of Peace of 1783 the United States became the acknowledged owner of Ohio as against all foreign powers. But the Indian title and possession still remained. This title, perfect by the principle of natural justice, has been regarded by civilized nations as nothing more than a temporary possession at the will of the Christian Power having sovereignty by discovery or conquest. The Indian, in his vague notion of property did not claim

an exclusive right to the land over which he roamed in search of game. His idea is expressed by "Little Turtle," in a speech to Gen. Wayne:

"I now tell you that no one in particular can justly claim this ground. It belongs in common to us all. No earthly being has an exclusive right to it. The Great Spirit above is the only owner of this soil, and has given us all an equal right to it."

The early settlers were not disposed to recognize this general partnership. Accustomed to the treachery and cruelty of Indian warfare, they regarded the Red Man as their natural enemy, and nothing but a war of extermination could exist between them. The burning of Crawford, the defeat of St. Clair, the massacre at the River Raisin, and numberless acts of barbarity, steeled the heart of the pioneer, and made him regard an Indian as a varmint or wild beast, that must give way to the path of civilization. The ideas of the Indian and the settler may be illustrated by what occurred in the course of a negotiation in 1793. Our commissioners wished the Indians to relinquish a portion of the lands North of the Ohio, in consideration of which the United States would give the largest sum in money or goods that was ever given at one time for any quantity of Indian lands, since the white people first set their foot on the soil; that the United States would furnish them every year large quantities of such supplies and goods as were most necessary for them and their women and children. They represented that many white men had come over the mountains for homes, that they were poor and needy, and must have land to feed their women and children. This proposition was gravely considered by the Indians in council, and a way was discovered, as they supposed, to settle all the difficulty with their white brethren. "As for the money you offer us," they said, "we don't know its value. The Great Spirit has given us meat and drink

for our women and children, and we have our hunting grounds. You tell us that the white men who come among us are poor, and needy, and weary. Give them the large sums in money, and clothing, and goods you offer to us, and it will make them rich and happy. We want peace—restore to us our country and we shall be enemies no longer.”

But neither the eloquence, the cunning, or savage bravery of the Indian could arrest his fate. Slowly he retreated before the tide of emigration, yielding his possession by treaty after it had been won by conquest, until now his steps are only heard afar off in the approaches to the Rocky Mountains. Many of the incidents of this War of Races occurred on the Fire Lands, the particulars of which should be carefully collected and preserved by your Society.

Before the Indian right was extinguished, and both before and after the Treaty of Peace, a grave question of title arose. Was the land north of the Ohio the property of all the States then united into a confederacy of States by articles of confederation?—or was it the property of those States whose grants from the crown of Great Britain covered all this country to “the South Sea?” It is well known that this question was one of the most difficult and dangerous that occurred during our early history. Our national records are full of this dispute. It was conducted with an earnestness and ability worthy of the prize at stake.

On the one hand it was insisted by some of the States, of which Maryland took the lead—that the Western Territory was acquired by the common blood and treasure of the nation—that the debts and burdens of the war rested upon all the States—and that this land should be regarded as the common property of all the States. On the other hand, some of the States, among whom were Virginia and Connecticut, contended that the war was prosecuted to maintain the natural and legal rights of the sev-

eral States and the people thereof—that all the States rested their title to land upon grants from the crown of Great Britain, and that those grants to some of the States which extended into the Western Territory were rated grants of property of which they could not be justly deprived.

This dispute was complicated with many others, relating to the form and organization of the Confederacy—afterwards of the National Government—but happily through the guidance of Divine Providence and by the wisdom of our fathers, all these contentions were happily settled in the spirit of concession and compromise.

The first charter of Virginia granted, April 10th, 1606—amended by the second charter granted May 23d, 1609, prescribed the boundary of that colony as extending, to all that space and circuit of land lying from the sea coast up into the land, throughout from sea to lea, West and Northwest to the 41° of latitude, and all the Islands lying within 100 miles along the coast of both seas. This grant was rather extensive upon a principle of the law of Nations or of natural justice, recognized even in these times, and illustrates the then profound ignorance of the Geography of the Continent. A distinguished citizen of our State—Mr. Vintue—demonstrated the absurdity of this title in his argument before the Court of Appeals of Virginia, in a recent case, and yet upon such grants all the titles in the colonies depended. On the first of March, 1784, Virginia, by her delegates in Congress, ceded to the United States all her right to the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio, making as conditions of the grant many important reservations. It was provided that if certain lands in Kentucky should prove insufficient to satisfy the legal bounties granted to the Virginia troops upon the Continental establishment, that the deficiency should be made up of good lands to be laid off in Ohio, between the River Scioto and Miami. Under this

reservation several millions of acres of the best land in Ohio was taken by the officers and soldiers of the Virginia line or their assignees, and as a consequence all the complications of Virginia land titles—its warrants—entries—locations and surveys—its lapping and shingling process so familiar to the early settlers in that part of our State, were engrafted upon our Ohio Land Laws. Every one familiar with the Ohio Reports and with the tedious and expensive litigation growing out of conflicting land claims in the Virginia Military district, need not be impressed with the importance of a simple land system.

The grant by the crown of Great Britain to Connecticut, made on the 23d of April, 1662, was as extensive and indefinite as that to Virginia. It extended "to the South sea on the West part, with the Islands thereunto adjoining," but limited on the South by previous grants to the 41° of latitude. So indefinite were the ideas of the Geography of this Continent two centuries ago, that the wildest visionary did not dream that the 40th parallel of latitude extended through it for more than 50° of longitude. It was by the surrender of this grant that Connecticut secured title to the soil of the Western Reserve. The various steps which resulted in the recognition of her title, were traced with admirable precision and fidelity by Elisha Whittlesey, in his address to your Society in November last. I hope you will pardon me in saying that I never mention his name without a feeling of respect and esteem for the sturdy integrity, and if you please, stubbornness of character, which he fairly inherited from his Puritan ancestry.

In May, 1786, Connecticut granted to the United States all her title or claim West of a line commencing on the 41st parallel of latitude, 120 miles west of Pennsylvania, and this grant was in the same month accepted by Congress. Though the right of Connecticut to the strip North of

41°, and within the 120 miles West of Pennsylvania, was not in express terms recognized by Congress, yet it was impliedly so by the acceptance of the grant of the residue of her claim. On the 28th of April, 1800, Congress expressly acknowledged the right of Connecticut to the soil of this strip upon condition that that State would cede jurisdiction over it to the United States. This was done, and two years after the Reservation became part and parcel of the State of Ohio, under the well known name of "the Western Reserve."

By the Reservation of Connecticut another system of land division was engrafted upon our laws, and although it is more simple and less faulty than the Virginia plan, it is far from perfection. The division into townships of five miles square with subdivisions and proper reservations for roads and schools, was an improvement upon any pre existing system of land distribution, but the facility by which large tracts could be and were held by non-residents, delayed the settlement of entire townships and was no doubt a serious annoyance and injury to the early settlers. This evil incident to every new country has only been partially removed by pre-emption laws, and in my judgment can only be cured by withholding government lands from public sale for a limited period, and until the process of pre-emption has given the actual settler that advantage to which he is entitled.

Other States made claims to portions of the Western Territory, and cessions were made by New York and Massachusetts, but no State retained an interest in severalty to any portion of the soil of Ohio, except Virginia and Connecticut.

The title to the soil was thus partitioned between these states and the confederacy—before the present National Government was formed—but neither had possession of a single foot of the soil. The whole was covered with forest, except a few small plains, of which that in this country is

among the largest, and wild tribes of Indians were the exclusive human occupants.

The war was over. Commerce and the different employments of men had not yet recovered from the shock of the war. Thousands of men whose fortunes had been exhausted in the desperate struggle for independence, were idle and poor. They felt that the country their valor had saved from servitude, owed them a debt of gratitude, and yet the confederacy was insolvent. It had neither money or credit. A spirit of insubordination was manifest everywhere. Shay's rebellion now almost forgotten, and other similar disturbances excited the most anxious fears. The confederation was dissolving from its inherent weakness, and the CONSTITUTION, the anchor of our Liberties, was not yet formed even in the brain of the wisest Statesmen.

At this period of danger and alarm commenced in earnest that great HEGIRA to the west, which in successive tides has spread itself to the remotest bounds of Old Connecticut, the South Sea and Pacific Ocean. Ohio was the land of promise to all the soldiers and sufferers of the revolutionary war. It had among its early population a larger portion of the continental line than any of the new settlements. The first colony was from Massachusetts, under the lead of Gen. Putnam. It landed in 1787 at the mouth of the Muskingum on a tract of 750,000 acres, known as the Ohio Company's purchase. It is a remarkable fact that this tract, the first settled in the State, embraces within it the poorest land, and taken as a whole, is the least valuable tract of a similar size in the State, a fair exception to the proverbial acuteness of a Yankee speculation, and only to be accounted for by the fact that he was compelled to buy without seeing.

This settlement, exclusively a New England one, was soon followed by a purchase by John Clever Symmes, of New Jersey, "on behalf of citizens of the United States,

westward of Connecticut," of the very valuable tract between the Great and Little Miami. The settlers into this favored region were chiefly from New Jersey and Maryland—among whom were the Daytons, Burnets, Symmes, Denman's, and a host of such pioneers.

Other applications for lands in Ohio, growing out of services and sufferings in the Revolution, were made to Congress. It was very properly urged that as the soil was the fruit of the war, it should be freely applied to make good the losses by the war. A feeling application was made to Congress as early as 1783, by Gen. Hazen, in behalf of himself and his fellow-officers and soldiers, as Canadian Refugees. They had attached themselves to the American cause during the brilliant but unfortunate expedition into Canada, led by Montgomery and Arnold, and upon the failure of these expeditions, were compelled to abandon all their property and become refugees. Their application was promptly acted upon, and the following resolution was passed on the 23d of April, 1783.

"Resolved, That Congress retain a lively sense of the services the Canadian officers and men have rendered the United States, and that they are seriously disposed to reward them for their virtuous sufferings in the cause of Liberty." On the 13th of April, 1785, they were informed "that whenever Congress can consistently make grants of land, they will reward in this way as far as may be consistent, such officers, men, and others, refugees from Canada, as may be disposed to live in the western country."

By subsequent acts of Congress, seven townships of land, most of which is now in the county of Licking, were granted to the Canadian Refugees by name, and thus their names and services are perpetuated upon the Legislative records of the country.

It thus appears that before the adoption of the present system of land sales, extensive provision was made for settlements in

Ohio from most of the old thirteen States. Virginia had her ample Reserve, Massachusetts had the Muskingum Valley, New Jersey and Maryland the Miami Valley, and Connecticut the Reserve. The residue of Ohio lands was divided into Townships, Sections, and sub-divisions of Sections, and mostly sold at two dollars an acre, but reduced in July, 1820, to one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre.

The pioneers from Pennsylvania rapidly filled up the back-bone counties (so called from lying on the ridge between the waters of the Lakes and Rivers,) of Columbiana, Stark, Wayne and Richland, and so southward. But little emigration came in early times from New York, as the western portion of that State for years after the war was a wilderness like Ohio, and furnished an ample field for the energy of her population.

The boundaries of these streams of emigration can now be distinctly traced in the productions and improvements, and some say in the politics, of the great sub-divisions of the State. It is not difficult to notice a contrast between the settlements of the Muskingum and Scioto Valleys, and to make the New England and Virginia origin of the two—although lying side by side and bound together by the closest ties of business and friendship. The different local origin of the great portion of the citizens of the Reserve and of the counties south of you can be distinctly noticed. There is something in the divisions of your farms, in the locations and forms of your houses and barns, and many slight and nameless contrasts that point to the homestead of your father, and illustrate how lasting are the early impressions of the "old home." The old boundary line of the 41st parallel first drawn by King James, in ignorance, still stands, by the customs and habits of your people. These differences I know are passing away. They never have been productive of bad feeling, but by the mixing and mingling by

marriage ties of the blood of the different States, the health and vigor of our population has been promoted.

From this statement of the land titles in Ohio, it will be perceived that the diversity of title is unusual, yet without a knowledge of them it is impossible to understand our local history: and especially that of the Fire Lands, derives much of its interest from the peculiar historical facts which led to its dedication.

On the 10th of May, 1792, Connecticut granted to those of her citizens who had suffered by the devastations of the enemy during the Revolutionary War, 500,000 acres of land lying in the Western part of the Reserve. The language of the resolution is highly creditable, and should be printed and hung up in every household. Attached to it is a schedule of over 1900 names of sufferers in the towns of Greenwich, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New Haven, East Haven, New London, Ridgefield and Groton, together with a statement in pounds shillings and pence of the loss of each sufferer.

In this document you have a title deed for your farms more sacred than the Doomsday Book of William the Conqueror. It is the record of the sufferings of your fathers and the gratitude of your country. Every acre of your land is the free will offering of the Old State from which most of you or your fathers came. You should not turn the soil or gather the harvest without a proud and grateful recollection of the first muniment of your title. The Roman Senator traced his pedigree to a fabled sun of a God, and a vestal virgin suckled by a she wolf. If the English Baron can point to a name similar to his own among the Norman adventurers at the battle of Hastings, he assumes the crest, the family arms and all the pride and trapping of noble ancestry. Trace you your ancestry to any name on this list, where all were equal, and you have a birthright more honorable than

the rude adventures of a semi-barbarian in an uncivilized age can give to any man.

This document also illustrates traits of character which I trust are inherited by you with the lands you occupy. Among the 1900 sufferers the highest individual loss is that of Jeremiah Miller, of New London, amounting to £2535, 18 shillings, 10 pence, while the great body of the sufferers lost from £50 to £500, showing a very general and equal distribution of property among the citizens, and no large accumulation with any. The smallest on the list is that of Job. Ireland, of 4 shillings and 1 pence, and several ranging between that and £10, so that our ancestors practiced on the prudent rule of noting and looking after shillings and pence as well as the pounds.

Upon these lists I find very many familiar names, a large majority of them would be responded to on a roll call of the citizens of the Fire Lands. They are good English and American names, some of which may be found illustrating many pages of English and American history. The baptismal names indicate very distinctly the Puritan type, you will find a host of scriptural names, and quite a sprinkling of such as Experience, Grace, Thankful, Temperance, Prudence and the like.

This document will also be of great service to your Society in tracing your local history. It can be readily ascertained how many and who of the original sufferers transferred their interest in the Fire Lands, and to whom—who of the sufferers came here and settled families, and who and where are these descendants. In this you will not be aided as you should be by a legalized record of births and deaths, but from the admirable local records of Connecticut, and by the memory of the Pioneers now living among you, you can readily collect and systematize a local history of the Fire Lands of great interest and value, not only to you but to coming genera-

tions. The name and lineage of every man born and reared among you should have a place in this record, so that wherever his sons and daughters may wander, whether adversity shall fall upon them or prosperity attend their adventures, they may still look to the Fire Lands as their family home, and so that those of your children who may hereafter occupy your homesteads may take a just and natural pride in your local and family history and regard.

His own land of every land the pride,  
Beloved of Heaven o'er all the world beside.  
His *home* the spot of earth supremely blest  
A dearer, sweeter spot than all the rest.

And, my friends, these feelings will not dampen the higher duty you owe to your whole country. Local and family affection are the springs of patriotism. A man may love his wife or sweetheart the more, and not love his father or mother less. The tendrils of his heart may wrap closely around the old home, every room and corner of which speaks in eloquent tones of father, mother, brother and sister—the old orchard, every tree of which recall's some boyish prank—the old school house and all the numberless spots of the old farm, hallowed by boyish recollections, and yet he will not love the less his State, his country or his kind. He that is indifferent to these local and family ties, will not fly to the rescue when the flag of his country waves in danger, or when its cherished principles or institutions are sought to be overthrown, as your fathers did in the Revolution. No, my fellow citizens, take pride in your local and family history. Teach it to your children. Hold ever before them the sturdy virtues of those who have gone before. Point them to the eight thousand homes that by the labors of a single generation have risen in the wilderness from the ashes of old towns in Connecticut. Let them improve upon what you have done. Urge them by emulation, by pride, by hope and by ambition to pursue the path of im-

provement. Don't let them lag in the traces—but let the sons of the Fire Lands keep step with the foremost of their countrymen in every thing that tends to promote the honor and prosperity of our country, and the happiness of the Human Race.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—GREENFIELD.

BY CHARLES B. SIMMONS.

The reason that the Territory embraced within the boundaries of this Township, was called Greenfield, is perhaps at this time unknown, but it was organized as Greenfield Township, about the year 1815, and embraced the Townships of New Haven, Greenfield, Peru, Norwich and Fairfield, for township purposes, and continued so until each of the above townships contained sufficient number of inhabitants for separate organization. In the year 1819, the name of this Township was changed to Berlin, and continued by that name until 1822, when the name of Greenfield was restored. The reason for giving it the name of Berlin, was owing to there being a Greenfield Township in Highland county, and the Post Office was called Greenfield. At the restoration of the original name to this township, the Post Office was called Lafayette, and Joseph Cook was appointed the first Post Master. The Post Office continued to be called Lafayette until about 1835, when its name was changed to Steuben, and has continued by that name to this time.

### NATURAL APPEARANCE, SOIL, &c.

The natural surface of this township, is nearly level, with a general inclination to the North; there are many ravines and gullies, which have scooped out a basin or hollow, by the action of running water, and

frosts, &c. The Huron River enters the township from the South near the S. E. corner, and runs nearly Northwest through the township, and leaves near the Northwest corner of the township. The timber on the West side of the river is oak, hickory, maple and beach, and the soil clay loam; on the East side of the river the timber is beach, maple, whitewood and blackwalnut. The soil sandy or gravelly loam. The whole township was originally covered with a heavy forest, which has cost vast labor to fit the soil for cultivation; perhaps three-fifths of the land is cleared and under cultivation. There are no minerals in the township that have been worked. There are specimens of iron ore on the farm of Mr. Archibald Easton, but the ore has not been tested to know its value, or if the quantity is sufficient to pay opening and working.

There is a stone quarry in the first section, on the East bank of Huron River, owned and worked by Mr. Barnett Roe. Some of the choicest specimens of building and flagging stones are procured at this quarry, and are transported to distant places for building purposes. It is believed there is no superior quarry in Northern Ohio. The quarry is extensive and underlies quite a tract of land, with a dip to the Southeast, and is sandstone of the newer formation.

## ANCIENT REMAINS OR MOUNDS—NONE.

There were plowed up about ten years ago, by H. E. Simmons, on his farm, two brass kettles, one a five pail kettle, the other a three pail kettle, and within the larger one—both bottom upwards—and imbedded in a stiff tenaceous clay; the kettles appeared to have been buried for ages, they were of ancient workmanship. The iron about them was much rusted away, but the brass was not much corroded. I presume they were buried by the early French explorers and trappers, about the sixteenth century.

## FIRST WHITE SETTLERS, &amp;C.

The first purchasers of the soil derived their titles to their farms, in the first and fourth sections, from Isaac Mills, of Connecticut; in the second section, from Abecham D. Baldwin and Walter Bradley, of Connecticut; in the third section, from Mr. Roland, of Connecticut, and Tilley Lynd, of Homer, New York.

The township of Greenfield was surveyed by Caleb Palmer, of Trumbull county, Ohio, assisted by Cyrus W. Marsh, and a Mr. Newcomb, (given name believed to be Benjamin) in the year 1811—and before the late war with Great Britain. The first house was built by Hanson Reed, in the spring of 1811—in the 4th section, on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Denis Ashley. The second house was built by Erastus Smith, in November of the same year, on the farm now owned by Mr. Hiram Smith. The above two families, with their hired men, C. W. Marsh and Jacob Rush, were the only white residents of the township at the time of Hull's surrender of Detroit, in July, 1812. In 1811, Mr. William McKelvey, Sr., and his son, William, Jr., also his son-in-law, Truman Gilbert, came to this township without their families and cleared a few acres of land, and sowed the same to wheat in the Fall of 1811. They harvested the wheat in the Summer

of 1812, and put it in stack—then went back to Trumbull county to move their families to this township, when news of Hull's surrender reaching them, they did not return at that time.

The surrender of Hull exposed the whole North West to the ravages of the enemy. The frontier settlers had to abandon their homes, or run the risk of having their families masacred by the savages. The first settlers of this township chose the former. As soon as they received the news of Hull's treachery, they collected their cattle and few household goods, and proceeded to New Haven Township in the night, to the house of Caleb Palmer—(being on the farm now owned by Mr. John Kiser). Those that left this township were Erastus Smith and family, Hanson Reed and family, C. W. Marsh and Jacob Rush. In the morning they were joined by Caleb Palmer and family, Luther Coe, Alvin Coe and wife, and the Rev. James McIntyre, they being the first settlers of New Haven township. They proceeded to Frederick, in Knox Co., with all the vigilance that hope and fear combined could produce. This was the last of August or the first of September. News frequently reached them in their flight that every body in the rear was massacred, which subsequently proved untrue. After resting a few days at Frederick, they proceeded to Trumbull county, by the way of Wooster, in Wayne county, where they staid until Perry's Victory, on Lake Erie, Sept. 10, 1813—which quieted the fears of the settlers. Then Erastus Smith and family, Hanson Reed and family, William McKelvey, Sr., with his family, Truman Gilbert, with his family, accompanied by Samuel C. Spencer and his family, returned to this township. Cyrus W. Marsh married in Portage county, and returned with them, together with William McKelvey, Jr., and Jacob Rush, both unmarried men. This was in the Fall of 1813. Erastus Smith left about six acres of wheat in

stack (on the farm now owned by Mr. Otis Childs) about two miles from the house occupied by Mr. Smith, yet during his absence the wheat remained untouched, and was threshed by Mr. Smith after he returned from Trumbull county. Yet the corn growing in the field was fed to the Indian's horses, during Mr. Smith's absence, and the house was occupied by the Indians to stable their horses. The wheat left in stack by Mr. McKelvey and Mr. Gilbert, when they left for their families, was burned, but it was presumed that the wheat was first threshed and the straw spread over considerable space of ground before burning.—Wheat at that time was worth \$3 00 per bushel—other eatables in the same ratio. The settlers before the war had to go to Owl Creek to Mill, (near Mt. Vernon, Knox county,) but most of their grain was pounded with a pestle, by hand, to prepare it for use.

I have given above all that probably can be procured at this time, relating to the early settlement of this township, prior to the war of 1812, which information I have derived mostly from Mr. Wm. McKelvey, and Mrs. Smith, widow of Erastus Smith. It is possible that some inaccuracies may have crept in, as to the deaths, &c., by relying upon mere memory to state what occurred nearly half a century ago.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, &c.

Hanson Reed, (the builder of the first house,) came from Beaver county Pennsylvania, together with his father-in-law, Mr. Powers, and left this township about 1816, and resided in Norwalk township some years, and built a grist and a saw mill about one-and-a-half miles south of Norwalk Village.

Erastus Smith, (the builder of the second house,) came from Trumbull county, and died in 1820, of congestion of the brain. Mr. Smith was a man of great energy and perseverance, and was well calculated to

form a pioneer settlement, by his courage and endurance, and by his example to encourage others. Mr. Smith was well-educated, and took a lively interest in establishing schools, and in giving a correct moral tone to the infant society of that day. At his death he left a widow and numerous family, which mostly reside in this township at this time. The widow, Mrs. Smith, has arrived at good old age, with all the comforts and enjoyments that can well surround her, as a compensation for the toils, hardships, cares and privations incident to a pioneer life.

Cyrus W. Marsh moved to Ogontz-Place, (now Sandusky City) where he built the second frame house in that place in the Fall of 1817.

Mr. Newcomb, (the given name believed to be Sterling) helped survey the township in 1811, being chain-carrier. He built the first house in Norwalk Township, near the creek, on the farm of Mr. Miner Cole. The year that it was built I do not know, but suppose in 1810—it was before the war. Mr. Newcomb went to Trapville, (now Ganges) in Richland county, to mill, shortly after the close of the war, where a horse kicked him in the breast, which caused his death July 4th, 1816.

Jacob Rush came from Pennsylvania before the war,—married the Widow Sample in Fairfield township, in 1821, and resided in that township until his death, which occurred about 1840. Mr. Wm. McKelvey, Sen., came from Trumbull county in 1815, after Perry's Victory; he moved to Plymouth, Richland county, about 1821, where he died some years after. His son Wm. McKelvey, was a soldier in the war of 1812; he was one of the earliest settlers in Huron county, having helped survey New Haven township in 1810 and 1811; he now resides in Peru township, in this county. Truman Gilbert came to this township in 1813, with his family from Trumbull county; he sold his farm in this

township in 1823 or 1824, and moved to Green Creek township, in Sandusky county, where he now resides. Samuel C. Spencer moved his family from Trumbull county in the fall of 1813. About 1836 Mr. S. C. Spencer sold his farm and moved his family to Indiana, where he now resides.

I believe I have mentioned all the settlers in this township prior to the close of the war of 1812. The amount of toil, suffering, hardship, care and anxiety, incident to the first settlers, I shall leave to others to describe; none can do it justice except those who have passed through it.

After peace was declared in 1815, there was a heavy emigration into the township. I will mention a few that came within a few years after the close of the war, those that helped establish our roads, our schools, our churches, and bring civilization out of a wilderness, and permanently establish society on a firm basis. Samuel Spencer moved his family from Trumbull county in 1816; he died in 1848. Mr. Spencer was a very useful citizen.

Bildad Adams came from Vermont in 1816, was one of the first commissioners in Huron county; he died in Milan township about 1828. Mr. Adams did much for the new settlement.

Nathaniel Haynes came from Vermont in 1816; he died about 1845.

Nathan Warner came from Massachusetts in 1815; he emigrated to Laporte county, Indiana, in 1853.

Aldem Pierce came from Massachusetts in 1816; he moved to Illinois in 1837, where he died some years since.

Eli Halladay came from Vermont in 1816; he died at his sons, in Huron township, Erie county, about 1850, far advanced in years. Mr. Halladay was a man of superior abilities, and aided much in giving a start to the first church in this township.

David Lovell came from Pennsylvania in 1816. Mr. Lovell brought a fine property from Pennsylvania, but not being used

to a new country, he did not fully realize his expectations; he died in 1829, much respected.

Robert Inscho came from New Jersey in 1816. He moved to Indiana in 1850.

William and Jefferson Long came from Pennsylvania in 1815 or 1816—are both now residents of this township.

There was a numerous family by the name of Evans, that came from Pennsylvania in 1815. They settled in the south part of this township. They resided here until about 1828, when they removed to Sangamon county, Illinois.

There was a family by the name of Ford, another by the name of Irvin, connections of the Evans family, that came with them, and went to Illinois with them. Seba, Horace and Harlow Mathers, brothers, came from Vermont in 1816. They erected the first frame barn in the township in 1817, on the farm now owned by Mr. Nathan Beers. Horace and Harlow Mathers died many years ago. Seba Mathers is now a resident of this township.

Amos Harkness came from Pennsylvania in 1816. He married Martha Sample about 1819. He resides now in Fairfield Township.

Mr. Harkness built the second house in Fairfield Township. The house stood near the house now occupied by Mr. Julius Baker.

The widow Sample built the first house in Fairfield Township, I believe, in 1819, which stood near the house now occupied by Mr. Hawley Belden.

Mr. Silas Bowers came into the township in the year 1816, and lived where Mr. James Newman now resides. In the fore part of the winter of 1818, Mr. Bowers seeing some deer near the house, early in the morning, he took his gun before breakfast to shoot the deer, the deer running to the east, and kept a short distance in advance of Mr. Bowers, until they arrived near where Steamburg now is, when Mr. Bowers

killed one of the deer. He drew the deer on the light snow quite a distance toward home, until he probably became exhausted, as he was a slender man. He abandoned the deer, and at a short distance abandoned his gun, steering all the time towards home, and finally gave out and froze to death that night, near the house of the late Noah Starr, where his neighbors found him some two days after.

In the fall of 1817, Mr. Lemuel Brooks moved from Vermont to this township. Mr. Brooks had been an officer in the Revolutionary army, and was about seventy-five years of age when he moved to this township. He died in 1831, aged about ninety years.

Daniel Halladay came from Vermont to this township in 1816; moved to Ridgefield about 1824, and died about 1850.

My father, Eliphalet B. Simmons, came from New York into this township on the 12th day of July, 1817, and died in January, 1836.

Mr. Epesutus Starr came from New York in 1817; he died about 1845.

Mr. Hiram Spencer came from Trumbull county in 1816, with his father; he moved to Missouri, in 1857.

Mr. Wm. Carkhuff came from Pennsylvania in 1816; was elected Sheriff of Huron county in 1835; he moved to Indiana about 1848, where he died.

Elder John Wheeler came from N. York in 1818. Mr. Wheeler is a Free Will Baptist preacher, and has occupied the pulpit ever since he has resided in the township. He has been a very useful preacher, and has done much good; has built up a large church in this township. He is now living, somewhat advanced in years, but very smart for one of his age.

#### FIRST BIRTH.

Frank Reed, son of Hanson Reed, was the first white child born in this township; but I cannot state the date of his birth. I

believe Mr. Reed now resides in Hartland township.

#### FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first couple married in this township, was Mr. William Smith to Miss Lovina Pierce, daughter of Alden Pierce, in the year 1816. Mr. Smith moved to Illinois about 1837, where Mrs. Smith died, about 1854. They were married by Erastus Smith, he being the first Justice of the Peace in this township.

#### DEATHS.

The first death in this township was Hiram, son of Samuel C. Spencer, in 1816, aged about nine months. He was buried on the farm. The first person buried in the cemetery, or township burying ground, was Miss Ruth Lovell, who died in the winter of 1818. The ceremonies were conducted by Rev. Alvin Coe, it being the first funeral sermon preached in the township.

#### EDUCATION, &C.

The first School House was built in 1817, on the farm of Mr. Erastus Smith, being near the south-west corner of the orchard; the farm now owned by Mr. Hiram Smith. The first teacher was Miss Ann Mather, subsequently the wife of David Hinman, Esq., who was Sheriff of Huron county at an early day. The next school house was built at the center of the township, I believe in 1818.

"The Social Library of Greenfield" was established in the year 1818. Through the energy of Eli Halladay, Samuel Spencer, Erastus Smith, E. B. Simmons, Bildad Adams and others, the library continued in existence for many years.

#### MILLS.

Hanson Reed erected a small grist mill on Huron River, in 1816, near where the mill of Mr. Barnett Roe now stands. The mill was of a cheap, temporary character; the bolt turned by hand with a crank like

a grindstone—but it was a great accommodation to the first settlers. Mr. Reed sold the mill in 1816 to Mr. Wm. Carkhuff. The first saw mill was built in 1819, by Mr. Josiah Root, on the Huron River, on the farm now owned by Mr. Hiram Smith. The mill did good business, and was a great accommodation to the early settlers.

Henry Niles was the first resident physician in the township. He came from Vermont about the year 1830. Mr. Niles remained several years and then moved to Sandusky county.

There have been three distilleries erected in the township. The first was erected by Mr. Wm. McKelvey, in 1817, near where Mr. Sturges now resides, and was continued perhaps four years. It was a small affair. The other two were built at an early day, and manufactured but a small amount of liquor. They all died out more than thirty years ago.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES, &C.

The first sermon preached in this township was by Rev. Green Parker, (uncle to

the Rev. S. C. Parker) at the house of Erastus Smith, Esq., in the Spring of 1815. Mr. Green Parker lived in the vicinity of Milan.

The Presbyterians established the first church, I think as early as 1818, under the charge of Rev. Alvin Coe, which is in existence at this time.

The Free Will Baptists established a church a few years later, under the care of Elder John Wheeler, which is a large church at this time.

About the year 1822, the Rev. Alvin Coe established a school for young Indians in the centre of this township. There were forty or fifty Indians in attendance at a time. The school continued for several years, and was transferred to Maumee about 1827. Mr. Coe continued to have the charge of the school after it left this township.

What errors have crept into the above sketch of Greenfield township, I know not. I have endeavored to state facts from my best recollections; if there are errors, I hope they will be overlooked.

*Greenfield, Dec. 18th, 1857.*

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—CLARKSFIELD.

BY BENJAMIN BENSON, OF TOWNSEND.

---

[The sketch of Clarksfield Township, as presented to the society by Mr. Benson, contains much valuable and interesting matter, not here given, which we are compelled to omit for want of room.]

Directly after the close of the war of 1812, it was common to see in the streets

of eastern towns and villages, as well as around the social hearth, persons engaged in conversation, and who were discussing the merits and advantages of removing to some new country, and of engaging in some new or untried occupation, or else of becoming cultivators of the soil, and *Ohio*

was the burden of their song. The war had left the country deeply in debt, and as its resources were then but imperfectly developed, the nation resembled, in some measure, at least, a man who had just recovered from a fit of sickness; the disease was indeed removed, but it required time for him to recover his wonted strength. Business, though it did not lag, had not as yet acquired that elastic spring, so fondly anticipated by many, and this had its due effect in keeping up the excitement in the public mind. But chiefly the desire of novelty, or the mania to follow in the track of the multitude, directed the attention of the many to the region of the far west. Many of these, however, had, in reality, no specific object in view; but this was not the case with all, for some who were in moderate circumstances, or even poor, acted from other and better-defined motives. They had labored hard for what little they had acquired, and saw at a glance the competence, and what is of equal importance, the independence, which must ensue from the possession in fee simple of a section of one hundred and sixty acres of land, which they felt it to be in their power to bring into a state of productiveness, in a comparatively short period of time, and which would amply remunerate them for their labors. These settlers were from the eastern States generally, but chiefly from Connecticut.

During the war of the Revolution, the British troops had committed unwonted depredations in that colony, by burning the towns of Danbury, Norwalk, Fairfield and other places. The State, in view of the sufferings of those who had sustained losses by fire, made them a donation in western lands, now comprising the counties of Huron and Erie, in the northern part of the State of Ohio, and which have since been known by the name of the Fire-Lands. None of the original grantees settled in this township; they generally sold their lands to

speculators; and these again to those who were willing to endure the privations incident to the settlement of a new country, or to be deprived of the comforts of life for a season, in order that they might secure to themselves and to their children a future competency. This fact alone is sufficient proof that they were not only hardy and industrious, but that they were men of solid judgment and undaunted courage.

#### ORIGINAL NAME.

This township derived its name from a gentleman by the name of Clark. It was subsequently altered to Bethel; and shortly after to that of Clarksfield again, which name it still retains.

#### NATURAL APPEARANCE, &c.

This township is generally level and well watered. It has a dense growth of timber, the prevailing kinds of which are beech and maple, but the beech predominates, while elm, oak, blackwalnut, whitewood, ash, &c., constitute the remainder.

The soil consists of mixture of clay, a little sand, and a goodly portion of rich black muck or loam, which together constitute a soil well adapted to the culture of any crop common to this section of our country. The banks of Vermillion River, which runs through the township, can furnish any quantity of sandstone, a good material for building. This river which has two branches, and takes its rise in Richland county, is the principal stream, and runs in a northerly direction, until it empties into Lake Erie. There are a few other water courses, of which Spring Brook is the chief, but they are generally dry in the summer season.

The native animals found in our forests, were the beaver, deer, wolves, opossum, raccoon, woodchuck, mink, otter, weasel, and hedgehog, together with most of the squirrel species, wild turkeys, partridges, &c.

Mr. Levi Barnum having occasion to visit the adjoining county on the east,

which was then an unbroken wilderness, took his rifle with him, and while some distance from any human habitation, he treed a young bear, and, trusting to the goodness of his rifle, he fired and brought him to the ground, the bear, however, was only wounded, and immediately commenced battle, so that his antagonist had to use the butt end of his rifle, which he broke to pieces. After a severe struggle and a liberal use of his rifle barrel, he finally subdued his bearship, and taking out the entrails, slung the bear on his back, and marched home triumphantly with the pieces of rifle in his hand.

One day at noon, about midsummer, a bear undertook to kill or carry off a large hog, and would have succeeded, had we not went to the rescue; this was within a few rods of our cabin. The wolves were threatening in their habits, and their howling was terrific, but it is not known that they ever made any attempts upon persons or domestic animals, except that in one instance they destroyed a few sheep.

The principal articles of antiquity, consist of arrow heads of flint, some of which are barbed. A few articles of Indian manufacture have been dug up that were curious on account of their forms, consisting of a pipe, a sort of hatchet, and if rightly remembered, a cup, all of which were of stone, but as they were little thought of at the time, they were not preserved.

It is thought that the Indians residing in this county and vicinity at the time of its settlement, were a part of the Seneca, Wyandot, and some other tribes. This township, however, was but a part of their hunting grounds, and not their permanent abode.

#### WHITE SETTLERS.

The first white man that built a log cabin in Clarksfield, was Samuel Husted, who, in company with Ezra Wood, came into the township in the summer of 1817, and after the cabin was erected, they both returned to Danbury, Conn., their native place.

Soon after which time, the same year, Smith Starr, and Simeon Hoyt, came in with their families, built each of them a log house, in which they were comfortably located before the winter set in, and commenced clearing the land. The next white family that came in was that of the writer of this article, who started for Ohio from the city of New York, the 14th day of October, 1817. Traveling was very expensive, even when a man drove his own team, owing chiefly to the great flood of emigration at that time setting toward the West. The price of oats on the main thoroughfares would average about 75 cents per bushel, with hay proportionally dear.

Our destination was Clarksfield, Huron county, Ohio, and we arrived at Florence, in said county, on the 2d day of December, where we were accommodated by Major Barnum with shelter within the body of a log house, without chimney or floor, or anything but the bare logs, with open spaces of three or four inches between them, thus affording very inadequate protection against the rigor of winter, which after our arrival began in good earnest, and continued through the months of January and February, at a temperature with little variation, bordering upon zero. During this time we built a log cabin, and before the spring opened we had removed to our intended future home.

Of grist mills there were but few in the country, and these, of course, were far between, so that a number of days and much travel were sometimes spent in getting a little flour or meal, which constituted the chief support of the pioneers.

It would, perhaps, be thought incredible that what was then called roads, could be used as such. The forest trees stood, or were prostrate, as nature with her winds and age had placed them, while in some places, for half a mile or more, the track was projected through a swamp where the wagon would settle in the mud up to the

axletrees. But the labors of the pioneers went on, and many obstacles were overcome by their perseverance. It is true that sometimes we had to do without bread for weeks together, but found a substitute in green corn, pumpkins and potatoes, and the lack of meat was occasionally supplied by wild game.

But still the pioneers were not without their comforts, and in the absence of taste and fashion, there were fewer causes for envy and strife, and they were naturally led into a more simple and primitive method of recreation and social enjoyment. The men and women often met together at some one of the neighbors, who always provided for their entertainment the best they had, and if they were fortunate enough to have a good piece of fat pork, it was a luxury indeed. A little of this was cut up into small pieces, with a larger portion of potatoes prepared in like manner, and the whole fried together until sufficiently cooked when it was served up on a dish in the centre of the table, and each guest helped himself by projecting his fork into the dish, until he was satisfied, or rather until the whole had disappeared, which, I can assure you, was in much less time than is usually occupied by an English dinner party.

When the pioneer had been swinging his axe for weeks, and it may be for months, together, it is often cheering to hear that there is to be a log raising in the neighborhood. He anticipates at once the pleasure that is to be derived from meeting his neighbors, and having with them a little social chat, or the exchange of a few sprightly jokes. And when the work commences, see with what energy they seize upon the log that is to be put up, and how each party strives to get their end up the first. Each individual is pleased with himself, and with every-body else, and joy beams in every countenance. Nor are these pleasing emotions lessened by the fact that most of them will soon meet the woman

he loves, at the house of some one of the neighbors, where their wives have met to participate in kindred enjoyment to that of their husbands, not by uttering scandal, or speaking ill of those who are absent, for they feel too much of real enjoyment to suffer any other emotion to intrude. It may be thought by some that these remarks are not warranted by the facts in the case; but this is not so, for during a period of ten years, and where some ten or more of the female part of the settlement were in the almost daily habit of meeting each other in small parties, and sometimes in common, for social intercourse, it was not known that a single instance had occurred to mar the mutual flow of kindness towards each other, or to disturb their peace.

It has just been said that the men and women often meet together, but in the busy time of the year, this privilege was enjoyed chiefly by the women, and, in one instance, they had liked to have paid dearly for it.

They (that is most of those in the settlement,) had gone to pay a visit to a neighbor on the west side of the river; but, unfortunately, on their return, they lost their way, and could not find the river. They wandered about for some time, and when they found it, they did not know where to cross it, for it was a dense forest on either side; but thinking that they were above the settlement, they followed the downward course of the stream, until they came to the house of one of the party, when they soon found their respective places of abode, but not until it was dark. On another occasion, (returning from a prayer meeting) two of the women lost their way, and had to remain in the woods all night, and a gloomy night it must have been, for it was dark and cloudy, and the wolves were howling about them in every direction.

It was, indeed, a common thing with the settlers to be out in the evening, but

they always provided themselves with a good hickory torch, which had a tendency to dissipate the gloom, as well as to direct them to their dwellings.

At the beginning of the settlement there were camps in various parts of the forest. The Indians were engaged in hunting and trapping, and subsisted chiefly on the flesh of the deer and raccoon, of which there were great numbers, besides that noblest of the winged tribe, the wild turkey.

The Indians were, in general, peaceful. They often called upon us, and partook of such food as we happened to have on hand, and sometimes three or four of them would lodge all night with us, for which privilege they seemed to be thankful. And it is worthy of remark that there were in that early day, strong marks of missionary teaching among the savage race in our vicinity.

It has been said that Samuel Husted built the first log cabin in Clarksfield, yet Smith Starr, and Simeon Hoyt are justly entitled to the credit of being the first settlers. Benj. Benson, Samuel Husted, and Eli Seger, came in, in the month of December, it may be said, simultaneously. The next in order were Asa Wheeler, Obediah Jenney, Benj. Stiles, Ezra Wood, Aaron Rowland, Solomon Gray, Eli and Ebenezer M. Barnum, &c.

It has been noticed that we suffered more for the want of bread than for any thing else. But as necessity is the mother of invention, we found an agreeable substitute in bread made of green corn and pumpkins.

It was not, however, the procuring of bread stuffs alone which filled up the measure of our wants, we had to pay fourteen dollars per barrel for salt, and travel fifteen or twenty miles and sometimes further to obtain it, over roads that would now be thought impassible. Few of the first settlers were hunters, they passed by the rifle, and seized the axe, with which they could

better subdue the forest; of course they got but little meat, for there was but little in the country, (that is, beef and pork,) although we had sometimes the good fortune to track a rabbit to his burrow or his hollow tree, and then we had a feast indeed. Many were the attempts to get up something new out of the old material, corn and pumpkins; and as we made bread out of the former, so we made molasses out of the latter, and one man, in the exuberance of his fancy, contrived a dish which he significantly, or rather insignificantly, called "no cake and milk," and truly so it was.

The same gentleman—who is now a worthy citizen of Norwalk—once taught a school for us, at which time his shoes wanted tapping, when, for the want of leather, which was very scarce, he tapped them with wood, which made the scholars dread his kick, and some remember it until this day.

"Some have been beaten till they knew  
What wood a cudgel's of, by the blow,  
Some kick't until they can feel whether,  
A shoe be spanish or neat's leather."

But whether the difference between wood and leather simply, be as great, has not as yet, I believe been determined.

The first white child born in Clarksfield was Samuel Stiles, and a few weeks after our own loved Dorothy, (Benson.) She was born January 9, 1819, and died at the age of eight years, and to us, under circumstances which make our hearts bleed afresh as often as recollection calls them up.

#### FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first couple married in this township were Obediah Jenney and Hester Paul. The marriage ceremony was performed by Benj. Stiles, Esq., on the 24th of December, 1821, at the residence of Samuel Husted, in "the hollow." They are now living, and reside in the town of Norwalk, where they occupy a respectable position in society. They have several children, most of whom reside in the vicinity of or with their parents.

Mr. Jonney is by trade a millwright, which business he followed for some years after he came to this country, but is now one of the firm of Jenney, Peters & Co., clothing and dry goods merchants, Norwalk.

#### FIRST DEATH.

The first death that occurred in the township was Ephraim, a youth of about twelve years old, the son of Eli and Jane Seger, (one of the first families that settled in this place). He had been sent by his father on an errand, who, on his return, set him to picking up chips to put on a log heap. Soon he was heard to exclaim, "what has bit me!" and looking among the weeds saw a large rattlesnake, who was soon placed within the burning log heap. The boy was very warm by his previous exercise, and the virus took an immediate and powerful effect, and rendered every effort to save him ineffectual. He died the third day to the great grief of his afflicted parents, whose other children are now respectable citizens of this township.

Other deaths occurred under very distressing circumstances, one of which may be mentioned. Mr. Henry Vandever, while chopping, perceiving a cow feeding just within the range of the tree he was about to fall, (and which had already started,) ran to drive her away, but was caught in the midst of the tree-top, which crushed him to pieces.

There were many rattlesnakes in Clarksfield, especially in the locality of the first settlement, and there were some providential escapes from their dreaded bite. It happened not long after an opening had been made in the woods, that their den was discovered, many tons of earth and stone were excavated and thrown into the river, and some eighty black and rattlesnakes taken out, and their haunt effectually broken up.

#### MILLS.

The first grist mill was erected by Sam'l

Husted, in the year 1818, and which was a great convenience to the inhabitants. The mill was small, substantially built, with one run of stone. The stream however, (Vermillion,) did not in the dry season of the year furnish sufficient water to keep it in operation; three or four bushels of grain were the minimum quantity daily ground, which was wholly inadequate to the wants of the settlement.

This has long since been pulled down, and others better fitted to supply the increased demands of the inhabitants, got up in its stead. The thoughts of the "old mill," however, like those of "the old oaken bucket," carry us back to that season of life, which, in connection with other circumstances, made simplicity its distinguished characteristic, when our enjoyments were much greater, because our wants were much less, and in comparison to which contented state, all the arts and embellishments of a more refined period, sink into utter insignificance.

Before the mill just alluded to was built, the settlers had their milling done at Mery's, in Milan, a distance of fourteen miles, and sometimes in Richland county, which was much further.

Of saw mills, the first was built by Smith Starr, on Spring Brook, this too has given place to others in different localities, as occasion has demanded. What little lumber was used before the saw mill was built, was chiefly brought from Florence.

#### MERCHANTS.

The first trading establishment, if it be worth the name, was opened by R. T. Huyck, in "the hollow." He sold rum, a few articles of stone ware, a trifling amount of groceries, and called it a store. Some of the inhabitants would meet there; the rum was good for men to get drunk on, and but little else. It is true, they would sometimes get a little exhilarated, but they were not quarrelsome. It would have as-

tonished you to see the instantaneous effect produced by the smell of the whiskey jug, every tongue was at once set at liberty, (the historian must tell the truth.) It is no exaggeration to say, that you will seldom find a more sober, grave, and thoughtful set of inhabitants than were the Pioneers of Clarksfield, but these virtues were always most apparent when the whiskey barrel was empty.

A few years after the beginning of the settlement, a whiskey still was found in Clarksfield "Hollow." It was got up by Henry Barber, and involved a seeming paradox, for the settlers both approved and disapproved of it at the same time. Do you give it up? why, then I will tell you; they loved the whiskey, and so far approved of the still, but they disapproved of the still because it did not make whiskey enough, as the following incidents will tend to illustrate. A dance was about to come off, rather unexpectedly, when it was found, to the great grief of all concerned, that there was not a drop of whiskey about the establishment. What must be done? there was no alternative, the grain had to pass through the various operations of grinding, mashing, and distilling, before the delicious beverage could reach the festive scene, which had to suffer several days delay, before the pleasing revel could be brought about. On another occasion, a social evening party was got up, there was no whiskey on hand, so that as usual they had recourse to the still. But the liquor had been run so low that day, that what came next had scarcely any spirit in it; they, however, contrived to get a sufficient quantity of the stuff together, on which, after heating and sweetening, and drinking somewhat less than a gallon a piece of the mixture, they made out to get a little exhilarated.

Of money, there was but little in use, for the reason that there were no markets for grain, and but little to dispose of, if there had been.

Labor was generally reckoned at a dollar per day, but a bushel of wheat would pay that day's labor, although it was nominally worth but thirty-seven cents. Thus, the products of the soil constituted the articles of traffic, and supplied the place of bank paper, or the better currency of gold and silver coin. Speaking of barter, it would have been truly diverting if a record had been kept of the many queer exchanges that were made, both by the men and women at that early period; and if one should now offer to swop toadstools for old socks, or live skunks for 'possum fat, it would not be more ludicrous. At that period a gentleman enquired of a primitive tavern keeper at the Indian village, if he could get him some supper; the host stepped out for a moment, and returned with an answer in the affirmative, and said that the supper would be two shillings, but if he wanted "huckleberies" with it, it would be sixpence more.

At that time, farmers who were accounted respectable as to their possessions, could with difficulty obtain money enough to pay their taxes, although they did not amount to more than about three dollars on a farm of one hundred acres.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The political organization of this township, like that of all others in the State, involves no special interest, as they are all upon the same model. It was first recognized by being attached to New London, and a few years after Clarksfield and Canterbury constituted one political township, and continued so for some years longer, when each of them assumed a distinct organization.

At the time when Clarksfield assumed a separate organization, party lines were not distinctly drawn, and the passions which so often disturb our political repose, were permitted to slumber. This state of our affairs had a soothing influence, and begat a

sort of fraternal feeling in every department of society, which was manifest to all, and in selecting candidates for office, little was urged but weight of character and fitness for the place proposed, and of which most were capable of judging, consequently there were but few causes for strife and debate.

#### SCHOOL HOUSES.

The first school house was erected about sixty or eighty rods south of the "hollow," two years after the beginning of the settlement, and Miss Alzina Barker was the first teacher. Her parents then resided in the township, and were reckoned among the pioneers of that place.

The school was supported by the inhabi-

tants, who paid according to the number of scholars they sent to school. No children except those of the pioneers were educated there. It was in rank no higher than that of a common school. A few years after the building of the first house, another was erected on the west side of Vermillion River, which was then called "Stiles' Settlement." Others were built according to the wants of the settlement. The scholars, however during this period, made but little progress, owing to the fact that for several seasons the school was not open for more than three months in the year, so that what instruction they gained during the term, was generally lost in the long vacation that followed.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—MILAN.

BY F. W. FOWLER.

---

### *A Brief History of Pioneer Life.*

I was born in North Guilford, New Haven county, State of Connecticut. My oldest brother, Isaac Fowler, was one of a party, in surveying for the Connecticut Land Company, in the summer of 1798, the Western Reserve, and returned to Connecticut in the fall. The Company agreed to give every one of them that would marry a wife and return with her the next season and settle on the Reserve, a deed of fifty acres of land to their wives, when they would wish to settle. My brother married that winter, and the next season moved on and made Burton, Geauga county, their place of residence, and his wife drew her land. It was the request of my brother to my father and mother that I and one of my

sisters might come out and live with him, as no other one of the family was in this country; and on due reflection, and finding we were willing to go, they gave their consent, and I came out to the Western Reserve under the charge of Tinchand Kirtland Esq., of Wallingford, Connecticut, he moving his brother's family at the same time, who settled in Poland. Two or three years after that Esquire Kirtland moved his own family, and my sister came out with them. He likewise settled in Poland, and all came by wagon over the Alleghany Mountains to Pittsburgh, from thence across to Poland.

I was a boy then, between ten and eleven years old. I happened along the first time the court was held there, and they

were raising their log jail. Myself and two or three other boys had to bring the water and whiskey for the men to work by. The gymnastics played there one night by the Court and bar on the grass in the dooryard, I won't tell, for it might make the ladies blush. I resided in Burton with my brother at that time. I was at the first general muster held in the county, and it was held on the Grand River bottoms, at Painesville. I saw Gov. Huntington come on to the ground to review and address the troops.

The first Court held in Geauga county was on Grand River, at Skinner's Landing, and a part of Skinner's house was partitioned off, and made the jail, and Mrs. S. was the principal jailer. They had a man in jail by the name of Crane, for counterfeiting. When taken he had a large amount of money with him. He soon got the good will of Mrs. Skinner, and coaxed her to let him have an old pewter platter, and the mainspring to an old jackknife. He wished to show the people what he could do, for he presumed after people knew what his skill was, they at once would let him out. So she gave him the platter and jackknife spring, and he went to work and engraved a bank bill plate, and sure enough, before the court set he was minus.

I being young in those days, was anxious to learn to hunt, so I got an old Indian I was acquainted with, to go with me to Deer Lick, about five miles off in the woods, and show me how to kill deer. We staid all night at the Lick, and killed but one deer. It rained all night, and I thought it a *dear* hunt in reality; but in coming home the next day, although it rained all the time, I learned from him a principle of philosophy which I never knew a white man to have any knowledge of. In our going home we got lost. It was through the woods, without any trail for us to follow. I had to trust to him to get home. I was not acquainted with the make of the country, and it was a dark,

cloudy, rainy day, and I had no pocket compass, and could do nothing but follow him. He travelled, I was confident, twice the distance that would have taken us home. He could talk some English; I called him by name, which was George Vinson, and asked him if he was not lost. He said no, we should be home soon, and we continued on for nearly an hour longer. I could not see any ground that had the appearance of that we passed the day before. I spoke to him again, and said, you are certainly lost. We stopped; he took a view of the ground and trees a few moments, and says to me, "May be I lost." It was then raining, dark and cloudy. He sets down on a log, takes off his blanket, which was white, and laid it on the log. He then took from his scabbard his knife, and without saying what his object was, placed his knife on the blanket resting on the point, and holding it with his hand by the handle, and began by rolling it around on the point, keeping it perpendicular, and would then move it back and forward, still resting the point on the blanket. He operated in that way for some seconds without saying a word. I then spoke to him and said—"What are you doing?" He answered in the Indian language—"Me find Kesah." (That is the sun.) I said to him—"How can you tell where the sun is." He said—"Look here," (still keeping his knife in motion,) and showed me the shade that was cast by the knife from the sun, and pointed where the sun was, and then said he was lost. He then took his course from the sun right contrary from the way we had been traveling, and we soon reached home; and from that very principle I have, in the course of my life, saved myself from many a night's lodging in the wilderness. The principle I know to be correct, if it is ever so dark and cloudy, if the sun is above the horizon, it being the greatest fountain of light, therefore a shade will be cast, and any person using common reason, when he can have

the sun for his guide, need never be lost.

And now, after living in a wilderness about Geauga county, and having learned my way out of the woods and shown my friends how they could do it, and being about old enough to act for myself, and the people being rather too much civilized for a pioneer life for me, I think I shall go farther west; and should you hear from me again, it will probably be some where about Huron River among the snakes and Indians. So good-bye. I then started, and arrived at Huron about the 10th day of April, 1810.

The first wagon road opened for the passage of teams and travel to the Fire Lands, was made by John S. Reed and others on the Lake shore, from Black River to Huron, in 1809. That year David Abbott, Esq., of Chagrin, now Willoughby, in Lake county, Ohio, purchased of one Hughes, of New Haven, Connecticut, eighteen hundred acres of land, in section two, township of Avery, now Milan, Erie county, Ohio, and had it located about the centre of said section, east and west, on both sides of the Huron river, in the winter of 1809. David Barrett, of Burton, Geauga county, entered into a contract with Esquire Abbott to commence the farming of said land in the Spring of 1810. Said Barrett raised a Company consisting of the following persons:—Himself, wife and family, Nathaniel Glines, wife and family, Seth Hayes, Ebenezer Hayes, Stephen Worthington, S. Durand and myself—all young men, without families. We left Burton about the first of April, and arrived at the place of our destination on Huron River, about the 10th instant, 1810. We immediately cut logs, and raised a log house on the bottom land, about ten miles north of the east end of Abbott's bridge. All lived together until we could build another house, which we built on the high ground from the river, about fifty rods further south. Barrett and his family occupied the last one built.

This was the first improvement in Avery township, by the white inhabitants, except by Jared Ward, who the year previous had settled on the opposite side of the river, and lived in an Indian cabin and sowed a field of wheat, on the land bought by Esquire Abbott. In the summer of 1810, Esquire Abbott moved his family from Chagrin, and built a log house on the hill above the one we first built.

That season we all worked on the land under Barrett, except Ebenezer Hays. A Mr. Wood, Christopher and Charles Gem, and myself, made a contract with Almon Ruggles, agent for the Fire Land Company, chopped and chained the first wagon road on the Fire Lands, North and South, commencing on the lake shore, about one hundred rods east of Huron River, from thence to the Northeast corner of the township of Avery, and continued South on the East line of Avery township to the Northeast corner of Norwalk township; from thence to the South line of the township, to where the North and South center section line strikes it; from thence South, on the North and South section lines, through the townships of Bronson, Fairfield and Ripley, to the South line of the Fire Lands. In the year 1811, Jabez Wright and Jared Ward were made Commissioners by the Legislature to locate a State road through the Fire Lands, from the Lake, South; and they surveyed this road and established it as the State road. The first teams and wagons traveled it in the Spring of 1811, from New Lancaster, Ohio.

Four and six horse teams, loaded with bacon, flour, whiskey and hemp seed, came through to the mouth of Huron River, under the care of a man by the name of Springer. The latter part of the year 1810, John S. Reed cut a road from the lake, South, between the range of townships twenty and twenty-one, to the South line of the Fire Lands. The same season, a company from Cuyahoga Portage cut a road

through, on the township line of one and two, to the West line of the Fire Lands. These three roads were the first cut and chained on the Fire Lands. David Abbott built the first frame building in Huron county, a large barn, on his farm, which for a year or two was a general resort for men moving into the county with their families, for a temporary residence, until they were able to provide their own.

The first settlers were compelled, for the want of mills, to make use of corn for bread. Some pounded it, some grated it, others would boil and hull it. There were several families as squatters, living in Indian houses along the river, South from Esquire Abbotts, about half a mile: they had a horse mill. I was sent with a bushel of corn, with a horse to grind it. I had to give one-half for the privilege of grinding the other half, and six hours of hard labor, by myself and horse enabled me to complete the job.

The first mail routes to Avery, were from Huron to Mansfield, and from Cleveland, by Elyria, and carried on horseback. Esquire Abbott was Postmaster. The first physicians about here were Doct. Goodwin and Doct. Guthrie. In the first part of the settlement we had to send to Cleveland for a doctor. Doct. Long was the one generally employed.

#### FIRST ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP FOR CIVIL AND JUDICIAL PURPOSES.

The township of Avery was united with Huron, and took the name of Huron, and the first election was held at John B. Flemman's, on the east side of Huron River, two miles from the lake. Jabez Wright and David Abbott were the first Justices of the Peace, and I was Constable.

The first district school in Avery was formed at the Abbott place, and taught by a Miss Gilbert, of Cleveland, and on me was conferred the honor of gallanting her through the wilderness to Avery on horse-

back, she riding on a horse with a man's saddle, and myself on another horse with raw deer skins for both saddle and stirrups.

In the year 1811, the county seat of Huron county was, by Ephraim Quimby, Joseph Clark, and Solomon Griswold, State Commissioners, located about one hundred rods South of Esquire Abbott's residence.

In consequence of the war of 1812, the county was not organized for judicial purposes till 1815. The trouble we had with the Indians at that time, had kept out all immigration, and almost depopulated the country.

With what few inhabitants we had, I about that time got married and built a house at the county seat, for the purpose of opening a tavern. I being the only settler on the ground, was employed to build a log jail, at the request of Esquire Abbot and Esquire Merry, proprietors of the land. I built the jail and attached it to my own dwelling. Not long after I built it, and before the court sat, I was called on as Constable to apprehend a young woman for murdering her own offspring. I obeyed the writ and took her before the Justice Court, and she was bound over to the Court of Common Pleas, to answer to the laws of the country for the crime committed, and I was ordered to take her to jail. The Sheriff, had previous to that made me his Deputy and Jailer. Therefore I had to perform the whole duty as Constable and Jailer. I took her in charge, and kept her in jail till the Court sat. At the sitting of the first Court in the county of Huron, Ohio, President, George Tod, and Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Joseph Strong were Associate judges, and Lyman Farwell Sheriff. The Grand Jury was empaneled and sworn in, and received the charge of the Court. The Court then put them into the charge of the Sheriff, and he being otherwise engaged, delivered them into my hands to provide for. I knew not what to do with them, there was no building or room

to be had; the Court occupied the school house, and that was all the building that could be occupied except my own and Esquire Abbott's, and we had none that could be spared. Finally I bethought myself, as the jail had but one prisoner in it, I would take her in charge and give up the jail for the use of the Grand Jury. I took the prisoner from the jail and prepared all things in the best order for the announcement of the Grand Inquest, which they wanted in their deliberations. I then conducted them to their room as politely as I knew how and left, saying to them, if anything further was necessary I should be happy to wait on them. After a short time I thought it proper to just call and know if the gentlemen of the jury wanted anything. I knocked at the door and no answer. I then made bold to open it, and to my surprise they had taken leg bail to parts unknown, and on reflection, I thought it my duty to report the case to the Sheriff, that I might not be held liable for their escape. I then returned my prisoner to her former quarters in the jail, and I heard no more from the Jury, Court or Sheriff, until orders came to discharge my prisoner.

The first grist mill built on the Fire Lands was in 1810, by John Walworth, of Cleveland, on the East branch of the Old Woman Creek, not far from the center of the township of Eldridge, now called Berlin. The millwrights were Perez Starr and a man by the name of Seymour. I was hired to do the common labor. At that time there was no settlement or roads in the township. Starr and Seymour came by water to the mouth of the creek, and followed up the stream to the place where the mill was to be built. I was at Avery when Walworth came after me. He gave me directions where to find them and what lot lines would lead me there; and before I could get ready to start for the place, there came a heavy rain. My pantaloons were

made of buckskin and my shoes were shupacks, made moccasin fashion from raw elk hide. Buckskin garments in those days were preferred to any other for traveling on foot in the wilderness, being a preventive against serpents and nettles. The shupacks, when wet, could not be kept on my feet. It was about the first day of September, nights cold; I started in the morning as soon as I could see the marks on the trees for my guide. I had not gone one half mile in the grass and herbage, which was at that time waist high all through the woods, before I was as wet as if I had been in the river. My shupacks I could not keep on my feet, and without them I could not endure the nettles. I worried along, sometimes mad and at other times grieved, till I reached the creek a short distance below the mill site. I could stand it no longer. I off with my shupacks and tried my bare feet. I went a short distance on the East bank of the creek and stepped on to a log and gave an Indian whoop, and was answered by Starr from the West side of the creek. That elated me, to think I was so near my journey's end. I gave a jump from the log into the weeds and grass and landed with my bare feet on the back of a large rattlesnake. The shock was greater to me than could have been produced by any electrizing power. In a few moments I became reconciled and killed the snake, and went on my way to the camp. Not many days after we had commenced work, one Sabbath day, Seymour and myself thought we would take a hunt for a bee tree, knowing they were plenty in the woods. We had not proceeded over fifty rods from the camp, before we saw a large rattlesnake on a chestnut log; we killed it and heard another rattle, and on search found it was in the log. We cut a hole and got him out. In doing that we disturbed the rest, and we continued to chop and kill till we got forty-seven female rattlesnakes, all full of young ones, some so large that when

we struck the old snake, they would run out of their mouths.

Seymour had his wife to cook for us. We all lived in a bark shanty with stakes driven in the ground in one corner and poles laid on them for him and his wife to sleep on. Starr and myself slept on bark lying on the ground, and an old bag filled with straw for a pillow. One cold, stormy night, when all were asleep, a large rattlesnake took up his quarters for rest under the edge of our pillow under our heads. How long he had been our bed-fellow we knew not, the instant we moved our heads he gave the alarm. This made us investigate the snake business, and we discovered their den across the creek, opposite the mill we were erecting, and in the Spring following there was a general war made against them. There were about three hundred killed as they came from their dens. I worked there about two months, and Seymour and Starr continued on until the mill was ready for doing business, which was about the first of January, 1811.

The first white child born in Avery, or Eldridge, if my memory is right, was a daughter of Lazarus Young, now the wife of Amherst Milliman, of Townsend, Huron county, Ohio.

Said Young, after we cut the road south between Avery and Eldridge, built a house on the road, and moved into it, and about the first or fourth of July, 1810, this child was born. Young and his wife are both dead.

The first dry goods merchant of Avery was a man from the State of New York, by the name of Parsons, who settled at the old county seat, with an assortment of

all kinds of goods the country was in need of those days.

David Barrett was my brother-in-law. He was a volunteer in Harrison's Army, and served as a Lieutenant; was at the battle of Macinac, under Col. N. Colgrove. Barrett and my sister, and all the family, are dead, except one son, that lives in Michigan. My sister died in Clinton, Knox county, Ohio, in 1813. Her sickness originated from a bad cold, taken at the flight of the inhabitants from Huron, at the time of Gen. Hull's surrender, in 1812.

In the fall of 1806, I think, Esquire Abbott and Barrett went up to Detroit for a supply of cider and a lot of apple trees, and on their way down the Lake, to their homes in Geauga county, and when opposite the mouth of Black River, out in the Lake, were overtaken by a gale of wind one night, and driven across the Lake, and landed in the morning at Long Point, in Canada. They were in a small, open boat, that two men could carry on their shoulders. From Long Point they went down the Lake and crossed over to Erie, and from there up the Lake to the mouth of Chagrin River, and near which River Esquire Abbott resided.

The privations and sufferings I have seen in this country, caused by the want of the necessaries and comforts of life, by the climate, fear and trouble from Indians, to the inhabitants in the first settlement of this country, are beyond all conception, and it makes my blood chill at the thought of it, therefore I shall make no remarks on the subject at present, for were I to begin I should hardly know where to stop.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—BERLIN.

BY DR. X. PHILLIPS.

The original name of Berlin Township was Eldridge. It was named after William Eldridge, of Connecticut, one of its original proprietors. The name was changed in the year 1832, by the Commissioners of Huron county, (of which it then composed a part,) the inhabitants in their petition alledging as a reason for the change, that they did not wish to perpetuate the name of an unworthy man.

About the same time an addition was made to the northern boundary of some of the territory of Vermillion—thus extending part of the boundary line on the north to the Lake shore. The original size of the township was five miles square.

It is intersected by a ridge running through it in a South-west and North-east direction. The highest point of elevation in this ridge above the lowland is called the mountain—from which the Lake (over three miles distant) can be plainly seen over the tops of the trees. The higher or southern part is the largest; and is mostly of a sandy soil and rolling surface. It was heavily timbered with the various kinds of oak, chestnut and whitewood—of the latter the township has furnished for lumbering purposes probably more than any other on the Fire Lands. On the lowest parts of this division are ash, elm, hickory and bass wood, &c.; and on the streams below, butternut, &c. The northern part is much lower and of a more level surface, and has a more clayey soil. Portions of it, especially the western, approach more nearly in appearance of surface, soil and

timber, to the southern division. The eastern part of the Northern division has generally a level surface, and was heavily timbered (excepting a narrow strip called the wind-fall,) with hickory, elm, basswood, and the different kinds of ash and oak. No natural change of timber has been noticed since the settlement of the township.

A general characteristic of the soil is sandy. It abounds in sandstone—five quarries of which have been opened and worked in the eastern part of it, at different times—furnishing large quantities of stone for grind stones and for building purposes—for home consumption and transportation west and east. Small quantities of iron ore have also been dug in it at different times.

There are four small marshes in its boundaries, two of which have been reclaimed—formerly two of those marshes yielded cranberries. It is believed that all of these marshes are reclaimable. Two considerable creeks run through the township, viz: Chapelle, running through a small portion of it on the east; and the Old Woman creek, so called, it is said, from a squaw having at an early day been drowned it. It rises, I believe, in Townsend, Huron county, and passes through the whole length of the central part of the township, from south to north, emptying into Lake Erie within its boundaries.

This creek has a branch called the West branch. The two branches have had at different times over half a dozen saw mills built along their course through the town-

ship. The Chapelle empties into the lake in the township of Vermillion. Two saw mills have been built on this stream in Berlin.

There is a mound on the farm of Henry Hoak, in the western part of the township, which covers one-eighth of an acre, with large trees growing on it. And in digging a cellar lately for a new house, near one which was built in the first settlement of the township, a large human skeleton was found in a sitting posture. Others have been found near the same place, also many arrow-heads, stone axes, and other relics, evincing that the spot just built upon must have been a mound, constituting it a beautiful building location. There is also a mound near the center of the township, on the place formerly owned by the late Lewis Osborn; also an old fortification on the farm of Curtis Benschooter, in the Northern part of the township, of much interest. Some relics are in possession of Hudson Tuttle and H. L. Hill, of this township, which can be had for the benefit of the Society. The relic in possession of H. L. Hill, is an iron French hatchet. It was ploughed up near the roots of a large stump. The tree belonging to this stump was felled twenty-six years ago. It was very large, and near the heart of the tree were two or three plain hacks as if made by a hatchet. Outside of these hacks were counted two hundred and nineteen courses, supposed to indicate the same number of years' growth in the tree, if so, the hacks must have been made about two hundred and forty-six years ago, and very probably by this same hatchet, obtained perhaps by the Indians, of the French, at the first settlement of Canada. But this much, only as a suggestion, in this interesting case.

John Hoak, one of the first white settlers of the township, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He came to this county from Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in company with John Laughlin, Geo. Mil-

ler, Nathaniel Burdus, Benj. Pratt and Mr. Richie in 1808. The company built and launched a boat at the mouth of Walnut Creek, Pennsylvania, in which they came up the lake in the Spring. They brought with them farming tools, provisions, and thirty barrels of whiskey, but left their families in Pennsylvania. In a severe storm on their way up, they had to throw overboard their whiskey, and were detained four days in repairing damages and recovering it. When they arrived at the mouth of Huron River, they had to dig a channel for their boat from the lake into the river. They arrived in season to plant eighteen acres of corn up the river, on land now composing the Kline and Minuse farm, in Milan township. After getting in their crop and hoeing it, they all returned in their boat for their families, hiring an Indian to guard their crops against depredation in their absence. They all returned in the Fall of the same year; the men in the boat with their goods, and their wives and children by land on horseback, escorted by Henry Hoak, father of John Hoak. They arrived safely and in season to erect their cabins for Winter, and to harvest their corn and sow their corn ground to wheat, from which in the following year they reaped a plentiful harvest.

Most of these Pioneers settled in the township of Berlin, in the year 1810 or 1811, leaving the Huron bottom on account of the difficulties attending the overflowing of the river.

At the erection of the house of John Hoak, near the western line of the township—one of the first built in it—there were but four whites present to "carry up the corners." But Silas David, an Indian Chief, who was a frequent visitor among them, was there, with a number of his tribe to assist in the raising. The Chief would not allow his Indians to taste of the liquor furnished until the building was raised, when they had a drunken riot. One of

them soon became so drunk that the others built a pen of rails around him, covered him up and left him till the morning of the next day.

Among some of the incidents relating to these first settlers are the following:

On their return on one of their yearly trips to the river Raisin, to get their milling done, they stopped for the night at one of the Sister Islands. The wind shifted in the night and blew to such a degree that their boat broke loose from its fastenings, and was not seen by them until it had drifted off into the Lake, and to their desponding minds was lost, with all their means of living for the year. Some of the Company shed tears at their prospects. But, by what some of them ever after considered a providential interposition, the boat drifted back to land in the morning, and they soon reached their homes in safety and with plenty for their expectant families.

Another incident, showing the adventurous spirit of these pioneers, was a trip made by John Hoak with Mr. Fleming, of Huron, in a boat to Canada, during the war of 1812, to get a load of fruit trees. They succeeded, and a part of the trees thus obtained are now on the farm owned by Henry Hoak, and some on a farm formerly owned by Nathaniel Burdue, of this township.

After Hull's Surrender, there was a rumor in circulation that a large body of hostile Indians was in the vicinity of the settlers, and nearly all of them left for places of safety. Mr. Hoak's family and neighbors left for Cleveland—Fleming only remaining on account of sickness, and a Mr. John Young, to assist him in this dilemma. The supposed Indians encamped on Mr. Hoak's farm, one night, around some log heaps, when Young stole out to reconnoitre and soon discovered that the supposed Indians were not such. They proved to be a body of Kentucky soldiers discharged

upon parol, at Hull's surrender, and were returning home from Detroit.

Joyfully did Mr. Young return and inform the sick man of the state of the case. The flying members of his family and neighbors were informed of the mistake and returned to their homes. The soldiers were hospitably entertained by Mr. Hoak for a week before leaving for their homes.

One of the soldiers had lost his gun back in Huron, and bought another of Mr. Hoak, for which he gave him twelve dollars, and his right to the lost one, which Mr. Hoak found some time after, and finally sold for thirty dollars. In one of the flights, when rumors of approaching Indians were prevalent, Mrs. Hoak lodged one night in the woods of this township, with two of her children, between two logs.

Henry Hoak, the father of John Hoak, emigrated from Germany, settled in Pennsylvania and served in the war of the revolution. He died in this township. John Hoak died aged seventy-three years, about three years since, in the township of Johnson, Lagrange county, Indiana, where he had moved about twelve years ago and where his widow now resides with her youngest son. Mr. Hoak had been the father of ten children, eight of whom are now living. Henry, the oldest, still lives on the farm formerly owned by his father, who became the victim of a fraudulent operation and lost it. His son's attachment was so strong to the old homestead, consecrated by so many incidents, and so long a residence, that by laborious efforts, and after having rented it for sixteen years, he succeeded in buying and paying for it and intends spending the remainder of his days on the place of his birth. He is a fair specimen of the transmission of the physical stamina and persevering spirit of the early pioneers of the Fire Lands.

The remainder of the children of John Hoak live in Indiana, excepting one daughter.

ter living in Michigan. There are now living twenty-five grand children and six great grand children of John Hoak.

John Laughlin settled about the same time and in the same part of the township with Mr. Hoak. There is now but one member of the family living in the township, Milton Laughlin—the other members of the family, having died or moved out of the township. He is an able farmer and a fair representation of this honorable pioneer family.

Nathaniel Burdue settled near the center of the township in the spring of 1811. There is now but one member of this family in the township, viz: the widow of Jacob Myers. One son, John Burdue, is now living in the western part of the State. Nathaniel Burdue—or old Mr. Burdue as he was formerly called—lived near the center of the township. He raised the first fruit in that part of it. A school house was built at an early day near his orchard, and it is not to be wondered at, that the old man often found rude boys among his trees stealing apples in those days of scarcity, nor no wonder that he often aimed to pelt them heartily with stones for so doing. Neither is it very strange that the old man who so often chased the boys with his gray locks floating in the wind, should become associated in their minds with that evil one against whom they had heard so much said, notwithstanding his many good traits of character. He died over twenty years since at an advanced age.

According to present advices it seems that John Dunbar was the first white settler in the original limits of this township, and made the first clearing in it. He came from the State of New York in the year 1809, and settled on the farm now owned by the heirs of John Weather'ow. His brother, Isaiah Dunbar, came with, and for a time lived with his brother; but soon built a house and settled near the center of the township near what has since been

called the Dunbar Spring, and where X. Phillips now resides. All traces of these Dunbar appear to be lost.

Perhaps a Mr. Tillison had settled at or before this time on land now owned by Curtis Benschooter, and now constituting a part of the township, but then in Vermillion township.

This Tillison family used to be *very* hospitable in *their way*. As an instance, of it, a certain man now living in the township told me that Mrs. Tillison once told him, that if he did not stay and take supper with them she would *knock* him down.

Perez and Thomas Starr came in the year 1810, from Connecticut, in a one horse wagon to Cleveland. Perez Starr came on to Berlin in July of that year and worked at his trade, that of a mill wright, with a Mr. Seymour, on what was afterwards called Thompson's mill. It was built on land now owned by H. L. Hill, near the center of the township. Thos. Starr came on from Cleveland to Berlin with Judge John Walworth, of Cleveland, in September, of the same year. At which time he says there was but one settler in the eastern part of the township, viz: John Dunbar, before mentioned. Thos. Starr worked some on the mill which he says was fitted for running in the fall of that year.

Mr. Starr built a house in November of that year, and got his help to raise it from Florence, Huron and Milan. On the morning of sixth of November, the day of his raising, the snow was six inches deep; it had fallen the night previous. He was fearful his hands would not be on hand. But in the morning soon after sunrise, he heard a kind of Indian whoop which he answered, and soon "old Mr. Burdue," as he has often since been called, made his appearance on horseback with four gallons of whiskey, which he had brought with him from Milan for the raising. The hands came, the house was raised, and they had a good time of it in spite of the gloomy

forebodings of the morning. It was built on the farm now owned by J. S. Lowry. Mr. Starr for sometime kept "batchelor's hall" in this house with his brother Perez. In 1812 he was drafted into the military service. After being discharged he was married to Clementina Clark, of Florence, in February, 1814. In 1815 he traded his farm with Samuel Reed, (who moved in that year from Connecticut,) for the one on which he has since lived for about forty years, and where E. P. Hill now lives, in the Eastern part of the township.

Mr. Starr was a black-smith by trade, and used to follow the business of ironing vessels for the Lake. He did the iron work for the first decked vessel that was built this side of Erie. It was owned by Capt. Austin, of Vermillion. Two were built for Hiram Russell, at Huron, and one for Capt. Ransom, at Black River. He used to work and trade at Huron in 1811, and has often come from there in the night by torch light, with the wolves howling around him. Capt. Hiram Russell traded at Huron then. About that time, and some considerable time after this—down as late as 1815, \$40 per bbl. was paid for pork, and often damaged at that. For flour over \$20 per bbl., salt \$15 per bbl. For a black tea-pot, \$2. Tea-cups and saucers, \$2 per sett, and the same for plates. Mr. Starr has had eight children, four of whom are now living. The oldest son, William Eldridge, is supposed to be the *first male* child, if not the *first* child born in the township. He was born in January, 1815, and is now the only son living. He lives in Marietta, Marshal county, Iowa. The remaining children live in this part of the State. Mr. Starr has nineteen grandchildren, and now lives with his wife in Rochester, Lorain county, and is 73 years of age.

Wm. Fitzgerald came, in Dec. 1810, from Shorgum, Orange county, New York. Jacob Simpson came with him. Mr. Fitz-  
\* *Shorgum = Shawangunk.*

gerald settled on the farm now owned by Henry Hine, son of the late Jared Hine.

Hieronymus Mingus came in February, 1811, from Onondaga county, New York. He had a family consisting of a wife, four sons, and one unmarried daughter. Aaron Fox and his wife, with two children, came at the same time—his wife was a daughter of Mr. Mingus. In September, 1813, Daniel Mingus, the eldest of Mr. Mingus' sons, was killed in the battle on the Peninsula. The second son, Jacob Mingus, lived and died on the farm where his widow now resides—who was the daughter of Nathaniel and Margaret Burdue. The third son, James, married Phebe Darly, and settled in Townsend, Huron county, where his widow now resides with six sons, grown to manhood, and one daughter. James Mingus was a perfect Nimrod—a mighty hunter in his day. Benjamin, the fourth son, married Mary Potter, daughter of the well-known Elder True Potter, of the Methodist Church, and settled and remained for a long time on the farm where his father located, and now owned by Charles Tillinghast. He died in Townsend, Huron county, whilst making preparations to move to Indiana. Aaron Fox and wife still reside in the northern part of this Township. He has had eight children, and all are now living. The oldest son, Charles Fox, is living in Michigan, and has been the father of fourteen children. Three other children live in the State of Indiana. The remainder live in this part of the State. All the grand children of Mr. Fox number sixty-one, and the great grand children seven. He is seventy-two years of age, and still performs active labor. Mrs. Fox is sixty-nine years of age, and in a feeble state of health. Old Mr. Mingus survived his wife several years, and died at a very advanced age at the residence of his son, Jacob Mingus. He had been a soldier of the Revolution, and was a very worthy man.

Francis Keyes came in, it is said, in

1809, from Marcellus, New York; and Henry Van Wurmer in 1810, from N. Y. Josiah Kilbourne, a son-in-law of Hieronymus Mingus came in the Spring of 1811. Mr. Kilbourne was not long an inhabitant of this township, but died in it in 1846. He survived his first wife a number of years. He has left three sons, now living on the Fire Lands, and two daughters, at least, are living at the west.

Among others that came in at an early day, before the war, might be mentioned John Thompson, Lazarus Young, John and Charles Leland, Jonathan Sprague, Moses Olmstead, Thomas B. Sturges, Solomon Thornton, and others.

John Thompson, who bought and gave name to the first grist-mill built in the Township and on the Fire Lands, was one of the earliest settlers in the township. He came from Lucas county, Pennsylvania—was married in the year 1813 to widow Hubbard, at the residence of Mr. Mingus, by Esquire Morrison, of Huron. His marriage was probably the first one in the township—if that of Lazarus Young (the first on the Fire Lands) did not take place in it—about which there is some dispute.

The first birth in the township is also a matter of some dispute. The earliest in its vicinity was that of Sally Young, (now Mrs. Millerman, of Townsend,) which was in the year 1811, being decidedly claimed by inhabitants of Berlin and Milan, for their respective townships.

Lazarus Young, for some time an inhabitant of this township, is said to have been the first person that "experienced religion" on the Fire Lands, and his religion was generally considered to be of the genuine kind. But not wishing to claim too much for our township, in balancing the books it perhaps ought to be stated, that there were some rather hard cases in the township at an early day. One (I will not name him here) was noted for his fighting and gouging propensities, and it is said that he has left

marks of his skill in this direction, on a person now living on the Fire Lands.

The first death in the township was that of the wife of John Dunbar, on the farm now owned by the heirs of John Weatherlow.

In a state of insanity she attempted to burn herself to death. She had for some time been in a feeble state of health—the effect of a fever. Her husband had left her with the children a short time in the morning to put up his log heaps.

She sent the children out and laid deliberately down between the fore stick and back logs, used in those days, and was heard to scream by her husband before he reached the house. On entering he instantly removed her to a bed and started for help, but in her ravings she would follow him. And the most he did for part of the day was to halloo in vain for help. Before the close of the day Mr. Fitzgerald happened along and informed his brother and Mr. Starr, his nearest neighbors, of his affliction. She died on the evening of the same day, and was buried on the banks of the Old Woman Creek, where is now located the township burying ground near the residence of Noah Hill. No minister could be got to preach a funeral sermon at the burial. This was in the Spring of 1811.

The first grist mill built in the township and on the Fire Lands, was built by J. Walworth, of Cleveland, agent for Eldridge & Miner, the proprietors. A Mr. Seymour, Perez and Thomas Starr, were among the workmen. It soon passed into the possession of John Thompson, and received the appellation of Thompson's mill, and was resorted to from a distance by inhabitants on the Fire Lands. Before this, some of the settlers used to go to Monroe, Michigan, to get their grinding done. Hand mills were used, and some of the settlers in Milan had a horse power mill, which was considerably used.

The first school house in the township

was taught before the war in the winter of 1811 and 1812, by John Leland, in the house built by Mr. Fitzgerald, on the farm now owned by Henry Hine. Mr. Fitzgerald died in September, of 1811; his was the second death in the township. He had been a mail carrier. The school was probably not a very formal one. Among the scholars have been mentioned Jacob, James and Benjamin Mingus, John and Jacob Burdick, Charles and Sally Leland, Levi, James, John and Fanny Dixon, John Topp, Reuben, Richard and Chauncey Tillison, and Suel Keyes. But the commencement of the war suspended schools and settlements, most of the inhabitants leaving for places of safety.

Some went to Cleveland and some to Pennsylvania, returning occasionally to harvest their crops. On the first of January, 1814, there were but four families in the township. No incidents of depredations of hostile Indians can be gleaned in the past history of this township. The Indians were generally very friendly to the settlers here.

In those early times some wild animals abounded, which were a cause of anxiety and alarm to some of the inhabitants, as well as the war and its rumors, though the hunters revelled among the deer, turkeys and small game. The bears and wolves sometimes caused trouble and alarm.

A Mr. Freeman in the eastern part of the township, had noticed that his hogs had often came up wounded—the apparent effect of the bites of some animals. And one moonlight night he heard one of his hogs squealing. He seized his gun, ran out and discovered a large bear carrying off a good sized hog. The bear had killed the hog, and in carrying it off came to a large log, and after much effort rolled the log over it, and stood on the log itself, when Mr. Freeman shot it. Though poor and lean, the meat was extensively distrib-

uted among the settlers—constituting the first taste of the kind with some of them.

Jacob Simpson, then a boy, was left alone one night at the house of Mr. Fitzgerald on the farm now owned by Henry Hine. His only company was a dog. The evening was pleasant, and in a frolicsome mood he went out doors, got on a large log, and howled in imitation of the wolf. Soon the dog began to howl too, and still more in imitation of the same animal. It was not long before they were answered by howlings more real than imitations of wolves. The wolves came so near the house, that Simpson became alarmed and ran in—but tried in vain to coax the dog in. A pack of wolves soon gathered around the house, and attacked the dog. After being wounded severely, the dog came to the door to escape into the house—but so closely was he followed by the wolves, that in shutting the door after letting in the dog, Simpson came very near catching one of them in the act. He fastened the door, and by bracing and piling fire wood against it, kept them out. For a long time they remained about the house, eating bones and trying to get in. The dog wanted to get out again, but he dared not let him out. He had a gun and would have shot at them but for the want of ammunition.

There were religious meetings held in the township as early as 1811. Class meetings were held at the residence of Mr. Mingus in 1811–12. Among the first, if not the first, preachers, were Alvin Coe, of the Presbyterian Church, and Nathan Smith, of the Methodist. There might have been some Missionary preaching before this time by an Elder Badger and others.

Here we close the drama of time before the war, reserving the right to open it, however, for future additions and improvements.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—VERMILLION.

BY WM. H. CRANE.

## NAME OF TOWNSHIP.

Vermillion was named after the principal river emptying into the Lake through its territory.

## NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The North part is level and the South part has gravel Ridges and low lands. The timber was white, black and red oak, white wood, black walnut, hickory, maple, and a variety of other kinds. There has been no change of timber since the first settlement.

## SOIL.

All kinds, principally sandy loam, gravel and clay marl; stone quarries extensive, and at the present time extensively worked.

Iron ore has been found and worked in the township for the last twenty-five years or more.

## MARSHES.

Not extensive. There are some small ones in the south-east corner of the township which have been mostly reclaimed and are productive.

## RIVERS.

Vermillion, La Chapelle and Sugar creek. The Vermillion rises in Ashland county, runs north through the eastern towns of Huron county, and some of the western towns of Lorain county, and enters into Lake Erie though the township of Vermillion, near the east line of the town. It was so named by the Indians from a paint found on its banks.

The Sugar creek was so named from the fact of a mound at its mouth in the shape of a sugar loaf, and also that the Indians made sugar from the extensive sugar orchards

along the creek. La Chapelle (a French name,) rises in Huron county, passes through the township of Wakeman, Huron county, Florence and Vermillion, Erie county, into the Lake.

The native animals were the bear, wolf, deer, wild cat, and many other smaller kinds, which at the time of the first settlement of the town were very plenty. For a number of years the bear and wolf were troublesome by committing depredations on the sheep and hogs of the settlers. Most or all of the larger animals have disappeared.

## ANCIENT REMAINS.

Several remains of ancient fortifications and mounds have been discovered. There are two extensive fortifications on the banks of the Vermillion, and one in the south part of the township, on the farm now owned by John Summers, Esq., and some smaller ones in other parts of the town—when, and by whom built, is more than tradition tells.

There are quite a number of mounds, in the township, where the bones, and sometimes the whole skeleton of the human race have been found. The bones and skeletons found are very large, and some of the inhabitants think they must have belonged to a race of beings much larger in size than the Indians found here by the first settlers. In this connection I would say that Mr. Jonathan Brooks, now living in town, stated to me, that his father, Benjamin Brooks, who lived with the Indians fourteen years, and was well-acquainted with their language and traditions, told him and

others that it was a tradition of the Indians that the first tribe occupying this whole country, was a black-bearded race, very large in size, and subsequently a red bearded race or tribe came and killed or drove off all the black beards, as they called them.

The Indians found here by the first white settlers, belonged principally to the Sandusky, Tawa and Chippewa tribes. No Indian village in the township.

#### FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

William Hoddy came in 1808, William Austin, George and John Sherrats, Enoch Smith, and Horatio Perry in 1809. Almon Ruggles, Solomon Parsons, Benj. Brooks, Barlow Sturges, Deacon John Beardsley, and James Cuddeback, in 1810. Peter Cuddeback and others in 1811. The above settlers emigrated from New England and from New York State. They came with teams mostly.

The first house was built in 1808 by Wm. Hoddy, on the Lake shore, near the mouth of Vermillion River; the second house by Wm. Austin, 1809, a short distance west of the mouth of said River. Peter Cuddeback built the first frame house in 1818. Wm. Austin built the first stone house in 1821, and Horatio Perry the first brick house. The first school house was built on the Lake shore, near the present residence of Jacob Sherrats in 1814. First teacher was Miss Susan Williams, in the summer of 1814. First pupils, J. J. Cuddeback, Jacob Sherrats, Joseph Brooks, and others.

The first child born in the township was John Sherrats, son of George Sherrats, in 1809. He now resides in Van Buren Co., Michigan.

The first couple married was Bud Martin and Catherine Sherrats, in the spring of 1814, both now dead.

The first death was that of a stranger—name not known—at the house of Barlow Sturges, in the winter of 1810-11. The

first death of the actual settlers was Mrs. Parsons, wife of Solomon Parsons, and mother of Levi Parsons, Esq., formerly of Sandusky City, and Burton and Ira Parsons, of this township, in the year 1812.

The first mill built was a hand mill, built by George Sherrats, in the year 1809-10, and the first flour made in the township was made in the same mill in the spring of 1810. Shortly after Peter Cuddeback built a similar mill, and for three years or more the inhabitants of the township, and some from other townships, got all their flour made at those two mills, and there has up to the present time been no other flouring mill in the township. The first saw mill was erected on LaChapelle creek, by Job Smith, 1819.

C. P. Judson opened the first store in the township, at mouth of Vermillion river, where the village of Vermillion now is.

The first fruit orchard was planted by Peter Cuddeback in 1812, on the farm now owned by his son, J. J. Cuddeback.

William Austin commenced keeping the first public house, at or near the mouth of Vermillion River.

The first mail through the township, was carried on foot, by a Mr. Leach.

The first physician was a Doct. Strong. He was here before the war.

The first Religious meeting was held at the house of Wm. Austin, by a missionary by the name of Badger, in the spring of 1810.

The first Congregational Church was organized Feb. 20, 1818. The first meeting house was built near the centre of the township, in the spring of 1828, and on the 22d day of May, the same year, the first pastor, the Rev. Harvey Lyon, was installed over the church. The first Methodist Class formed in the Fall of 1831. Members, John Myers and wife, Miss Zuba Jackson, and subsequently Mrs. Davis and Mrs. Julia Summers, wife of William B. Summers; John Myers, Class Leader; Preachers,

Warren Sheldon and Edward Thompson. Vermillion village, situated at the mouth of Vermillion River, near the north-east corner of the Township is the only village in the township.

Your committee have been unable to ascertain the time the township was organized, and the names of its first civil officers, and will endeavor to report further at some future time.

Many interesting anecdotes of persons and incidents of the first settlement of the township, together with hunting stories and narrow escapes from the wild beasts, might be related; some of which probably will be by those better acquainted with facts than I.

#### VERMILLION—S. E. QUARTER.

BY BENJ. SUMMERS, ESQ.

Deacon John Beardsley erected the first log house back from the Lake shore in Vermillion, on lot No. 12, 2d section, in the year 1815. He settled first in 1810, near the mouth of Vermillion River, but the unhealthiness of the location and consequent sickness of his family, induced him to move back to the less fertile but more healthful ridges. Here his family soon regained health. He was a good and useful man. Though eccentric in some of his views, and probably in error, especially in his theory of preserving his family from the contamination of the world by educating them at home instead of at school—he was liberal to a fault, very negligent of his dress; of a tall and robust frame, fully devoted to his Christian duties. He first introduced religious meetings into the different neighborhoods round about by holding reading meetings, which he conducted by singing, prayers, reading a sermon, &c, and which in the absence of regular clergy was very beneficial in keeping up the forms, and, to some extent, the spirit of religion, and steadyng the Ark of the Lord in the wilderness.

The writer hereof distinctly remembers the impressions of the first religious services he attended in the wilderness. It was in the Fall of 1817, at the dwelling of Joel Crane, Esq., near the township line. Deacon B. officiated. His dress was remarkable to a person just from the refinements of New England. Woolen shirt, flannel wamus, tied by strings, and unmentionables of same material, without fulling or dressing, and domestically colored with butternut bark, composed the main features of his wardrobe; and in the summer following, shoes and stockings were generally dispensed with. A few years of back woods experience brought the most of us into uniform with our worthy deacon. The Deacon was a pillar of the first Congregational Church organized in his neighborhood, and was also an almost indispensable accompaniment of a log or frame raising. Cheerful and happy himself, he diffused the same spirit around. He raised a numerous family, most of whom died ere middle age, and now rest by his side in the grave yard donated by him to the public, in the south east part of the township, called the "Ridge cemetery." He was elected the third Justice of the Peace of the Township, but by some mistake never was commissioned. His children were Philo, Joseph Smith, (who died in 1822,) Ann, Clement, Sophia, Joseph Smith 2d, Harriet, Seth—who died in 1848—Maria, (in 1844,) John and Irene. Ann married Capt. Elliot, and died in 1844, Sophia married Allen Eddy, and died in 1849, Harriet married Mr. Blasdel, and died in 1842, John married Leah Corkins, and died in 1849. All who married left issue. Philo removed west about 1830; Irene, wife of D. L. Washburn, Esq., and Clement, who married Sarah Akers, have numerous offspring, and still reside in Vermillion, and are the only known survivors of the children. Clement is now—1858—Commissioner of the county of Erie.

The deacon died of lock-jaw in the year 1831, perfectly resigned and composed, in full assurance of a blissful immortality, and exemplified beautifully that

"The chamber where the good man meets his fate,  
Is privileged beyond the common walks of life—  
Quite on the verge of Heaven."

His aged widow still survives him.

Enoch Smith built the next house on the ridge, where Henry Tod now resides, and removed into it from the Lake shore in 1815. This was on lot three, 2d section. Smith and his aged wife still survive in Florence. He has ever been a laborious and industrious citizen, and a hardy pioneer. He had children—William, Rebecca, Laura, Lyman, Amanda, Henry and John. William, Rebecca, Laura and Lyman deceased, leaving issue. Hannah and John survive.

A Mr. Wilcox, about the same time, built and remained a short time on north one-half of lot two, 2d section, near the spring where John Summers, Esq., now resides.

Jonah Bartow and his son, Jonah, Jr., built a shanty about the same time near the centre of the east fifty acres of lot 11, in the same section, a hundred or more rods from Beardsley's, east. The old gentleman went some years afterwards to reside with his children, in Milan, and died there. Jonah, Jr., married Hannah Allen, became a resident of the Ridge, just east of the cemetery, and died in 1833, leaving three or four children. The widow and some of the children still reside in Erie county, but not in Vermillion.

John Austin, son of Capt. William Austin, also built a shanty on the north part of lot six, one-half or three-fourths of a mile south of Bartow's, and lived in it a short time. This was on the north part of the farm now owned by Benjamin Summers.

In the spring of 1817 Eli Winton, of Newtown, Conn., moved into the house

built by Wilcox, near the spring. Winton was a miller by trade.

In November, 1817, Mark Summers, also from Newtown, bought Winton's right, and moved his family in with Winton's. At the same time Philo Wells, from Dutchess Co., N. Y., took up temporary quarters at Austin's shanty, and soon after built on lot No. nine, 1st section of Vermillion, about one-half a mile east of his present residence. Deacon Beardsley, about same time, built on lot five, 2d section, near where his son Clement now resides.

Winton, during the Winter of 1817-18, built and removed to the block house on lot number three. In 1817, Joel Crane, Esq., and Capt. Luther Harris settled just over the line in Florence, on lots 41 and 51, and Dr. A. H. Betts and Levi Jackson a little further south. And Robert W. Betts located a half a mile south of Wells. In the spring of 1818 Ziba Harris settled one half a mile east of Wells, and Robert Wells, father of Philo, with his younger sons, Charles and Lemuel, settled near Mr. Betts. Samuel Sanders had settled near where Sugar creek crosses the North Ridge, as early as 1815, or 1816, and Benjamin Demund a little farther west, on the same ridge. John Bartow and family, son of Jonah and Leonard Norton, his son-in-law, came in in 1818, and settled near the old gentleman. In the summer of 1819, Amason Washburn settled on S. E. corner of Lot six, 2d section, where he still resides. Jesse Ball settled on the farm he now occupies, lot three, 2d section, about the same time.

This may be said to complete the pioneer settlement of the south-east part of the township. A log school house was erected on the township line, near Capt. Harris', and a school opened by Capt. Harris, in the winter of 1817-18. In the winter of 1819, Benj. Summers, son of Mark, taught a while. The next year a school house was built where William H. Crane now resides,

in Vermillion, and Capt. Harris and Benjamin Summers were amongst the first teachers therein. At this time the school district embraced the whole south-east corner of the township, and a few families in Florence, and twenty-five to thirty was the average daily attendance.

The school was supported by subscription, and such was the scarcity of money that usually the subscription was payable in grain or whisky or work; and our prejudices incline us to the opinion that our schools then were as well conducted as they have ever been since. Although the settlers in this part of the township did not suffer from war and sickness so much as the earlier settlers on the shore, still their lands were hard to clear, and difficult to plow amongst the stumps and roots.—Sprouts from stumps and roots were very troublesome. Most of them were poor, and bought their lands on credit, and with the strictest economy and industry, could scarcely sustain themselves.

Philo Wells, Esq., was from Dutchess county, New York, originally, with his wife, Hannah Lewis, from Connecticut. He had little to begin with but a good trade, (blacksmith,) good health, iron constitution, and indomitable energy, industry and perseverance.

He united blacksmithing and farming, and soon after tavern keeping, and soon was a go-a-head citizen, and exercised much influence. He succeeded Winton in the justiceship for six years, and has become comparatively wealthy. Large quantities of bog iron ore have been taken from the farm he first "took up," which has added materially to his means.

His wife died in 1848, and he married for his second, Mrs. Smith, of Connecticut.

He had issue: George, Lewis, Wheeler, Eliza and Emeline. George and Wheeler became residents of Illinois, and merchants; are married and have issue. Lewis is an enterprising citizen, unmarried. Eliza mar-

ried Thomas B. Abel, and died in 1849, without issue. Emeline died young.

Joel Crane, Esq., and Captain Luther Harris settled in Florence, close to the south line of Vermillion, and were part of this south-east quarter settlement. Crane was better off than the other settlers. His wife was Olive Mitchell, and came from Connecticut. He had issue—Simeon M., who was twice married, first to a Miss Ingham, and second to a Miss Rockwell, and has numerous issue. Ann was married to the well-known and eminent financier and surgeon, G. G. Baker, M. D., of Norwalk. She had one daughter, not now living.

William H. Crane married Harriet, eldest daughter of Dr. Chandler, Esq. They have issue, a son and daughter, and reside on the old homestead in Vermillion, where the family located a few years after settlement. Both sons are enterprising citizens. Esquire C. died in 1844, and his wife in 1857. Crane succeeded Summers in the justiceship three years. One son, Edward, died early.

Captain Harris and his wife were aged when they came here—were worthy pioneers. He died at Milan at the advanced age of over ninety years, his wife preceding him a few years. Four of his younger children came with him. Amos, who became a physician, settled at Milan, married a Miss Goodrich, and raised an interesting family, and was highly respected. He died in 1843. Abigail, who married Rev. Prof. John Monteith, now of Elyria, was a most worthy woman, and they raised an interesting family also. Abraham, a merchant, not successful, and removed west many years ago. Delpha, who married a Rev. Mr. Burbank, now resides in the east part of the State.

Jesse Ball first settled on the Lake shore, but came to this neighborhood in 1819, married ———, and had issue: Horace, Orrissa, Sally and Susan, deceased; and

Jesse, Jr., Eli, Julia, Ann, Harriet, Eliza, Emily were hard working and successful pioneers, though their way has been a thorny one, all occupying a respectable position in society.

Samuel and Jesse Sanders, with their families, settled at an early day in this section, and their families have now gone to parts unknown. The brothers are both dead. They made no permanent mark, and were of the fluctuating class of population.

Benjamin Mann and wife settled on the North Ridge, near Sugar Creek, in 1816 or 1817. He died in a few years and his widow returned east.

Eli Winton married Artemesia Sanford, and had issue: Eliza, Morton, Orlum, Montville, Olpha, Rolson, and Marietta. Eliza married Col. F. Champney; and died in 1844, leaving numerous issue. Morton went west long ago. The others reside in Lorain county, except Montville, who is in Vermillion, and has a large family—as have some of the others.

Robert Wells, father of Philo, was too old to labor, when he came with his sons. He was known as a pious and good man. Charles, his son, married a Miss Durand, removed first to Lorain county, and then to Illinois. Lemuel went east, and was a long time Consul at the Island of St. Catharines, South America.

Robert W. Betts married Susan Furman, of Florence. Had one daughter that came to womanhood. She married L. Hale, had issue, and resides in Florence. Mr. Betts followed farming and milling, and has ever been remarkable as a strictly honest man and Christian.

Mark Summers, whose wife was Dinah Botsford, was originally from Connecticut, but had pioneered Delaware county, N. Y., previously to coming here. He possessed an iron frame, was a laborious pioneer, and honest, and by persevering industry had obtained a competency. He had mechan-

ical genius sufficient to make any thing in wood and iron, from a nail to a rifle gun, lock, stock and barrel, and from a rake tooth to an old-fashioned bull plow.

He died in his ninetieth year—in 1855—his wife in 1842. They left issue: Sally, who married Daniel Chandler, Esq., of Florence, and who raised a numerous family; Benjamin, who married Olive Stevens. She died in 1826, and he married the second time Julia Burr, of Florence, and has three children, living: Betsey, who married Samuel Walker, of Perkins, and has two children; John, who married Sarah Stewart. She died, leaving two children, and he married Mary Ann Hill, of Berlin, who has one son. Most of these descendants still reside in the county. Sally and Benjamin were nearly grown when they came to Vermillion, and may be considered pioneers.

Benjamin succeeded Esquire Wells in the justiceship, for six years, was for a few years Associate Judge of the District, before and at the time Erie was set off, and twice represented the Fire Land District in the Lower House of Assembly.

John is now Justice of the Peace, and has been Commissioner of the county for one term.

Amason Washburn married Sallie Whitney, and removed here in 1819; was poor like most of the settlers. Like Wells, he united blacksmithing and farming, and possessing a vigorous constitution, by persevering industry and frugality, and the good luck of locating on an iron bed, obtained a competence. They had issue: Wheeler, who died in 1833 without issue; David L. who married Irena Beardsley, and has a numerous family, and was three years Justice of the Peace; Charles, who married Sally Ball; Marietta, who married Benajah Butler;—these reside in Michigan; Benjamin S. married Sarah Brobeck; Betsey married to James Mordoff; Delpha married to John Harrison; James to Miss Webster,

and Amason, Jr., to —. Most of these have issue, and together are quite numerous, and mostly in good circumstances.

Like other neighborhoods, we were mostly poor, but we were content, and our enjoyments were as great as at any time since our means have almost infinitely increased. We had our difficulties, bickerings, quarrels

and reunions, like others; and like others, have to all appearance nearly buried the hatchet, though in all probability it would require little labor to resurrect it again. We have, notwithstanding our evil deserts, been abundantly blessed, and rejoice in a goodly law. The Giver of all be praised.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—MILAN.

BY MRS. B. WILLIAMS.

---

Feeling interested in the present meeting, as an early pioneer, with pleasure I present a few facts: leaving *others* to judge of the real interest.

My father came to and settled in this part of the State in the year 1811, purchasing the farm known as the "Sayer's Farm," laying one mile-and-a-half *west* of Milan village, on the Huron River; our nearest neighbor being Capt. Charles Parker owning the farm now belonging to Mr. Horton. Next came David Abbott and Jared Ward: *these* being the only neighbors until we reached Pipe Creek, seven miles north from us.

Where now stands our thriving town of Milan, in all its beauty and modern civilization, was at this time only one large, luxuriant, grassy platt, about two acres in extent, containing three or four solitary huts, known as the "Indian village," with here and there a *peach tree*, and a few *gooseberry shrubs*, placed there by some thoughtful red man of the forest.

Our roads and highways were mostly *Indian trails*. Cleveland was the nearest

place where merchandise could be procured. In purchasing our teas we paid from five to three dollars per pound, according to the quality.

Printed muslins, which can now be had for six cents, then cost seventy-five cents per yard. Cotton factory, by the bale, fifty cents per yard.

Our first grist-mill I cannot now recollect, but usually, for a long time each family possessed a mill of their own individual property, consisting of a piece of perforated tin, fastened to a piece of wood hewn from some neighboring forest tree, for plank or board was an article almost unknown here in those days. Upon this construction we managed to prepare our Indian corn for use. Also were our domestic and household articles formed and fashioned from the same rude material. The year following this (1812) was Hull's defeat, when we all fled for safety. The evening of our departure many of the surrounding inhabitants had assembled at Capt. Parker's to hold council—men, women and children, numbering over sixty. At sunset news

reached us that the British and Indians were landing at the mouth of Huron river. Capt P. thinking it most prudent to shun all roads, we crossed the river just opposite his house, taking our course up the east branch of the Huron. At nine o'clock at night, being ready to take up our march, request being that the least possible noise should be made—a low whistle being the signal in case of necessity—Captain P. himself volunteering to be our guide, with axe in hand, cutting our path, my mother following next in the rear, carrying his gun. Our procession moved slowly on. The night was dark and cloudy; consequently, our guide getting bewildered, thought it more prudent to halt until morning; at the same time each man was to stand sentinel, or guard, with guns by their sides, ready for action in case of an attack from the enemy, while the poor women and children passed that whole long, dreary night, in garments perfectly saturated with water, fires being impossible, both from fear of discovery, and the dampness of the forest, it having rained for three days and nights in succession previous to our flight. Our position can better be imagined than described. Memory loves not to linger long over this period of my pioneer life. The next morning, at day-break, we again commenced our march, passing one house only (then uninhabited) until we reached Mansfield. This journey, I with others, many of whom were sick, performed on *foot, without bonnet or shoes*, these comfortable articles, in the hurry, fright and confusion, having been left behind. Arriving at Mansfield, we found teams

which conveyed us to Mt. Vernon. The spring following, we returned: found a block house, built upon the farm of Capt. Parkers, where we spent the greater part of the summer, while the men, in companies, armed, went to plant, cultivate and raise their crops. In this way were their days spent, while each passed the night standing watch, ready for any emergency, while women and children sought their couches, feeling that they *might not* see the dawning of another morning's sun. This summer passed, which was one between hope and fear, Perry's Victory not having been gained until the 10th of September following, many memorable instances occurring which will long be remembered by the early pioneer—such as the massacre of the Snow Family, and many others; I having many times seen, and *years after*, the blood and marks left upon the stump where one child's brains were dashed out. This same stump for many years stood, and was pointed out to the traveler, as a sad relic of the horrid deed. Many other heart-rending scenes I might relate, but upon this occasion, propriety and time forbid.

Of one thing only let me assure you, many a *brave man's* heart beat painfully in those days for the safety of the weary mothers and tender babes of those memorable times. Ah! little do the youth of the present age know of the toils, hardships and privations which their forefathers endured, while they now are reaping the reward which the early settlers of this broad and beautiful land secured for them.

## LUTHER COE.

The following reminiscences connected with the pioneer life of Luther Coe, are sent us by G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, who obtained them from a son of Mr. Coe.

Luther Coe, one of the pioneers of the Fire Lands, was born in Granville, Mass., Dec. 20th, 1781. His brother, Rev. Alvin Coe, (known as the *Missionary Preacher*,) removed from Massachusetts into the south-west part of the Fire Lands in 1809. Luther followed in 1811 from Pompey, N. Y., where he was then residing. In 1812 they fled with the other settlers to the settlements in the eastern part of the Reserve, in a panic induced by rumors of the approach of hostile Indians. Luther soon after returned and settled in what is now New Haven township. Alvin went to Trumbull county, after the flight, and did not return to Huron county until six or eight years after, when he settled there until about 1822, when he went to travel as a Missionary among the Indians of the Lakes and upper Mississippi, where he labored many years. He died about a year since in Warren, Trumbull county.

Luther Coe and Sophia Barney were married by Erastus Smith, Esq., in New Haven, Huron county, Ohio, April 17th, 1817. She was born in Kingston, Pennsylvania, November 21st, 1797. Luther Coe continued to reside in New Haven until his death, which occurred at Columbus, Indiana, September 13th, 1827. His children, born in Huron county, were Seymour Barney Coe, born Jan. 17, 1818; Julius Seward Coe, born May 27th, 1812; Mary Jane Coe, born Nov. 21st, 1820; Persis

Sophia Coe, born September 14th, 1822; Danvers Luther Coe, born October 17th, 1824; Emily Maria Coe, born Oct. 13th, 1826.

Luther Coe and James Kilbourne were Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly to lay out part of the State Road from Worthington, Franklin county, to Sandusky through New Haven, in 1820. Mathew Mathews was Surveyor.

A memorandum in Luther Coe's handwriting, on the back of an account, shows the facility for traveling in those days:

"Began to board with Caleb Palmer January 10th, 1813. Started for Sandusky on the 18th instant, with a load of corn, and returned to Smith's the 24th. Went again to Sandusky to remove public stores, and returned again to New Haven the second day of February. Started for Sandusky after horses the 23d inst., and returned to New Haven the second day of March with horses. Began making sugar in Palmer's works on the 3d day of March, and stopped making sugar the 20th. Went to plowing for corn the 27th of April."

The following letter, written by Mr. Coe to his brother in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1812, after the flight from the Indians, will be read with interest:—

FREDERICKTOWN, Tuesday, }  
August 25th, 1812. }

DEAR BROTHER:—This day arrived here in a flight from Indians, the particulars of which I will endeavor to give. Last Friday, at one o'clock P. M., an express came to us, from Fort Detroit, on his way to the City of Washington with information

that Gen. Hull and his army was defeated, that Detroit was taken by the British, that they were rapidly marching into our territories, also that the rivers Raisin, Maumee and other smaller settlements were also taken, and that they would be at Sandusky immediately. That there were two thousand Indians commanded by British officers sent into our territories. Where they are we have not yet understood, or where they will make their attack I cannot tell.

Alvin sold his place near the mouth of Huron, and moved up the river about twenty-five miles, to the town of New Haven, where I have lived this summer.

To resume the flight: in the town of New Haven lived three families—in the town of Greenfield, two. We all got the news about the same time. We met together and agreed to pack up as soon as possible, and start through the woods towards the Ohio River. We went to packing up what we could and burying the rest. This was an exceeding rainy time. There fell as much rain from Friday until Sunday, as I ever knew in so short a time. I started Friday night, after we got Alvin's things packed up, to help those families from Greenfield through the woods to New Haven, which was about four miles, and a road to cut, which we performed with the help of lights, and with considerable difficulty got through the woods to New Haven as day light appeared, worn out with fatigue. Saturday morning we loaded two wagons with the most valuable articles belonging to the several families, and started into the woods with what cattle we could find. Alvin left two cows and calves behind. We had a road to cut about fifteen miles. We had not proceeded far before we had the Huron river to cross, which was up full banks. We crossed without any material damage; then proceeded on with three men before to cut the road, and after traveling about three miles we came

to another branch of the Huron, where we had to swim our teams, cattle and horses, which was attended with considerable difficulty. The rain falling like a flood, and the streams thus high, would have discouraged the most enterprising, only in case of life and death. We then passed without much trouble until we came to the Black Fork, so called, a branch of the Muskingum. Here was a rapid stream to cross, but God be thanked, we all crossed safe. It was then after sundown. Here we encamped. Here presented a scene of trouble unlike any I ever before experienced: our women and children, and all of us, wet, cold and worn out with fatigue, had to take the ground for lodging, in fear of the scalping knife every moment.

Sunday morning, and all safe. We set out in a blind path, and after traveling four miles we came into the road that leads from the mouth of Huron to Mansfield. We passed on to another branch of the Muskingum, called the Clear Fork, which was passed without trouble. On the bank of this stream we concluded to encamp. We turned out our teams, and were about getting supper, when an express came up on horseback with news that the Indians were on the rear of those that came from the mouth of Huron, and that men, women and children were running in every direction through the woods. Our women at this report were very much terrified. We consulted together a few moments, and agreed to fetch up the horses, which were three in number, and put on as many women and children as we could, and start through the woods nine miles to this place. Accordingly we all started but two, who staid behind to take care of the wagons. We passed on, some with lights, and some with children on their backs, and the women crying. In this situation we traveled between three and four miles, when we stopped and held another council, upon the result of which it was agreed that a

Mr. Marsh and myself should go back to the wagons, and the rest go on. Accordingly we departed Monday morning, and all well. We that were left set out with our teams for this place, where we arrived about the middle of the afternoon. We found ourselves all in tolerable spirits, considering the fatigues of our journey.

Since we arrived here we have heard the report of Indians on our rear was false. What gave the alarm to our rear was a party that was coming through the woods and got lost. They halloed and shouted, that they might find the road. The num-

ber of inhabitants got through and are on the road, are computed at four hundred. We understand they have suffered very much. Many of them left their places without any provisions. Some of them were sick when they started. One woman that had been confined but three weeks, carried two children and suckled them to keep them from starving, without having anything to eat herself. We have heard of the Indians killing but few as yet.

In haste, I am yours, &c.,

L. COE.



# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, MARCH, 1859.

---

## REMINISCENCES

OF THE HON. F. W. FOWLER, OF MILAN, CONTINUED. (SEE NO. 2 FIRE LAND PIONEER.)

---

### FIRST SETTLERS IN AVERY, NOW MILAN.

Those who settled in the township, with families, prior to the war of 1812, with England, were the following: In the first Section, Hosmer Merry, Reuben Pixley, and G. Harvey. In the second Section, David Abbott, David Barrett, Jared Ward, Elijah Pollock, James Leach, Nathaniel Glines, Alexander Mason, and A. Collins. In the third Section, Thomas Jeffrey, Josiah Smith, Wm. Smith, Phineas Tillotson, George Colvin, Dedamus Kinney, Elijah Kinney, Stephen Kinney and David Smith; and in the fourth Section, Charles Parker, Winslow Perry, James Payne, W. Hubbard, James Guthrie, Wm. Howard, A. Wilson and a Mr. Eldridge. The number, including unmarried men, was about two hundred and twenty-five. Of all these, I can now (Jan. 1859) find only the following, surviving and living in the township, viz: Mrs. Lucy Stevens and Mrs. Sally Demund, daughters of David Abbott, Elam Ward, son of Jared Ward, Esther Smith, daughter of Josiah Smith, Mrs. Root, daughter of Phineas Tillotson, and Amanda Williams, daughter of Winslow Perry; in addition to myself.

### ROADS.

The first wagon road in the township was cut out and cleared by Ebenezer Hays and

myself, in the winter of 1810-11. It commenced at the mouth of Huron River, on the East side, where the road is now traveled—thence up the river to the Abbot farm—thence Southerly past the farms of Ebenezer and Hosmer Merry, and that of Gurdin Perrin, near where the road is still traveled, till we struck the North and South section line of the township of Norwalk—we followed this section line to the State road which we cut out the summer before, leading from the lake to the South line of the Fire Lands.

The same winter we opened what was then called the Columbia Road. It began on the East side of Huron River, where the East and West section line intersects it—thence Easterly on that line, and in the same direction to the East line of the Fire Land, where it joined the West termination of a road from Columbia in Lorain county.

Another road was laid out the next spring, in the west part of the township, by Jabez Wright, Jared Ward and Charles Barnum. It commenced on the lake shore on the West side of Huron River, and thence Southerly, past the respective farms of Wright and Ward, to the residence of Charles Parker, on the West side of Huron River, in the fourth section of Avery, now Milan township, thence it continued up the River to

Monroeville—thence Southerly to New Haven, nearly on the same line of the present traveled road. That part of this road between Parker's and the mouth of Huron River was not opened till after the war, and at this time a little portion of it is used as a public highway.

#### FIRST DEATH.

The first deaths in the township occurred in the summer of 1811. One was a child of George Miller, and another, the child of David Barrett.

#### FIRST ALARM OF THE SETTLERS.

In the summer and fall of 1811, fears were generally entertained by the inhabitants of the country, of serious troubles from the Indians. It was known that large numbers of them were collecting at Fort Malden in June of that year. Part of those living at the "Indian" (now Milan) "Village," and along the Huron River, left for the same fort about that time. On the arrival of the savages at the fort, they were supplied with large quantities of arms and ammunition. From these movements, we were well satisfied that war was contemplated in some section of the country. No more however was heard of them until news reached us of a battle between Gen. Harrison's army, and the Indians, which occurred on the 7th of November following. It was soon known that the arms used by the Indians, in that battle, were the same they had received from the British at Malden. The result of that battle served to quiet the people for a short time, or till next spring.

#### FIRST ORGANIZATION OF THE MILITIA, AND INCIDENTS.

The first military company on the Fire Lands was formed in the fall of 1811. David Barrett was Captain, in the spring of 1812. The first Saturday in April was fixed by law for company muster. On that day, the company met at John B. Flemmonds, on the east side of Huron River,

about ten miles from the lake. While on duty, an express arrived from Ogontz Place (now Sandusky,) that Michael Gibbs and a man by the name of Buel were murdered the night before by some Indian, at their cabin about a mile east of Ogontz Place, on the trail leading to Huron. If my memory serves me, Samuel Pettengill brought this information, who at the time resided with a Mr. Nash, at the Ogontz Place. Pettengill informed us that he was at Gibbs' house the day before, when Gibbs and Buel engaged to go with him, the next day, to Huron, to attend company muster. They were all members of the company. As agreed, Pettengill next morning started for Huron, and called for Gibbs and Buel. On reaching the cabin he found them both murdered. Pettengill was so frightened that he dare not follow the trail to Huron, but returned to Nash's, and, I think, took to a canoe, and reached Huron by water. The company was at once dismissed, and the drum beat for volunteers to go in pursuit of the Indians, and take care of the dead. The company, being well armed for the enterprise, turned out to a man. Some spectators equipped themselves and joined us. About middle afternoon, we took up our march under the command of Capt. Barrett. Crossing the river, we followed the trail which lead from Huron to Ogontz Place. Our march was slow through the woods and grass, not knowing what we might meet. We arrived at the scene of the murder about sun down. One of the murdered was found in the house, and the other a short distance from it in the brush. The latter was removed to the house. Our company was then divided, a part keeping guard over the dead, and the remainder proceeded to the house of Jonas Gibbs, (a brother of the one murdered) to see what had been the fate of him and his family. It was now dark, and we approached the house with caution, as we could discover no lights. On hailing the

house however, we found to our great joy, that Mr. Gibbs and family were all alive and well. They knew nothing of the murder. We now concluded to place a guard around the house, and remain till next morning. We were not molested during the night, and early the next day, all proceeded again to the place of murder. They were buried in as decent a manner as the circumstances would allow of. A council was now held as to the best means of detection of the murderers. It was concluded to divide the company—one party to cross the bay, and follow up the lake, and the other to go by way of Lower Sandusky, and both meet at the Maumee Rapids. The party that crossed the bay proceeded to the vicinity of Portage River, where they met with one John Flemmond, an old Indian trader. He understood the Indian language. Through his assistance, they learned, from the Indians residing there, who were probably the murderers. One of those suspected was near by. He was arrested, and some of Gibbs and Buels clothing were found upon him. His name was John Omick. Flemmond was acquainted with him, and through his influence, Omick was induced to confess the crime, and to relate the whole circumstances attending the murder. He told who was with him in committing the deed. They were another Indian by the name of Semo, and an Indian boy, about fourteen years of age, who took no part in the act. He also informed Flemmond where Semo lived, on the Maumee River. This information lead to the arrest of Semo, who was brought to Lower Sandusky. By some neglect of his guard, he there escaped, and returned to the Maumee. Our men pursued him, and by the assistance of other Indians he was retaken. The Indians told Semo that Omick had confessed the whole truth. On learning this, he well knew what his fate was, and one night while under guard, he, by some means, got hold of a gun, and shot his own brains out. Omick

was tried at Cleveland, found guilty, and was hung on the 26th day of June, 1812. After his confession of the crime to Flemmond, he wanted to be taken out, and shot by the guard, of which I was one. He could not bear the thought of hanging. When Flemmond told him that could not be done, he, with great earnestness and sincerity, implored the Divine being for mercy for fifteen to twenty minutes.

#### INCIDENTS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

At the time of the commencement of the war in 1812 with Britain, Gen. Hull was Governor of Michigan Territory, and resided at Detroit. He was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the north-western army. On the 12th of July of that year he crossed the River at Detroit into Canada, with a force of two thousand men, regulars and volunteers. His purpose was to take Fort Malden, eighteen miles below, at the mouth of the River. On entering the Canadas he issued a proclamation, inviting the inhabitants to join his standard, and insuring them protection from the British leader. Many of the inhabitants accepted the proffered protection, and joined his army. But they soon had occasion to regret the hasty act, as they were called to suffer the penalty of British law.

Hull remained in Canada for about a month, without making any attack upon Malden, or doing anything to signalize American arms. About that time, news reached him that the British and Indians had taken the Fort at Mackinaw. He ordered an immediate retreat back to Detroit, and on the 16th of August (1812) he surrendered the Territory, and the whole American army then to Gen. Brock, the British Commander, without the firing of a gun, or attempting any other resistance. By this sudden, and wholly unexpected event, the scattered inhabitants of Northern Ohio were left to the tender mercies of the British and their savage allies. In a

day or two after the capitulation, the red coats were discovered landing men upon the shore of the lake, a short distance above the mouth of the Huron River. Express was sent instantly, through the country, warning the inhabitants of their imminent danger—for (said the express) the British and Indians are upon us, to murder the people and plunder the country. The flight was instantaneous and universal; all directing their course southerly, and all sought to gain the State road leading to Mansfield, the only one then open in that direction. So sudden and great was the alarm, and precipitate the flight, that many families took hardly sufficient provisions and clothing for their comfort, on their way to a place of safety. The point of general rendezvous was at Avery (now Milan) and by the time we reached the State road, night overtook us. We however continued on under cover of the darkness. By this time the company had increased to such an extent that the road was thronged for half a mile in length. About midnight, men, in uniform, with packs on their backs, but without arms, were discovered in our rear. Word was instantly passed through the line, calling for a halt. A committee of investigation was appointed to ascertain, if possible, the true condition of matters. But before information of the result could be communicated, many were so overwhelmed with fright that they fled to the woods for safety. Soon, however, all things were satisfactorily explained. The pack men in our rear proved to be a portion of Hull's surrendered troops. Having been landed on the beach of the lake from British boats and vessels, they were quietly making their way home, in the interior and southern part of the State. It was one of the terms of capitulation that our army should be sent home to Ohio without molestation; and they were landed on the shore of Lake Erie at different points. These facts being made known, all that remained to hear the

report of the committee, became, in a measure, quieted, and passed the night as comfortably as circumstances would permit. In the morning, after general consultation, a greater part of the company concluded to continue on their way to Mansfield. About half of the families of Avery, however, returned to their homes; and during that day, secured their effects, the best way they could, and then passed down the lake; some by water, and some by teams by land. At Black River, our company had so much increased in number, it was concluded to have a council to consider what steps were most desirable to be taken to protect our lives and our property. It was proposed to form a company, and return to Huron, as a frontier guard, until troops could be sent to our relief. The question then passed around—who would go? All present replied at once—we will all be enrolled. A proper number were designated to accompany the families to places of safety in the interior. The rest, to the number of between forty and fifty, enrolled themselves in the volunteer company. We chose as our officers, Joseph Quigley, of Black River, Captain, and David Barrett, of Avery, Lieutenant. Being thus organized, and equipping ourselves as thoroughly as means would allow, for the campaign, on the 12th of August, we took up our line of march for Huron River.

There we took possession of a block and ware house, in which were stored a quantity of public property and provisions, designed for Hull's army, at Detroit, before his surrender. Two or three days after our arrival, a large drove of cattle was driven to that point, under the direction and care of Frederick Fally, of Margareta, and Eli Bond, of Grand River. The cattle had been purchased by these gentleman in the southern part of the State, and they were driving them to Detroit. They had reached the North line of the State, and entered the territory of Michigan, when intelligence reached them of Hull's surrender, which in-

cluded all public property within the territory. Fally and Bond, at the risk of their own lives, undertook to save the drove.— They succeeded in getting them back across the Maumee River, on the return, and hastily drove the cattle into the swamp, some distance south of the River. As good luck would have it, a heavy thunder storm of hail and rain immediately followed the crossing of the River, which completely obliterated the tracks of the drove. No signs of the crossing of the cattle were to be seen at the water's edge. The British had heard of the drove of cattle, being on the way to Detroit, and dispatched a band of soldiers and Indians to intercept them. They arrived at the Maumee about three hours after the cattle had re-crossed that River.— They made enquiry about the cattle, of Amos Spafford, who resided near the crossing. He told them that the cattle were driven across the River three days before. Discovering no fresh tracks, or signs of the movement of cattle, entire credit was given to the account of Maj. Spafford; and without further search, the squad returned to Detroit. At the same time the men and cattle were not five miles from the river. On reaching Huron, the drove was put under the care of Capt. Quigley and his company, and pastured upon the openings for about two weeks. About this time Capt. Clark Parker, of Mentor, Geauga county, came to our assistance, with a company of volunteers. In a day or two, another company arrived, under command of Harvey Murry, of Cleveland. Between the 5th and 10th of September, I think it was, Gen. Simon Perkins arrived with the main army. Capt. Clark Parker, with his company, was now stationed on the farm of his brother, Charles Parker, in the 4th Section of Avery, who had built a block house there, and commanded a company of Rangers. Gen. Perkins immediately commenced building a Fort on the Lake Shore, in the wilderness, about three miles East of Huron River,

where Judge Meeker afterwards resided. This was called "*Fort Nonsense!*" A more injudicious point could not have been selected on the whole lake shore. It was open to attack from both land and water. After being bored for a few days, by his old acquaintances in this section, on account of his skill in engineering, the General concluded to change his position. Accordingly he removed his army to a point on the East side of the Huron River, on lands of Ebenezer Merry, in the township of Avery. It took the name of "*Camp Avery.*" All things being thus arranged for the defense of the country, the General permitted Capt. Quigley to disband his company, as its members resided in the vicinity. This was on condition that we would be still subject to his call in case of necessity. Thus we went to our own homes, to take care of, and protect our own property.

#### SKIRMISH WITH THE INDIANS.

On the 28th day of September, our spies discovered Indians on the peninsula, across Sandusky Bay. When the news reached Perkin's Camp, the drums beat for volunteers to go in pursuit of the enemy. About a hundred turned out for the expedition. The greater number of them were inhabitants of the neighborhood. I was at the time, piloting the scouts, otherwise I should, no doubt, have been among the number. The Captain of this volunteer company, was a man by the name of Colton, and rightly named. They crossed Sandusky Bay on the 29th. Leaving a small guard in charge of the boats, the company went in pursuit of the Indians. They took the trail which led to a point on the Southwest side of the Peninsula, called "*the Two Harbors.*" These movements were seen by the Indians, who consequently concealed themselves in the grass and bushes, in the vicinity of the trail. At the proper time, the Indians rose in a body, and fired upon the party, before they had been even sus-

pected. The party were of course taken by surprise. Some were killed upon the spot, and others wounded. Some time elapsed before the Company could be properly arranged for action. At length the enemy was drawn out from their ambush, and a general fight ensued. In the midst of the battle, a part of our men disgracefully left the field, and made for the boats. Seizing the boats they put with all speed for the opposite shore; gaining which, they fled to "*Camp Avery*." Forty or fifty of our men were left to the mercy of the enraged savages, and they must either submit to be massacred, or fight their way clear. They fought bravely till overpowered by superior numbers, when all made their way to the boats. Finding the boats here gone, the only alternative was to defend themselves the best way they could. To this end they retreated to a log house near by, which they gained, and there defended themselves through the night. In the morning, the Indians moved off, in a manner indicating a final departure, hoping by this feint, to draw our men from the house. But our men were wise and cautious, as well as brave. The Indians, finding this project unavailing to draw our men from their place of defense, finally abandoned the contest, and went up the lake.

On reaching Camp Avery, the inglorious deserters gave such account of the utter exposure of their brethren left behind, that no doubt existed in the mind of General Perkins, that all left behind were either killed or taken prisoners. A proposition was made for a general turn out from the Camp to go and ascertain the fate of those left fighting for their lives. But the General did not favor the proposition, and the project was given up. But an express was, the same night, started for Cleveland, with the news. The messenger reached Black River by the next morning, and while there taking some refreshment, he related the whole matter to John S. Reed and Captain

Quigley. On learning that none had been sent from the Camp to learn the fate of those left fighting off the savages, Quigley and Reed instantly started off for the field of the battle. They called on every man they met with to join them, and on their whole route, no one refused the call. On arriving at the mouth of Huron River, they there met with Amos Spafford, Esq., from Maumee, removing his family to Cleveland in two boats. On request of Reed and Quigley, Mr. Spafford at once unloaded his boats on the beach. It was now in the evening, and the lake was smooth. All taking to the boats, they gained the Peninsula in the vicinity of Bull's Island, after midnight. Secreting themselves as well as possible, they waited for day light. At dawn of day, they made for the house, where they found, to the joy of their anxious hearts, thirty-seven of our brave men, all alive—though weak from want of food. They had eat nothing for three days.

The killed were—Mr. Ramsdell, Daniel Mingus, and Alexander Mason. Those wounded were—Judge Eldred, (severely) Mr. Manehan, (slightly) and Capt. Ramsdell, a Revolutionary soldier. The latter was in such condition that he had to be carried upon a litter to the boats. By the perseverance of Captain Quigley and John S. Reed, all the living were speedily cared for and relieved. They were all brought to the Camp. After his recovery from his wounds, Manehan was dismissed from the army, to return home. On his way between the Camp and the Cuyahoga Portage, he was murdered by Indians.

During the winter following, the army removed from Camp Avery. While there, those residing in the vicinity had a double task to perform, in guarding their lives against attacks from the Indians, and to protect their property from being plundered by the soldiers. David Barret and myself resided at a place known as the Wagoner farm, on Huron River, about half a mile

from the Camp. Barret was in the army. I hired a man to stay with me, to assist in protecting the stock, and the grain on the farm. Indians were prowling about the country, committing murders and thefts every chance they could get. These depredations were mainly committed by Indians, who resided here before the war, and had gone to Canada at the commencement of hostilities. They were acquainted with the inhabitants, and such as any of them had had difficulties with, were sure to be murdered the first opportunity. Two men, by the names of Seymour and Pixley, left Capt. Parker's block house one morning to cut a bee tree, at a little distance. Seymour was shot, and Pixley taken prisoner by Indians, with whom the latter was well acquainted, and with whom he had often traded. While the army was at Camp Avery, these Indians were lurking about, and every few nights there was an alarm at Camp. Whenever the alarm guns were

fired at Camp, myself and comrade would retreat from the house to the bush, first tying the watch dog in the house, that he might give warning in case Indians should approach. By this means, we expected to gain the first fire upon them.

“INDIAN VILLAGE.”

Where Milan Village now is, was an Indian village; and when I first came to the township, there were eight to ten hundred Indians living at the Village, and on the river within the township; and when war was declared, those that had not joined the British, were taken to Greentown, in Richland county, for their own safety, and that of the whites.

P. S.—I was one of the first settlers upon the Fire Lands; and I will very cheerfully answer any inquiries relative to the first settlements, or any incidents that transpired prior to the war of 1812, that may be within my knowledge.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NEW HAVEN.

BY A. G. STEWART, Esq.

The name of this township has never been changed. It was so named after New Haven, Connecticut, from the fact that nearly all of the settlers were from that State, and one of the principal land holders, who inherited or purchased a large portion of the land in the township from the original grantees of the soil, lived in New Haven, Conn. It is mostly a level township, but in some places rolling. The soil in the South-Western part is a black sandy loam,—in the North and Eastern part it is more of a clay soil, or clay mixed with sand. There is a stone quarry in the Southern part, known as Culps Quarry, from

which large amounts of stone have been taken for building purposes, and is still being worked; the layers of stone are thin, and more suited for flagging or foundations, than for heavy block work. It has been an important addition to the wealth and convenience of the township, and has furnished, and does to this day, building materials for settlers far and near. The principal water course in the township, is the Huron River, having its source a few miles South of the Southern boundary of the township, and running North and East through the Eastern part of the township, thence North until it finds an outlet into Lake Erie, at

Huron. It increases in size quite rapidly. At the point where its waters first enter the township, we find it quite a small rivulet, hardly capable at any season of the year of seriously impeding the travel even of pedestrians. It receives a considerable accession to its waters before leaving the township,—the first of which of any importance is called Rice's Run, which puts in from the East and intersects the river during the first two miles of its travel, within the boundaries mentioned; the second is a stream having its source in the extreme South-Western limits of the township, running North-East until it intersects the river, at a point one mile North-East of the center of the township, and in its whole course, from its source to its outlet, it is not more than three miles in length.

It drains a large extent of level flat prairie or marsh lands, for this reason is called and known as the Marsh River, and when its waters mingle with those of the river, it pours in a volume almost equal to the river itself. At the present day, fish of any considerable size are not found in these waters, but as early as 1815, before dams were built to obstruct their passage, we are told by the best authority, that fish were taken in this township of a size almost too incredible for belief. Muscalonge that would weigh twenty pounds, and other very large fish were frequently caught. The living of the early settlers was principally fish, venison, and wild turkeys, the two last named articles the Indians would bring in, in great abundance, packed upon horses, to exchange or barter for whatever the settlers had to spare. Originally, this township bore a very heavy growth of timber, and this timber land was divided into two distinct classes, the oak and beach lands. This line is plainly and distinctly marked, so that no one can be mistaken in regard to it,—and follows the river in all its tortuous windings.

On the East bank is a heavy growth of

beach, and on the West, oak, hickory, ash, maple, and other hard timber.

The Southern boundary of this township forms the line between Huron and Richland counties, and is very near the dividing ridge that separates the waters that run respectively toward the Ohio River and Lake Erie.

In the South-Western part of the township there is a large extent of prairie or marsh lands. These lands have long been used for grazing purposes, and large numbers of cattle are subsisted entirely upon them and the hay it produces. The grass is coarse and wild, but furnishes a good and wholesome forage for cattle, and large amounts of it are cut and preserved for winter use. These lands embrace about 3000 acres, and have, until quite recently, been left in common, but at present are being purchased by residents, drained and fenced; and there is but little doubt that they can be made dry and subject to tillage.

At an early day there were to be seen the remains of an ancient fortification, situated in the western part, and within the boundaries of the town plat, on property owned by the heirs of David Dow. Its embankments were in a circular form, plainly and distinctly marked, and trees of a large size were growing upon them. These embankments and remains have now entirely disappeared, and their place is only remembered by the early settlers who have wandered over them before the plowshare of civilization had obliterated them forever.

There were no Indian villages or settlements within this township, as far as can now be ascertained, but there were numerous bands going and coming continually from the neighboring Wyandotte settlements, and on the Eastern bank of the river there is said to have been an Indian burying ground.

The first settlement made in this township, was sometime before the war with

Great Britain, supposed to be in 1810-11, by Caleb Palmer, a surveyor, whose profession brought him into this part of the country, although he then lived in Trumbull county. A small settlement was then made, and Palmer put up the first log house raised in the township in 1811, about one mile North-East of the present village, on the East side of the road leading to Norwalk, on the North bank of the Marsh Run, and on land now owned by Russell Curtiss.

The war breaking out soon after, and the surrender of Hull's army at Detroit following in quick succession, the whole North-West was almost in a defenceless condition, and the early settlers left at the mercy of the savages. Under these alarming circumstances, it became necessary for the settlers to gather into forts and block houses, and to take measures for their own mutual defence, and very few ventured to remain in the settlements beyond such protection. Those who did thus venture in this township were Caleb Palmer, and a man by the name of Woodcock, and old Johnny Applesced, who lived with Palmer, and when toward the close of the war, a more general security was felt, we find quite a little band of settlers gathering into this township. Among those who came in during the year 1814 and 1815, we find the names of Josiah Curtiss, James McIntyre, Reuben Skinner, Stephen D. Palmer, David Powers, Samuel B. Carpenter, John Barney, Samuel Knapp, Martin M. Kellogg, Robert Inscho, Henry Barney, Chisim May, Royal N. Powers, Calvin Hutchison, George Beymer, Wm. Clark.

The township was organized on the 17th day of August, 1815, by choosing John Barney Chairman of the meeting, after which the following officers of election were chosen:

Josiah Curtiss, Stephen D. Palmer, Judges. David Powers, Jas. McIntyre, Clerks.

And proceeded to elect the first township officers as follows:

Samuel B. Carpenter, Township Clerk.

*Trustees*—Robert Inscho, John Barney, Martin M. Kellogg.

*Overseers of the Poor*—James McIntyre, Chisim May.

*Fence Viewers*—Samuel Knapp, Reuben Skinner.

*Supervisors*—Stephen D. Palmer, Henry Barney.

*Appraisers*—Calvin Hutchison, Samuel Knapp.

*Constable*—Calvin Hutchison.

*Treasurer*—Caleb Palmer.

The first resident physician who commenced practicing in this township, was Samuel B. Carpenter, who commenced practice in connection with Royal N. Powers, as early as 1814.

Royal N. Powers was also the first merchant, or regular trader, who brought goods into the township and kept them for sale, afterwards Hopkins, Hinman & Williams brought in a stock of goods, and maintained the character of regular merchants. Hopkins\* was from Milan, and is supposed to be living there still. Hinman was afterwards the first Sheriff of Huron county, and will be remembered from the singular manner of his death. Mr. Williams after having spent an active and useful life, and filled many public offices of honor and trust, is at present living in retirement at Norwalk. Deer, coonskins and beeswax, were the principle articles of traffic, and were the only things that would bring money. Coonskins, prime 25 cents each; deer skins, one shilling per pound dry; and beeswax 20 cents per pound. A few banks were in operation at that time, whose notes were good, the old Bank of Chillicothe, and the Western Reserve Bank are remembered as among them. But to supply the more immediate wants of the settlers, we find that David Powers, Royal N. Powers, and Martin M. Kellogg had established a Banking

\*Deceased.

Institution, and notes or tickets from 25 cents upwards; after a time this money became in disrepute, and when George Beymer came into the country, in 1815, he had some of this money, and on trying to pass it a place where he had stayed all night, he found that it was below par; afterwards Royal N. Powers redeemed these bills in goods. For change, the early settlers used what was called *sharp shins*, being twenty-five cent pieces cut into five sixpences, fifty cent pieces cut into five shillings, and one dollar pieces cut into ten shillings. This money was so sharp and rough that it would wear out a good tow and linen pocket in a days journey. Hence its name.

The first school opened in the township was taught by Mr. John N. Sloane, now living in Sandusky City, in a log school house, within the limits of the present village, and nearly on the same ground now occupied by the brick edifice for the same purpose, in the year 1816. Miss Louisa Beymer—now Louisa Lisle—was his assistant. Among those who attended the school were five sons of Reuben Skinner—James, Joseph, John, Alfred and Harrison; also, McIntyre and Minerva Beymer. The first female teacher was Miss Sophia Barney, afterwards the wife of Rouse Bly, who died in this township a few years since.

The school house was built, originally, one story high; but another story was added by the Free Masons, who for a long time thereafter used it for a Lodge room.

The first sermon delivered in the township, was by James McIntyre, Jr., in the log school house above mentioned. Mr. McIntyre usually appeared on such occasions, without stockings or shoes, with home made tow and linen shirt and pantaloons, without other habiliments.

Not long afterwards, meetings were held by the Presbyterians, in John Barney's frame barn, being the most suitable place then in the township for holding such meetings, by a Mr. Mathews, of Ashland.

The first records of New Haven township were kept, and are still preserved in a book purchased in Pittsburgh for the use of the Bank of Sandusky Bay, at Bloomingville.

The first couple married in the township were James Skinner, and Harriet Beymer, who were married in June, 1817, at Reuben Skinner's, one mile South of the village, by Caleb Palmer, Justice of the Peace.—James Skinner is still living in Noble county, Indiana. Harriet, his wife, died at the same place in 1852.

The first lawyer located in the township, was one Wm. Clark, as early as 1815, and in connection with his professional business, found time to discharge the duties of Constable, which office he frequently held. He appears to have been an eccentric genius, and is remembered among the settlers as being the one who was accustomed to draw back logs into his house with his horse. It is believed that he was the only regular sprig of the law ever located in this township, having at least been spared this affliction until quite recently. Further this deponent saith not.

As early as 1810, a mail was carried from Mansfield to the mouth of Huron, by a man by the name of Facer, who continued to carry it until May, 1813, when Mr. Andrew Brewbaker commenced to carry it, and continued to do so for two years, his father then living in Mansfield, carrying it in the winter. There were then no settlements between Mansfield and Huron, being one unbroken wilderness, and the road a mere trail. He traveled what is called the old State road, running through the center of Ripley and Fairfield. Frequently saw Indians, but was never molested, and during the whole time met upon the roads but two or three white persons. Wolves were numerous and not very respectful—have seen them travel in pairs in the road ahead of him for three miles at a time, like a pair of dogs.

The first break in the wilderness was made by old Mr. Trux, at Truxville, and afterwards Palmer and Woodcock made a settlement in New Haven township, and Erastus Smith and a Mr. Marsh in Greenfield township, and then frequently came around this way, and would stay over night with Palmer, being acquainted with him, Palmer having stayed with the elder Mr. Brewbaker, when he fled from this township in 1812. Andrew Brewbaker is still living in this township, a wealthy and independent farmer.

Caleb Palmer was born in the town of Horse Neck, in the State of Connecticut, on the 13th day of September, 1775—removed to Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1850, where he married a Miss Harriet Smith. Afterwards moved to Cuayahoga Falls where he stayed about three years, here his eldest child, Miss Palmer, was born on the 13th day of May, 1811. Moved into this township before the war, in 1811, where he made the first settlement and built the first log cabin, and where was born his daughter Ruth, on the 29th day of April, 1813, being the first white child born in the township. Three times during the war he was driven from his home by the Indians, and took refuge in a block-house at Mansfield. Owing to a peculiarity of his, which was a disposition to destroy all traces or records of his early history and with it the early history of the township, it has been extremely difficult to obtain definite information in regard to those things, but the following incidents have been obtained entirely from the recollection of his children, of what he has said at different times, and from the recollection of those who lived cotemporary with him.

Shortly after the commencement of the war, himself and one or two other neighbors started for Lower Sandusky, or what is now known as Fremont, in Sandusky county, with an ox team, after a barrel or two of pork. It took them three days to

go and three to return, and when there they first heard the alarming news of Hull's surrender, which left the frontier defenceless, open to the depredation of the savages, who were numerous and hostile, and admonished the settlers that they must depend upon their own vigilance, energy, and bravery for defense. But these hardy Pioneers wended their way homeward, slowly and watchfully determined to be on their guard and prepared for the worst.

At this time and during the war there was a man living with Palmer of very singular habits and character, known among the settlers as old Johnny Appleseed.— There had also a man settled and built a cabin near him by the name of Woodcock. His house was scarcely a quarter of a mile from the present village, on the Norwalk road, near the present residence of Stephen Page. When the danger of an attack from the Indians became eminent, it was agreed between Palmer and Woodcock, that if Indians were discovered, a signal gun should be fired, and that on no account whatever should guns be fired on any other occasion. One morning, Palmer and old Johnny were at work in the field, when they heard a gun in the direction of Woodcock's, and very soon a second and a third time the gun was fired, about as fast as a man could load. They immediately started for the house, feeling sure that Indians were upon them.— The first thing was to catch the horses, bring them to the house and prepare for a hasty retreat. The moveables were packed and the family prepared to start at a moment's warning. It was then thought best to reconnoiter a little in order to be sure of the presence of Indians, so old Johnny threw on some of Indian habiliments, seized his gun and started in the direction of the alarm, with the understanding that Palmer should wait until he returned or heard something from him. One hour passed away, and then another, and finally three hours had gone by, and no appearance of

old Johnny. Palmer tortured with all manner of doubts and apprehensions, had taken his gun and gone out to the edge of the clearing on the bank of the Marsh Run, in the direction of Woodcock's, to await his return. After a short time he discovered a dusky form dodging among the bushes, and presently saw something red, and supposed it was the red leggings of an Indian. The conviction instantly flashed upon his mind, that it was an Indian intent upon murder and pillage. He grasped his rifle, determined to dispute the ground to the last extremity. Being within short rifle range, he raised his piece for the fatal shot, but a movement caused him to raise his head and take another view. Again his weapon was leveled upon the dusky form, but a desire for a more certain aim caused him to raise it a moment, and again it was leveled upon the human form before him, and just as his finger pressed the trigger, old Johnny Applesseed stepped out into full view. With a start as if a bull had pierced him, he threw aside his gun, and the meeting between the old friends was hearty and cordial. The adventures of the morning were soon explained. An unlucky deer had presented himself very near to Woodcock's cabin, and having no meat, he determined to have some venison, Indians or no Indians. But he fired three times before he brought down his deer. When old Johnny found out the innocent cause of the alarm, he turned in and helped to skin and dress the deer, and afterwards at his leisure had started for Palmer's with a venison ham; it was this, hanging down by his side, that Palmer had seen, and supposed it to be the red leggings of an Indian.

When speaking of this event in after years, Palmer always felt deeply grateful at the providential but narrow escape of his old friend, from a fate which he had designed only for an enemy, and which, had it occurred, would have filled his after years with sorrow.

On another occasion, while the Indians were skulking around the settlements, lying in wait for victims and plunder, five hostile Indians camped on the bottom, just across the river, and although they came across, and took corn from his field to roast for their evening meal, yet by some fortunate circumstance they failed to discover that Palmer and his wife were at home. Probably they did not expect to find anybody so far from the shelter of a fort in such perilous times, and consequently did not make a strict search.

Thus again was this hardy pioneer preserved from imminent danger by the interposition of a kind providence.

At three different times during the war he was driven from his home by the Indians, and took refuge in the block house at Mansfield.

The roads at that time were mere trails, and could only be followed by the marks upon the trees, called *blazing*. The bushes were lopped off, so as to admit a person on horseback to pass, and in this way went around logs and other obstructions in all directions. Palmer has been heard to say that in those early days, when he was engaged in surveying, he was the owner of a mare that had acquired intelligence sufficient to follow these trails or lines by the blazing on the trees; and frequently, at night, when away from camp, and so dark that he could not distinguish objects, this mare would take a line and follow it by the blazing on the trees until she struck another line running at right angles, perhaps which she would follow as correctly, and thus bring him safely into Camp. The movements of the Indians were narrowly watched as well as could be done by the scattered inhabitants, and scouts were constantly upon the march, so that if any considerable body of Indians should make a movement for the settlements, a timely warning of the approaching danger might be given. One night in the fall of 1812, these scouts came

to Palmer's cabin and told him that Indians were about, and that if he cared for his own life or the lives of his family, he must immediately leave for a place of security. Accordingly in the morning the horses, three in number, were caught and packed with such moveables of value as could be conveniently carried, and Palmer, his wife and three children, again started for Mansfield; all his other goods, together with his provisions and crops which he had secured during the season, were stored in the house. The family had been gone but a short time, when the Indians made their appearance, and finding no victims upon whom to wreak their vengeance, the torch was applied, and the whole was consumed.—Palmer himself returned in a few days, only to discover that his home and goods were all gone. After this he went with his family farther South, into Knox county, and remained a few months, but his attachment for his first home was so strong, that as soon as it was considered safe to do so, he returned again to this township, and settled upon Lot No. —, now owned by John Kiser, a short distance North-East of the village, on the Norwalk road. Here he erected another cabin and made a permanent improvement, and those who had occasion to traverse the wilderness in those early days, will remember this cabin from the hospitalities which were ever extended by its owner. Here were planted the first apple trees started in the township, which still remain and are in bearing condition, near the yard and very near the present residence of John Kiser.

Palmer was the first Justice of the Peace elected in the township, and obtained a commission bearing date Nov. 24th, 1815, and continued to serve in this capacity until the fall of 1822, when he was succeeded by Elisha Stewart, besides filling various other township offices for years in succession. He was also the first Post Master in the town-

ship, and a receipt is still in preservation which reads as follows.

GENERAL POST OFFICE, }  
WASHINGTON CITY, MAY 9TH, 1816. }

Sir—This serves to acknowledge the receipt of your accounts from the 31st of August, 1815, to 31st of December 1815.

I am sir, yours,  
RETURN J. MEIGS,  
Post Master General.

Caleb Palmer, Charles Parker, and Eli S. Barnum, were the first Commissioners of Huron county in 1815.

His descendants are as follows: Meigs Palmer, born in, at or near Cuyahoga Falls, on the 11th day of May, 1811. Is at present living in this township on old homestead.

Ruth Palmer, born in this township on the 29th day of April, 1813, being the first white child born in this township; in consideration of this fact, her father received in trust for her, from Isaac Mills, one of the principal land holders in the township, a gratuity of *ten dollars*. She married Jesse Youngs, and at present is living with her family in Tompkins, Jackson county, Mich.

Electa S. Jackson, born in this township, married Jacob Guyselman, and is at present living in the village of New Haven.

Mr. Palmer died in this village at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Guyselman, on the 7th day of April, 1854, in his 79th year, and his remains were deposited in the cemetery one mile South of the village. For a long time he had been an active, influential, and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in the full enjoyment of the Christian hope.

George Beymer came into this township in September, 1815, moved from Franklington, in Franklin county, just across the river from Columbus, was the person who established the first line of stages in Ohio, running from Wheeling to Chillicothe, and received a liberal gratuity from the Government for so doing. Died on the 24th day

of June, 1816, in the village of New Haven, and on that day nearly all the male members of the community had gone to attend a Masonic celebration. Had been sick with a fever some eighteen months before he came here, which had settled into the inflammatory rheumatism, which, in connection with other derangements, proved fatal. Was buried on the hill one mile South of the village, and was the first person buried in that burying ground. The following are the names and residences of his descendants.

*Louisa Lisle*, living in New Haven village on the spot where her father first settled forty-three years ago, and on the site of the first frame house erected in the township.

*Fanny Burns*, living in Melmore, Seneca county, Ohio.

McIntyre Bemer, living in the South.

William Beymer died in New Haven in 1838.

St. Clair Beymer, living in Seneca county, Ohio.

Christiana Beymer, widow of George Beymer, opened the first public house kept in the township, in 1815, and continued the same for three years. She died in the village at the residence of her daughter Louisa Lisle, on the 1st day of June, 1849, at a very advanced age.

Reuben Skinner, one of the earliest settlers of the township, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, on the 8th day of December, 1774—moved into Knox county, Ohio, near Mt. Vernon, 1807. At the breaking out of the war, his family, with a large company of others, deeming it unsafe to remain on the frontiers, removed temporarily to Washington county.

He remained with other settlers who had sent their families away for protection, and a temporary fort was erected for better security.

After a few months being satisfied that all present danger was over, his family re-

turned, and immediate preparations were made to move into this township, where they arrived in February, 1814. There was not then a dwelling nor a tree cut where now stands the present village, and only about two or three families in the township.—James McIntyre, Jr., was living a quarter of a mile south of the village; here Skinner made his first halt, and soon commenced to make improvements on a lot just South of McIntyre's, which he had bought of Caleb Palmer, agent for Isaac Mills, at \$2 00 per acre.

A man by the name of Newcome, who came in with Palmer before the war, had taken up his tract, built a log cabin, and then returned to Trumbull county for his family, but was taken sick and died, consequently never returned to claim his property. With his other goods Mr. Skinner brought with him when he moved nine head of horses, forty head of cattle and forty head of sheep, and consequently a permanent improvement was made.

This old homestead is yet owned by his son, John Skinner, and the old man is still living upon it with his son. He has raised a large family of sons and daughters, all of those living having large families scattered over Ohio, Indiana, and other States, and he has even held upon his knee his great grand children. His wife and four children, with one exception, he has seen buried in the yard originally taken from his own farm. And now at the date of the present writing, June 1858, he may be seen passing through our streets with a step as spry and elastic, and a look not much older, than some of his sons, although at the advanced age of eighty-four years. Some years after moving on to the present homestead, on removing a large log near the house, a pot, kettle and ax, and some other articles were found, supposed to be the camp furniture of Newcome, which he had secreted at the time he left to get his family. The ax was a large, heavy, Pennsylvania ax, weighing over six

pounds, and as late as the spring of 1858 was manufactured into an iron wedge, in which shape it is still in the possession of John Skinner.

The following are the children of Reuben Skinner:

Reuben Skinner, died in New Haven. Joseph Skinner, died in Sandusky county, Ohio, but removed for burial to New Haven. Alfred Skinner married and settled in New Haven, had a large farm, and was in comfortable and easy circumstances, but in the spring of 1850, during the prevalence of the gold mania, left all these enjoyments of home and friends, and started with the emigration of that year overland to California. Arrived out the last of July after a weary and toilsome journey. The country failed to meet his expectations, and disheartened and discouraged he determined to start immediately for home. He was seen in Sacramento City by some friends, and said he should very soon start for home by way of the Isthmus, since which time nothing has been heard of him, and no trace can be found of his movements.— About this time a vessel passing from San Francisco to Panama was visited with that terrible scourge, the *cholera*, and nearly a hundred passengers perished. It is supposed that Mr. Skinner was on board this vessel, and among others went down to rest with the countless multitude who sleep beneath the ocean wave. His wife and children waited long and anxiously for tidings from the absent husband and father, until at last the conviction settled into a certainty that until the sea should give up its dead he would be seen no more. John Skinner is now now living on the old homestead, where forty-four years ago the family first settled. Ruth Skinner married St. Clair Beymer, and is now living in Seneca county, Ohio. A. Harrison Skinner is at present living in Noble county, Ia. Harriet Skinner married Mevit Clark, and died in New Haven.

John Chapman, or, as he was familiarly known among the settlers, old Johny Applesseed, an eccentric and noted character in the early history of this country, lived with Culmer during the war. At first sight, from his rough and uncouth appearance and simple manners, he was usually considered wanting in good sound common sense, but upon a more intimate acquaintance his conversation was very intelligent and interesting. In disposition he was harmless and inoffensive, and seemed desirous of doing good to others regardless of compensation, and was very much respected by all who knew him.

He was a sincere believer in the doctrine of Swedenborough, which seemed to possess a great charm for his mind, and through its influence was inclined to spiritualize every thing with which he came in contact, in regard to religious belief.

The name of Applesseed was given him on account of his habit of sowing or planting those seeds in various sections, whenever an opportunity offered. He started a nursery of this kind on the edge of the prairie, on a lot now owned by John Ganong.

Around a small piece of ground he fell trees, and constructed a kind of log or bush fence. But this protection was not sufficient to keep out the deer, who browsed off the young trees; and sometimes in the fall the fire would run through it, and in consequence the nursery did not flourish—but trees were taken from this place and set out in different places, which have borne and are still bearing fruit.

The first frame-house raised and finished in the township was put up by David and Royal N. Powers, on the corner where now stands the residence of George Simpson, and was intended and used for a long time as a tavern stand, and was taken down only a few years since. It was constructed of plank and fastened with wrought iron spikes,

made by a blacksmith, of iron packed on horses from Mansfield.

The first saw mill was erected in 1816 by D. and R. N. Powers, and stood under the hill, near the present residence of Stephen Page, and was afterward owned by Moses S. Beach. This mill has long since entirely disappeared, but the old race may yet be seen winding through the meadow. This race was constructed by Mr. Jacob Brewbaker, who worked by the job. During its construction he invited his neighbors to turn out and assist, which they did. But there was but one iron shovel used upon the job, all the rest using wooden shovels made for that purpose. All the irons used about this mill were also brought from Mansfield.

This mill continued in operation some years, and was a great convenience to the settlers; furnishing the means for the construction of more comfortable habitations.

Among those who took part in the war of 1812 and Indian wars, of whom we can give any information at present, were:

Josiah Curtiss, Richard Morton, John Taylor, David Dow, Wm. Beymer, George

Shrivel, who was among the volunteers who marched to Fort Meigs with Gen. Harrison. The foregoing persons are now dead. Harvey Westfall served six months as a volunteer at Fort Meigs. Mathew Bevard was in Hull's Army when he surrendered, and is now living in Iowa.

John Canada served on board the brig Lawrence, and fought at Perry's Victory, where this vessel took such a prominent and conspicuous part. He died in Sandusky, Ohio, of cholera, in 1832. Thomas T. Mulford, called out among the Pennsylvania Militia at the time the British entered the Chesapeake Bay, is at present living in this township.

Elisha Stewart and Ezra Stewart, called out at the time a British fleet was hovering off New London, in Connecticut. The former died in this township a few years since; the latter is still living.

William D. Mann served as a volunteer in Harrison's Army. Still living in Plymouth, Richland county, at a very advanced age.

NEW HAVEN, Huron Co., June 5, 1858.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—PORTLAND.

BY F. D. PARISH, AIDED BY WM. B. SMITH, JOHN WEEDEN, ELEUTHEROS COOKE, CAPTAIN EZRA WELLS, &c.

1. ORIGINAL NAME.—The township consists of a fraction of land of about 4,000 acres, lying between the north line of Perkins (T. 6, R. 23) and Sandusky Bay. It embraces Sandusky. For several years it was united with Perkins Township. In 18— it was organized into a separate township, and received the name of Portland. The name was derived from a small town of the same name, laid out on the shore of the Bay by the Hon. Zalmon Wildman, of

Danbury, Conn., in 1816. This town is embraced within the bounds of the larger town of Sandusky City, laid out in 1818 by Judge Wildman and the Hon. Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Conn. The name of the first town was, as before stated, transferred to the present township. It will be noticed that the name is compounded of "Port" and "land," signifying a town located upon a body of water constituting a port for water craft.

2. NATURAL APPEARANCES.—The township is level. The west half was originally heavily timbered. The east half was mostly prairie, with occasional islands of timber, mostly of small growth. The timber was of various kinds—oak, hickory and black walnut being the principal. The soil is mainly a rich alluvial, or black loam. A small part, mostly covered by the city, is a shallow soil, underlaid with lime stone. No mines are known to exist. Within and adjoining the bounds of the city, there are extensive and valuable quarries of lime stone, which furnish abundance of stone for building, paving streets, manufacturing lime, &c. Such as are unfit for other purposes are used for constructing docks. The stone is light grey and blue. They are found in layers of from one inch to several feet in thickness downwards. Both stone and lime are exported in great quantities.

MARSHES.—At the extreme east end of the township, there is a marsh of about 300 acres, immediately joining the southern termination of the "cove," or arm of Sandusky Bay. It is used for cutting grass, grazing, catching musk-rats and shooting ducks. It is partially flooded in a high stage of water in the Lake and Bay, which rises from one to three feet by course and violence of the wind. It should be observed also that the general average height of the waters of the Lake and Bay has been considerable greater than it was for many years after the first settlement of the country. From 1808 to 1825 or '26, much of the present marsh was sufficiently dry for cultivation. It is said that, at particular times, during that period, the outlet of Pipe Creek was fordable, and even dry. It is believed by many persons that the increase in the general height of the water is occasioned by the erection of Black Rock Dam. It must be conceded that the increase in height took place immediately after the completion of the Dam, and has continued with variations to the present time.

RIVERS AND STREAMS.—No rivers traverse the territory, but two small creeks pass through it to the waters of the Bay. Both these streams have their rise in the township of Groton, and so near together that the head waters of both intermingle in high stage of these elements. The one known as *Pike*, and some times in late years called *Mills*, Creek, passes through the South-east corner of Margaretta, the North-west corner of Perkins, and through the West part of Portland, entering the Bay west of the city. It took its name from the number of fish of the same name found in it. Its modern name was given in honor of the late Isaac A. Mills, whose residence was on its western bank, near to its junction with the Bay. The other, known by the name of *Pipe* Creek, passes through the North-west corner of Oxford, through Perkins and Portland townships, entering the cove of the Bay about two miles east of the centre of Sandusky City, or the Court House. The name was given by the Indians, from a free stone, out of which they manufactured their *pipes*.\*

NATIVE ANIMALS.—Of quadrupeds, deer, wolves, foxes, &c., were numerous. Of bipeds, turkies, partridges, geese, ducks, swans, cranes, &c. Of their "habits and uses," deer, turkies, geese, ducks and partridges did little else but secure their daily food in their own homes, and were used for food by the settlers. Foxes supplied furs, and birds feathers. Foxes robbed hen-roosts, bears butchered hogs and wolves stole sheep, &c. Skins of deers were also used for garments and bear skins for bed quilts. All these animals were hunted down by the early settlers, but no incidents of particular interest are known except a peculiar method of securing them, resorted to while the forest existed for a considerable distance south of the Bay. During the winter of 1832-3

\*The late C. B. Squires derives this name from an Indian Chief of that name, who often encamped on the banks of the creek.

it was sought to surround, and drive whatever of animals might be found in the forest between the Bay and Bloomingville, on to the ice of the Bay, if not before caught or killed in the process. Upon an agreed day, therefore, the people assembled, and arranged themselves in a curve (at suitable distances apart) the centre of which reached back to the neighborhood of Bloomingville, and the one end of which approached the Bay near Sandusky, and the other near Venice, three and a-half miles west of Sandusky. At an agreed signal, all moved toward the Bay, gradually nearing each other as the line neared the Bay. Thus the line closed up upon whatever animals were found within the circle. As the column reached the Bay, many of such as had wings escaped over the heads of their pursuers, and many that were destitute of this means of escape broke through the line. Some were killed and more driven on to the ice. But few of the latter were taken. The enterprise was rather a failure.

3. ANCIENT REMAINS.—None are known to exist within our bounds. The only Indian relics consist of silver crosses, bracelets, wooden bowls, camp kettles, &c., which have been discovered with human bones in several places along the bay. No natural curiosities are found unless it be the apparent petrefactions, knots or curls in the lime stone rock.

4. INDIAN TRIBES, VILLAGES, &c.—No permanent village or settlement existed within the bounds of the fraction. Several tribes however, particularly the Ottawas, were accustomed to resort to the bay shore for hunting and fishing purposes, particularly at a point near the bay at the end of Columbus Avenue and Wayne street.—Here the Chief Ogontz reigned; hence it was called in early times "*The Ogontz Place.*"

5. FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.—Jonas Gibbs is believed to have been the first settler within the bounds of the township. He was a

native of the State of Vermont, but resided several years in the State of New York, from which he emigrated in the summer of 1809. He purchased of the Indians, and took up his residence with a family, in several cabins on the East side, and near the mouth of Pipe Creek. He occupied them till about 1820, when he built a small house of hewed logs one mile South of them. He continued there till 1823 or 1824, when he removed to Riley township, in Sandusky county. He died there several years ago, and his widow died about four years since; several of his children still reside there.

The next cabin was built by Michael Gibbs, a brother of Jonas, in the winter of 1811-12, on the West side of Pipe Creek, about one mile South-west of his brother's cabins. This cabin still remains, and may be seen on the right of the stone quarry, on passing South on the Milan road. A cabin of rough stone has since been built on its West end.

During the same year, (1811) John Garrison built a log house at the "*Ogontz Place.*" It stood directly in rear of the frame building occupied now in part as a shoe store or shop, next East of A. H. Gale's stove and tin store, (on lot 33 Water street,) Garrison lived in it, trading with the Indians, till driven away during the war of 1812. Mr. Garrison resided afterwards in Mansfield and in Detroit for some years. He still survives, in some of the Western States, as is believed, but his particular address is not known.

In 1812, the Hon. Zalmon Wildman, of Danbury, Conn., owning land in the township, in common with others, located 1,280 acres as his share, which was afterwards known as the "*City Tract.*" Its Eastern line was the center of the street, now known as "*Sycamore Line Street.*" The line itself was called "*Sycamore,*" from the fact that its Northern termination was designated by

a very large Sycamore tree, which survived the beginning of our city many years.

The war intervened. In 1816, Judge Wildman laid out a small town on the tract, and called it "*Portland*." Its Western bound was the present Decatur street, East, Hancock street, and South, Jefferson street. The same year he commenced the erection of the frame building, afterwards known as the "*Old White Store*." It was finished in the summer of 1817. This was the first frame put up in the township. It stood on ground now covered by the East part of "*Reber's Block*." In the summer of 1817, Wm. B. Smith put up the first frame dwelling house. It stood immediately in the rear of the brick building next west of "*Raymond's Hotel*." In the fall of the same year, Cyrus W. Marsh built a portion of the rear part of "*Raymond's Hotel*," being the second frame dwelling. A few years afterwards Mr. Marsh put up the front part. He was the first regular tavern keeper in the place, and his house was called the "*Steamboat Hotel*." Col. Porter changed it to "*Porter's Verandah*," and again the present occupant has altered it to "*Raymond's Hotel*." The first brick house was built by Wm. B. Smith, immediately in front of the frame erected by him as above mentioned. It still remains and may be seen at the West end of Raymond's Hotel. The first stone house was built by Hon. E. Cooke, in 1821-22. The same building is now occupied by C. V. Olds and others, on Columbus Avenue, on lot No. 2.

6. The first white child in the township was one of Jonas Gibbs', in 1809; it died in 1811.

7. The first marriage was celebrated in 1818. The parties were Mr. Bancroft, and a Miss Watkins, a daughter of Eber Watkins. The groom soon departed to "parts unknown," and has not been heard of since. The lady survives, and is the wife of a resident of the "*Western Liberties*."

8. The first death was that of the child of Jonas Gibbs before mentioned, which occurred in 1811. The next were those of Michael Gibbs and Buel, murdered as heretofore described in 1812. A man by the name of Turtelot, engaged as a chain bearer in laying out the present town plat of Sandusky, died in 1818.

9. The first saw mill was built in 1817, on Pipe Creek, by William Watkins, a brother of Eber, before referred to. It occupied the same, or nearly the same spot where the frame of one now stands, East of the crossing of the road leading from Sandusky to "House's Settlement," in Perkins. The present frame was put up by Wm. Mordon, Esq., son-in-law of the late John Beatty, which was built about 1828. Mr. Mordon is now a resident of Iowa.

In 1818, Dr. S. B. Carpenter erected a saw mill on Pike or Mill's Creek, a few rods below the crossing of the Castalia Plank Road. It did but little work, and soon was abandoned. Many years afterwards the late Isaac A. Mills removed it above the crossing of the Road, where it did considerable business for a few years, but was abandoned some years since and the frame removed.

The first grist mill was built by the late John G. Camp, or rather the building was completed and the mill put in operation by him. The building was commenced by one Cahoon, under a special contract with the late Hon. Isaac Mills, or Mills and Hon. Zalmon Wildman; Cahoon departed into Canada before the building was finished. The mill was put in motion by steam in 1835. The building is now used as a work shop by the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Rail Road Company. The first settlers procured their grinding (if any they had to do) at Snow's Mill, at the "*Head of Cold Creek*," now Castalia, which was built in 1811, if memory serves aright.

10. TRADERS, &c.—John Garrison opened a traffic, principally with the Indians, in

his log cabin at the "Ogontz Place," in 1811. The war opened the next year, and he retired to Mansfield. In 1817, the Hon. Zalmon Wildman, through the agency of the late Judge Farwell, commenced mercantile business in the "Old White Store," before referred to. Other traders coming in soon after, he discontinued. The other early merchants were Jennings & Darling, and William Townsend in dry goods, and the latter forwarding and commission business, and David McMurry, druggist. David McMurry and William Kelley (now well known among us as "Father Kelley,") were in the business together for a time. The goods were obtained mostly in New York, principally by water carriage, with carriage by land around falls. At Schenectady they were put on board long boats, poled up the Mohawk to Rome, thence through a two mile canal into Wood Creek, thence into and through Oneida Lake and river into Oswego River, down that River to the falls, (now Fulton,) where they were transported by land, and shipped on lake craft, and transported to Lewiston on the Niagara River. Thence by land around Niagara Falls, and up Lake Erie to the points of destination. Over this route was transported the two first schooners, connected with the commerce of this port. The "Fire Fly," of about thirty to forty tons, was built at Schenectady. She navigated Lake Erie eight or ten years. "The Sylph" was built at Saybrook, Conn. This little schooner was plying between this place and Detroit regularly in 1824, and was owned and generally sailed by Capt. Haskins. On the 14th of May of that year, she was wrecked on North Bass Island. All on board perished. Capt. Haskins was not on board that trip. His two sons however were both lost.

#### 11. ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

—For several years the present township was a part of Perkins. It was set off in a separate township in 18—. The records

of the township prior to 1839, are lost or mislaid, and the names of the first officers are not remembered, except that F. D. Parish was the first clerk.

The first Post Office was established at Sandusky in 1820. Hector Kilbourne was the first Postmaster, who held the office till July 1, 1829. He was succeeded by F. D. Parish. He held the place less than a year, and was "reformed" out by General Jackson, without notice or ceremony. Erastus Cooke was his successor, who was at that time a resident of Cooke's Corners. The office has been held since in succession by David Caswell, Elijah Brink, William B. Smith, David Powers, and last, not least, by our present obliging and efficient officer, John M. Brown, Esq. Before the office was opened here, the inhabitants obtained their letters and papers at the Huron office; possibly for a time at Perkins, as the late John Beatty held the office there for a few years. He declined to make any report to the General Post Office Department, and was consequently removed, and the office with him.

The first mail route was from Cleveland, through Huron, Sandusky, and Bloomingville to Lower Sandusky (now Fremont.) But the route from Mansfield, Norwalk and Milan to this place was soon after established. Cyrus W. Marsh, keeper of the "Steamboat Hotel," was the first mail carrier on this last route. In 1822 he commenced running a line of stages between this place and Columbus, through Delaware, Mansfield, Norwalk and Milan. He kept it up for eight or ten years.

The first public road opened to this place was that probably known as the Bloomingville road, through what is now called the "Dutch settlement." That known as the old Milan road, past the Beatty stone house, was the next.

The first physician was Dr. George Anderson, who began practice in the spring of 1818. He was from the State of New

York, where he acquired his profession in the office of Dr. White, of Cherry Valley. He was the only physician of the place for many years. Few of the profession were more skillful or successful in treatment of the diseases most prevalent in the early settlement of the country. He died in 1834. His widow, Mrs. Eleanor Anderson, a son, George J. Anderson, and a daughter, now the wife of Dr. E. S. Lane, still survive, and are residents of this city.

The first lawyer in the place, was Hon. Eleutheros Cook, who came into the county in 1817. He resided at Bloomingville several years, and removed to this place in 1821. In the spring of the succeeding year he encountered a competitor (not very formidable) in the person of the writer of this narrative (F. D. Parish). The other principal business men of the place were as follows:—Merchants—Hon. Z. Wildman, (by Moses Farwell,) Jennings & Darling, William Townsend, McMurry & Kelley. Forwarding and Commission Merchants—William Townsend, Jennings & Darling, L. & M. Farwell. Druggist—David McMurry. Jeweller—John N. Sloane. Tavern keepers—C. W. Marsh, Wheeler & Galloway, and Col. A. Root. Bakers—Darius C. Henderson and — Thorpe, who were succeeded by the late Martin Eldis. Carpenters and Joiners—Samuel and Leicester Walker (now residents of Perkins,) and the late Abner Lyman. Master Masons—Wm. Kelley, who still survives, a resident of Danbury. Tanners & Couriers—S. H. Stearns, S. Pennewell. Shoe-maker—Galen Atkins. Cabinet Makers—Milton Jennings, Alexander Clomons. Hatter—J. C. Hurd. Saddler and Harness Maker—Col. A. Root. Butcher—Sylvanus Cone. The first Justice of the Peace was Stephen Crippen, who was elected probably in 1817. We have entirely failed in our attempts to trace out the first law suit.

There has been some litigation as to title to land in the township; arising from the

fact of a surplus of land over the quantity mentioned in the "*Fire Land Company's*" Records. An account in detail of the controversy would occupy too much time and space. The origin and nature of the litigation will be gathered from the printed argument of Messrs. Parish & Sadler in the case, herewith presented to the society.

**MURDERS**—There have been at least four murders committed within the present limits of the township.

1. Early in the Spring of 1812, Michael Gibbs and — Buel were killed by two Indians, whose names were Semo and Omick, at the cabin of the former, built the winter previous, west of Pipe Creek, as before related.\* Buel was a trapper, and came one evening to pass the night with Gibbs. On the same evening three Indians called at the cabin. Gibbs was engaged in preparing supper, and Buel, being tired and wet, had lain down upon the floor, his feet to the open fire, and covered himself over with a blanket.

Gibbs, stepping out doors to get some wood, Semo seized an ax, and buried its edge in the face of Buel. Buel sprang instantly to his feet, and made for a gun suspended upon the side of the cabin, but a second blow from the ax felled him to the floor, a corpse. At this moment, Gibbs, opening the door, received upon his head a full bow from the same weapon. With a stick of his wood he fell Semo to the floor, but Omick struck the right arm of Gibbs with the blade of his war club, which wholly disabled it. Gibbs turned and ran the distance of about forty rods from the cabin, pursued by the Indians. A ball from the rifle of the Indians brought him down. He was found the next day with his head pierced through with the blade of the war club, which was broken and remained in the head. The latter circumstance led to

\*This cabin still remains. It stands a few rods North-east of the stone quarry on the Milan road, and is within the late enclosure of the State Fair grounds.

the detection of the murderers. The blade was recognized as belonging to one of these Indians by a person who had made it for him but a short time previous. The Indians were arrested, but Semo escaped. A reward was offered for his recapture, and he was retaken by the Indians, and brought to a house a short distance from Fremont. While a messenger was sent to notify the whites to come and get Semo, the latter destroyed himself with a rifle, discharging the piece into his own head by aid of his foot. Omick was tried and executed at Cleveland.

2. In 1835, Lester Cone, of Monroeville, was shot dead by a man from Kentucky, by the name of Hutchison, at the then race course, on Huron Park, and adjoining grounds. It was the result of a quarrel about the races. Hutchison escaped from the crowd standing thick around the scene, into the dense bushes adjoining the spot, and was never taken. An indictment will be found on the Huron county records, or among the files of the Court.

3. In 1840 a man by the name of Ritter was killed by a one-legged tailor, by the name of Evans. Ritter kept a grocery in a small wood building standing on the ground now covered by the west end of "West's Block," on Water street. Evans came into the grocery in open day, in a state of intoxication, and Ritter, declining to let him have liquor, he raved for a while, and finally stabbed Ritter to the heart with a bowie knife, which he had concealed under his coat sleeve. He was executed Sept. 20th, 1840, on a gallows erected on the grounds surrounding Huron Park, then surrounded by groves, and entirely out of view of any residence in the city, except from the roofs of several houses. Harley Long, Esq., then sheriff, officiated on the occasion.

4. In 1848, Azor Philo was killed by a man by the name of Gilchrist. Gilchrist live with another colored man by the name of Johnson, who occupied a log house on the west

side of the Milan road, a few rods south of the stone quarry. Philo, his sons, and others, had several times stoned this house in in the night. On the night of his death, Philo and others were again stoning the house, when Gilchrist and Johnson went out, and pursued the assailants across the road into the old quarry, and overtaking Philo, Gilchrist inflicted a blow which proved fatal. Gilchrist was sent to the Penitentiary for life. He was a young man of desperate temper. He took his own life in prison.

12. EDUCATION.—The first school was opened in a log cabin on Lot No. 1, on Wayne street, a few rods south-west of Raymond's Hotel. This was in 1818.—Sally Stimpson was the teacher. It was sustained by those who supplied scholars. The wages paid are not remembered. In 1819 or 1820 a small frame school house was erected by Messrs. Jennings & Darling, (then merchants in the place) on the west end of lot No. 7, on Washington Row, now the residence of Hon. E. Cooke. In 1828 the proprietors of the town sold the lot, and the purchaser of the lot made terms with the owner of the school house, and converted it into a dwelling house. In the same year, Isaac Darling built a frame school house on ground now covered by the Episcopal Church. This was used for school and religious purposes, more or less, till 1836, when it was removed to lot No. 11, on Wayne street, and changed into a dwelling. It remains there still, with porch in front.

In 1828 a stone building was commenced by an association of numerous individuals, designed for an academy, for school and such other purposes as the owners might from time to time determine. The builders united in a joint stock company, with shares of twenty dollars each. Fifty-two persons subscribed for from one to ten shares each. The building was of stone, three stories in height. It remained in an unfinished state, however, until 1838-9, at

which time, by an arrangement with the stockholders, it was appropriated for a temporary court house, for the then newly-organized county of Erie. It is used still for that purpose. The original book of subscriptions, and proceedings of the several meetings of stockholders is still in the possession of the writer of this report, he having been the secretary of the company.

A library association was organized as early as 1826, and a small number of volumes collected. F. D. Parish was Librarian, till about 1840, when the books then remaining were transferred to the Sandusky Lyceum. The last society afterwards gave place to the present "Young Men's Library Association," which has the only public library in the city, save that connected with our public schools.

13. **RELIGIOUS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.** — The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1818, having been the "pioneer" in the city. It worshipped in temporary places till 1830, during which year it built a small frame chapel on the ground now covered by the still smaller stone building of the Wesleyan Methodist, south of the present Baptist Church. This present Church edifice of stone was built in 1849-50.

The first Congregational Church was formed in 1819. This Church also used temporary places for worship till 1836, during which year it erected a stone Church forty by sixty feet, with single tower. It occupied ground now covered by the westerly end of the present enlarged edifice, which was built in 1855-6.

The Episcopal Church was organized in 1835. Its house of worship was first erected in 1836. It was built of stone, and was 64 by — feet. It has been since much enlarged, and the two present towers were put up in 1856-7. It occupies the North-east corner of the east square.

The next Church formed consisted of the late John Beatty, Esq., and his associates,

who seceded from the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1835, leaving in the latter Church, it is believed, only two male members, the late D. H. Tuttle and Daniel Vanfleet, still surviving, and a few female members. The new body was called the "Methodist Society," but was more generally known as "Beatty's Church." The edifice now owned by the Baptist Society was built by this Society, (principally by Beatty) in 1836. The upper part of it, however, was not finished till 1856-7, when it was done by its present owners. After a few years, most of the seceders returned to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1853 the "Methodist Society" was changed into the Wesleyan Methodists, and occupied the basement of the "Beatty Church," till it was sold to the Baptists. In 1856 it built the small stone Chapel south of the Baptist house.

In 1852 the present First Presbyterian Church was organized by a colony, mostly from the first Congregational church. Their church edifice was built in 1854-5.

In 1854, the Baptist Church was organized, and in 1856, purchased and finished off this "Beatty Church," which it still owns and occupies.

In addition to the above there are five Protestant German Churches of different denominations.

It is proper to say here that the "Second Charge" of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1853, but within the last two years has been dissolved, and its members have mostly returned to the First Charge.

There are now two Catholic Churches in the city, the first organized in 1846—and its edifice was built in 1848, and enlarged in 1853. It now consists mostly of Irish, or such as choose to have the services conducted in the English language. The second one was organized in 1855. The edifice (of stone) was built in 1856, and service is conducted in the German language.

## TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The first movement in this reformation was at the instance of the writer of this report. The meeting was held on the first day of January, 1831. Isaac Darling, Chairman, Rev. Wm. Runnels, Secretary. After brief discussion, on motion of F. D. Parish, it was "resolved that it is expedient at this time to form ourselves into an association for the promotion of temperance," which was done, and eleven persons subscribed the Constitution the same evening, viz: I. Darling, Wm. Runnels, Sam'l Pennewell, R. J. Jennings, John Beatty, Isaac Booram, Moors Farwell, F. D. Parish, J. N. Sloane, John Davis, and James Forman. First Officers, F. D. Parish, President; Darling, Sloane and Farwell, Vice Presidents; Pennewell, Secretary. Other names were soon added. The enterprise has been attended with various success, and the struggle still continues.

In accordance with the general practice at that day, the entire prohibition extended only to "distilled spirits." But the writer "from the beginning" entertained the settled conviction that both the principle and the object to be attained demanded *total* abstinence from *all intoxicating* liquors.—His practice has ever since been in conformity with his then conviction, with a single exception, which occurred in the summer of the same year, at the *pressing* invitation of a friend, and he was then and still is heartily ashamed of that single instance of yielding to *polite* and urgent solicitation.

The subject was much talked about in private conversation, and in the society, and as early as in May, 1833, on the recommendation of a committee, consisting of Messrs. Farwell, Parish and John Beatty, the society amended the constitution by prohibiting the "excessive use of wine or any fermented liquors." The committee proposed this moderate amendment because the body of the society would not then eat

"meat," but was content to drink "milk." But the next year, in April, Col. Sloane submitted for discussion at the then next regular meeting the following question—"Is it expedient for temperance societies to adopt the principle of total abstinence from wines and other fermented liquors?" At the meeting in May next following, the question was discussed by Messrs. Chaplin and Parish in the affirmative, and Messrs. Sloane, Beecher and Farwell in the negative, and Mr. Parish offered the following preamble and resolutions, viz:

"WHEREAS, It is quite evident that the reformation of the drunkard is utterly hopeless, so long as he continues to use the smallest quantity of any intoxicating liquor, and whereas it is highly important to remove an objection, urged with some degree of plausibility at least, by a numerous class against uniting with temperance societies, therefore

*Resolved*, That those members of temperance societies who wholly abstain from the use of all intoxicating liquors as an ordinary, or occasional drink, exhibit to the world a consistent and efficacious example, which this society would warmly commend to the imitation of every friend to temperance."

The further consideration of the original question, and the preamble and resolution was deferred to the next regular meeting. It does not appear that they were afterwards resumed. But on the 23d of February, 1836, on motion of Mr. Parish, the society adopted the following:

"WHEREAS, it is now abundantly proven by the united testimony of all medical men, and the experience of thousands in all conditions, and engaged in all the varied pursuits of life, that *entire abstinence* from all *intoxicating* drinks is safe and healthful, both to body and mind; and as this is the only course by which the intemperate can be permanently reformed, and restored to respectability and usefulness, and the evils

and intolerable woes and misery arising from drunkenness, can be prevented; therefore

*Resolved*, That the more extensively this course is pursued by the friends of temperance, the more rapid will be the progress of the reformation, and the more speedily will their benevolent efforts be crowned with complete success." About one year afterwards, the society authorized the circulation for signatures of both the old pledge, and that of *entire* abstinence. But the entirety of the pledge was finally popularised by the Washingtonian movements which occurred in 1845. The temperance enterprise has undergone various forms of organization from time to time, such as "sons" and "daughters of temperance," "Order of Rechabites," &c., &c., but the final triumph of the good cause is yet in the future.

14. TOWNS AND VILLAGES.—(See Sandusky.)

15. VETERAN SURVIVORS.—Two Revolutionary soldiers have been residents of Sandusky.

1. Benajah Wolcott emigrated from the State of Connecticut, prior to the war of 1812 with Great Britain. He settled on the Peninsula, now Danbury, in Ottawa county. Being the first settler there, and a

man of influence, he early acquired the title of "*Governor*," and was generally called "*Gov. Wolcott*" to the day of his death, which occurred in 1832. He early became a resident of Sandusky, and so continued till 1823, when he was appointed first keeper of the light house at Marblehead, which place he held to the day of his decease. He was a man of great, and uniform flow of spirits, abounding in anecdotes and good humor, and with all, expert in the use of the violin, with which he oft times amused and entertained his friends. His daughter, the widow Pettibone, of Danbury, still survives. Also a grand daughter, now the wife of L. W. Lewis, of this city.

2. David Caswell emigrated to this place from Washington county, in the State of New York. He was taken prisoner in the Revolutionary war, and for a time confined in Montreal. He held the office of Post Master of this city for several years, having received his appointment under the administration of Gen. Harrison. He died in 1843. His son, Wm. H. Caswell, Esq., but very recently deceased, was an early settler, and two daughters, Mrs. Eleutheros Cooke, and Mrs. Esther Hurd are residents of this city.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—RIDGFIELD.

By DANIEL SHERMAN.

I rejoice that an effort is now being made to collect the local incidents of the early settlement of the Fire Lands. I have lived upon them now nearly forty-seven years, and although my personal recollections may furnish nothing new, I cheerfully narrate some of them. Many events which in those times were interesting have faded from my

memory. I was born on the 28th day of March, 1790, in Norwalk, Connecticut. My father, Taylor Sherman, took a very active part in the business of the Fire Land Company, and acted as their attorney and agent. In November, 1805, he was appointed by the Board of Directors an agent to procure a survey of the Fire Lands, and in Decem-

ber of that year made a contract with John McLane and James Clark, Jr., to make the survey.

From him, and the household talk of the town, the burning of Norwalk and the "new settlements," I early made up my mind to go West, and as soon as I was of age. My brother, Charles R. Sherman, most two years older than I, came to Ohio in 1810, to practice law. As the Fire Lands were too new and wild for that business, he went to Lancaster, and there settled. In May, 1812, I started West. My father owned 2,000 acres of land in Sherman township, now Huron county. We knew it was a wilderness—that no white man lived within 7 miles of it; but dangers and difficulties in the distance did not appear formidable; and there was then the same cry about the richness of the land and the rapid fortunes to be made, that we now hear about "Kansas" and other Western Territories. The land was there, and it had to be settled. Samuel Seymour and Buel Fitch, two young men of the same town, were to go with me. We started in fine spirits, traveling in a stout wagon with two horses. We came by way of the Genessee road, through Manlius to Buffalo, then a small village—and from thence along, or near the Lake Shore to Almon Ruggles, near Vermillion. He was about starting for Huron. We came along with him. We there found quite a collection, and a great excitement. Buel and Gibbs had been murdered by the Indians, and their bodies just discovered. It was at once determined to pursue the murderers, and warn the settlers against surprise. A man swam his horse across the Bay to the Peninsula, to give warning to Bull, the Collector of Revenue, and that Chas. Parker and Russell were about leaving Huron for Malden with a load of pork; but he had gone to Cleveland. From that time the settlements were in constant alarm. Seymour, Fitch and I then went to where Norwalk now is. The coun-

try was all wilderness; most of the few settlers had taken alarm at the Indian outrages, and had gone south, or east. We got Benjamin Newcomb to go with us on foot to hunt up the land in Sherman township.—We spent three or four days in marking out the land and hunting, camping out at night. We then went to Newcomb's, got our team, and returned and settled upon the land. We were the first settlers in Sherman township, and the nearest settlement was then at Blanchard's, ten miles off, now S. Reed's farm, near Enterprize. Up to this time the spirit of adventure and novelty of life in the West had kept us in good cheer: but now my troubles commenced. Provisions were very scarce, and we had to depend upon game. I got the *ague* very bad; this is generally dispiriting enough in itself, but then came the news of Hull's surrender, which scattered most of the remaining settlers. I started on foot for Lancaster, Ohio, where my brother lived. There was not a settlement, a clearing, or a cabin for forty miles on the way, or until I came near Mansfield. I was very sick at Mt. Vernon, on the way, with the *ague*, and was compelled to remain there two weeks. Contrast my wearisome journey to Lancaster on foot then, with the same journey now. But after all, a hearty welcome, and kind words at every cabin is a full offset to luxurious cars, and easy and rapid travel. I remained in Lancaster until December, when I returned to my land, and lived in a cabin, with exceptions hereinafter stated, put up by Newcomb, in the summer of 1812. In the meantime, my old companion, and fellow townsman, Seymour, had been killed by the Indians. He was in the service of the United States under Gen. Perkins, and was one of a company of scouts, under Chas. Parker. In November, 1812, Seymour and a boy named Pixley, undertook to gather some corn, on what is now Samuel Reed's farm, in Oxford township. While so engaged, an old man by the name of

Lathrop, with them, said they had plenty of corn, and if they had a little honey they would live too well for poor folks. The boy, Pixley, said he knew where there was a bee tree. Seymour and the boy went to cut it down. After this was done, and while they were gathering the honey, some Indians approached, shot Seymour dead, and took Pixley prisoner. This was on Sunday. The bee tree was about forty rods from where the school house, or John Clary's house, now stands. Pixley was taken to Detroit, and sold by the Indians to a man named Hunt. After the war he came back, and settled in Sandusky county, and there died. When Seymour did not return, Lathrop gave the alarm, and a search was made by the neighbors, but the body was not found until Wednesday. Thus died poor Seymour. I did not hear of his death until some time after. Huron county was then attached to Cuyahoga. The member of the Legislature from this district lived at Cleveland; and, in passing through Lancaster, on his way to Chillicothe (the then State capital) told me of the murder of Seymour, as part of the town news of the county. Upon my return to Huron county, in December, I got part of Seymour's clothing, and sent it to his father in Connecticut. I spent most of the winter of 1812 and '13 with Charles Parker, near Milan. There was a block house on his farm, and it was the general head quarters of the settlers, in that neighborhood. Several officers of the army, stationed at Fort Meigs, sent their horses to Parker's to be wintered. The roads were chiefly army roads, Parker's being on the principal road from Camp Avery to the west. Some times thirty or forty persons stayed all night, and United States troops and forage wagons were constantly on the roads. I remember that winter for its fine sleighing. The officers' horses were put in to use, without leave or license, and many a merry ride through the openings, and over

the plains, west of Milan, relieved the long winter nights. During the winter we had an occasional Indian alarm, but no murder that I remember until the massacre at Cold Creek, in June, 1813. Here the Indians made a sudden foray, killing five persons and taking eight prisoners, mostly the family of Mr. Snow. As soon as the alarm was given, about a dozen settlers, myself among them, went to the cabin of Snow, and found the beds all torn up, and every article of value taken. We then went to where Sandusky now stands, but no one lived there. We then went to Gibbs, at the mouth of Pipe creek, and gave the family notice of Indians being on the trail, then went to the mouth of Huron river and warned three or four families there, among them the Daniels, Demings and Smiths. During the summer of 1813, I remained at Parker's. Several settlers planted and worked corn together, and I worked with them or others, as the chances offered. At the time of Croghan's battle at Lower Sandusky the whole country was under alarm. A Mr. Stoddard and another man attempted to reach the Fort, but were shot at, and with difficulty escaped to Perkins. In this way it was known that the Indians and British were advancing in force into the country, and several recruits were promptly collected to march to the relief of Croghan. We heard the guns at the battle distinctly, and soon after, of the retreat of the Indians. During these times almost every able-bodied man did military duty. We had our sentinel, and picket guard, but in case of an attack, we would have made a sorry defense, as the block house was commanded by a hill so near that the Indians could have fired from it over the pickets into the block house. On the day of Perry's Victory on Lake Erie, on the immortal 10th of September, 1813, I was working for Smith, three miles west of Huron. We could distinctly hear the sound of the cannon. When the news came of the total defeat of the

British fleet, there was great rejoicing among the settlers. And the battle of the Thames, and death of Tecumseh soon relieved us of all further fear of Indian hostilities. During these block house times of 1813, we had a good deal of sport and adventure. When the clearings of the settlers were near enough to be within the protection of a block house, work went on as usual. Prices were high, and money comparatively plenty. The hard times came on when the war was over; when produce was a drug, and no money to be had. In 1814 we had a parade of the Militia of Huron county at Pipe creek. Most of the settlers were in attendance. Captain McCord was the chief officer. Rye whiskey, made by Mr. Smith, was an indispensable article in those days, and I remember was very freely used at the training. Pork, homony, venison and whiskey were plenty enough, but the modern necessaries of life, coffee, tea and sugar were luxuries that few could afford. In 1813 I was married at Parker's to Abby Guthrie, and in March, 1814, I returned to my farm in Sherman Township, and commenced clearing up. (We made sugar that Spring.) We used to go many miles to help a neighbor raise his cabin, and that year I helped to put up for Seth Brown, the first house built where Monroeville now stands. It was near Dr. Cook's present residence. The first cabin built in Ridgefield was by Reuben Pixley, father of the boy taken prisoner. We were then anxious for neighbors. I gave Charles Blanchard fifty

acres of land to move into Sherman with me, and he built a cabin nearly opposite mine, and lived in it. In the Fall and Winter of 1814, one or two other settlers came into Sherman, and were heartily welcomed.

The times were hard. The taxes, though small, it was almost impossible to get money to pay. These were the years when the life of the Pioneer was hard and discouraging. But few of those who enjoy the present blessings of the Fire Lands, can realize the hard, patient labor, and the few comforts of the settlers for the eight years that followed the war. My father died in 1815, and in the fall of 1816, I went on horseback to Connecticut, and brought out my brother and sister to Lancaster, and left them there. In the following spring my brother brought me from Lancaster some apple trees, which were the first in Sherman, and perhaps for many miles around. In 1821 my wife died, and in 1824 I married Laura Hubbell, and soon after moved from Sherman to Ridgefield, one and a half miles from Monroeville, where I have ever since resided. By this time the Ridge had become well settled. Every farm was taken, but the road to Sherman was still in the woods, and very bad. I leave to others to tell the story of the last thirty years. They have been years of general happiness and prosperity to all the citizens, and the settlers of the Fire Lands, who have remembered their duties to their Maker and their fellow men.

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. POLLY BULL, NOW OF NEW MILFORD, CONNECTICUT.

About the 11th of September, 1811, my husband, Mr. Epaphas W. Bull and myself, with our family of three small children, and our colored servant woman, "Patience," started from Danbury, Conn., for Sandusky, or as it was then called, Danbury, Ohio.—We were accompanied by Mr. Hoyt Patch of Danbury, Conn., and his family, consisting of his wife, two small children, and a female friend of the family. Mr. Bull had, a few days previously dispatched in advance a hired man and boy, with an ox wagon.—This boy, it may be interesting to add, was Charles Hendricks, now a wealthy and well known citizen of Rochester, New York.

My husband had bought a tract of land at Sandusky, and had spent some part of the previous Summer there, in preparing for the removal of his family.

We used, in our journey, the common covered emigrant wagons. Mr. Bull, however, took a led saddle horse to vary the method of riding, as we might wish, from time to time. Our course took us through Albany, Schenectady, Utica, and the other towns upon what was then called the northern route. The appearance of the country through which we passed, then as now, was agreeable, but these places which I have mentioned, at present large cities and large villages, were, at that time, for the most part, as is well known, small, quiet, and newly settled. Upon subsequent visits, indeed, recently made, I have been unable to recognize any feature of my former acquaintance with them.

At Buffalo we spent several days, awaiting the arrival of our ox wagon, which we had overtaken and passed on the way. At last embarking on a sloop, we set sail for Sandusky. The weather was favorable, and the run rapid, until we hove in sight of our place of destination, when a storm arose,

and we were driven back almost to Buffalo. We went ashore at Point Ebineau, if I have the name right, and spent Sunday there, and then put back to Buffalo. Thence we again sailed for Sandusky, but, after cruising about several days, and making little headway we went ashore at Erie, thence by land to Cleveland, and thence took water once more for Sandusky. This last voyage was crowned with success, for, after a sail of a day and a half, we landed at Huron, ten miles from Sandusky, and so made the best of our way thither by land, reaching our journey's end upon the thirteenth of October. The first night there was a violent rain, and our place of residence being on the peninsula, across the bay, we were obliged to sleep under a tent, made from the sails of our bark. The succeeding day, we crossed the bay and reached our new home in good health.

Mr. Patch and family, and Maj. Parsons and family, of Buffalo, N. Y.,—who at that place joined us as fellow emigrants, but who had sailed in a different vessel from that place—had made a more prosperous run, and had arrived some fortnight previously. They had almost given us up for lost, and were overjoyed to see us safe and sound at last. We found our residence pleasant in its natural advantages, with fine orchards of apple, peach, and cherry trees. Our house was built of logs, and was such as is conveniently erected and used by early settlers. We spent the ensuing Fall and Winter in the usual avocations of pioneer life. Our settlement consisted of seven families living within the distance of a mile of each other. One Benham, from New Haven, true to his Yankee instincts, kept a small store. The Indians occasionally paid us a visit—sometimes encamped near us. They behaved in a very friendly manner.

Game and fish were very abundant, of course. The winter was unusually severe—so much so that the Bay froze over, and once we saw seven wolves together, making the best of their way across it on the ice, in search of better foraging.

In the Spring, our little community was thrown into much excitement by the murder of two whites, by a couple of Indians. This occurred about six miles from us, at Sandusky City, across the Bay. The Indians were both pursued and captured—one by the whites, and the other by friendly Indians. The first was tried and hung—the second shot himself, while in custody, discharging his gun, it was said, with his great toe, while his hands were bound. They confessed their object, in committing the murder, to be plunder. The whites were unmarried men, and when killed, were asleep in their house.

Soon after the declaration of war with Great Britain, our company erected a block house, for a place of refuge in case of attack. During the Summer, rumors of war and dread of its actual approach rendered us somewhat disquieted. Some, taking counsel of their fears, left the peninsula. It was not, however, until some time in August, when our whole family was suffering with chills and fever, that actual danger seemed to threaten us. One morning, men upon the Lake shore, informed us that the boats of the enemy were coming down the Lake, and seemed prepared to land. We supposed the party to consist of hostile Indians. I caught up a woollen sheet, upon reception of the news, tore it in two, and hastily throwing these garments around my two youngest children—one about four and the other two years old—consigned them to the care of two of our hired men, while the rest of us made rapid preparations to follow them in flight. A few of our most important articles in housekeeping, we concealed in brush heaps, and then made all haste to

cross the bay, for safety. All the families then upon the peninsula embarked in the same boat, and so we crossed over. It soon began to rain, and we took refuge, for a short time, in a log house, that had been deserted, hoping that the rain would abate, but finding that it did not, we started in the midst of it for Huron, *on foot*. After proceeding some distance we reached a creek, which a short time before, as we learned afterwards, our two hired men, carrying my two youngest children, as I have before stated, had crossed in safety, so swollen with rain that we could not follow them. We spent the night in the woods. In the morning, we received intelligence of Huil's surrender, and of the disbandment of his forces, and that those who we supposed to be the enemy, were our own troops, on their way home. We knew, therefore, that we must make preparations for final flight, and returned to the peninsula with all haste to do so. The next day, toward sun down, our men returned with our children, to our great joy, having been absent two days and nights. After making very hasty preparation, burying the most valuable of our housekeeping articles, we crossed the Bay just at night. The next morning, with one of our hired men driving us, in an ox wagon, we set out for Vermillion. The weather was warm, and the flies troublesome, and the oxen, in spite of every effort to the contrary, maddened by the heat and the stings of the insects, would plunge into the waters of the lake, every few minutes, to our very great alarm, fearing, as we did, that they might rush into some deep hole and drown us all. After a fatiguing and perilous ride, we reached Vermillion in safety. We put up at the house of Mr. Almon Ruggles, where we were very kindly and hospitably entertained, for several weeks. A few days after our arrival our hired man went back to reconnoitre, and was shot by the Indians, and our house they burnt to the ground. It was a new

one, of the better class for an infant colony, which Mr. Bull had that Summer built.

Mr. Bull, meanwhile, had taken horse for Cleveland to seek armed protection for his settlement and company. For sometime—two or three weeks perhaps, though it seemed to me much longer—at Vermillion, we heard nothing whatever from him, to our very great distress. Our anxiety was, finally, measurably relieved, by a letter from him, stating that he had been very sick, but was convalescent, and desiring me to join him at Cleveland with our family without delay. We did so, but though able to meet us at our landing, he soon relapsed fatally, and expired October 6th, 1812. His fatigue and corroding anxiety, regarding his family and friends, seemed to overpower him.— Our whole family—children, servants and

myself—fell ill at Cleveland and continued sick for several months. We were very kindly treated by our friends there—both our hired men however, were carried off by the disease. The names of these men were Mixand and Woolsey, but their Christian names I do not now recall. A man, whom my father had sent from Connecticut, with a team, to bring us home, sickened and died, when he had reached within a few miles of Cleveland. Owing, nevertheless, to the very great kindness of Gen. Alfred Kelly and Major Carter, we made suitable arrangements, and in January, 1814, went to my father's house, in New Milford, Connecticut, traveling the whole distance, except some ten miles, in a sleigh.

Dated New Milford, June 25th, 1858.

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. REBECCA BOSTWICK, NOW OF DANBURY, CONNECTICUT.

DANBURY, DEC. 12TH, 1857.

HON. E. WHITTLESEY:

*Dear Sir*—Your favor of the 4th inst. came duly to hand, requesting a statement from me of my going to the Peninsula with my husband and children, which I will relate as near as I can recollect. We left Danbury in September, 1811, in company with Epaphas W. Bull and family—ours consisting of my husband, myself and two children, aged about four and two years; Mr. Bull's, of himself, wife and three children, aged about five and three years. We started with two two horse wagons, loaded with our goods, consisting of beds, clothing, crockery, &c., and cooking utensils. Our route was by way of Albany, Utica, and Canandaigua to Buffalo; we traveled about thirty-five miles a day, and reached Buffalo in about two weeks after

leaving home. We lived in emigrant style, doing our own cooking, having provided ourselves with a good share of provisions to start with, together with necessary articles procured by the way—fared very well. We had fine weather and good health, and nothing in particular worthy of note occurred on our passage to Buffalo. We were detained there about ten days waiting for a vessel and favorable winds to sail for the Peninsula; at last our family sailed from Black Rock in a schooner—Capt. Chapin. Mr. Bull's family, with several other families, bound to the same destination, sailed in another schooner at the time—Captain Tucker. We had a long and boisterous passage of more than two weeks, including stops. We suffered much from sea sickness and fear during the storms we encountered on the passage, but arrived safely at

the Peninsula the latter part of October,—the other vessel with Mr. Bull's and other families did not arrive for nearly two weeks after; having been driven back by adverse winds, much anxiety was felt for them, fearing they had been lost on the lake during the storms; at last they arrived after much suffering, all safe—we found a number of families, and in all, after we arrived, seven, names as follows: Chas. Peck, and a Mr. Wolcott, of Danbury, a Mr. Lee, Maj. Parsons, Mr. Sanders, Mr. Bull, and ourselves. We also found several old log houses, an orchard of apple trees, with some good fruit, some of the land had been cultivated before by former settlers, but was grown up to brush and small wood. I don't think any winter wheat was sown the fall we arrived there, the time was taken up in building log houses and preparing for winter.

A part of the time, perhaps one-third, we had no flour, there being no mills in the region; we were obliged to substitute grated corn meal, which was made by drawing the ears of corn across a long tin grater made for the purpose, our food from which we cooked in various ways, and relished it very well. There were plenty of hogs on the Peninsula which were principally fattened on nuts in the woods, of course producing rather poor pork. The first party or gathering we had was to a Christmas dinner, at the house of Mr. Peck, a part of which our family occupied with them. Nearly all the people in the settlement were invited and enjoyed it much; our entertainment consisted of a large swan, ducks and chickens, roasted, including twenty mince pies, baked in a spider, together with the best our market afforded for vegetables, &c.—After dinner a dance was proposed, Mr. Woolcot playing the violin, and although the puncheon floor was not as level or as smooth as it might have been, we enjoyed it well.

Nothing special occurred during the Winter, which was pretty severe, teams crossing the Bay on the ice without difficulty. We

did not suffer for the want of food or drink, such as it was, always being provided with pork, flour, or corn meal, made as we have described. In the spring gardens were planted, and a number of fields of corn, which looked well and promised good crops. The Indians visited us occasionally during the Winter and Spring, and a block house was built early in anticipation of having some trouble with the Indians. The men took the precaution to go armed in the corn fields, and much fear and anxiety was felt in the early part of the summer for our safety. No injury had been done to the settlers until about the first of June, when two men were killed on the opposite side of of the Bay, named Gibbs and Buel. From this time we lived in fear till the time we left the Peninsula, expecting to be annoyed by the Indians. My brother, Comfort Mygatt, of Canfield, wrote us that our friends did not consider us safe where we were, and invited us to come to Canfield, and said he would send to Cleveland for us. We left the Peninsula some days before Hull's surrender, in July, 1812, in an open boat, for Cleveland, keeping near the shore, rowing and setting the boat with poles and ropes. We were several days reaching there. We heard of Hull's surrender the same day we arrived at Cleveland. We found Comfort Mygatt, Jr., there waiting for us. We left after a day or two for Canfield on horse back. Were about three days making the journey, and were rejoiced to meet our friends there. The rest of the settlers we left on the peninsula. All left immediately after hearing the news of the surrender,—Mr. Bull and family went to Cleveland and others to different places. Mr. B. was taken sick a few weeks after and died there of a fever. Our family after arriving at Canfield suffered much from ague and fever contracted while on the peninsula. John H. Patch was born 18th May, 1785.

The foregoing is all I recollect in relation to what you have requested. Some of our

friends here had letters from Mr. Patch, dated about that time, but they have not been preserved, which we regret. Remember me to all my old friends and acquaintances in Canfield. Our friends are all in usual health here.

Affectionately yours,

REBECCA BOSTWICK.

---

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. FANNIE SMITH, NOW OF GREENFIELD, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

Mrs. Fannie Smith was born in Hartland, Connecticut, Dec. 7, 1785. She was the daughter of Samuel and Lydia Spencer, who moved from Hartland, Connecticut, to Hartford, Trumbull county, Ohio. Her father was born in East Harddam, her mother in Old Branford, Conn. Her mother was the daughter of Edward Brockway, who moved from Hartland, Connecticut, to Trumbull Co., Ohio, in 1800. December 19, 1805, she was married to Erastus Smith, son of Martin and Sarah Smith, formerly from New Hartford, Connecticut, who came to Ohio in the summer of the year 1799.

They were married by the Rev. Mr. Robins, who with Mr. Badger were Missionaries from Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. Smith, with three children, Samuel C. Spencer, a brother of Mrs. Smith's, Cyrus W. Marsh, Buel Ensign, started from Vernon, Trumbull Co., the latter part of Oct. 1811, and arrived in Greenfield the first of November. They had two wagons, four pair oxen, three cows and twenty-three hogs. They came the direct road to Cuyahoga, Portage. After crossing the Cuyahoga the country was all a wilderness, not a house to be seen until they arrived at Hanson Reed's, the only house in Greenfield. While traveling through this wilderness, then called the seventy mile woods, they made tents to sleep under. The first night they made a tent, open on one side, and in front of it they rolled a huge pile of logs which they

set on fire, then retired, thinking they were quite comfortably situated, but when they awoke in the morning they were all covered with snow. They traveled on the Smith road to Norwalk, then on the old State road to Fairfield, and from there to Greenfield by marked trees. The first night they stayed in a little hut about three-fourths of a mile north of the centre of Greenfield, on the farm afterwards owned by Bildad Adams.

Mrs. Smith, with her three children, Martin, Lydia and Truman, went to Mrs. Reed's to stay until the men could build a house, which they did in about a week. Mr. Reed lived on the farm now owned by Dennis Ashley.

The house, when they moved into it, was without a door or window, with a little piece of floor about ten feet square made of puncheon. Afterward doors were made of the same material.

They enjoyed themselves very well until the first of January, when Truman, the youngest child, was taken sick with the typhoid fever. He had been sick about two weeks, when to their great joy Dr. Erastus Goodwin, from Avery, the old county seat, a cousin of Mr. Smith, came to visit them, accompanied by Mr. Mecker.

The child partially recovered, but never afterwards was well, and died at the age of 18. The winter was severe, storms of rain and snow succeeded each other. Mr. Smith

brought hay from the prairie in New Haven for his cattle, which had been cut the summer before by Mr. Marsh; sometimes he felled trees for the cattle to browse on.

He bought wheat, rye and corn in Avery, and procured grinding at Old Woman's Creek. They got in a good crop of corn, seven or eight acres, had a good garden and would have enjoyed themselves very well if they had all been blessed with health.— As soon as war was declared their fathers, Martin Smith and Gen. Spencer came here on the 4th of July, from Trumbull county, with the intention of taking them back with them; but they heard such favorable reports on the road, from the army, that they thought best for them to remain, so they returned, taking with them the eldest son.

That season they harvested a field of wheat (on the farm afterwards owned by Samuel C. Spencer) that had been sown by Mr. Marsh.

One day when they were away harvesting, Mrs. Smith was absent from the house a few moments, when she returned she saw a large black snake crawling across the headboard of the bed, where her youngest child lay asleep. It crawled down and went under the floor, she raised a plank and with the tongs threw it out on the hearth, where it was seized and killed by the dog.

They heard the news of Hull's surrender one morning about nine o'clock, by a messenger sent from Huron. Before night they had their clothing, beds and bedding packed, and started for Caleb Palmer's, in New Haven, where they arrived that night with Mr. Reed and family, consisting of a wife and one child, Mr. Woodcock and family, Rev. Alvin Coe and wife, Luther Coe, James McIntyre, Jacob Rush. They had to cut a road through to the Black Fork, as there had never been a team through before.

They arrived at the Black Fork the sec-

ond night, with four wagons and all of their cattle.

Here they saw twelve soldiers belonging to Hull's army, who were on parade.

Mrs. Smith traveled on horseback, on a man's saddle, carrying one child in her lap and another tied on behind her. The next day they went as far as Mansfield, where they intended to stop, but there came a man from the north saying that all the inhabitants were murdered, and advised them to go on, which they did, the distance of five miles, and then stopped over night. The intelligence however, proved false. A part of Gen. Hull's army had landed at Huron on their way to their homes, who were mistaken for British soldiers. They pursued their way to Frederick, where they stopped to recruit and dry their goods which had got wet in consequence of their fording streams, which had become very much swollen by the heavy rains. After about a week, Mr. and Mrs. Smith, with their children and Mrs. Coe, took two horses and started again on their journey. They returned to Mansfield and went from there to Worcester, leaving the rest of the company at Frederick.

When about three miles beyond Worcester, they stopped at a farm house where all the inhabitants had gathered together through fear of the Indians. Here they wished to spend the night, which was at first objected to on account of the scarcity of provisions, but after much entreaty they obtained permission to stay. They could not obtain beds, so they were obliged to lie on the floor, using their saddles for pillows.— In the evening one of the men concluded to go home and spend the night. In a short time he returned in much fear, saying, "the British and Indians are in Worcester, I heard the alarm gun, and then platoon after platoon. Arise and flee to the woods for your lives or you will all be killed." The women cried "Lord have mercy on us." They then caught up their

children and some blankets and ran for the woods, with the exception of Mr. Smith and his company who refused to go. They were very much fatigued and needed rest, so they took the vacated beds and were soon asleep. They were not permitted to rest long before one of the men returned and insisted on their getting up and going to the woods. The night was dark and cloudy. They went over logs and through brush. In a short time they returned to the house and again retired. As nothing more was heard of the Indians, the party came in from the woods and requested them to give up the beds to them, which they refused to do until morning. The cause of the alarm was a horse pawing in the feed trough, which noise was mistaken for the guns of the Indians.

They pursued their journey in peace through Jeromeville, Kendall, Canton, and Warren to Vernon.

In the summer previous to their leaving Greenfield, they missed their hogs. When they returned to their old home in Vernon, they found them there.

In the fall Mr. Smith returned to Frederick to get his cattle and goods which he left there when he passed through, but hearing of a family being killed on the road, he thought best to return without them. Before winter, Cyrus W. Marsh and Samuel C. Spencer came and got the cattle and went back on the Northern route. They lay under a bridge about two miles North of Mr. Newcomb's house, in Norwalk township, the night it was burned. They remained in Vernon until February, 1815, when they returned to their land in Greenfield. Their farm consisted of four hundred acres, lying on the Huron River, one mile North of the center of Greenfield.

In coming back to Greenfield they came on the ice from Rocky River to Vermillion. There was but one house in Huron, and none between there and Mr. Newcomb's in Norwalk, where they stayed over night.

When they got to Greenfield they found a number of families already there, viz: Mr. Reed, Mr. Marsh, Mr. Adams, Mr. McKelvey, Mr. Gilbert, Mr. Wilson. The next summer they had the honor of entertaining Gen. Cass and family over night, who was on his way to fill the office of Governor of Michigan, to which he had recently been appointed.

The first white child born in Greenfield was Franklin Reed.

The first couple married were William Smith and Lovina Pierce, at the residence of her father, Alden Pierce, in the year 1817, by Erastus Smith, Esq. They died in Illinois.

The first white person who died, was Hiram, infant son of Samuel C. Spencer, from Vernon, April, 1816. The disease was consumption.

The first grist mill was erected in 1814, near Mr. Archibald Easter's, by Powers & Reed. The first settlers procured grinding sometimes at Owl creek and sometimes near the Lake;—procured lumber in New Haven.

The first saw mill was erected in 1819, on Huron river, a few rods above where it crosses the road on Erastus Smith's farm

The first settlers used silver money, dollars, half dollars, and quarter dollars, cut up for small change.

Fulled cloth was sold for \$2 a yard, and factory cloth for fifty cents, by Alden Pierce.

James K. Logan opened the first store at the centre of Greenfield in 1832.

The first election was held at the house of Erastus Smith, who was the first magistrate. At his house was held the first lawsuit.

The first Post Office was established in 1817, one and a-half miles south of the centre. The Postmaster Mr. Cook.

The first public house was kept by Cyrus W. Marsh, in 1816, on the hill north of the Huron River.

The first fruit orchard was planted by Erastus Smith.

The first school was opened in 1816, one mile north of the centre, near the corner of Erastus Smith's orchard. It was supported by subscription, and taught by Anna Mather, who afterwards married Mr. Hinman, of Milan.

The first physician was Dr. Niles, who commenced practice in 1831.

The first religious meeting was held at Erastus Smith's, in 1815. Sermon preached by the Rev. Green Parker, uncle to Rev. J. C. Parker.

Erastus Smith died July 16, 1820.

MRS. ERASTUS SMITH.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—BRONSON.

BY MARTIN KELLOGG, ESQ.

On the 17th day of June, 1815, myself, wife and three daughters, (Mandane, Lucy, and Rebecca) and Aaron Fay, my wife's father, and his wife and his sons, Lucius and Apollos Fay and daughter, Clarissa Fay, and Mehetabel Bigelow, wife of John Fay, and Eliphaz Bigelow, brother of John Fay's wife, left Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont, for the State of Ohio.

On the 30th of July we arrived at E. Merry's, one-half mile south of the old county seat of Huron county, (now Erie county.)

We traveled with three two-horse wagons; and as the roads west of Buffalo were said to be very bad, we put most of our loading on to an open top boat. Apollos Fay, Clarissa Fay, Mehetabel and Eliphaz Bigelow, went on to this boat with our goods, and came up to the mouth of Huron river by water.

They were as long coming up by water as we were coming by land with our teams. We did not at this time discover any steam boats on the Lake, and there was not a decked vessel at Buffalo. Lake Erie was then quite young to what it is now;—but young as it was, it was said to be quite rough sometimes; and it was supposed to be somewhat perilous to navigate it in an open top boat.

While at Euclid at Esq. Doane's, there was quite a heavy shower, and on coming to Rocky river it was so high we could not cross it. On the 28th of July, left the settlement in Ridgeville, expecting to reach Florence that night. It was said to be twenty-two miles through the woods,—part of the way the logs had been cut out and rolled out; about half the way we had to drive around them.

On coming to the east branch of Black river, somewhere above where Elyria now stands, we found the stream full from bank to bank and very muddy. Camped on the bank of the river, and cut wild grass with our sickles to feed our horses. Next morning (29th) ventured to cross the river, and shortly after crossed the western branch.

We drove all day, and before reaching Vermillion river night overtook us in the dense woods, and we could follow the trail no longer. Here we were compelled to stay during the night, with a very scant allowance of provisions for man or beast.—This deficiency was in part supplied by an abundance of music, such as is made by musketoes and wolves, musketoes making the treble, (trouble) and wolves the bass, (base). To add further to our discomfort, we found we were very thirsty and had no water. We remembered of

crossing a swale some distance back—how far we knew not, perhaps half a mile or a mile. Lucius Fay and the writer having furnished ourselves with a coffee-pot, a pint tin cup and a lantern, ventured to seek for water. We had the luck to find some under an old log in the swale or small swamp. We carefully dipped out enough to drink and to fill our coffee-pot. It was very good we supposed, as it was nearly as red as wine. With our delicious nectar we started to return to camp—had not gone far before we lost our way, not being able for some time to find the trail, but after diligent search we found the trail and our way back to camp. Our horses, after having traveled all day, were now tied up to trees with a very few oats, without grass, hay or water, not thinking it prudent to deal six horses any water from our coffee-pot.

The next morning we crossed the Vermillion and came to Florence, to the residence of Esq. Barnum; after getting some refreshments we started for the county seat. Soon after starting we were luckily met by Dr. Lyman Fay, who had come to escort us to Esquire Merry's, with whom he then boarded. The Doctor and John Fay had come west the Winter before, (1814–15). At that time there were so many roads crossing the oak openings in Eldridge and Avery, (now Berlin and Milan,) that we could not have found our way without a guide. In a few days we were all domiciled in the old block house, as filthy a place as any Christian could desire.

Some time in August, father Fay bought one hundred acres of land in Norwalk township, the place on which Lucius Fay afterwards resided. A few weeks after this he died in the old block house. In August the writer of this moved into a log house in Ridgefield, then being built by Maj. David Underhill, near where Isaac Underhill's saw mill now stands. The next March moved on to the farm now owned by Miner Cole, and on the 17th of June (one year after

leaving Vermont) moved on to the farm on which he now resides.

In 1815, Maj. Underhill, Levi Cole, Jeremy Cole, son of Levi, Dr. Joseph Pearce and Horace Morse came in; Mr. Cole built a log house near where Sidney Brown now lives; in the fall Mr. Underhill and Mr. Cole returned to New York, and came in next spring with their families.

While in the State of New York this winter (1815–16) D. Underhill, T. Baker and a Mr. Petrie bought the third section of Bronson township. In April, Almon Ruggles was employed to run it into lots. Jabez Deming was axman, Jasper Underhill and the writer of this carried the chain; during the survey we each made choice of a lot. In the fall of 1816 the writer of this sowed a small piece of wheat—thinks it was the first sowed in the township. In the spring of 1816, set out five peach trees in the woods before a tree was cut on the lot for any purpose. These trees were bought of Esquire Abbott for fifty cents; in clearing they were not destroyed, but stood many years to bear peaches.

First Marriage in Bronson, Lott Herrick and Lola Sutliff, by R. S. Southgate, Esq.; at a subsequent hour the same day John Laylin and Olive Clark, by R. S. Southgate. This was Oct. 16th, 1818. First death, Benjamin Newcomb, July 4th, 1816. First birth, Timothy Newcomb, July 6th, 1816.

Signed MARTIN KELLOGG.

Written this day, August 22d, 1858.—The writer being seventy-one years, eleven months and one day old.

In the fall of 1815, one log house was built in Monroe; at this time no beginning had been made in Norwalk or Milan. The same fall a log house was built on the lot bought by Aaron Fay, in Norwalk township. In the winter of 1815–16, Daniel Mack and family came on and begun in Peru, and the next summer built a saw mill and subsequently a grist mill. From this

man originated the name of Maxville, or more properly Macksville.

In 1816, Nathan Sutliff came in and took up a lot, and next spring came on with his wife and built upon the lot on which he now resides. In the fall of 1816, R. S. Southgate and family came in from Barnard, Vermont, and Caleb Keith from New-hampshire. Simon Ammerman came in the fall of 1816. In 1817, Lott Herrick and Reuben Pixley began on the lots now owned by O. P. Woodward and C. Jones. In 1817, Jabez Deming commenced on his lot, built a log house, and the next year brought on his wife.

Maj. Guthrie came in 1817, and Thomas Hagaman in 1818.

In the spring of 1817, Norwalk and Bronson were incorporated as a township for business, and held their first election at Hanson Road's, near where Mr. Loyd now lives. After they had met they could find none properly authorized to qualify the Judges and Clerks, and had to send on to the prairies for Esquire Littlefield to come and qualify them. Abijah Comstock had been Justice of the Peace, but his time had expired. David Gibbs, a lawyer, was at this election, and was called Esquire, but had no authority from the laws of this State to administer an oath. We were not at that time as far advanced in "Squatter Sovereignty" as we are now.

MARTIN KELLOGG.

*Answer to some of the questions propounded by the Fire Lands Historical Society of Huron county, by Martin Kellogg, resident of Bronson.*

ORIGINAL NAME.—Bronson, (name not been changed.)

NATURAL APPEARANCE.—Generally speaking it may be said to be level, the Eastern half more level than the Western, which is somewhat rolling and broken on the branches of Huron River. The East and South-East part has considerable beech timber,

with a mixture of oak, white ash, white-wood, hickory and blackwalnut; the Western and North-Western part is mostly oak, white, red and yellow, mixed along the streams with some beech, sugar maple, soft maple, basswood, buckeye, butternut, blackwalnut, hickory, whitewood, and some chestnut, red elm, sassafrass, water elm, black cherry, pawpaw, pepperedge, sycamore and mulberry; on some lots almost a mixture of everything grown in the Western country. No perceptible change of timber. The soil of the Eastern half of the township may be called clayey; the Western a mixture of clay and gravel. In the third section on the following lots, namely: 2, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 14 and 18, there are considerable quarries of sandstone or grindstone as it is called; these stone are used for building purposes. The Catholics have a large chapel, built of stone quarried on lot No. 2. George Lawrence has a large stone house from the quarry on lot No. 5. Many stone from these quarries go to Norwalk for building purposes. On a good many lots there is quite a sprinkling of what I suppose is called boulders.

On the western tier of lots in the 3d section are some small marshes. Some of these have been reclaimed—others partially reclaimed. One of the largest produces quite a crop of cranberries. I think it would be somewhat difficult to drain this. None of these marshes occupy more than two or three acres of land. After being reclaimed, they produce corn, grass, &c.

A number of the eastern branches of Huron river run through this town; their course is mostly West and North-west.

It is on these streams that the stone quarries above-mentioned are located. These streams formerly furnished quite a number of seats for saw-mills. On the branch on which the writer is located, there were at one time five saw-mills, at which a great quantity of white-wood and some other lumber was made.

These streams afford much less water than they did twenty-five years ago. These branches and the eastern branches running through Norwalk, and a branch running through Fairfield and Peru, all unite their waters in Ridgefield, near its eastern line, and taking a North-west course, enter Huron river a mile or two above Milan.

**FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.**—John Welch built the first log cabin in the Summer of 1815. In the Winter of 1815-16 David Underhill, Timothy Baker and Jacob Petrie bought the third section of Bronson Township, of Gideon Granger.

In April of 1816 this was surveyed into twenty lots by Almon Ruggles. Jasper Underhill and Martin Kellogg, carried the chain, and Jabez Deming was axman or marker. These lots contained each from 200 to 230 acres.

Martin Kellogg took lot No. 8 and moved on to it June 17th, 1816. This is the lot on which he now resides.

Jabez Deming took up lot No. 12, and moved on to it in the spring of 1818. Jasper Underhill took up lot No. 13. In the Spring of 1816 Nathan Sutliff took lot No. 9; cleared it and put in a small piece of wheat, and moved on to it in the spring of 1817, where he now resides.

Benjamin Newcome having lived a number of years on the south-west corner lot of Norwalk Township, in the winter of 1815-16 sold said lot, and built a log house and moved on to lot No. 4, section 3, of Bronson. In July he went to Mansfield to buy flour. On his way home on the Fourth of July, near Plymouth, he received a kick from one of his horses, which caused instant death. His son, Sterling, a lad some eight or ten years old, was with him, and brought tidings to the nearest town, (Plymouth, I believe.) On the 5th he was brought home for interment. On the 6th Mrs. Newcome was confined, giving birth to a son. He was named Timothy. In the fall of 1816 Simon Ammerman

bought lot No. 4, (on which Mr. Newcome had built) and moved onto it. In the winter of 1816-17, Reuben Pixley bought lot No. 6, and moved his family on to it. Mr. Pixley had been in the country a number of years. His son, Reuben, Jr., was taken prisoner by the Indians in the war of 1812.

The circumstances of his capture and subsequent release have been told to me by father and son; but so long ago the particulars have escaped my memory.

Mr. Pixley was a good man, and a useful and hard-laboring citizen; and all that could be gathered of him ought to be treasured up. He set the first apple trees in Bronson. The writer of this passing along as he was setting them, plead from him six trees. These six trees were the next that were set out in Bronson township. In 1816 soon after the survey, the writer of this set out five trees, before he had fallen the first tree.

The peach trees bore many peaches, but have long since passed away; two of the apple trees are still standing and are very large and thrifty.

These twenty lots, into which the third section was run have nearly all been divided. The East half of No. 8 was sold to Thomas Hagaman, who came on to it with his family in 1818. Lott Herrick bought the East half of lot No. 6 in 1817. Wm. W. Beckwith came in 1817, and bought part of lot 9. Ezra Herrick, Sen., came in 1818, and bought lot No. 10.

In the fall of 1816, R. S. Southgate and family came in. His family consisted of himself, his wife, (Anna Keith) Carlos Keith, Samuel and Lucy Taft, and Steward Southgate, father of R. S. Southgate. Mr. Southgate built a log house in the fourth section, and in January of 1817, went on foot to the town of Sherman, Chenango Co., N. Y., and bought of Tilly Lynde one-half of the fourth section, 2,000 acres. In the fall of 1817, Eben Guthrie came in and bought of Southgate 1,500 acres of said land.—

Southgate and family were from Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont. Caleb Keith, from Wentworth, N. H., and his family, came in, in April, 1816, made a small clearing on lot No. 4, in the third section, the next March, (1817) built a house on a lot in the fourth section, the lot afterwards owned by Henry Terry.

Among the early settlers in Bronson were Prince Haskell and Susan Richardson his wife. First commenced in the fourth section, but subsequently moved to section one, where he built one of the five saw mills on one of the east branches of Huron, sometimes called high bridge or Kellogg Creek. His mill made an immense quantity of as good whitewood or poplar, white ash and black walnut lumber as was ever made in this county. Mr. Haskell furnished the lumber for the lattice bridge over Huron River, at Milan.

From his first settlement, Mr. Haskell was a very useful and valuable citizen, making for the early settlers plows, harrows, sleds, scythe snaiths, rakes, fork's tails, half bushels, wooden boxes, &c. He and family were from Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont.

TIME OF THE BIRTH OF SOME OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF BRONSON, SETTLEMENT IN BRONSON, &c.—Martin Kellogg was born in Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont, Sept 21st, 1786. Polly Fay, his wife, was born in Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont, July 17th, 1787. Married by Benjamin Clapp, Esq., Dec. 7, 1809. Left Vermont June 17, 1815. Settled on lot No. 8 in Bronson, June 17, 1816.

Jabez Deming, born in Sandersfield, Berkshire county Mass., August 10, 1789. Rebecca Whitmore, his wife, was born in Bethel, N. H., April 7th, 1800. Settled on lot No. 12 in the spring of 1817. They came to Ohio from Avon, Ontario county, New York.

Nathan Sutliff was born in Hartland, Hartford county, Connecticut, Jan. 30th,

1789. His wife, Loretta Lawrence, was born in Stamford, Fairfield county, Conn., January 29, 1793. In March of 1817, they moved from Genoa, Cayuga county, and settled on lot No. 9, Section 3, of Bronson.

Wm. W. Beckwith, born in Shaftsbury, Bennington county, Vermont, May 17, 1793. His wife, Ann Herrick, was born in Charlestown, Montgomery county, State of New York. Came to Ohio in 1816. Settled on the east half of lot No. 6, section No. 3, Bronson Township.

Thomas Hagaman was a native of New Jersey; his wife, Nelly Burnet, was a native of Pennsylvania, born Oct. 15th, 1780. Came from Owasco, Cayuga county, N. Y., and settled on the east part of lot No. 8, in 1818.

Apollos Fay was born in Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont, March 28th, 1798. He settled on the west part of lot No. 7, 3d section, in 1819.

FIRST BIRTH.—Timothy Newcomb, born July 6th, 1816. Now living in Portage county, O.

FIRST MARRIAGE—Lott Herrick and Lola Sutliff married Oct. 16th, 1818, by Robert Scott Southgate, Esq. At a subsequent hour of the same day he married John Laylin and Olive Clark. Lot Herrick and Lola Sutliff were married at the house of Nathan Sutliff.

FIRST DEATH.—Benjamin Newcomb was killed by the kick of a horse July 4th 1816. Had been to Mansfield for flour; had two barrels of flour put in bags and placed on pack saddles on the backs of two horses. He was accompanied by his son, Sterling, a lad in his ninth year. On his return, some three or four miles south of Plymouth, on adjusting the load on one of the horses, received a kick which caused instant death. The son came to Plymouth, (the nearest town) to make known the melancholy occurrence. On the next day, (July 5, 1816) he was brought home for interment. Ster-

ling, the eldest son, is now living on lot No. 15, section 3. None now here know where Clark, the second son, now is. Mary married a Mr. Comstock, and died years ago in Norwalk Township.

Timothy, (first birth in Bronson) born July 6th 1815, two days after the death of his father, is now living in Portage county, Ohio.

**MILLS**—There have been no grist mills built in Bronson township. But on the branch of Huron on which the writer resides there were at one time five saw mills. On one branch farther north there was one saw mill. At the time of the first settlement of Bronson there was a small substitute for a grist mill in Greenfield and another in Eldridge, (now Berlin.) In the winter of 1816-17 the writer went to the black fork of the Mohican to a grist mill then owned by Ayres & Trucks. The names of the builders of the five saw mills on the eastern branch of Huron, called high bridge or Kellogg creek, (beginning at the first and going down stream) were J. Hicks, P. Lattimer, P. Haskell, Lewis and Herrick, and M. Kellogg.

**ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.**—The first election in Norwalk Township was held at the house of Hanson Read in April of 1817. Norwalk and Bronson were at this time organized as an election district. There was no justice of the peace or other officer who could lawfully qualify the election board before entering upon the duties for which they were chosen. Abijah Comstock had been Justice of the Peace, but his commission had expired previous to this election. After the electors had met and the board was formed, they had to send to Ridgefield for Esquire Littlefield to come and qualify the board.

On the 6th of April, 1818, (Norwalk and Bronson being together as an election district,) R. S. Southgate was elected Justice of the Peace. Number of votes at said election, twenty-two, of which Mr. South-

gate had twenty-one votes. On the 28th of May he was qualified by James Williams, Esq., County Clerk. On the 13th of April, 1818, an election was held at the house of Samuel B. Lewis, in Norwalk township (Bronson and Norwalk together.) At this election fifty-six votes were given. S. B. Lewis, Lott Herrick and Martin Kellogg were Judges, and Reuben Pixley and Dr. Joseph Pearce were Clerks of election.

Norwalk and Bronson were together as an election district from 1817 (the time of their first organization) to 1822. For a part of this time Fairfield was included in the same organization, making an election district five miles wide and fifteen miles long, the same being called Norwalk; and while so together all the elections were held in the part called Norwalk proper.

The first election held in Bronson was held at the house of Ezra Herrick, April 1st, 1822. Fairfield was still united with Bronson. At this election forty-four votes were polled. Timothy Taylor, R. S. Southgate, and John D. Hoskins were Judges, and Martin Kellogg and Abel Brownell clerks of election. At this election Martin Kellogg was chosen Township Clerk; Abijah Rundle, Philip Moffit, and Timothy Taylor, Trustees; Eben Guthrie and Ezra Herrick, Overseers of the Poor; Daniel Warren and Thomas Hagaman, Fenceviewers; Jonas Leonard, Lister; Jonas Leonard and Abel Brownell, Appraisers; E. W. Herrick, Constable; Henry Terry, Treasurer; A. Brownell, Edward L. Cole, Lester Clark, John Crawford, Eliphalet W. Day, Benjamin F. Taylor, Nathan Sutliff, Supervisors of High Ways.

Dr. Joseph Pearce, (though living in Norwalk) was the first medical practitioner, after him Moses C. Sanders. R. S. Southgate was the first Magistrate, elected April 6th, 1818. Some years after he was associate judge of Huron Common Pleas for one or two terms.

**EDUCATIONAL.**—The first school in Bron-

son was kept in the log barn of Martin Kellogg, in the summer of 1818, by Lola Sutliff. Wages seventy-five cents per week, paid by parents in proportion to what they sent. Names of pupils, Mandane, Lucy, Rebecca, and Polly Kellogg; Lucy, Jane, Tina, Eleanor and John Ammerman; Peggy and John Welch.

**TOWNS AND VILLAGES.**—Olena, a small village near the South-East corner of the township is the only village in the township.

**VETERAN SURVIVORS.**—In the circular, under this head, are the following questions: "Have any officers or soldiers of the Revolutionary war, the war of 1812, or the Indian wars, resided in the township? If so, give names, &c."

I believe that Jabez Deming, Nathan Sutliff, and Wm. W. Beckwith, were soldiers part of the time during the war of 1812.

Simon Ammerman was out in some of the Indian war campaigns. I think some one will give a good account of his services. My father, Martin Kellogg, was a soldier of the Revolution and a Pioneer; was well acquainted with Gen. Washington. He and my mother, Lucy Dunham, were natives of Massachusetts,—emigrated to Vermont soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, raised a large family; my mother died in 1811. My father came to Bronson in 1835 to live with the writer—died at my house March 4th, 1850, aged 93 years, four months and one day. One son (Thomas) now living in St. Josephs county, Indiana; one daughter (Ruth) living in Lapeer county, Michigan; a daughter (Philine) in Henry county, O; and one daughter (Ase-nath) living in Bethel, Windsor county, N. Y., the place of her birth.

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. CORNELIA MASON.

I was born in November 1780, at Lansingburgh, Rensselaer county, N. Y., about fifteen miles from the scene of Burgoyne's surrender. My father's name was Mathew Marvin, and my mother's maiden name was Gertrude Geiwryck. When I was eighteen years of age, my father removed to Herkimer county. In 1801 I was married to Alexander Mason.

In the fall of 1802, my husband purchased a farm of 150 acres, with thirty acres under improvement, and paid down \$800, and leaving a balance of \$400 yet to be paid. We lived upon this farm between five and six years, during which time my husband built a small frame house, a large substantial barn, and cleared about seventy

acres of the farm. In doing this he incurred debts which added to the balance yet due for the land, amounted to \$800.

In December 1807, Congress laid an embargo upon all American shipping within ports. This brought serious pecuniary embarrassments upon those who had relied upon a continuance of high prices for means to pay their debts. That year we had raised 450 bushels of wheat, and other grains in proportion, which would have enabled us to pay all our debts, had it not been for the sudden decline of prices. As it was, my husband was unable to meet the claims of his creditors, who so pushed and harrassed him, that he was compelled to decide hastily what course to pursue.—

Too proud spirited to go to jail, he chose to leave the country. Committing his affairs to the agency of his father, he left for Canada. There, in a little town on Bay Quinte, called Hollowell, he engaged in the lumber business. The spring following, he returned and removed his family to Hollowell. He so disliked the government however, that he determined to return to the States as soon as practicable. *J*

✓ During the winter of 1811-12, my husband built a boat of about two tons burden. In May following, after a residence there of two years, we embarked with our effects, and directed our course to Ohio. A. W. Bailey and family took boat with us. Ohio was then "the far West." ✓ The first night we stopped at Kingston, on the northern shore of Lake Ontario. The next night we camped out upon an island in the St. Lawrence River. The thought of camping out had not before entered my mind. Words would fail to express my feelings when I was told that no house was to shelter us that night. I was, however, soon convinced that there was no alternative, as it was nearly dark, and a return to Kingston impossible. So I resolved to make the best of the circumstances. After supper, I arranged the beds for the night under the thick boughs of a hemlock that sheltered our rocky parlor. Poor Mrs. Bailey was giving vent to her feelings in a flood of tears, and could hardly be persuaded to accept of such cheap fare and commodious sleeping rooms. Philosophy had never been taught in the school where her "young ideas learned to shoot," and she had never been told that a hard bed and well-ventilated chamber were watchful guardians of health. However, she at length became reconciled to her lot, and we repaired to our lodgings. We slept soundly, awoke refreshed, prepared and finished our breakfast, and proceeded on our journey. On taking up our beds, preparatory to a start, it was found that the children had kicked the blankets off their

beds into the fire. Nothing remained of one of mine but a corner. But Mrs. Bailey seemed quite overcome on discovering that one of hers was a little burned, and cried out in agony—"I'm ruined! I'm ruined!" To mitigate her grief, I gave her what remained of mine with which to mend hers.

At noon, the shore looked so inviting, that it was concluded to land and cook a warm dinner. While preparations were going on, I noticed that the fire had run along the ground till it had reached a clump of hemlocks, a little distance up the bank. I ran up the bank in search of the children, who had strayed off in that direction. They were found in safety, but Mrs. Bailey was again subjected to sore trial. She had a cloak of fine material which she prized very much. She had hung it upon a small tree. The flames had just reached it, and burned it badly about the neck. She regarded the occurrence as prophetic of her being either burned up or drowned.

That night we stopped at Gravelly Point. Here we were detained several days. Mr. Bailey had left us at Kingston to go into the country to get some money due him, and was to meet us at this place. While waiting, my husband and I made a sail for our boat, and a tent cloth to shelter us at night. The cloth, drawn tightly over hoops and fastened to the boat, also served to protect us from storms by day. Mr. Bailey was so long detained, that we had about concluded to go on without him the next day; but at evening he made his appearance which much relieved us all, and especially his wife, who had become nearly frantic.—Next morning we again took to the boat, and about two P. M. arrived at Oswego, on the southern shore of Lake Ontario. As the boat neared land, a man hailed us from the shore, demanding our names and destination. As we drew near the shore, the man was recognized as an old acquaintance—the first one we had met since leaving

Hollowell. He kindly invited us all to his house, but our numbers were such that only Mrs. Bailey and myself and two youngest children went with him. His excellent wife received us very cordially, and we had a very pleasant visit with them.

The next morning our journey was renewed with lighter spirits. At the close of that day we landed at one of the Sodus Bays, (there are three of that name,) and passed the night under our new tent.

The next night we went on shore a few miles West of the West Bay, called Sodus. The men had worked hard at the oars, against wind and current, all day, and were so tired that I proposed that they should not raise the tent, as the weather had become quite calm. By the time supper was over, the moon and the stars were shining brightly, and there was every appearance of pleasant weather. Beds were spread upon the ground, and all were soon at rest. We did not awake till the bright rays of a May morning's sun revealed to us that a beautiful white counterpane of snow, about one and a-half inches in depth, had been gently spread over us, during the night. I doubt whether the strongest advocates of large, airy sleeping rooms would have fancied ours, as it appeared that morning, with its carpet of snow; nor would they envy us the pleasures of the toilet, in the cold lake winds.

The men built a large fire of logs, and notwithstanding the cold and snow, we managed to prepare and dispose of our breakfast. This accomplished, we were soon on our way up the lake. After rowing a few miles, the wind changed, and for the first time we hoisted our new sail, and before a stiff breeze we made rapid progress. During the day the wind increased very much, and as night drew near, it was blowing strong towards land. When about a mile from a little harbor, the sail was lowered away, but the boat was under such headway we narrowly escaped destruction. The harbor

was the mouth of a small creek, flowing into the Lake from the south. The entrance was dangerous, in such a gale—but, fortunately, several men were standing on the left bank of the creek, which was steep and rugged, evidently watching us with much concern for our safety. As we neared the shore they all jumped into the water, seized the boat and pushed it back and turned it towards the right bank of the creek, and piloted us safely into port. Here we once more found lodging in a house: but it was with much difficulty that I reached it. I could not walk a step without staggering and reeling about like a drunken man. I was not a little surprised and mortified at my condition, but could not imagine what ailed me, for rowing the boat had not affected me in that way.

Thus we coasted along nearly the whole length of lakes, Ontario and Erie, at times, the men tugging at the oars, at other times gliding along over smooth water with sail unfurled to the breeze; sometimes camping out, and then again completely sheltered in a house, but scarcely a day passed without difficulties and dangers of some sort.

At Queenstown, my husband went up into town, to do a little trading, and Mr. Bailey put off, no one knew where. They had not been long gone, when a man came down to water a horse, and espying our boat, rode up and asked us to whom the boat belonged, and where we were going. I answered that it was Mr. Mason's boat, and we were bound for Sandusky. He quickly replied that if we were not away in ten minutes, our boat and contents would be seized. I started immediately for my husband. I soon met him, and gave account of what had occurred. All were soon on board again, and out of reach of British authority. Mr. Bailey not anticipating so sudden a departure, came back just in time to reach the boat by wading to some depth in the river.

We stopped at Lewiston one night, and

our boat was transported around the falls to Schousher, the next day. Mr. Bailey left us here, being greatly displeased at being left on shore at Queenston, and being blamed for having left the boat while my husband went to town to trade. We got along very well without him, my husband rowing the boat up the river alone. When we had proceeded about four miles, the clouds wearing a threatening appearance, we concluded best to land. A violent storm followed. We remained here on the shore three or four days.

On Sunday morning, "wind and weather permitting," we again proceeded on our way. The sail up to Black Rock was delightful. Here we stopped again, the current being too strong for oars. Our boat was towed up to Buffalo, where we arrived just at night fall. On Monday morning we accidentally met with Maj. Underhill, Esquire John Wright, and Mr. Cole, who were old friends of my husband. This proved a fortunate circumstance, as they rendered us much assistance. Maj. Underhill's wagon was heavily loaded; and on learning that my husband had no help at the oars, he proposed to put a part of his goods aboard our boat, and let a young man that he had with him, go with us to assist in rowing. The offer was gladly accepted, and we were soon on our way to Cleveland, which we reached in three days. The Major put the remainder of his goods on board of a vessel, bound to the same place, and he, with Messrs. Cole and Wright proceeded by land.

We remained in Cleveland two weeks. Not content to be idle, my husband went to work on a vessel, then being built there. But the vessel on which the Major had shipped his goods being detained for several days, my husband was persuaded to take his boat and go back for them. They were gone two days. While we were in Cleveland, the County Court was being held there for the first time. About all the men in attendance were Bronsons. Old Mr. Bronson, (grand-

father to Dr. Abraham and C. P. Bronson) and his ten sons.

We left Cleveland on the 18th of June, joined by Esquire David Abbott, Mr. Pixley and Mr. Hosmer Merry, who had been to Chagrin Falls, and were on their return home. We proceeded with them to the old county seat. A small log cabin was obtained for a temporary residence, after a long and tedious journey.

About the middle of July, we removed to Venice. This we were influenced to do by the false representations and over persuasions of Maj. Fally, a wily, visionary old bachelor. The arrangements however not proving satisfactory, we soon returned to the little cabin.

In August, my husband and children were taken very sick with the ague—in September I was attacked with it—and in October, our eldest daughter died with it. The disease continued in the family more or less till the next Spring. Neighbors were very few, but very kind.

That spring we moved into a log cabin built by the Indians, on or near the Merry, now known as the Kline farm. My husband and Mr. How had rented the farm. They planted ninety acres of corn, and several acres of potatoes, besides garden vegetables. There was a prospect for a time of an abundant harvest. But alas! a storm was gathering which drove us from our home, and blasted all our prospects. On the 18th of June, Congress declared war with Great Britain, and on the 16th of August occurred Hull's disgraceful surrender to the British. Three days after this, a messenger arrived at our door just at dusk, with the startling intelligence that the British and Indians were landing at Huron—and advising us to start immediately for the old settlements. All the old families in the neighborhood soon collected at Hosmer Merry's, and thence commenced our line of march towards Mansfield. We traveled all night, and arrived about daylight at the

farm now owned, I believe, by Amos Parks. There we were overtaken by some of Hull's men. From their dross they were taken for Indians, and our men arranged themselves for a conflict, but fortunately discovered their mistake before any blood was shed. The poor fellows then told us there was no immediate danger, and we could return to our homes and take care of our things. It was now near noon, and we had not tasted food for twenty-four hours. We therefore stopped here, prepared and eat dinner, and rested for a while. We then set out, though not without fear of danger, on our return through a gloomy forest. I was actually afraid to ride over the ground by daylight over which I had made my way in the night before, which was so dark that I could not see my hand before me. On reaching our homes, preparations were hastily made for removal to more safe quarters. We boxed up as many things as we could and stored them at Esquire Abbott's.

Once more embarking in our little boat, we made way down the Lake to Chagrin. Landing here, we proceeded overland to Chester. My husband soon returned again to our home to dispose of his produce.— Finding Commissioner Perkins, of the American Army, stationed there, he sold his produce to him, proposing himself to return to his family. But on the 29th of September he volunteered to go himself to the Peninsula to fight the Indians, and was killed in the skirmish there, on the first of October. For the particulars of that skirmish, I refer to the Ladies Repository, volume four, page 330.

By this time, Esquire Merry had built a large log house, and removed his family in to it. I then moved into the house he thus vacated. It was near the cabin I had occupied. Here I lived for more than a year.

In 1816, Esquire Abbott commenced building me a house, which was completed in 1817. I moved into it and commenced keeping boarders. Here my brother, Z. Marvin, came on from Troy. He lived with me ten years, which was a great help and comfort to me in my widowhood.

In November, 1818, I removed to Norwalk. Hon. Elisha Whittlesey being one of the proprietors of the town, kindly presented me with a lot. I had a good sized house, or rather the frame of one built upon it. I fancied I had secured for myself a house in my old age. But Providence ordered otherwise. When least I expected it, my house, for which I had struggled so hard, was cruelly taken from me, and I was forced to seek an asylum and subsistence among strangers. But mine is not a solitary instance of reverses, incident to human life. During twenty-seven years that I resided in N., I witnessed many and great changes, and reverses. Brighter hopes, more flattering prospects, and loftier aspirations than ever entered my imagination, have been quite as suddenly blighted.— Memory reverts back to many incidents, and scenes which might be interesting; but the reminiscence is too painfully interspersed, and I will leave them for others, who can present them more ably and agreeably.

---

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. ELIZABETH MINN, FORMERLY REED, NOW OF MASON, INGHAM CO., MICH.

Hanson Reed was born June 4th, 1782, in Connecticut. While a boy, his parents removed to Bath, N. Y. At the age of 28 he married Elizabeth Powers (the writer of

this article,) in the State of Pennsylvania. The writer was born in Westmoreland county, in that State. In 1811 we removed to Greenfield, Huron county, Ohio. The

journey consumed many days of hard travel through dense forests. For a great part of the day, no roads existed other than such as were made as we progressed. We reached Greenfield on the first day of May, and halted in the woods. The first night we slept under a tree. A cabin was soon built which was the second one in all the Fire Lands.\* Our neighbors were not near enough to trouble us often; the nearest, East, being 20 miles; South, 40 miles.—There were a few families at the mouth of Huron River, and Detroit was the nearest settlement west of us. The ensuing summer we brought our flour on horse-back from Cuyahoga. What few groceries we needed were obtained at Mansfield. Through the winter and spring of 1811-12 we sent to Mt. Vernon to mill. The State road did not extend but part of the way. The rest was but Indian paths. On the 25th of April, 1812, our son, Franklin D. Reed, was born—the first son born on the Fire Lands.†

Nothing especial occurred till Hull's Surrender. At that time the Indians were getting quite troublesome. They became so bold as to shoot down the sentinels as they stood on guard. About this time we hired "Jonny Appleseed," (as he was called) to go once a week to the mouth of the River (Huron) to get the news. On his return one time, he came hollowing—"Run for your lives—the Indians are killing all they find!" But it happened that he had been deceived this time. Our soldiers that were across the Lake had been stripped of their hats and coats, and a blanket given them, and were coming across the Lake. They were mistaken for Indians by settlers along the shore of the Lake. But we did not know the difference yet. We, therefore, in company with Esquire Erastus Smith and

Caleb Palmer and their families, removed South to Mansfield. This was about the 1st of August. A rumor reached us at Mansfield that the Indians were coming from the South and West, to surround the town, and take the country. Mr. Reed concluded therefore to take his family to my friend, in Trumbull county, and then he would fight as long as the war lasted. In company with Mr. Smith and his family, and the wife of Alvin Coe, we started for Trumbull. Mr. Smith, Mrs. Coe, and two children on one horse, and myself and little boy, and a boy that I had taken, on another. Smith and Reed walked.

My father, Abram Powers, who lived in Pennsylvania, hearing of the wars, came to Mansfield to stay with us through the winter, as he thought it best for us to do. He arrived there at night of the same day we left, he coming one route and we going another. But he there met with two other daughters, Mrs. Woodruff and Phebe Powers, who had come from the mouth of Huron. The latter had been teaching school there. He found them lying at the point of death. This and the missing of us so troubled him, that he was almost beside himself. James McIntire, a very smart man on foot, told him that he would overtake us. Father thought it could not be done, but he insisted on the trial. He overtook us the next day at noon. We returned, but the rest of the company went to Smithfield and stayed there until the war was over. We were now blocked up at Mansfield. A family, consisting of an old man, his wife and daughter, were murdered by our pet Indians, as they were then called, about three miles from town. Jones was also killed in the edge of the town. We heard the report of the gun with which he was shot. Reed had been back and forth during the summer to see to his crops. Luther Coe sometimes went with him. On one occasion they called at Caleb Palmer's house, where they discovered unmistakable

\*The writer speaks according to her information and belief, but it will be noticed that many were built in other parts of the Firelands, prior to May, 1811.

†Here again the writer is mistaken.

signs of Indians not being far away. They continued on, however, four miles to Reed's place. Things there were found in rather desolate condition. The beds were cut up into gun patches, which were stuffed into a hunting shirt left by the Indians. All was disorder and in ruins. They returned again to Palmer's house, which was found on fire. About three hundred bushels of wheat were burned with it. They continued on their return without rest; a distance, going and returning, of eighty miles, accomplished in twenty-four hours. They had been back and forth so often that they were pretty well informed as to the condition of matters in Huron. Times continued so exciting that we removed further south to Knox county.

In December of the same year, we moved back to the Fire Lands, and remained till spring, when danger again seemed at hand, and we removed South again. Hearing of Perry's command of the lake, we concluded to return to our place again, which we reached on New Year's day, 1814.

We then sold our farm to James Wilson, and commenced building a grist mill at Greenfield Center. A blacksmith was hired at Mansfield, who came on to the ground to do that kind of work on the mill. My father, then seventy years of age, and a little boy, (Benjamin Turnbull) went to the falls of Big Beaver after the mill irons, and brought them with horses upon pack saddles. My father also went to the mouth of Vermillion River, and blocked out the mill stones. They were hauled in very cold weather in the winter, with eight yoke of cattle, and the road was cut out in the way. In February 1815, they were able to grind corn. Two days before they could grind, we got out of bread stuff. It

was so far to mill, (we went to Knox county to mill) that I pounded corn in an iron kettle with an iron wedge, for the family and all hands. We soon sold the mill to one Carkoff for \$1400, and took part of the pay in goods, which were the first goods in the Fire Lands.\* In the fall of the same year we moved to the township of Norwalk, about two miles from where the village now is. We bought a farm of Esquire Lewis, and paid in goods. On the 4th of July 1817, we celebrated the Independence of our country at Lewis Cole's. A few families carried a portion and got up a dinner that was no mean thing, but was worthy of the day. Esquire Mack, of Maxville, and Esquire Lewis, and their families were among the number.

In 1817-18 we built a saw mill. After finishing it, and sawing a few thousand feet, it was burned down. They then made a work shop of my house, built running gears, and in less than five weeks it was running again. It was doing good business, when a flood came and carried away the dam. But not discouraged, Reed got it up again in a brief time without a dollar in money to help along. We then built a grist mill, amid difficulties without number—but they are here omitted. These two were the first mills in Norwalk, which were completed, as nearly as I can recollect, in 1821. We also owned the first blacksmith shop there.

The first town meeting was held at our house, as near as I can remember, in 1818. The officers I do not remember except Reuben Pixley. He was Town Clerk. The first orthodox class was formed at our house by the Methodists. The preacher's name I think was Bronson.

\*The writer is again mistaken. Doubtless they were the first she knew of.

# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, MAY, 1859.

## ADDRESS

BY THE REV. JAMES B. WALKER, BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MARCH 9, 1859.

### NOTES AND CONJECTURES

*Concerning the Men and Animals whose Bones are found in the Ancient Earth Works, and in the Post-Pliocene Deposits of the State of Ohio.*

There are few other subjects of inquiry upon which the learned have bestowed so much labor, and attained so little unity of opinion, as the question of the origin of the North American Indians and the design of those earth-works, in the form of mounds and enclosures, which are the most striking monuments that remain to us of their modes of life and thought.

The fact that the questions connected with the subject in hand are still open for discussion, will be a sufficient apology for some conjectures of my own, which I shall offer in the conclusion.

After a brief review of prevalent opinions concerning the origin of our Indians, and concerning the causes which destroyed the mastodon and other extinct species, whose bones are found in the drift deposits of Ohio, I will add my own notes and conjectures, for the consideration of the society.

Whence came the Indians?—When did they come? And were the mound builders the ancestors of the red men found roaming

in our forests by the pioneer settlers of Ohio.\*

The opinion most prevalent, after the settlement of America by the New England colonists, was, that the aborigines were the descendants of the ten lost tribes of Israel. A coincidence between some of their rites and those which existed among the Hebrews—a similarity in the sound of some words of the same import; together with notices in the Scriptures, and especially one in the Apocrypha† respecting the migrations of the exiled tribes, led Mayhew, Elliott, and many others subsequently to their time, to maintain that the lost tribes of Israel were found in the Indian tribes of America.

Other authors, subsequent to the time of

\*See Haven, Squire—Smithsonian Pub.

† "Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Oses the King, whom Shalmanezzer the King of Assyria, led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land. But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen and go forth into a further country, where never man dwelled, that they might keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land. And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river. For the Most High then showed signs for them, and held still the flood till they were passed over; for through that country there was a great way to go, namely of a year and a half. And the same region is called Assareth. Then dwelt they there until the latter time."

—2d Esdras: 13:40—48

the first Indian missionaries, have labored to show that the Indians are derived from people who once inhabited the valleys of the Indus, Euphrates, or the Nile; while most of the recent writers on the subject suppose that they are of Mongolian origin, having crossed from Northern Asia to North America by the Aleutian Isles\*, or that they are derived from several quarters—immigration by design or by casualty from Northern Asia, from Africa, or from some of the Islands of the Pacific.†

There are likewise various notices found in the writings of the ancients which indicate almost indubitably that our continent was not unknown to Europeans at a period which ante-dates by centuries the Christian Era†.

There are, however, eminent naturalists who believe that the American Indians are not derived from the inhabitants of any other country, but that they are autochthons; created upon the soil of the continent which they inhabit. Of this class is Agassiz.—While he holds all mankind to be of one species, yet he believes there are several varieties or races of that species, and that these were created in separate provinces, and marked by permanent characteristics which distinguish them from each other.—Others hold a separate creation of the races, but believe that the several races, whether four or more, are original species, separate from each other by specific differences of structure. Squire and Kneeland probably adopt the latter opinion, as do less reliable writers, such as Caldwell and Nott and Gliddon. Still, separate creations of the human races is not the prevailing opinion among the learned. Such authorities as Bunsen and Prichard, in Europe—and Backman in our own country, maintain on what they consider a preponderance of evidence, that mankind are derived original-

ly from a single pair, and that the aboriginal inhabitants of our country are an offshoot from some of the Mongol or Malay tribes inhabiting Northern Asia or the Pacific Isles.

Each year adds something to the facts bearing upon this inquiry. It is admitted by all that the superstitions of the Indians—their modes of life, worship and architecture are of the most primitive character. Something analogous to the Indian usages in these respects could be found in the primitive history of almost every race of men.—A chief question is *whether there is enough that is peculiar* in the Indian modes of life and worship, to identify them with any of the known tribes or nations of antiquity?

With this question in mind let us notice some of the criteria usually relied upon to determine the race relations of a people.

The places of worship—the symbols of worship, and the rites of sepulture, are three things which take form at the earliest periods, among all nations of men; and vestiges of these first things descend through many ages. It is true, also, that the grammatical structure of a language—its form of conjugation, and the principle upon which its words are constructed, will remain when the words themselves have changed both their pristine sound and import. It is in the application of these ultimate principles that the researches and the analysis of the antiquarian are mostly applied.

Now, the form of sacred places, the modes of sepulture, and the symbols of worship found among the Indians, are identical in some respects, with those existing at the earliest periods in the valley of the Euphrates, the Indus and the Nile. And it should be added that the resemblance obtains with the earliest usages of some tribes in Europe and Northern Asia.

The mound, or pyramid, at places of worship, or burial, or both, is found among the most ancient remains of nearly all primitive nations. These were first con-

\*Bancroft and Manrey. †Gallatin and Schoolcraft.

†Humboldt's *Examin Critic*, vol. 1. *Cosmos* 11: 127.

structed of earth or undressed stones, and subsequently, when the people had obtained a more settled condition, the pyramid was built of burnt bricks, or of dressed stones; more or less elaborated, as population and the arts of peace increased in any particular locality.

The largest structures in the valley of the Nile and of the Euphrates, were terraced from bottom to top:—the steps rising regularly or in a spiral form,—so that persons could ascend to the summit, upon which there was usually a flat space, occupied, as archeologists generally agree, for purposes of worship. Such were the pyramids of Giza in Egypt and the tower of Babel in Assyria. Such likewise is that near Pekin in China; and high places of like construction exist in India and other seats of the most ancient populations.

Within these pyramids, in their central and lower portions were chambers, where rested the remains of some distinguished personage over whom, or by whom, the mound was erected.

Now these pyramidal structures of earth and stone are found scattered throughout the length of the Mississippi valley, through Mexico, Central America, and to some extent in South America. In Mexico and Central America they are sometimes built of hard earth or unburnt brick, and sometimes of hewed stones, terraced up the sides: or a graded way is constructed to their summit. Beneath them are chambers or vaults for resting places of the dead. Some of these high places are immense in their dimensions,—that at Culolo covering a larger area than any in the valley of the Nile.

In the valley of the Mississippi they are almost uniformly of earth, and, as in almost all the other cases, they are reared over the remains of some departed chief, or high priest. In the centre of the mound, usually upon a level with the surrounding surface of the soil, lie the ashes or the bones

of one, and sometimes of two human skeletons.\*

Whether the idea, which induced the erection of these mounds was that of worship or burial, has been a question with antiquarians; and it is not improbable that both ideas united in moving the builders. It is certain that many high places were associated with both purposes. The original desire of the human mind, manifested in most early nations, to be buried near a place of worship, would naturally lead to the union of the two. This superstitious desire is eradicated slowly by the progress of civilization. The cemetery with its floral and artistic beauties is of recent date. The Catholic would still fear to lie in unblest ground. The graveyard is still near the church in most countries. The cathedrals of the old world are crowded with the molemens of the departed—

“The proud of earth have shrine and tomb  
‘In many a minster's haughty gloom,’  
And lying marble speaks the praise  
Of men who walked in perverse ways.”

Most rude nations will respect altars and tombs when they respect nothing else—Hence reverence for the dead, and reverence for divinity—a place of safety and security, combined to make the ancient high-places cites both of worship and of sepulture.

The first notices of worship in the old world are connected with mountain tops, and sacred mountains, some of the pyramids in India and elsewhere were understood by the worshippers to be imitations of sacred mountains; hence it is easily inferred that when emigration had carried population to a distance from the sacred mountain,† these mounds were erected as a resemblance and a memorial, where oblation might

\*In the body of the mound human bones are frequently found; but they were undoubtedly interred at later periods.

†Dr. Adam Clark, L. L. D., (Travels vol. 1) found mounds in various places in Russia. And the articles found in them were almost identical with the contents of Ohio mounds.

be made without the return of the people to their old place of sacrifice.

The fact is likewise of importance, that not only the form and aim of the mounds in the valley of the Mississippi and in Mexico, are apparently the same as those of the Nile and Euphrates, but there are likewise resemblances in the surroundings of these ancient erections, which seem to prove a common origin of the idea in the minds of the builders. The ancient mounds of Asia were often erected upon elevated platforms, and generally within an enclosure, which served as a court of the people. Such was likewise the form of the works in many localities in Mexico, Central America and the South-Western States. The same form is found in this State at Marietta, Circleville, and other localities.

In Marietta the high-place or mound stood without the elevated platform, and this was not an unusual construction. I have visited most of the earthworks which exist in our State, and have found the mounds both within and without the enclosure. At Circleville a high mound stood in the centre of a circular embankment which was cut at right-angles by four gateways. Opposite the entrance of each gateway were small pyramids. And within this enclosure was a hill, partly, at least, of artificial construction, which overlooked\* the entire adjacent works.

Some of the high places for idolatrous worship mentioned in the Bible, were built in the gates of the city, as were these at Circleville. It is recorded of King Josiah that in reforming the perverted habits of his people, "he broke down the high places of the gate." The idolatrous mounds standing no doubt within, or immediately adjacent to the gates which entered the city of Jerusalem.

---

\*This form of construction is absolute evidence that the main object of these erections was not for purposes of defence against enemies.

It is evident from this and other notices in the scriptures that the mound or high-place had connected with it, in some way, an early and strong superstition of the eldest nations. We are told in the 21st chapter of 2d Kings, that Manassah built again the high-places which Hezekiah, his father, had destroyed, and made an altar to Baal. Whether this superstition for mounds, as places of sun worship, was begotten by the usages of Egypt, or of surrounding idolatrous tribes, or both, it was a form of idolatry from which the Jews could be restrained only by the severest judgments. "The children of Israel" (says the author of 2d Kings 17:9) built high-places in all their cities." These were destroyed by the pious Kings, Asa, Jehoshaphat and Josiah; but were built by Solomon, Jereboam, Manassah, and other kings of idolatrous tendencies.

The pyramid, mound or high-place, being the earliest structure of the earliest tribes, both in the Old World and the New; the form of the erection being in a great measure the same, although constructed of different materials; and the purposes of sepulture and worship being indicated by many facts connected with them, we are prepared to enquire: *What was the particular form of idolatry practiced at these high-places; and, was it the same among all the primitive nations of the world?*

Heroditus and Diodorus both mention the fact that the tower of Babel contained in one of its upper stories a statue of Belus. Strabo calls it the tomb of Bel. The Bible records the fact that Bel or Baal was the God worshipped at these high places and upon the roofs of houses, and in whose worship the degenerate Jews caused their children to pass through the fire, (see Jer. 32:29 and 19:5.) Now this Baal, Bel, Belus, or Belinos is the sun, or fire-god, which was worshipped throughout the world by the ancient nations. It was the prevalent idolatry in the time of Abraham

and Job; and likewise at later periods of Old Testament history.

The sun or fire-worship was not only spread throughout Asia and Africa during the earliest periods, but it prevailed among the Celts in the remotest portions of Europe. The Baaltine, or Beltane of Scotland and Ireland was celebrated with precisely the same rites of passing through fire, by the Druids, which prevailed in India and in Palestine. The high-places or round towers of the coast of Ireland were undoubtedly places where the sun-fire was lighted up upon sacred days; and the usage is not obsolete in some parts of Scotland and Ireland even to the present time.

Now, this same primitive worship, not only in its form, but likewise in its objects of homage, prevailed from the first among the aboriginal tribes of America. In Mexico and Central America, as is well known, the worship offered at the high-places or pyramids, was the worship of the Sun and Moon. The Baal and Ashtroth of the East. The Osiris and Isis of Egypt. The Sun and Moon of Northman. The Bel of the Druids. The same worship with its form of mounds or high-places was also prevalent among the tribes of the North American Indians, fading perceptibly with the migration of the tribes from the Mississippi valley to the colder regions of the North and East.

The sacred fire, and the festival in honor of the sun, were prevalent especially in the South and West, from Florida to Illinois; and although the Indians had lost the tradition of the origin of their rites, yet they observed them in some form in all their tribes.

I was myself present at a corn-dance of the Ottawas, formerly hunting on the Maumee river, before the settlement of that region. They built two large fires at the time of the corn-gathering, and held a dance between the blazing piles which they continued most of the night. This annual

fire-dance, their council-fires, their sacrifices in varied forms to the sun, all indicate that the ground idea of Indian worship in North America was the same as that of the early tribes of other lands—the adoration of the sun, or of fire, as the representative, in some form, of the life principle.

Another symbol of the earliest worship in the Old World, was that of the serpent. In Egypt, in India, in Assyria, and with colonies diverging from these points, the serpent symbol was prominent in their idolatrous usages. I need not spend time to verify this point. It is well known that the serpent and the egg, separate or combined, are found everywhere in Egyptian and Syrian remains; and although the idea they represented to the early worshipers may not be satisfactorily ascertained, still in the earliest notices of the earliest nations they are met with as symbols of idolatrous worship.\*

Now as it was in the East, so it is in the Western World. The serpent symbol is found in temples of the sun in Mexico, and it is found built of soil upon the surface of our own State.

The date of this serpent-symbol, in all lands, reaches far back into the anti-historic period. And it is a most remarkable fact that in the best defined remains of this kind in Ohio—the serpent, the egg, and the mound—those eldest of the old remains of idolatry, are combined in the earth works in Adams county, upon our Southern border.†

\*Serpentine works of vast extent built by the Druids, are found in all the British Isles.

See *Davies Druids*.

†On the little stream known as Brush Creek, in Adams county, there is a round hill about 140 feet high, rising from the valley and connected with the upland by a ridge of about the same height. On the edge of the creek it rises in an almost perpendicular bluff. On the top there is a level surface of about 1000 by 150 feet. On this hill is an embankment of earth in the form of a serpent. Its head rests upon the point of the hill. Its body extends in wave form back about 700 feet, and terminates in three coils of the tail. There is a mound on the connecting ridge between the hill and the

But whether or no we have sufficient evidence to identify the aboriginal population of America, as an offshoot from people who once lived and worshipped in Egypt, Assyria or India, there is no doubt in my own mind but that the Indians found in our State, by the first pioneers, were descendants of the same tribes who built the pyramidal temples of Mexico, and the mounds of the Mississippi Valley.

Besides the similarity in the structure of the high places—the similarity of the arrow heads, pottery, and other implements found in the mounds—with the same articles still used by the Indians—Besides the common symbol of the sun and the serpent, there is one other fact which has not yet been noticed by Archaeologists, and which for me contains strong corroborating testimony to the common origin of all the tribes of Indians on our continent. I allude to the *calumet*, or pipe of peace. Its form and its uses were the same in Ohio, and among the tribes south and west of our state. Among the Indians of Mexico and Central America, the feathered snake is one of the most frequent sculptures met with among the remains of their sun worship. This, in my opinion, has the same origin and the same ideas connected with it as were found connected with the use of the calumet by the earliest French explorers of the North-west. Marquette gives one of the best and earliest descriptions of its form, and the reverence in which it was held by the Indians. In the

table land, and other remains, nearly obliterated, are found in the vicinity.

Upon the edge of the hill looking to the creek, where lies the snake's head, there is opposite its open mouth an oval form, as of an egg, which the serpent has apparently disgorged, or is about to swallow. The form of the serpent and the egg or globe are still well-defined. Figures of serpents built of soil are found elsewhere in the west, and there are the figures of other animals upon the soil of Wisconsin. Taking all the facts together, the question is whether the serpent symbols in Mexico and that in Adams county, are sufficient to identify the idolatry of the Nile and Euphrates with that of Mexico and the Mississippi.

report of his explorations\* he says:—“The calumet is made of polished red stone, like marble, so pierced that one end serves to hold the tobacco, while the other is fastened on the stem, which is a stick two feet long, and as thick as a common cane, and pierced in the middle. It is ornamented with the head and neck of different birds of beautiful plumage. They also add large feathers of red, green and other colors, with which it is all covered. They esteem it particularly, because they regard it as the calumet of the Sun, and in fact they present it to him to smoke† when they wish to obtain calm, or rain, or fair weather.

Marquette says “men do not pay to crown and sceptre of Kings. the honor they pay to it. It seems to be the god of peace and war, the arbiter of life and death.” A calumet was given to Marquette by the Illinois tribe, and he was informed that he could travel safely wherever he presented it.

The calumet is a peculiarity. It has no synonym, that I am aware of, in the symbols of any other nation. Now if the feathered serpents of the Mexicans, which are often sculptured more in the form of the calumet than of a serpent, be the prototype of the feathered pipe of the western Indians, then the original identity of the two people cannot be easily doubted. The race that built the pyramids of Culolo and Palanque, and sculptured their walls with the symbols of the sun and the feathered serpent, built likewise the mounds of Ohio, and the serpentine earthworks within our State; and both hold by a common tradition the feathered serpent or the feathered pipe as a sacred emblem.

There are two other methods by which the inquiry is pursued in order to determine the origin of the American Indians.

\*See Original Narrative of Marquette and Al-louis, by John Gilman Shea; p. 34—37.

†In Stevens and Catherwood the pipe is sculptured in the mouth of Central American Idols.

I have but little confidence in the first of these methods, and none in the second—The first may be called the linguistic method, by which ethnologists trace affinities between the structure and the words of the Indian languages and those of other tongues dead or living. The second is the craniological method, by which some enquirers have sought to determine by the form and capacity of the skull the race of men to which the tribes in question belong; or whether they are autochthons, possessing characteristics distinguishing them from all other races of the human family.

The late Albert Gallatin, distinguished for his varied and accurate erudition, spent years of patient toil in studying the structural and verbal forms of the Indian languages. He found that over the entire continent, from the Esquimaux to the Aztec, the grammatical structure of the Indian languages has a similar ground-form in all their nations. In approximate tribes many words are the same. The principle upon which the language is constructed is that primitive, accretive form, by which ground words of a single syllable assume prefixes and suffixes, something like the Hebrew declensions, or the old Sythic, by which one word takes a syllable of some other in order to express a complex idea.

The number of words in the Indian tongues deemed synonymous with those found in languages of the Old World, is said to be about 136. Of these 104 have their analogues in languages of Asia and Australia. 73 words have analogues in European languages, and 40 in those of Africa. So far as these investigations have value, they identify the Indian languages in their structure with the primitive Turanian, —a mother of the Celtic tongues:—and the Indians themselves as the descendants of progenitors, who reached our continent at the earliest period, not from one point only, but from Northern Asia, from the coast of Africa, and from the Pacific Isles.

Agassiz and some other naturalists doubt whether much importance can be attached to these investigations, especially in their verbal form; because in all rude tribes many words are imitations of some sounds in nature, or some expression of natural emotion. The *dunder and blizen* of the German is an imitation of the impression made on the senses by thunder and lightning. Words expressive of joy, sorrow, motion, sound, are often accompanied, not only by gestures which nature prompts, but by sounds which nature suggests as appropriate, and which are, therefore, generic with all nations and with all men.

The doctrine of variety in the human species, as held by Agassiz; or of the organic diversity of species, as held by many French naturalists, by the late Dr. Morton, and by such writers as Nott and Gliddon in this country, has just now many advocates, mostly but not wholly among the same class of thinkers with the writers last named.\* This is not, however, the prevalent opinion among the best informed men either in Europe or America. Bunsen, Humboldt, Prichard, and other names of note in Europe, with Dr. Bachman, the most industrious observer after Agassiz† in America, hold the doctrine of the original unity of the human races.

The doctrine that the different races are descended from many progenitors created in different localities, is predicated by some

\*Nott and Gliddon are copious writers on ethnological subjects; but yet totally devoid of the philosophic spirit which is always unassuming and unprejudiced. There is a philosophic scepticism which seeks results irrespective of the teachings of Scripture, *pro or con*. This should be respected as honest in aim. There is a malignant scepticism that renders writers uncourteous and untrustworthy, and renders their works unreliable as authorities either for facts or arguments.

†The views of Agassiz are peculiar, agreeing with the unity men on one side and the diversity men on the other. He holds that mankind are but one species physiologically and morally, but that they were created in different provinces, with congenate animals and plants, and constitute at least eight different varieties of the single species. The same view he applies to other species of animals, holding that the same identical species were created at different centres.

of its advocates in this country, mostly upon the investigations of the late learned Dr. Morton, of Philadelphia. From the crania of the different races of men, which he had collected at great expense, and in some cases, in large numbers, he endeavored to establish the doctrine that the conformation of the skull, in the separate races, was marked by primordial organic differences, which characterized them as specifically diverse from each other in all the ages of their history. The capacity of the skull—the conformation of the skull, and the facial outline and angles, were the basis of comparison from which he derived his results. These results, however, have not been so satisfactory to others, as they seem to have been to himself and some of his pupils.

Dr. Carpenter, in the *Cyclopedia of Anatomy*, gives figures of the skulls of Englishmen, some of which possess more of the characteristics of the Mongol and Ethiopian races than they do of the Caucasian. The largest skull in Dr. Morton's collection was a negro; while one of the largest and one of the smallest were German. I am sure it would not be difficult to collect from the single Island of Ireland skulls of every capacity and conformation found in any race; and faces from the finest contour to the lowest and most repulsive. During the little time that I sojourned in that Island it seems to me that I could have selected persons whose peculiarities of craniology and physiognomy would have furnished more peculiarities from the best to the worst, than ever Dr. Morton derived from his multitude of skulls gathered from all regions of the world. So long as condition, climate, food, habit, superstitious conviction, and other causes exist, which influence and modify the whole physiological structure of man, nothing certain can be determined by cranial and facial admeasurement.

The questions, then, concerning the American Indians, and whether they are autochthons, are, as yet, unsettled. That the

several tribes inhabiting our continent, (not excepting the Esquimaux, as some do,) have a common origin, and are the descendants, and not the conquerors of the mound builders, is, in my opinion, from present data, almost certain.

#### SECOND TOPIC.

*Concerning the remains of extinct species of animals found in the post-pliocene, or in the drift deposits of Ohio.\**

I shall not endeavor to give a detailed description. The fossil bones of a single genus—the Mastodon,—perhaps the most frequently found in our region, will furnish data for the inferences which I wish to make.

The Mastodon was a huge herbiferous or rather arboriferous mammal of the pachyderm order. Its bulk was about that of the elephant. It had a proboscis or trunk, and its upper jaw was furnished with heavy ivory tusks, similar to its elephantine companions who lived with it in the same forest.

It is generally supposed that the Mastodon perished immediately preceding the period of man's creation. There are some however, who believe that the Mastodon was a denizen of these forests with the red men who first peopled our continent.

The bones are so recent, that in one case at least, they contained a portion of gelatine. The stomach of another was found to contain material which discriminating examination identified as leaves and boughs of a species of tree yet growing in our forests. They have been found associated with the bones of several living species of mammals, and with shells the habitats of molusks still living in our waters.

The place of the fossil bones in the surface deposits of Ohio is of first importance in determining their age and the causes which destroyed the species. I shall notice a few well known cases and refer you to

\*I am aware that it is a common opinion that these fossils are above the drift. The subject needs to be re-examined.

the original authorities for detailed statement.

The bones of a Mastodon were found in Jackson county, Ohio—(see statement of Mr. Briggs, in 1st Geological Report of Ohio, p. 97.) They were found buried from fifteen to eighteen feet beneath the surface, the order of strata downward as follows.

- No. 1. Yellowish clay loam, 5½ feet.
- No. 2. Yellow sandy clay, 7½ feet.
- No. 3. Ferruginous sand, 6 inches.
- No. 4. Chocolate colored clay, containing remains of a few plants, 2 feet.
- No. 5. Sandy clay, 1½ feet.
- No. 6. Stratum containing the bones. It consists of sand and clay, containing a large proportion of animal and vegetable matter.

These bones, says Mr. Briggs, had evidently been subjected to some violence before they were covered with the stratified deposits that have been described.

The same gentleman reports the finding of bones in Crawford county, near the Sandusky river. (2d Geo. Rep. p. 127.) These bones were found in a bed of fresh water shell marl, containing living species of shells. They were found upon the yellow clay, and the marl in which they lay is covered by a bed of peat. Mr. Briggs infers (wrongfully as we think) that the Mastodon, became extinct since the deposit of the materials which cover the surface of our forests and prairies.\*

The fossil bones reported by Professor Mather as being found near Nashport, on the Ohio Canal, were taken from a dark carbonaceous silt or "muck," beneath fourteen feet of yellow clay, which forms almost an every where present stratum of the Ohio drift.

Mr. Lyell reports in his Travels in Ameri-

ca, (First Visit, p. 130) finding the bones of the Mastodon near Savannah, in a bed of clay, resting on sand that contained marine shells of living species, and in his Second Visit, page 271, he gives his opinion, that *the Mastodon lived subsequently to the period of erratic blocks*, and the formation commonly called glacial."

About twenty years ago, Mr. Koch exhumed near the Osage river, in Missouri, the bones of a mastodon, now standing entire in the British Museum. They were embedded in a brown sandy deposit full of vegetable matter, with recognizable remains of cypress, canes, swamp moss, and stems of plants. This deposit was covered by blue clay, and gravel to the thickness of about fifteen feet. Mr. Koch personally assured Dr. Mantel (whose account we copy) that he took an Indian flint arrow head from beneath the fore leg of this skeleton?

The remains of mastodons from Big Bone Lick, in Kentucky, are found embedded in the blue clay, (which is a drift deposit) covered by such formations as usually accumulate in shallow lakes and bogs.

Tusks of the Mastodon, and detached bones have been often exhumed in the superficial deposits of Ohio. Recently in our own vicinity a tooth, which I now have in my possession, was found near Plymouth, washed into a little brook from the soil near the surface. I have not visited the locality, but as nearly as I can learn it rested in a silicious soil near the surface of the ground marked by the peculiarities of the surface soil in Richland county. This surface, in the upland, is the coarser silicious soil, with pebbles—in the low lands, the muck and finer deposits of tranquil water.

The conviction is probably gaining ground that the mastodon and man were cotemporary; and altho' it is doubtful whether any human bones have been found in the drift deposits of our State; yet the facts that many animals now domesticated—that the arborescent forest trees now growing, and

\*This inference cannot certainly be predicated of both cases, that found at the bottom of the drift in Jackson county, and that near the surface in Crawford.

other vegetable and animal species con-adopted with man, have been found in the same deposit; and the additional fact that human bones in Europe, and as some suppose, in this country, are found mingled with remains of living and recently extinct species—these facts have induced some to believe that man was cotemporary with the mastodon, megatherium, hyena and other animals—the last lost of the species of things.

With these outline facts I now propose to state my own conclusions and conjectures, with some reasons annexed.

Were the Indians found by the pioneer settlers in our States, the descendants of the mound builders? *Yes:*

Because, 1st, implements of war, symbols of worship, and articles of domestic utility, found in the mounds, are the same, to a great extent, as those now in use.—These consist of arrow-heads, pipes, pottery, some copper utensils; and in one case, (at Grave Creek) the form of a feathered serpent, or calumet.

Because, 2d, the mounds were in the same form as the oldest pyramidal structures of Mexico, and certainly designed like those for a place of sepulture, and probably for a place of worship.

Because, 3d, the sun and the serpent were common symbols of worship, both in remote and modern periods, in many, if not all of the tribes.

Because, 4th, the calumet of the western Indians is probably the same symbol as the feathered serpent; both used in connection with homage offered to the sun.

#### SECOND INQUIRY.

#### *The Age of the Mounds, and the Date of their Builders, on this Continent.*

The earliest period must be allowed:

Because, 1st, if they are an offshoot from the tribes of the old world, their separation must have taken place when the idolatry of the sun and the serpent were alone prevalent. These are known to have been the

earliest forms of worship of the earliest tribes of men.

Because, 2d, their language is ante-Celtic in its forms—only one remove from the monosyllabic,—and hence separated from the parent stock before the advance of men to more improved forms of speech.

Because, 3d, the state of the bones in the mounds indicate great age. They contain no gelatin, and in many instances pulverize on being exposed to the air.

Because, 4th, the trees upon the earth-works indicate an age co-equal with those of the surrounding forests. And the forests of Ohio are mostly a second growth upon the same soil.

Because, 5th, the languages spoken by the various Indian nations differ widely in their vocabulary. While the grammatical structure of all their languages has the same form, and the words in some approximate tribes resemble each other, yet most of the languages are so distinct that they have few or no words in common. Allowing all we may for nomadic habits and paucity of ideas, yet it would require many ages for the tribes to separate and form languages in which no trace of a common origin of *common words* can be noticed.

Because, 6th, the bones in some of the mounds seem almost as ancient as those of the mastodon. Deposited on a level with the surface their situation was less favorable to preservation than those of the mammoth in the alkaline deposits in which most of them are found: yet the mound remains are certainly the oldest human remains which belong to periods subsequent to the extinction of the mastodon.

In regard to the conjectures which are now to follow, I wish to forefend a thought which may arise in some minds, in regard to their bearing upon the integrity of the Old Testament narrative. I have not space to refer to the opinions of Christian scholars concerning the true interpretation of Genesis. Suffice it to say, that while they dif-

fer among themselves in regard to this and other subjects relating to ethnology and geology, none of them believe that their views are in discordance with the true sense of the Bible. I believe with all my heart that the dispensation of Moses was by divine appointment and supervision, and was a necessary development introductory to the gospel. The gospel of Christ I know to be true, both by faith and reason. A faith that leads men to love and obey God as the Divine Father, and to love, sympathize with, and labor for all men as brothers, cannot be false. If God were to give any other religion than this, it would necessarily be a worse one, because it could not be better. Hence the Christian religion is ultimately and necessarily true.

With this expression in advance, my first conjecture is that the American Indians are the posterity of ante-diluvian ancestors who lived upon this continent. There probably have been sparse post-diluvian immigration from several quarters, but the roots of the race are ante-diluvian.

By the deluge, I mean the same as that commonly called Noachian, which I conjecture to have been the same as that which deposited the surface strata of our State, for the following reasons:—

1. The extreme age attributed to drift, by geologists generally, is opposed by some testimonies I shall mention, while the indications of age may be accounted for in other ways.

The bones found in Jackson county lay at the bottom of the drift series—those in Crawford at the top.—Those in Richland and other localities in this State in a coarse sand stratum near the middle of the series. The mastodon therefore, and other extinct species, that perished with it, were all overwhelmed by the same catastrophe; hence the epoch of the deluge waves, cannot, as we have shown from the state of the bones, be so remote as is supposed.

The bones from Missouri, the most per-

fect that have been exhumed,—lay under the blue clay and the coarse drift, which were laid down by the first sweep of the deluge. The bones from Big Bone Lick are all found in the blue clay. The erratic blocks lie over the blue clay, where both of these strata exist. Although they never reach the bottom, they are sometimes, as a thousand excavations show, below the surface of the drift. If these facts can be verified they do not go to sustain Mr. Lyell's opinion that the fossil mastodon dates subsequently to the period of erratic blocks.

But it is said that the ancient shores, terraces and ridges which indicate the former water levels of our lakes (ridges upon which some of you pioneers have your pleasant habitations) show many changes of level and long continued action of the waters in each level. The first is true; the last supposition I believe is not. The rapid movements in the drift-oceans freighted with breccia, boulders and ice would make short work in building terraces and forming ridges. That the lake levels have been various is clear; but the coarse sand, pebbles, and loose drift in the ridges indicate speedy rather than long continued deposition, and the fact\* that shells and vegetable remains found in excavations on the highest of these lake ridges, belong to species in or near our own region, settles the question of the recentness of the whole series of ridges from the highest to the lowest.

Again. The cross strata of shingle, of sand, of gravel, and other drift material, are said by eminent observers to indicate the action of many flood waves, or over rushing waters, which are supposed to be separated from each other by long ages. This last supposition I suppose to be a fallacy.

If one drift flood coming from the North-West, filled the area of our State to its highest levels, its first deposit would be of

\*See Whittlesey's Fugitive Essays, p. 184 and 46.

coarse material which we find in elevated localities. Its last of fine debris which we find uppermost in the lowest localities. The incumbent ocean would, in subsiding, first break its way over the highest levels;—then breaking its barriers in some other direction, counter-currents would ensue; and with these cross deposits would be thrown down; and, finally, after forming many ridges and shores the subsiding water would rest only in certain areas, forming lakes and morrassess, which would remain for a longer period. A retiring flood thus cutting its way out at different levels, and in different directions would account for all the facts, and yet allow the recentness indicated by these and other facts which cannot be made consistent with the supposed great antiquity of the drift deposites.

There is an objection to this conjecture in the fact that Northern marine shells are found in the drift of temperate latitudes.—These, it is supposed, indicate the long continuance of the incumbent seas in the drift period. Broken and comminuted shells are found in drift. Shells would of course be borne from the North, with other loose material, and the temperature of the northern seas would come with them. That some of them should survive, and perhaps breed in the drift deposites of Scotland and other northern regions, where the drift seas continued the longest period, is not improbable. The boring and burrowing shells, however, will probably be found in the tertiary instead of drift rock. There is nothing that I can see either in the existence of these shells or their locality that indicates they may not have been a part of the drift. The fact that shells are found well-preserved in so few localities is an indication of the brief period of the drift seas.

Now, in regard to the causes which produced the drift. It is my opinion that the common theories are not only inconclusive but incongruous. The glacial theory, the most popular of them all, furnishes no da-

ta for the decrease of temperature causing the glaciers, and no adequate cause for other effects produced. *I propose the conjecture that the drift series was caused by a change, or rather an oscillation, in the poles of the earth.* It has been said that there are astronomical reasons why the axes of the earth cannot change. I am not sufficiently informed to appreciate those reasons, nor do I believe that they exist. The earth floats in space as a soap bubble in the air. She is as sensitive to the attraction of other bodies as the bubble is to the breath of a bystander. Even the protuberance of the equator affects the axis of her motion. If any interior force should give the earth another surface form, a fact that has often occurred, her polar axis would change with the new position of water and land upon her surface.\*

Now this cause, which, in my my opinion, is consistent with the action both of subteranean forces and astronomical laws, is adequate to account for all the effects produced by the action of the drift.

The movement of the poles would not be to a certain point, and steadfast there;—but they would oscillate forward and then back, until, as the icebergs melted and the form of the surface became settled by the subsidence of the deluge—they would become fixed by the attraction of other bodies. Hence we find that the stria upon the rocks

\*Should such a change occur, the Sun's course might cut the equator in a different angle, and at different points. Whether the temperature of the floors of the ocean may not modify the temperature of the ocean and ocean currents?—how much heat was radiated from earth and ocean into the planetary spaces during the presence of the ice seas in temperate latitudes? And how permanent the change then effected, no one can tell. Climate depends on many causes, and temperature has certainly decreased. The bones of the fossil elephant are found within the tropics in the western hemisphere, and not within the fortieth degree of latitude in the eastern. If causes suggested by such facts cannot be found to account for fossils of tropical latitudes in the drift of temperate regions, these last words in favor of Baron Cuvier's suggestion that the present population of the globe represents three antediluvian races, must take their place with the conjectures that have failed to solve the different and unsettled questions to which they relate.

around Sandusky, and other localities, are not in one direction from the North-west—but they are here, as in many other places, criss-cross, showing forward and backward movements of superincumbent masses, as the solid surface was dragged to and fro beneath, or the encumbent mass above.

Now the drift wave, as we know, came over the northern region\* of the globe from the North-west. If Spitzenberg, or Norway, or any region farther north was elevated at that time,—the northern oceans with their icebergs would be moved out from their place into more southern latitudes. The elevation of the land at the north, and the drifting of icebergs to the south, would produce two effects: first an oscillation of the pole by a change of form and gravity on the earth's surface; and second the floating of icebergs into southern latitudes would cause a decrease of temperature to hyperborean degrees.

Mr. Lyell, (first visit, p. 190,) and in other connections, expresses the opinion that the boulders, or erratic blocks about Lake Erie, were thrown down by some cause at a period subsequent to the denuding action of the drift. We are aware of the presumption that may be alleged against an amateur observer, who differs from so eminent a savan as Sir Charles Lyell; but still we think this view a mistaken one. The erratic blocks were in many cases, no doubt, brought from the north, enclosed in ice. The free deluge, on our supposition would precede the heavy iceberg—then these masses of ice would reduce the temperature, and consequently remain undissolved upon the surface for a long period—and as they dissolved they would drop their burden of boulders on the top of the drift strata.† Now we find as a matter of fact, that boulders lie

\*Drift boulders occur in South America to about the same latitude which mark their limit at the north. The cause therefore was not local but probably axial.

†Would not the melting of an ice hill cause a morane.

both near the bottom and at the top of the drift. The first detached from near localities—the last brought from greater distances by icebergs.

In the oscillation of the globe on its axis if the crust rests upon an incandescent interior, new cracks would probably occur, which would in some cases change the water courses. The Ohio river in its northern portion running in a crack (as its conforming hills indicate) would arrest the floating masses which carried boulders, and would convey to its mouth those immense accumulations of cypress trees deposited in diluvium under New Orleans—which has so developed the calculative faculties of enquirers in that region.

The Niagara running in a like crack would drain the lakes to lower levels, and enable Mr. Lyell and Dr. Hitchcock\* to harmonize the molusk and mastodon fossils which they deem separated by so many ages.† To which supposition the well-preserved state of these shells, found in a clayey stratum, offers a strong remonstrance.

2. Another testimony to the recentness of a deluge is found in the almost universal traditions of the old nations that a flood destroyed all mankind except their own ancestors. In Chaldea, India, Greece, China, Mexico, and in offshoots from these centres a tradition of a flood is distinctly preserved. Now, according to the doctrine of probabilities, these traditions could not have been preserved so distinctly and so universally, unless there be a ground fact which is the origin of them all. There is no universal tradition in relation to any other subject going to the origin of nations. Whether all nations have descended from a single family—or from families preserved at the original centres of the races, may be a question: but that a deluge swept the earth antecedent to the peopling of the world by its present

\*First visit, p. 31.

†Geology of the globe 113.

ances of men, is the voice of universal tradition.\*

Other evidence of the recentness of accumulations formed at the base of mountains,—of the accumulation of soil in the Nile valley, and at the deltas of some rivers, can be found in geological publications.—Without assuming that water courses have all been changed,† it is fair to assume that the power of the drift currents would remove old accumulations, and at the subsidence new ones would commence.

We come now to connect these reasonings, and the facts collected in the address, with our postulate, that the Indians are the posterity of ante-diluvian ancestors, preserved on our continent.

There are data showing that the drift deluge did not rise to the tops of the highest mountains in the North-Eastern States.‡ The summits of mountains therefore farther South, and nearer the equator would not be flooded. The drift originating in the upheaval of land near the pole, would have the increased impetus of this cause and the greater effect of ice as well as the oscillation of the pole itself. It would therefore be more impetuous and its effects greatest in the polar regions, and less nearer the equator. Hence the Sierra Madre, in Mexico, and the high mountains of interior India and Africa, would be refuges where population, if any previously existed in the region,§ would be preserved. The true worship of one God was preserved meanwhile in the family of Noah, by divine interposition; and became the roots of the superior Caucasian race of men.

This view is favored by the fact that tra-

\*See Sharon Turner's Sacred History of the World, and Hugh Miller's Testimony of the Rocks.

†Perhaps what is called the Tertiary around our Southern and Eastern sea coast, would give the difference of level between the ante and post-diluvian seas.

‡See Hitchcock's Geology of the Globe—p 108.

§Adopting even a shorter chronology than that of Bunsen, calculations upon Biblical data show that the ante-diluvian population must have reached hundreds of millions.

dition and history place the first habitations of the races of men upon the mountains, and give them a gradual descent down the valleys to the seas. As in the Nilotic valley from above the cataract to the Delta—As upon the Tigris and Euphrates, from Ninevah to Babylon, thence to the Euli. As in India from the Himilayas\* down the Indus and Ganges. As in America from the Sierra Madre though the valleys opening into the Gulf.

In like manner, further knowledge will probably yet enable us to trace the streams of population in China and other regions from the hill tops to the valleys.†

This statement is strengthened by the fact that the pyramids, or mounds, built in the valleys, were, in many cases, symbols of sacred hills. And all of them places of sun-worship. The statement of scripture that Babel was built as a city, and a tower, or mound, indicates the connections of mounds with the most ancient settlements of the post-diluvian families.

The serpent is an ante-diluvian symbol of intelligent evil influence. It was in Eden. It symbolized the agency that seduced the parents of the race from the worship of the true God. Sun worship was the first idolatry after the flood. Hence these two universal symbols are found diffused among the roots of the new post-diluvian nations. The same cause that destroyed the mastodon, megalonyx, and other species of recently extinct animals, would not, necessarily, destroy the entire human population. The intelligence of men, in mountainous regions, would lead them to fly to the hill tops. They would be thus preserved. Then the

\*Drift is said to exist at the bottom of the Himilayas: And it probably approached much nearer the old equator than is supposed. The icebergs and boulders would not extend from the North to the limits of the drift, while the finer debris would scarcely be observable, as separate from surface material produced by other causes.

†It may be conjectured that the flood waves did not reach the equator nor drift over Australia; and hence its ancient, fauna and flora belonging to a series anterior to the drift still remain.

hyperborean temperature, produced by the ice seas would destroy many species of animals, such as the mastodon, while man could save himself by fire, and shelter, and clothing. Thus while only small remnants of the human family would be saved, many species of animals would utterly perish.

The affinity in the structure of the earliest languages—the Semitic, the Turanian, and other Ante-Celtic tongues, indicate a common origin—anterior to the location of the oldest nations. Was not this common language the ante-diluvian?

If these conjectures should be verified, then it will not be necessary to adopt the local inundation of Pye Smith, and Hugh Miller, in order to harmonize Genesis and Geology. It has never seemed to me that a local inundation near the Caucasus met either the Bible statement or the universal tradition in relation to the Noachian deluge. There was not only the unremitting rains for a long period, caused by a change of temperature; but the Bible statement is—*“All the fountains of the great deep were broken up.”* The old oceans moved from their foundations and poured their floods over the land. The water rose over the hill tops, and again gradually receded. All living things died by change of temperature—by water—for want of food. These facts are compatible with my conjectures, but I do not see how they can be with the “Caucasian deluge,” as proposed by Hugh Miller.

This conjecture accounts for the universal sun worship and the myths of the ancients. During the long period in which the sun was lost to the world the remnants of men would consider his absence the cause of the destruction. Hence, as he reappeared at the subsidence of the rains and mist, all who knew not god would wonder

and worship; and the hill tops and high places would become altars of Baal and Ashtaroth,—Osiris and Isis. But the Archites having the knowledge of the one true God—the Creator, would sacrifice to him at the subsidence of the flood: thus Monotheism and Polytheism would begin as antagonistic convictions with the beginning of the post-diluvian nations. This we know to be in accordance with the earliest facts of history. Many myths of the Polytheists could likewise be explained. The serpent was the symbol of evil from the beginning:—as the sun became visible the evil of the flood receded: hence the myth of Apollo—the Sun, slaying the Python—the Serpent, in the marshes.

Hence the egg—or as it should be, the sun—is disgorged by the serpent—the serpent being supposed to have swallowed it during the time of the deluge. Many of the ancient myths place the sun and the serpent in conflict. Humbolt thinks this grew out of the beneficent influence of the sun in drying the marshes of the old world where serpents shelter themselves. Do they not go deeper and refer to the supposed evil which induced the flood, and the sun struggling against it?

If these conjectures should be verified, the views of Agassiz and others concerning the Adamic race being the subject of sacred history would be verified, in the protection of Noah, and the preservation of the knowledge of God with the father-families of the Caucasian race—a race which is destined to destroy or subdue and assimilate the other races, and give civilization, law, and, in the end, the true religion—*one supreme God, manifested in Christ, and one sympathizing human brotherhood*—to all the world.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NORWALK.

BY PLATT BENEDICT, ESQ.

The town of Norwalk takes its name from Norwalk, Connecticut. The inhabitants of that town having suffered great loss by the British, burning and destroying property in that town, in the Revolutionary War, were in part compensated for their loss by lands in Ohio, and called the Fire Lands, and organized as Huron county in 1818, containing half a million of acres. Their loss estimated at \$86,296.

**NATURAL SURFACE.**—Somewhat rolling, high banks on the streams.

**TIMBER.**—White, red and yellow oak, whitewood, black walnut, butternut, white and red ash, white and red elm, hard and soft maple, chestnut, beach and sycamore.

**SOIL.**—Sandy, generally, clay, black loam, in some places deep.

**STONE QUARRIES.**—One on Rattlesnake Creek, where most of the building stone are now obtained, one on Reed's Creek, where the stone were quarried for the first buildings in this village, in 1818, and now belonging to Mr. James Cole.

**RIVERS.**—The east branch of Huron river runs through a part of 4th and 3d sections of Norwalk. Rattlesnake Creek through the 2d and 3d sections. Clear Creek through the 1st and 4th sections. Reed Creek heads in Hartland, runs through Bronson, 1st and 4th sections of Norwalk, and connects with Cole Creek, which runs through the 4th section of Norwalk, and empties into the east branch of the Huron river in the 1st section of Ridgefield.

**ANIMALS.**—Some bear, plenty of deer, wolves, wild cats, gray and red foxes, raccoons, hedgehogs, opossums, pole cats, woodchuck and mink. Rattlesnakes in abundance, which were mostly destroyed when they came out of their dens in the spring.

**FORTIFICATIONS.**—There are three. One on the east, the most in the 4th section of Norwalk on the west, and one on the south of Huron river in the 1st section of Ridgefield, near Mr. Underhill's mill, each containing about three acres, enclosed with embankments from three to four feet high. That on the east side, and mostly in Norwalk, without such inside embankments. Within were several mounds of circular form, in which were found human bones of large size. Indian's arrows, earthen ware, pipes, and many other curiosities, which were lost when the Academy was burned. A few are deposited in the Cabinet in Whittlesey Hall.

**FIRST WHITE SETTLER IN NORWALK TOWNSHIP.**—Abijah Comstock, who came from New Canaan, Ct., in 1810. His father owned a large tract of land in the section, which he gave to his son, who built the first log house and barn, which were burned by the Indians in 1812, with one hundred and fifty bushels wheat, two hundred lbs. flax, ten acres corn and five acres oats; loss estimated at \$750. He applied to Congress for pay, but they refused to pay for personal property. He was married in 1812 to Esther Iseft, by Zibey Wright, J. P., he was re-elected Justice of the Peace in 1815, and County Treasurer. He says he married over seventy couple.

**SECOND WHITE SETTLER.**—Benjamin Newcomb, in the 4th section, bought his land of Capt. Mygatt, of Canfield, Trumbull Co., Ohio. History presented by his son. The first election held in the township is mentioned in Mr. Lewis's report.

First settler in the village of Norwalk was Platt Benedict, who came from Danbury Ct., September, 1815, with his cousin, Eli Boughton, who resided in Canfield,

Trumbull Co., Ohio, was there introduced to Elisha Whittlesey, Esq., who was about to start for Huron county with Judge Todd. I came on with them to David Abbott's, who lived at Avery, the County Seat of Huron Co. The first Court was held at Esquire Abbott's house, the Associate Judges, Almond Ruggles, Zibey Wright, and Moses Strong. County Clerk, David Abbott. Sheriff, Lyman Farwell. There were about forty persons who expressed a dissatisfaction with the location, and said that there was a pleasant place at Norwalk, but were apprehensive that good water could not be obtained, as it was a dry sand ridge. After the Court adjourned, Messrs. Whittlesey, Maj. Falley and myself came to Mr. Comstock's, and he piloted us through the woods to the sand ridge, where we found an Indian trail and a few wagon tracks. We explored and examined until we were satisfied that good water could be obtained. Mr. Whittlesey said the land belonged to a person living in New Milford, Ct., with whom I was well acquainted, and they wanted to sell it, and being well pleased with it, concluded to buy, and it was agreed that I should return to Connecticut to try and purchase it. I started from Cleveland on horseback and rode to Danbury in eleven days, averaging over fifty miles per day. Went to Milford, sixteen miles, made an agreement with Col. Wm. Taylor, who owned five hundred and sixty acres, where the town plat is laid out, at \$2 25 per acre, also with Mrs. Polly Bull, who owned eight hundred and twelve acres, at \$2 00 per acre.

In the spring of 1816, I got their deeds, and gave my note for the payment. The deeds sent to Mr. Whittlesey, of Canfield, Trumbull Co. In the summer of the same year, he came to Norwalk and got Judge Ruggles to lay out the town plat into forty-eight lots, four rods by eight, Main street four rods wide, back street two rods, and a one rod alley to every other lot, four lots in

the center for public use, No. 1 for an Academy, No. 12 for a Meeting House, No. 13 for Court House, and No. 24 for Jail. I started from Danbury in January, 1817, with a one-horse wagon, came to New York, and there my brother-in-law, Samuel Darling, started with me in another one-horse wagon; it was snowing when we left New York, and fell to the depth of six inches, which made heavy traveling, but we persevered till we came near the Great Bend, in the Susquehanna river, when we found a sleigh belonging to a Mr. Holley, who had moved to Florence, in Huron Co.; we took the sleigh, left one wagon, put the other on the sleigh, and had good sleighing to Erie, weather very cold, snow a foot deep. Concluded to leave the wagon at Erie; went on to Meadville, and while there, there came a heavy rain, which carried off most of the snow; but we tried the sleigh to Canfield, where we exchanged the sleigh for a wagon. The same wagon brought my wife and daughters to Ohio. When we met Mr. Holly we paid him for the sleigh. We arrived in Norwalk the fore part of March, stopped with Esquire Comstock, who kept our horses. We boarded with Messrs. Gibbs and Lockwood. I came on to build a house for my family, invited what few settlers there were to come and help: on the day appointed, a number came, it snowed very fast. I proposed to postpone it, but Mr. Levi Cole, being a thorough-going man, said the snow would not hurt us, so we commenced cutting and drawing the logs, and put it up that day.

I made a contract with a Mr. Stewart, who lived in Ridgefield, to clear and fence four acres on the flats at \$10 per acre, and as he had no provisions to live on while doing the job, I went to Milan and purchased a barrel of pork for \$30, a barrel of flour for \$12, of which he took possession. He commenced the job some time in the summer, made a fire in one corner of the shanty, left his clothes, and went to chop-

ping on the bottom; at noon came up to the shanty for his dinner, found it on fire, and being so frightened, left the country—but made sure of the pork and flour.

Agreed with Mr. Lewis Keeler to fence about one acre around the shanty, and plant with potatoes, corn, and other vegetables, which he did. The fence was four rails high. When I came with my family in September, I found some vegetables. Before leaving here in the spring, gave a contract to John Boalt for 100 acres of land on the old State Road, about one hundred rods south of the centre of the town, at \$4 per acre, on which I received \$50,00. I left here the 4th of April, and arrived in Danbury the 4th of May. Had a severe attack of dysentery on the road. In July 1817, I started with my family, consisting of my wife, three sons and two daughters, Clarissa and Eliza Ann, sons, David M., Daniel D., and Jonas B., came with a large wagon, two yoke of oxen, and one horse wagon, and one saddle horse; came through New York, New Jersey, Easton, Harrisburg, Carlisle, Chambersburg, over the Alleghany mountains to Pittsburgh, down the Ohio River to Beaver, from there to Poland, the first town in Ohio, thence to Canfield, where I exchanged one yoke of oxen whose feet were so sore in consequence of losing their shoes that they could not travel, for another yoke. Stopped at this place (Canfield) a few days to recruit. Leaving there, came to Cleveland, then consisting of six or seven houses, and from thence to Norwalk, through an unbroken wilderness. Arrived there on the 9th day of September, having been seven weeks on the road. On hearing of my house being burned, we stopped with Messrs. Gibbs & Lockwood, who very hospitably entertained us until I got my house in a condition to move in. They were accommodating Capt. John Baell's family, nine of whom were sick with the ague.— We stayed there from Monday until Friday, when we went into our new

home, a log pen twenty feet square, no doors, windows, fire place, and no furniture except some cooking utensils used in our journey. Built a fire against the logs on one side of the shanty, made up our beds on the floor, which was so green and damp it spoiled the under beds, which induced me to fit up two bedsteads, one for myself and wife, and one for my daughters, placed in opposite corners of the shanty, by boring holes in the logs for the sides and feet, and one upright post put into a hole in the floor, and fastened at the top, and with basswood bark, made matting in the place of cord, and when completed they were very comfortable. I cut out two doors and two windows. The sash I bought, but could get no glass. In its place I used greased paper. Built an oven in one corner, part in and part outside, with clay and sticks; also a stick chimney, above the chamber floor had no jams: after burning out three or four logs, I built up the back part of the chimney of muck and sticks.— I chinked up and mudded between the logs, which made it very comfortable. For a few days we were almost without provisions. We had green corn, turnips and milk. I brought two cows from Canfield. The first meat we had was a deer I bought of an Indian for one dollar. I afterwards bought a fat cow of a Mr. Brewbaker, of Eldridge, since named Berlin, in company with Capt. John Boalt.

During the fall I took a job on the road between Milan and this place, for which I received about \$60, and with this bought my pork at \$6,00 per hundred, upon which we subsisted through the winter. Our first Christmas dinner was at Capt. John Boalt's, which we enjoyed as Yankee friends. We had a very cold winter between Christmas and New Year. Snow fell five or six inches, which made good sleighing for about six weeks. My wife and I concluded to take a sleigh-ride and look up friends who had moved from the east to this part

of the country. We first went to Avery, the county seat, to Esq. Abbott's, where we met Judge Sprague, who invited us to go home with him and stay that night.— The next day we went to Capt. Harris's, Vermillion, stayed over Sunday and heard Dr. Betts preach. We left Capt. Harris's Monday morning, called on Maj. Barnum and Judge Sprague, in Florence, Messrs. Squires and Pierce, of Wakeman, who had recently moved from Connecticut, Messrs. Husted and Starr, of Clarksfield, also recently from Connecticut, left there about one hour before sundown, went through the woods following a sled track, four miles, to what was then called the briar patch, where we found a road to the Indian village. We called on Mr. Kellogg, in the South-east corner of Norwalk, lately from Connecticut. Mr. James Williams, at Indian village, lately from New Jersey; also Mr. Luke Keeler, near Abijah Comstock's, in Norwalk. Mr. Keeler and family accompanied me from Connecticut to Ohio. Arrived home about eleven o'clock, having made nine calls during the day.

During the winter I took a large number of logs to Maj. Underhill's mill. Occasionally my wife accompanied me, to visit Mrs. Underhill, riding on the log. Soon after I arrived in Norwalk, notice was received of a meeting to be held in Bloomington to draw up a petition to the Legislature, asking a charter for a bank, and also the removal of the County Seat. Esq. Abbott said if they would elect him to represent the county, he would use his influence in favor of both projects. He was elected, but failed in getting a bank charter. He however succeeded in getting a committee of his friends appointed, viz: Judge Whitmore, Judge Toppin, and Judge Lee, with authority to remove the County Seat if thought advisable. In the Spring of 1818, two of the committee, Judge Whitmore and Judge Toppin came and proceeded, and got the consent of all the original proprie-

tors of the county seat to the removal, and asserted their damages at about \$3,300, which was to be secured to them upon the location being made at any other place, the proprietors of such new location to secure the payment of the \$3,300; also to the county about \$900, for the expenditures which had been made at the old location. The committee then took a view of the following places presented, viz: Mr. Abbott's place in Eldridge, Milan, Maj. Comstock's, Gibbs and Lockwood's Corners, Norwalk, Monroe, Widow Parker's, on the West side of Huron River, and Sandusky City.

After viewing all the places presented, they decided that lot No. 13, in Norwalk, should be the county seat, providing that the owners of the land secure the payment of the sum of \$4,200. Mr. Whittlesey made an offer of the town plat, containing 48 lots, to any person or persons who would make the payment or secure the same.— Maj. D. Underhill, Levi Cole, Peter Tice, and Daniel Tilden, agreed to accept the offer if I would join them. I at first refused, being a joint partner with Mr. Whittlesey, but finally consented, and we received from Mr. Whittlesey a deed of the town plat.— We then executed our bond for the payment of the money, which Mr. Whittlesey endorsed as satisfactory. Maj. D. Underhill, Levi Cole, and myself were appointed a committee to confer with the county commissioners for the building of the Court House. They said Messrs. Abbott and Merry said they must not build a Court House in Norwalk, for the proceedings were illegal getting it there, and it would not remain long. We told them we would build the Court House, they giving the size, providing they would pay what it cost, if the county seat were finally established here; if not we would not ask for pay. When the Supreme Court set, it was decided that Norwalk was the county seat. We five had built the Court House, and for several years tried to get a settlement with the Commis-

sioners, who put it off, and finally sued us, Mr. Cole having died, and Judge Baker been appointed his executor, and therefore could not be tried in Court. It was submitted to Judge Wright, Judge Southgate, and Dr. Strong, then living in Bloomingville. They met and we presented our bills and vouchers. After a full investigation of the subject, they gave us a judgment of nearly \$500,00, of which we never received but \$50 county order. In the summer of 1818 I built a frame barn, and had brick made for a house, which I built in 1819. Mr. Amos Abbott bought lot No. 2, and commenced building a house for a tavern, after which he started for Connecticut, but died on the way. Messrs. Tice and Forsyth built each a house and store. Capt. Enos Gilbert and wife, the second family, came in the fall of 1818, and went into the shanty built by the brick makers, they having left, where he kept a few boarders, during the sitting of the Court. The rest of those attending Court, stopped at my house from Tuesday until Saturday. We made field beds on the chamber floor, and they all turned in, spoon fashioned, so close, indeed, that Capt. Drake could find no place to lie down, so was compelled to sit up all night. The Judges, and some of the lawyers went to Maj. Underhill's to lodge. My table was made of whitewood board laid on benches, and for want of chairs used stools. The price of provisions was high: pork \$25 per bbl, potatoes \$1 per bush, flour \$12 per barrel, butter 25 cents per pound. I received three shillings per meal, but nothing for lodgings.— So soon as the tavern was enclosed, Mr. Gilbert moved in, and Widow Mason went into the shanty he had left. We had given her a lot, that she might build upon it, and be able to keep boarders. The lot is the one upon which the Rail Road Hotel now stands, and the building is the one she erected. We also gave the lot on the opposite side of the street to Mrs. Williams, as

an inducement for them to come to Norwalk, Mr. Williams being the County Clerk. Messrs. Henry Hurlburt, Seth Jennings and Burrel Whitlock came with me from Norwalk, Ct. Messrs. Hurlburt and Jennings being mechanics, I offered them each a lot to settle here and commence business, but through the influence of Abbott, Merry, and others, who said the county seat would not be established here, they did not accept the offer. And it was with great difficulty and solicitation that we were able to get any one to come and settle here. In the spring of 1819, Capt. Peter Tice and family came, and soon after Mr. Forsyth and family. Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Tice, was the first child born, the first one that died, and the first one buried in the Episcopal burying ground. The marriages in 1818, were Amos Abbott and a Miss Bloomer, by James Williams; May 19th, 1819, William Gallup to Sally Boalt; April, 1820, Hallet Gallup to Clarissa Benedict, by Robert Southgate, Esq.

The first grist mill was erected on Reed's Creek, one and three-fourths miles south of the Court House, by Abraham Pewers and Anson Reed, who came here from Greenfield, where he had built a mill. The first saw mill was on Clear Creek, one-half of a mile south-east of the Court House, built by Obadiah Jenney and myself; it was set on a race 125 rods from a dam on the creek. The first distillery was built by Maj. Tice, a few rods south of the Court House.

The first paper mill was built on the Medina Road, by a company consisting of eight persons, viz: Ichabod Marshall, Henry Buckingham, David Gibbs, Alfred Cummings, C. Baker, Obadiah Jenney, Leveritt Bradley and myself. Mr. Bradley went to New York, and obtained Mr. Daniel Watrous as engineer, who built a steam engine, and a Mr. Brumriel came from Stow, Summit Co., Ohio, and built a rolling machine for making paper.

Messrs. Clark and Husted erected a

foundry and shop for making all kinds of machinery. A grist mill with two run of two foot stones was attached, which did a good business at flouring and grinding feed.

The first merchants were Peter Tice and Frederick Forsyth, who built a store on lot No. 8, Main street, they also erected a tannery. The money then in circulation was called "wild cat money."

In the fall of 1819, the following families came: Capt. James Bangs, William Benton, John Fay, Erastus Finney, and Daniel Tilden, the latter of whom bought the tavern House.

John Fay built a frame house on lot 16; Capt. Bangs on lot back of the Court House; Finney on the lot back of the Jail; William Benton on the lot back of the Meeting House lot.

Daniel Raitt came in 1818, and built a hat shop, where three Indians were confined for killing two men on the Peninsula, who were hunting furs. They were tried, and two of them convicted; they were hung on the knoll back of the Episcopal Church. The Rev. Mr. Hanford preached their funeral sermon in front of Tice & Forsyth's store. Capt. Samuel Husted, with his regimentals, commanded a guard to attend them. What few inhabitants there were here at this time, became much frightened, for it was said that the Indians were coming to take revenge, and massacre the whites, so they all armed themselves with the best implements to be had. Your humble servant took his hoe, having no gun, and set it by the door, so that it would be handy in case of an alarm. They never came, but remained friendly.

I set out the first apple orchard, introduced the first improved stock in 1832, a cow and calf, and two yearling bulls, all half blood Devons at Willoughby. When the York State Fair was held at Buffalo, I bought fifteen merino bucks, an improved plow and wheat cultivator. Afterwards got a

corn planter at Circleville, and a hay rake from Vermont, costing ten dollars each.

The first school in the village was taught by Silas C. Strong, in a shanty built by the brick makers. Eight or ten scholars attended.

The Norwalk Academy was built by subscription in 1824. The bricks were made by Edmon Johnson for \$3 00 per thousand, one hundred and seven thousand were used. It was three stories high, and completed in 1857. The third story was occupied by the Mt. Vernon Lodge, and Huron Royal Arch Chapter, at a cost of about \$800 00. The Chapter donated their part to the Methodist society. The Lodge sold their part to the same society for \$300, which has never been paid. The first school kept in the building was taught by the Rev. C. Bronson, as Principal, and Sherlock Bronson as Assistant, after which it went into the hands of the Methodist society, and was carried on by the Rev. Mr. Chapman, as Principal, Newman Pierce, as Assistant, who had his clothes burned when the building was destroyed by fire in 1835.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.—The first religious meeting was held in my shanty in 1818. The services of the Episcopal Church, and sermon read. The first sermon preached here was by the Rev. Alvin Coe, Presbyterian Minister, in the house which Capt. Gilbert occupied as a tavern and boarding house. In 1821, St. Paul's Church was organized by the Rev. Roger Searl, with eight communicants, viz: Luke Keeler and wife, Mrs. Ruth, wife of Capt. John Boalt, John Keefer and wife, all of Norwalk, Mr. Amos Woodward and wife, and Mrs. Sparrow, of Lyme.

The first children baptized by Mr. Searl, were Eben Lane, Louisa and Theodore Williams, and William Gallup, Jr. Mr. Searl came and preached occasionally, until the Rev. C. Bronson came in 1856, and took charge of the parish, and represented it at the convention held at Mt. Vernon, the

same year. He was accompanied by his wife; while there, both were taken sick with fever, of which she died.

After his recovery, he returned to Norwalk, and in March, 1827, married a Miss Banning, of Mt. Vernon. I went with him to the wedding and brought them back.

In April, 1828, Mr. Bronson proposed going to the East to solicit funds to assist in building a church. His proposition was accepted by the vestry, whereupon he started with his wife for New York, Connecticut and Boston, and, as he stated on his return, obtained \$1,625. Of this sum, I received \$550, on contract for building the church, which was put up and enclosed at a cost of about \$850. I offered to finish it all in good style, and to the satisfaction of the vestry, for \$1,000. My bid was not accepted, and the church was finished by one John Prentiss, at a cost of \$1,200. I lost about \$200 in the transaction, as I had the work paid for, and most of the lumber and materials on the ground. I had previously obtained a deed from my friends at the East, for three acres of land, one for a church and two for a burying ground. The deed was given to the wardens and vestry of St. Paul's Church, Norwalk. The church was consecrated to the services of Almighty God, June 26th, 1836, by Bishop McIlvaine.

The Methodist church was organized in June, 1825, with seven members, viz: Joseph Wilson and wife, with his three sons, Isaac, Joseph and Livy, and Perry Beckwith and wife.

The Presbyterian society was organized the 11th day of February, 1830, by the Rev. Alfred Betts, Rev. Daniel W. Lathrop, and Rev. John Beach, with nine members, five males and four females. David Higgins was elected clerk, Benjamin Franklin and David Higgins, standing committee, Rev. John Beach, Minister for Norwalk and Peru, until 1831, when he left and removed to Ann Arbor.

The first newspaper printed in Norwalk was called the "Norwalk Reporter" and was owned by Henry Buckingham and John McArdle, started in 1827.

The Huron Agricultural Society, formed under the act of the General Assembly, passed in February, 1846, by the following persons:

Eben Boalt and myself, of Norwalk, W. H. Snyder, Commodore Perry and Richardson Eaton, of Peru, by payment to the treasurer of the Society of \$50, as the amount required. I was elected President, and Benjamin Benson, Secretary. The County Fair was held in Norwalk Sept. 22d, 1848.

In 1818, I received the appointment of Post Master for Norwalk, had the office until Gen. Jackson's election in 1828. The first mail I opened contained only one letter. After my appointment, I was requested to recommend the following places as needing Post Offices: Peru, Bronson, Ridgefield, Fitchville and Clarksfield, all of which places obtained offices.

In 1826 I was appointed one of the commissioners to lay out a road from Mt. Vernon to Sandusky City, for which we obtained liberal subscriptions. The town of Mansfield gave \$2,100, which was mostly laid out in building a road north of said village.

The same year, was appointed on a committee with Mr. Hoffman of Ashland, to lay out a road from Norwalk to that place, on which a large amount was subscribed. Also was on a committee to lay out a road to Wooster from the county line at Bellevue, with Mr. Nallor of Wooster, and Mr. Gallup of Ashland. The committee reported unfavorably upon this road.

In — John V. Vredenburgh and myself were appointed Commissioners for Huron county, together with two from Ashland county, two from Wooster, two at Canal Dover, two from Cadiz, Harrison Co., and two from Bridgeport, on the Ohio River, to find a practicable route for a Rail

Road from Lake Erie to the Ohio River. A meeting was held at Cadiz; the route appeared favorable, books were opened, and several thousand dollars of stock was subscribed, but the project failed.

I was elected Justice of the Peace in 1828-31. Elected Mayor in 1835, 1840, 1845 and 1856.

The Huron County Bible Society was organized in 1835. Rev. E. Winthrop, President, Rev. A. Newton, Treasurer.

A Sunday School was opened in the Court House in 1820, by P. Benedict and others. Nearly all the children in the village attended.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—CLARKSFIELD.

BY E. M. BARNUM, ESQ.

Clarksfield, originally so called, from a Mr. Clark, of Ct., a large land holder in the place, was organized under the name of Bethel, but this title, not being satisfactory, the original name was afterwards restored.

The land is generally level or moderately rolling, the soil a clayey loam, and heavily timbered with beech, maple, oak, elm, ash, hickory, &c. The Vermillion river, which rises in the north part of Ashland county, runs diagonally across the township from S. W. to N. E., the East branch rising in New London runs northerly across the east part, entering the Vermillion a little north of the township. Brandy Creek rising in Buckley Swamp. Hartland runs across the N. W. corner, and Spring Brook northerly between the Vermillion and East branch, thus pretty effectually draining the township.

Sand stone in considerable quantities is found along the streams, and is used for building purposes, flagging, &c.; a few years since a fine quarry was opened, from which many tons of excellent grind stone were manufactured, but owing to the great labor of quarrying it is not now worked.

Among the wild animals originally found here, deer and wild turkeys were abundant. Night was often made hideous by the howling of the wolves, and bruin himself occa-

sionally made his appearance and invited pursuit. Levi Barnum, who came into the township in 1820, was one day hunting cattle, when he came in contact with a juvenile specimen of this race, and after a short conflict, in which his gun was broken to pieces, succeeded in capturing his bearship.

Among the Indians, the Wyandotts and Senecas were probably the most numerous, these often visited the settlement, bringing in venison to exchange for produce, whiskey, &c. One of these Indians, having one day imbibed a little too freely while on a visit to the place, called on his return at the house of E. W. Barnum, and supposing him to be "one Frenchman," insisted on killing him, he was however put in duress for the night, one of his own tribe aiding in tying him up, next morning he was permitted to depart, a little more sober, if not better natured; they were in general, however, civil, and well disposed towards the whites.

The first persons who came into the township for settlement, were Samuel Husted and Ezra Wood; this was in the Summer of 1817, S. Husted cutting down the first tree and building the first house. In the Autumn of that year, Smith Starr, Simeon Hoyt, Samuel Husted, and Eli Seger,

moved in their families and effected the first settlement; they were followed in 1818 by B<sup>anj</sup>. Stiles, Benj. Benson, Aaron Rowland, Ezra Wood, Asa Wheeler, Ephraim Webb, and Solomon Gray, and in 1819 by Eli Barnum and E. M. Barnum. Of these first settlers, S. Husted, E. Wood, S. Hoyt, B. Stiles, A. Wheeler, B. Benson, A. Rowland, E. Webb, and E. M. Barnum, are still living, and with the exception of Benson, Webb, and Wheeler, still reside in the township, and near the places where they originally settled. Eli Seger died in 1822; Solomon Gray in 1845; Eli Barnum in 1850; and Smith Starr in 1855.

In these primitive times provisions were extremely high and scarce, but the kindest of feelings prevailed, and each was willing to share with the other whatever he might have. Mr. Husted once went some ten miles after a barrel of pork, but it was found on trial to be so lean that it would not cook itself, and so a deputation was sent to the lake after cat fish, which in a measure, remedied the difficulty.

The first person born in the place, was Samuel Stiles, son of Benjamin Stiles. This event occurred November 13, 1818. Mr. Stiles is still a resident of the township.—The first marriage—Obediah Jenney and Hester Paul, an adopted daughter of Samuel Husted. Mr. Jenney and his wife now reside at Norwalk, in this county. The first death was that of Ephraim Seger, son of Eli Seger, caused by the bite of a snake. This was in the Summer of 1818. Horace Bodwell was drowned in a well in the Summer of 1820, and ——— Vandervese was killed by the fall of a tree in Autumn of the same year. A grist mill was erected in 1818 by S. Husted, and a saw mill by Smith Starr, in 1821, so that the settlers were early supplied with grinding and timber.

The records relating to the organization of the township are somewhat imperfect.

In April, 1822, the following named persons were elected township officers:

Levi Barnum—Clerk.

A. Rowland, Josiah Kilborn, Benj. Carman—Trustees.

Jason Thayer, Wm. Howard—Overseers of Poor.

Ziba Thayer, James White—Fence Viewers.

Eli Seger, Smith Starr—Appraisers and Listers.

Eli Barnum, Nathan Miner—Constables.

Josiah Kilborn, Joseph Osier, Levi Barnum, Eli Seger, Eli Barnum, Ira Peck, Stephen Post, Smith Starr, and Allen Blackman were elected Supervisors.

Benjamin Stiles was elected Justice of the Peace, in December, 1820, and O. Jenney had acted as Township Clerk previous to to the election above mentioned.

A post office was established in the Winter of 1819-20, with Smith Starr as post master, and a mail route laid out from Norwalk to Medina—Mr. Seboo, a Frenchman, carrying the mail through the woods on foot, between these points.

Coming, as the first settlers did, from New England, they early appreciated the advantages of education, and it was not long before a log school house was erected, and such facilities as could then be obtained, were provided for the youth of the place. This "dome of learning" remained for a few years, when one night it took fire and was burned to the ground. It was found in the morning that the seats and other valuables had been taken out and carefully set one side. Probably some of the young men of the place who wanted a new school house, had something to do in this matter. A frame school house was soon after erected, and a commendable interest continued to be felt in educational subjects, libraries, lyceums, &c., having existed during much of the time from that day to the present time.

Morality and religion were held in much esteem by the early settlers, meetings having been kept up when there was no preaching. Mr. Husted, especially, exerted himself in this respect, and too much praise can not be given him for his persevering efforts. Alvin Coe and William Westlake,

the former a Presbyterian and the latter a Methodist Clergyman, were the first preachers who visited the place. Thus was seed sown which in after years bore fruit. Temperance societies were early organized, and reforms generally have been well received.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NORWALK.

BY HENRY LOCKWOOD, ESQ.

I came into Norwalk Township with my family on the 29th of April, 1816. I had been out the Summer before—1815. That Spring, (the war having ended in February before,) arrangements were made by my father and my brother-in-law, David Gibbs, and myself, to go on to Ohio, and after purchasing a team and getting a covered wagon built suitable for the purpose, we started from Norwalk, Fairfield county, Conn., our native, and then resident place, on the 12th of June, 1815. While making our arrangements it became known of our preparations, and Miss Phebe Comstock, (sister of Abijah Comstock, who was then a settler in our Ohio Norwalk Township,) applied for a passage as far as Pittsburgh, where she was to take passage on the river for Marietta, where she had a sister resident, so that our company consisted of my father, Stephen Lockwood, David Gibbs, Miss Phebe Comstock, and myself. We proceeded from Norwalk, Ct., to New York City, and thence to Newark, N. J., Morristown, N. J., Easton, Penn., Reading, Penn., Harrisburg, Carlisle, Strasburg, Bedford, Chambersburg, and Pittsburg. At that place Miss Comstock found a family from Greenwich, Connecticut, who had purchased a boat and were going down the Ohio river, and we left her in their charge. I may

here say that she made her voyage safely, and afterwards came on to Norwalk to her brother's. She came from Marietta with her brother-in-law, Mr. G. Powers, on horse back, and when we returned in the fall, she returned with us to Connecticut. From Pittsburgh to Beaver, and to New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, where we spent the Fourth of July, thence to Wooster, Mansfield, and to New Haven, Huron Co. Here, as we wished first to go to Sherman township, we took what was called Bell's trail, to Lower Sandusky, which went through the west part of Sherman, and here I first commenced frontier life. Up to this time I had no experience in the woods, and in taking this trail received my first lesson. We wished to go to Burrel Fitch's, in Sherman. At New Haven we stopped with Esq. Palmer, a surveyor and agent of Judge Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Conn., and the oldest resident. From him we received directions to follow Bell's trail until we had crossed two creeks, and on our left hand after crossing the creek we should see a blazed tree, and turning there down the creek we should come to Fitch's shanty. The thing not learned was the meaning of the term blaze. We supposed it to be a tree burned on the side by fire that had run through the woods, and after crossing the creek we

examined far and near to find what we supposed to be a blazed tree. Not succeeding, we concluded to send Gibbs back to get further directions from Palmer. He went, and soon after he left a heavy thunder-shower came up and continued until dark. Before the rain had ceased, a man came to us who had been sent by Mr. Palmer with some food. He built us a fire, and made things look more cheerful. He left us at early morn, and soon after mid day Gibbs returned, and as he had learned what the term blaze meant, (that is a chip taken out of the side of a tree by a glancing blow of an axe,) we soon found our course, and made the woods ring with our shouts, and brought Fitch to us to see what animals were capable of producing such sounds. This was Friday, and Saturday we went land hunting; also went about two miles to Mr. Daniel Sherman's, who with Buel Fitch and Samuel Seymour had left Norwalk, Conn., in 1812, and had settled in that township, during the war. After the surrender of Hull at Detroit, they had left their settlement and fortified up at Parker's block-house, about a mile and a half above Milan, on the river. The farm is now owned by Milton Horton. Whilst there, Seymour and a boy by the name of Pixley went to cut down a bee tree. They had cut it down and put the honey into pails, when they were fired on by two Indians. Seymour was killed, two balls passing through his heart. The boy was not injured, but was taken prisoner and taken to Detroit. After Harrison had driven back the Indians, they (Sherman and Fitch) had returned to their settlement, where we found them as above stated. After staying and examining the lands there until the following Monday, we came by Milan, striking the Huron river where Monroeville now is. Mr. Seth Brown had commenced a settlement there. From there we followed the river, and crossed where Milan now is, then a deserted Moravian Indian village, and went to Mr. Abi-

jah Comstocks, about a mile south-east from the Indian village, as then called. It was nearly night when we got there, and we found there Major Underhill, Levi Cole and Dr. Joseph Pierce, who had just arrived from Herkimer, N. Y., and had that day brushed out a trail from Comstock's to the Sand Ridge, as it was then called, now Norwalk village, and returned to Comstock's as the only place to stay, and to go on with their team the next day to their intended settlement, which they commenced at what is now Underhill's Mill, in Ridgefield township. This was on the 16th of July, 1815, being over ten weeks from leaving home. The whole journey was performed in almost continuous rains. I saw, during that journey, some of the most terrific thunder-showers I ever witnessed. The weather changed on our arrival, and the balance of the season was very pleasant. After spending a week examining the lands belonging to my father in Norwalk Township, we pitched upon a site and commenced an improvement.

The place was on the creek on the East side of the road leading from where Mrs. Gibbs's place now is, to where Philo Comstock now lives, then the place of Abijah Comstock, and during the month of August, September, and a part of October, we cleared and put into wheat about six acres, and put up a large double log house. We found three families then residing in the township of Norwalk, Abijah Comstock, where we boarded, Benjamin Newcomb, and Samuel B. Lewis; they were over four miles apart, that is, Comstock from Newcomb and Lewis, the two last were near each other, in the South-west section of Norwalk. We hired to assist us with his team and tools, Capt. Wm. Howard; he worked for some weeks logging, ploughing, and hauling the logs for our house. We got the house up, ready for the roof, and then we let it out to Benj. Newcomb to finish off, as it was getting late in the season, and my

father wished to go home before the winter set in. During this season there was a great want of provisions for the few inhabitants. There was a large army at Detroit, and the country had been swept of all salt provisions. Farther, after we came, we made strict enquiries, and could not find any provisions, and the meat we had was fresh beef, and we had no cellars to keep it cool, and it could not be saved by salt; as a consequence, we were obliged to eat meat tainted, and frequently the meat would become so tainted that what we carried for our dinners was thrown away, and our bread and potatoes was all we had to eat; indeed, had it not been for the milk, we should have had to have left or starved. Bread and milk, or potatoes and milk was our main stay, and there were days when our meat was so bad that we made but one meal, and that bread and milk at night. Mr. Comstock and his wife both did all in their power to make us comfortable. But notwithstanding the hard fare, we enjoyed ourselves very well; here and there an incident arising to keep up our spirits, and after the rains had ceased for a week or two, my mind was fully made up to stay and make the Fire Lands my home. During the summer the county was organized by the election of a Sheriff. The election took place in August, and the county voted as one township, and came together to the then county seat to vote. I went with the rest, although I had no right to, nor did I vote or make the acquaintance of the older residents. The candidates were Lyman Farwell and Stephen Meeker. Farwell was elected, and he was the first Sheriff of Huron county. In September, one or more of the Supreme Judges came on for the purpose of holding Court, but there were no cases.

Charles R. Sherman, a lawyer then residing in Lancaster, Fairfield county, who was formerly from Norwalk, Conn., came on with the Judge. Sherman was the fath-

er of our representative in Congress at this time, John Sherman, Esq. He called on us and brought the news of the final overthrow of Bonaparte.

Whilst we were raising our house, Benj. Newcomb was to stay and help us another day, and as he had a horse, I was directed to take the horse by a road we had opened out West to the Underhill road, and by that road to Comstock's, as the direct road laid out to Comstock's was not passable for even a horse. As the distance was considerably increased, it was dark before I reached the Underhill road, and as the horse belonged to the South, when I had got on to the road and turned for Comstock's, he showed a decided disinclination to go, and as the road was merely bushed out, and had but few wagons on it, I could not see in the twilight, and the horse would not follow it, but take to the woods and carry me through the hazel bush, and until I would give him the rein when he would come into the road and be steering for his own home. When he came to the road I would turn him for Comstock's, and he would take for the bush. After three or four trials, and having most of my clothes striped off, I gave in, and the horse went quietly on for home. The trail led us by Maj. Underhill's house. He had then left for the State of New York, and Mr. Martin Kellogg was in his house with his family. Mr. K. and wife are now living in Bronson. With them I stayed until morning, and then returned to Comstock's. I had no trouble with the horse after day light.

The first grist mill and only one propelled by water in Norwalk Township, was built in 1816 or '17 by Hanson Reed. His father-in-law, Mr. Powers, was the mill wright. It was used but a few years. The site has since been used as a saw mill and factory. It was located south of the present village of Norwalk, on the first creek on the road to Steamburg in Fairfield.—The site of the present village of Norwalk,

when I came in, and for over a year after, was covered with a few oaks, being what was then termed an oak opening—a sand ridge, with an undergrowth of whortleberry bushes. Columbo root grew plentifully in the sandy soil. A good deal was gathered for medicine, and some was sent east. It made the best native tonic for billious diseases.

The first birth, to our knowledge, was our oldest, Stephen H. Lockwood. A few days after, David Gibbs, son of my sister. Our boy was born December 3d, 1816.—About the marriages we are uncertain. Hallet and William Gallup were among the first. Mr. Benjamin Newcomb and Abijah Comstock both had young children, and most likely some were born in Norwalk. Of the deaths, among the first were a Mr Layland and a child of Samuel B. Lewis. They both died of the small pox, brought in by the family of Henry Huyck, whose family of nine children and a stranger all had it, and all got well of it. I believe there were no others who died of it. Mr. Jacob Huyck's family all had it, most of them by inoculation, after having been exposed by calling to see their cousins. Henry and Jacob Huyck were brothers. The family caught the disease on the road, and when they came to Esq. Lewis, supposed they had the chicken pox.

The first organization was of the townships of Norwalk and Bronson. The first election was held at the house of Hanson Reed, about a mile south of the village of Norwalk. There were present, besides my-

self, David Gibbs, Abijah Comstock, Sam'l B. Lewis, Hanson B. Reed, and his father-in-law, Powers, of Norwalk, Esq. Southgate and Major Guthrie, of Bronson township, and some others whose names are not recollected. I do not remember who were the trustees. The first post office was kept in the house of Levi Cole. The first post master was Joseph Pierce. The mail was carried from the mouth of Huron by the way of the old county seat, through where the village of Norwalk now is, to Macksville, to Centre of Greenfield, New Haven to Mansfield. I am not certain who was the first Justice of the Peace, but I believe David Gibbs. He served but a short time. The first public house kept as a tavern was kept by Mr. Abbott. Mr. Platt Benedict kept a house of entertainment before that time, but I believe not a tavern. The only road, when I came into the country, then opened into the township of Norwalk, was the State road, running on the centre section line through Norwalk township. It was opened below by Frederick W. Fowler and others. It went from the mouth of Huron to Mansfield. It was at first laid out diagonally from the center section line on the south line of Norwalk through the East sections to the North-east corner of the township. When the county seat was first located at the old county seat, the road was changed to the section line a little north of where Philo Comstock lives, and from there to suit the crossing of the ravines to the county seat. I know of no records or letters that would be useful.

## PERSONAL MEMOIRS.

BY MRS. DAVID GIBBS, OF NORWALK.

We left Norwalk, Conn., January 24th, 1816, and reached our habitation in the wilderness April 30th, being over three month's travel. Eight of us were leaving good homes for a home in the far west: a home procured by our father, who had been on before us. My brother Henry, his wife and their little Henry, my husband, self, and our Eliza, (of five years,) and David, (three years) with Mr. Lewis Keeler, who drove our baggage wagon, composed our company. When we left, our pastor came in and our friends assembled to give us their parting blessings and offer prayers for our preservation, for they felt, indeed, that they were burying us from their sight for life. 'Twas good sleighing during our preparations, and sleigh runners were provided, but the snow left before we did, so that the wheels were dislodged from the sides of our travelling house, and brought into use. My father (L. Lockwood,) and Capt. Chichester, accompanied us on the road ten or twelve miles, to see how we got along. We found our two yoke of oxen not sufficient to draw our baggage; so purchased a horse for leader. It was our determination not to travel on the Sabbath; but our first one was spent amid such carousing and drinking (in North East, N. Y.,) that we resolved to travel quietly along, meditating and conversing as best we could within our own circle. Our own "home" then was a substantial wagon, covered with oil-cloth, lined with blankets, carpeted, spring seats; very comfortable and decent, and drawn by heavy bays. We had every article of clothing comfortable for the season—blankets, (our cloaks with hoods were lion-skin cloth—except that no such thing as buffalo or lion robes were known,) and furs and foot stoves to warm us, so that with our "provision chest," (con-

taining chickens, hams, hard biscuit, pies, dough-nuts by the bushel, tea, coffee, pickles, dried fruit and preserves, and all necessary etceteries,) we were "well-to-do" in the world. At Clinton we spent a week with a sister, Mrs. Mason, residing there. It began to thaw when we reached Buffalo, and we feared a breaking up, so left our box of crockery, glass, and tin ware, to come on by water, in a small schooner. The thaw did continue, making roads almost impassable, on account of stumps, hills, &c., in the newly-broken ground; so that we rode upon the frozen lake till the water stood so deep above the ice that we dared not go another step; then plowed again through the mud till we reached Cataraugus creek. Friday, (about Feb. 20th,) we crossed the creek safely, and passed on two or three miles to wait for the baggage wagon. The "four miles woods," and this creek were the dread of all emigrants, and Mr. Keeler and brother H. had serious difficulty in crossing. Mr. G. returned to help them, and received bad bruises in getting the wagon out of its *deep* troubles. In crossing the creek the ice gave way near the west shore. One yoke of oxen, one horse, and many house-keeping articles were lost.—About one foot of our high wagon was visible, eight or more feet being submerged. The Indians were called to our assistance, and were obliged to dive for the things.—They brought up bureau, box of iron chains, axes, plough-shares, kitchen ware, &c.—all of which had to be dried before we could proceed, which, with re-packing, detained us a week. The Indians were paid \$30 or \$40. They also brought up the oxen, gave us the shoes and skins, and eagerly ate the meat themselves.

Here again Mr. K. left boxes to come by water—soon left more, and so scattered his

load along that his last fifty miles he came with nothing save the team—having left wagon and all.

We felt now that we were experiencing something like serious difficulty—that we were on the shady side of pioneer life, but it was not to be compared with what followed. My brother's child, of eighteen months, was complaining somewhat before our week expired, but we felt that 'twas nothing alarming, and must be making some advances—so started Saturday in the baggage wagon, leaving them to come on soon,—and indeed they did—but without their babe. It died that Sabbath with cholera morbus.

Our little D. was well when we started, but complained soon, and we traveled on fifteen miles to Canada Way (Fredonia,) arriving there Sunday, about March 1st.

Roads now were beyond description.—Oxen could not draw all their load up hill, so we were obliged to wade above our boots in the mud. Little D. was constantly growing worse, and the doctor in Fredonia pronounced his a case of real "camp dysentery." He lingered twelve days, and then was relieved, leaving his little sister E. suffering as he had been, and we expected to follow her also to the grave, but she was graciously spared, and our only son was left there, in his little lone grave, with no slab to mark his resting place. Before E. was able to travel, I was similarly attacked, and my case was considered beyond all possible hope of recovery, so decidedly so that the neighbors came in several times to see me die,—but a merciful God saw fit to spare my life. My service here was not ended. Sad are the memories which linger around that spot; and too, our gratitude is revived when we recall the kindness of many friends. Judge Abel, our host, did all possible for our comfort; Esq. Houghton, Elder Handy, Mr. Douglas and their families added much to relieve our necessities.—"Above the cloud was the sun still shining."

Would we could remember that every dark cloud, every trouble in our pathway, *has* a silver lining.

Brother and wife came to us after they had buried little H., and boarded with Mr. Douglas. In the mean time brother had an attack of dysentery, but 'twas easily checked. Our sickness was attributed to sleeping in heated rooms, strewed with such articles as could not be left out of doors to dry—books, &c., &c.

The country being new, our expenses were, of course, enormous. I had two doctors in attendance, and a third moved in (Dr. Snow and wife) while I was so low. They gave me a most refreshing bath—and an Indian doctor beside did much for me. Our washing bill, during my illness, was over \$20; paid \$1 per day for one horse; cod-fish was 50 cents a pound, and other things in proportion—including \$110 for oxen. Our expenses while there, were over \$500, making quite a diminution to our stock of money, which was intended to last us one year.

Thirteen days more and we reached our home, one and a half miles East of the present Court House. Spent the last night at Mr. Kellogg's, of Townsend; the night previous, at Maj. Barnum's, of Florence. Our houses were of logs, built double; with a hall through the centre, open at each end. We had no partitions the first year; after that took off of one end a bedroom and pantry, rough boards for walls, one window in each room. Our first sash were made of slats, crossed, and greased paper pasted to these slats. After a few years we rejoiced in being possessors of a glass window, twelve panes, that would "shove up." Our provisions were mostly pork and bread, cooked in various ways, and wild game and fruit. Our men had found considerable honey in the woods and strained it for us, so we had that for variety. Used iron bake pans for bread, had no carpets, and not very secure floor. Had to take down our door

for a table. The first table we had was a square one, with no leaves, hewn out of a black walnut log. Our first bedsteads were made in same manner, and these sufficed us until Mr. Hurlburt, a cabinet maker, came among us. Esquire Comstock, one and a half miles North, and Esquire Lewis, two miles South, and Major Underhill, in Ridgefield, were our only neighbors nearer than Esquire Abbott, Mr. Ward, and some who were several miles away. Nothing but the dense forest around us, except a few acres cleared around each of our houses. Where Norwalk, in all its beauty and prosperity now stands, where its inhabitants now live, where they worship their God and our God, where their children are made wise in all knowledge—*there* was the habitation of wild beasts—an *unbroken* wilderness, save the "Indian trail" and the "blazed trees." No roads cut, of course, and foot, or at best horseback passengers, only were allowed. There was very little visiting in those days. When we did meet, conversation was much upon improvements, and what in the world we could eat; and we were ever wide awake and rejoiced to hear of any new comers, and longed for the time when we could find female friends enough to fill our table. I

can scarcely believe the changes which I have actually seen—I contemplate them as I might a panorama—they pass in such rapid succession.

I believe our first religious meeting was held at Maj. Underhill's, and a Mr. Williams, a Missionary, preached. We were anxious to improve the opportunity to have our babes of six months christened, so our horses were brought up. My husband mounted one, took Eliza on his lap, rode to a log or stump "horse block," and I mounted behind him with my baby; brother, wife and baby rode the other horse. We had but one saddle, and that we had because our load was greater than the other. This was in the summer of 1817. Four years after this we took children as far as Peru to have that rite performed, to consecrate our children to the Lord, Rev. Alvin Coe, the Missionary, officiating.

The fall before we came we had six acres cleared and wheat sown, thinking to have our own bread the next year, but the wild deer and turkeys, &c., trailed it so that it could not be cradled at all, were obliged to reap it with a sickle and saved but very little.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—FITCHVILLE.

BY J. C. CURTIS, ESQ.

Among the first settlers of Fitchville, (an account of most of which has been given or prepared by others) were the families of Abram and Peter Mead. These two emigrants reached the township with their families early in April, 1817. After a long and tedious journey, they stopped their team in an unbroken wilderness, upon a piece of land which they thought would please them

as a future home, after being brought into a proper state of cultivation. To this end therefore, their efforts were first directed. It was at once resolved to make use of their wagon as a cabin, until they should first clear away and put some seed in the ground. All hands at work, about four acres were cleared off ready for a crop. They planted corn among the "big" logs which were too

heavy to be readily removed. This proved an abundant crop; but they were compelled to share it with the animals, who claimed their share of living upon the product of territory so long under their exclusive possession and that of a long line of forefathers.

Their corn in a growing state, they next devoted their energies to the preparation of a house which would more effectually shelter them from the pelting of the storms, and the scorching heat of the sun. They had neither boards nor nails. Logs were cut, rolled up, and their corners notched together in a square form to a suitable height. For a roof, the gable ends were carried up to a peak, with logs or poles, from one end to the other, at suitable distances apart.— Their staves were then made, and layed upon the poles, each layer being well secured with heavy poles upon them. The floor was laid with split stuff, called puncheons, from three to six inches in thickness, hewed on the upper side, and on the under side, spotted down to match the round sleepers, so as to present a tolerably even surface to the floor. For doors, they also took split stuff, pinned to cross pieces, with one end projecting, through which holes were bored, to receive rods, which also passed through pieces, driven into the ends of the logs that constituted the side of the door. Thus the door was made to swing upon its wooden hinges. The door was not quickly opened or shut, nor were joints very tight. But it answered the purpose. The furniture of this primitive dwelling was in a great degree in harmony with its surroundings. The bedsteads were made of small poles, cut into posts of proper height. Holes were bored in them, and side poles, sharpened at ends, to enter the holes in the posts. These being put together securely, formed a frame which was well fitted up with peeled bark, in place of bed-cords. Thus was the bedstead completed for use. For seats, benches were made of the same description of

split stuff. They were made generally of sufficient length to accommodate three or four persons. The table constructed in like style completed the list of furniture. Such were the household conveniences of not only these, but many other pioneers.

I had nearly forgotten to mention it was thirty-six days from the time they landed on their premises before they had any other shelter than the wagon. After completing their house and furniture, their next work was to prepare a piece of ground for wheat, which was done by clearing the land of its timber and fencing it in a good workmanlike manner. They succeeded in getting it in in good season, and had the satisfaction of beholding the following year a beautiful field of wheat, matured and ready for the sickle. They then looked about them for their harvest tools, and they were not there; to lose their wheat crop for the want of tools to harvest with, was not to be endured. They sharpened their case knives and commenced the work, and if we have been correctly informed, the first crop of wheat raised in this township was harvested with case knives.

Mr. President, just draw the contrast between that mode of harvesting practiced here in 1818, with 1857, when you may see the farmer hitch his team to the reaper, mount his seat and drive on, and the grain falls before him at the rate of twelve or fifteen acres per day. From the time those families arrived in town to their first harvest, it required the labor of one of their number almost continually, to furnish them with provisions, there being no roads, they were obliged to pack all on horse back, a distance of from twenty-five to fifty miles. Although they labored hard and lived poor, they were not without their enjoyments, they were surrounded by the most beautiful landscapes that nature could produce, which was a great source of pleasure, and they were continually feasting upon future prospects, which to them was the greatest

source of happiness. About the time of the first settlements in this vicinity, in consequence of the favorable reports which the few who had got into the country, made to their friends east, to encourage them hither, the land owners got the impression that there was a great speculation to be made in their lands, they at once put them up to about double the price of government lands, and the result was to push the tide of emigration still farther West, where they could get lands for the sum of ten shillings per acre; this could be done by crossing the county line West, into Seneca and Sandusky counties, yet the crowd was for Michigan. The settlements were very slow here until 1830; about that time land speculators began to see that they had missed their game, and many were compelled to sell their lands for what they could get, and some through neglect had suffered theirs to be sold for taxes, which placed it in the hands of those who could afford to sell cheap, and from 1830 to 1834, a man could buy land at his own price and make his own terms. Under this state of affairs the land was soon all entered by actual settlers, and the improvements of the country fairly commenced. From that time forward the sound of the axe could be heard upon almost every lot, and the smoke of the burning fallows could be seen in every direction, until each man had that proportion cleared he designed to improve.

The first road that had any labor bestowed upon it, was the North and South road leading through the center of the town; it was on the line of it that several of the first settlers made their commencements. In the South part of the township, where Henry Griffin now resides, were Daniel and Austin Ward, then Wm. Watros, Rundle Palmer, Abram Mead, Abijah Palmer, Charles Lyon, and Absalom Coleman, were all settled upon this road, and each man feeling an anxiety to have some appearance of a road past his location, not only worked his tax but actu-

ally much more, which soon gave it the appearance of a highway. The next one that received any attention was the one running East and West, a little North of the center, upon the line of which was settled J. N. Pickard, H. A. Curtiss, C. L. Curtiss, and Mr. Kyes; they also took some trouble to underbrush and clear out the logs, and give it such marks as could be followed by the stranger. In 1826 the road leading from this place to Norwalk, called the Norwalk and Wooster, was laid out, but there was but little done on it up to 1832, so little had been done that the line was seldom traveled. The route most traveled was one starting in a westerly course from Abijah Palmer's, crossing the line of the Norwalk road about where Esquire Pratt now lives, and continuing a North-Westerly course, passing the improvements of J. Hull, which were about one mile West of Olena, thence West until it intersected what was called the old State Road, which passes through the center of Fairfield and Bronson, but this was rather a blind trail, as may be discovered by the following incidents: In the Spring of 1832, John Bell, who was established here as a tanner by trade, had occasion to go to mill; the place to which he was destined to go was Cold Creek, which is in the West part of what is now called Erie county. He started from this place in the morning with a moderate load of grain, upon the trail before spoken of, with an ox team, he followed their leading from where Esquire Pratt now lives until he came to the one leading West from Olena, there his team bore round to the East without his notice, and continued on to the ground where Olena now stands, there being no square corners to turn, but were crooking about among the trees and brush; they still kept the circle around to the right, and by this time he was on the Norwalk road line, fairly faced about and homeward bound. Still unconscious of his points of compass, he pushed on with much perseverance until

he came near the spring about a mile and a half South of Olena, there his wagon settled into the mud and stuck fast, and after spending much time and energy to extricate himself from this dilemma, he found it necessary to unhitch his oxen from the wagon, leave the load there in the mud, and go in search of help. His steps were still in the same direction, until he came to a house. By this time it was nearly night, when he halted his team and walked into the house as he supposed of a stranger, to ask for food, as he was quite hungry, and shelter for the night: when he opened the door, to his astonishment he beheld the well known face of his neighbor Mrs. Post. His first question was, who resides here? the lady readily replied, Mr. Post sir; do you not know your neighbors? Why yes, madame, I do know you, but surely this cannot be Mr. Post's farm? After becoming satisfied of his whereabouts, he asked and obtained the privilege of remaining over night, saying to Mrs. Post that he expected Mr. Union White would be along in the morning with a load of wheat destined for the same mills that he had started for, and he thought he could get him to assist in getting his load out of the mud and pilot him through. Mr. White started the following morning, as was expected, and on arriving at Mr. Post's, he was much astonished and not a little pleased, to find neighbor Bell waiting to employ him to guide him to mill and back, a task which Union readily undertook and performed, with pleasure to himself and satisfaction to his employer, and after an absence of three days for one, and four for the other, they returned all right, and in very good spirits. This circumstance alone was sufficient to show the necessity for some active measures being taken to open a thoroughfare, whereby we might get out to mill and market, if we should be so fortunate as ever to have a surplus, without being subject to the wanderings of our

ancient brethren, or even to that of our most esteemed neighbor John Bell.

To relieve ourselves from this uncomfortable situation, one of our townsmen conceived the idea of making the attempt, to get up an interest with the inhabitants of Ashland and Norwalk, together with those along the line of the Norwalk and Wooster Road, for the purpose of opening the same and making it passable for teams. He made known his plan to Obediah Jenny, who was then the keeper of a hotel in Norwalk. They drew up a subscription for money to be laid out by them upon such portions of the road as they thought most necessary. This was passed around to the inhabitants of Norwalk, and south, to Fitchville, by Mr. Jenny. It was then taken by our townsmen, and passed on through to Ashland, where they took a deep interest in the undertaking, which was made manifest by liberal subscriptions. The result was, they obtained subscriptions to the amount of several hundred dollars—how much we do not exactly recollect, but should think five or six hundred dollars. This was mostly expended north of this township, by letting jobs to the lowest bidder, and the amount of labor performed by or for that money was truly astonishing. I think myself safe in the assertion that it would require three times the sum, at this day, to procure the same amount of labor. We think our old friend and pioneer, Abel F. Eaton, perhaps would estimate it still more, as he was the one who participated in the jobs. The reason for this expenditure at the north, was that there had been an arrangement entered into by the Palmer family, to chop the trees, and clear out the logs from the line of road, sufficient width, that teams could pass through this township, for the privilege of dictating its location. This we believe they caused to be done, or nearly all of it. The improvements upon this road

we think were made in 1832 and 1833, after which time we had a road, although it was not as good as we now have, or could then have wished for. Yet it was passable for teams, and we were no longer subject to the wanderings before spoken of. About this time there was another enterprise undertaken: it was that of starting a line of stages from Wooster, in Wayne county, to Norwalk, in Huron county. This was undertaken by Messrs. White and Curtiss, and a gentleman of Ashland, whose name we do not recollect. They commenced by running a two-horse hack through each way, twice a week, at the same time applying to the Post Office Department for a contract to carry the mail three times a week each way, which was then carried but once a week on horseback. This resulted in a contract being let, but to other persons, according to the prayer of that petition as to time, and in a four-horse coach, and in the summer of 1834 we had the satisfaction of seeing a four-horse coach wallowing through upon this new route, and frequently well loaded with passengers, and it was a very agreeable sight—to those more especially who had labored hard to bring it about.

This thoroughfare soon became the principal one for the inhabitants of Richland, Holmes, a part of Wayne and Knox, to get their produce to market, it being mostly sold at Huron, upon the Lake shore. By this time it was thought that a house for the convenience of travelers was needed here, and by the efforts of Hiram A. Curtiss there was one soon up and opened by him. This being the only public house in town, it was well patronized, and for several years it proved a good investment.

The first mill for the manufacture of meal within our borders, or at least the first that we have any recollection of, was the one erected by J. N. Pickerel, on the east side of the river. This was rather an ingenious-

ly gotten up establishment. Although simple in its construction, yet it proved of much utility to our neighborhood. Now for its construction: the bed stone, as our millwrights would term it, was a large oak stump, so worked out in the top that it would hold about half a bushel of corn.—The upper stone, or runner, was formed of a large piece of wood, worked into the shape of a pestle. This pestle was suspended over the stump by a rope or bark, attached to a spring pole; and in the absence of water, wind or steam, the hardy pioneer stood by its side, as the propelling power, and you have the mill complete. The next one built for that purpose was the one erected by Stephen Pomeroy and Reuben Fox, in 1838. This mill was built at an expense of about ten thousand dollars, and for a few years they manufactured considerable quantities of flour for the eastern market, and they had the reputation of making as good an article as any in Northern Ohio. This mill was found to be of great utility to the settlers of this and the surrounding townships, but proved a very poor investment to the proprietors, mainly in consequence of the difficulty they had experienced in maintaining their dam, or the embankment which was thrown up by the side of the river a distance of from eighty to one hundred rods.

M. White & Co., were the first to establish a trading post. Mr. White came into the township in the Autumn of 1830, erected a small building for a store, and supplied himself from the stock of Buckingham and Sturges, of Norwalk, they being interested in the store. Early in the spring of 1832, J. C. Curtiss purchased the interest of Buckingham and Sturges, and the firm changed to that of White & Curtiss. They made their first purchase in the City of New York. Transporting their goods by the Hudson River, New York and Erie Canal, and Lake Erie, landing them at Huron, at an expense of from \$1:50 to

\$1:90 per hundred, from thence by wagons, a distance of twenty-five miles, over one of the worst of roads, at an expense of from three to four shillings per hundred more. The time required to make a trip to Huron with ox teams was from three to five days. Their purchases were necessary articles, such as could not fail to meet with a ready market. Articles were then sold much higher than at the present time. To give a correct idea of the difference, it may not be thought amiss to give a few of the prices that goods then sold for. Brown sheeting sold from 20 to 25 cents per yard; sattinet from 6 to 14 shillings; calico from 2 to 4 shillings, and either the price or the means had the effect to shorten the pattern for ladies' dresses, six yards being the quantity almost universally called for; iron 8 cents per pound; nails 9 to 10 cents per pound; tea from 8 to 12 shillings; pepper 4 shillings; allspice 4 shillings; coffee 2; loaf sugar from 2 to 2-6; brown sugar was supplied from the maples of sufficient quantity for the inhabitants, and a surplus, which found a ready market on the prairies and the Lake shore, at prices ranging from six to eight cents per pound. Whiskey, then considered one of the indispensables, and which stood quite conspicuous in most of the accounts, was sold from four to five shillings per gallon. There was but very little money in the country, therefore payments for goods were mostly barter, such as deer, coon, mink and musk-rat skins, and occasionally an otter skin. These, together with the black salts, manufactured from the ashes, made up the circulating medium.—Large amounts of black salts were purchased by this firm, and manufactured into pearlsh. This was found to be a good article to make eastern remittances with.

This firm continued for three years, or until the Spring of 1835, at which time they erected good and convenient buildings for each of them a store, being the same now occupied by them, 1858—then dis-

solved their co-partnership, and each entered into business on their own account, where they have continued to this date, and as the country advanced in improvements they enlarged their stocks, and for a number of years it was the principal point, for the farmers of the South-East part of the county to buy their goods and sell their produce. With respect to the nativity of those men above alluded to, I would say they were both from Oneida Co., N. Y. Mr. White came into the township of Norwalk with his father's family, he being a minor, in 1817. Mr. Curtiss came into this county in the Spring of 1825, and purchased land within this township, and commenced improving the same, with the expectation of making it his future home. He being a man of feeble constitution, and having a young wife who was not much better prepared to share in the hardships of the back settlements than himself, they came to the conclusion to stop in Norwalk, where he set up as a gunsmith, and followed that business up to the spring of 1832, at which time he came to this place as before mentioned.

The first physician who settled here was Wm. M. Ladd, he came to this place in the Spring of 1822, then a young married man; he stopped at the cabin of Abram Mead. Small and inconvenient as it was, it contained the family of Mr. Mead, J. C. Curtis, and Dr. Ladd, all going to one great fire place to do their cooking. At his first commencement in business here he had a very extensive ride, extending over about six or seven townships, and for the few months that we were in the house with him, he seldom if ever slept in his house all night without a call, which he was ever prompt to obey, and without a murmur, but at all times, either night or day, he was ever ready, and we believe he gave general satisfaction. But few men have the constitution to endure the hardships he underwent for the first few years of his practice in this vicin-

ity. He left this place on the completion of the Cleveland & Columbus Rail Road, and settled in New London, where he died April 20, 1853.

The first school house erected was a log cabin, about sixteen by eighteen feet in size. It was placed on the spot now occupied by White & Vanvechters store. That little cabin answered the double purpose of school and meeting house up to 1830, at which time it was purchased by M. White and occupied by him as a dwelling, until the summer of 1832. The first school was taught in that building in 1821, by Samuel Palmer. The number taught, from ten to fifteen. They consisted of the children of Runder Palmer, Abram Mead, Charles Lyon and Abijah Palmer.

From the first settlement to the present

time, forty years have elapsed, and many changes have taken place. The heavy forests have passed away, and in their stead we see the beautifully cultivated farms; the log cabins have given place to more comfortable and convenient dwellings. Cabinet furniture of modern styles have taken the place of slab tables and pole bedsteads. A supply of good school houses, and state-ly churches have sprung up in our midst. Plank and rail roads have been substituted for the marked trail. Many changes have taken place among the early pioneers.—Some have left and gone to share in the hardships of settling other new countries. Some still linger here, most effectually marked with old age, while many, very many, are sleeping their last sleep.

---

## REMEMBRANCES

OF THE SKIRMISH WITH THE INDIANS ON THE PENINSULA, IN THE WAR OF 1812, BY HON. J. R. GIDDINGS.

In attempting to give you some account of the two skirmishes that have occurred on the Peninsula during the war of 1812, I shall be compelled to speak entirely from recollection. It is a somewhat singular fact that although that day witnessed the first trial of our arms, during the late war, upon the soil of our State, yet no account of the transaction has ever been published.\* I was myself a lad of sixteen years of age, acting as a private soldier in the company commanded by my respected friend, Jedediah Burnham, Esq., now of Kinsman, in the

county of Trumbull. The incidents connected with those skirmishes made a strong impression upon my mind, and so far as they came under my own observation, I think I can give an accurate relation of them. But I must necessarily speak of many recurrences which transpired beyond my personal notice. Of these I can give such impressions as I then received, and which I think were very nearly correct, although I cannot vouch for their entire accuracy.

About the 20th of September, A. D. 1812, the regiment at that time commanded by the late Hon. Richard Hayes, of Hartford, in the county of Trumbull, was encamped on the high ground on the east side of Huron River, some three miles below the present village of Milan. This

\*The Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, then acting as Division Inspector under Major General Wadsworth, who was encamped at the portage of Cuyahoga River, on hearing of the skirmishes, addressed a short note to a friend announcing the fact. This note was published in the "Trump of Fame," a small newspaper published at Warren, and constituted so far as the writer is informed, the only notice ever printed of the transactions of the day.

regiment was composed of men residing in Trumbull county, and in the southern tier of townships in Ashtabula county. Capt. Parker's company, from Geauga county, Capt. Doll's company, from Portage county, I think, and Capt. Clark's company, from Cuyahoga county, were attached to our regiment. I am entirely uncertain as to the residence of the two last mentioned companies. Brigadier General Simon Perkins, of Warren, in the county of Trumbull, also accompanied us to that place, and remained with us some time in actual command; but the day on which he left, or the cause of his absence, I am now unable to state.

About the 25th of September, Major Frazier, with about one hundred and fifty men, was detached with orders to proceed as far as Lower Sandusky. At that place there had been a stockade erected for the defense of those who resided there. This post was deserted upon the surrender of Gen. Hull at Detroit, and remained unoccupied until Major Frazier took possession.—The stockade was extended during the winter following, and dignified by the name of Fort Stephenson. From this point Major Frazier sent forward Capt. Parker, with about twenty volunteers, as far as the mouth of "Carrian River," now called "Portage River." After the declaration of war, and while General Hull was in possession of Detroit, provisions to a small amount had been collected at Sandusky to be forwarded on for the support of his army. These provisions had been left when the fort was abandoned, and on the 26th of September, Major Frazier loaded four small boats with pork and beef, and directed them to be taken to our encampment. The number of men accompanying these boats I am unable to state, but think it was eighteen.—They started down the Bay, intending to proceed directly to Huron, but finding the Lake so much agitated by a storm at that time prevailing, that they thought it

prudent to wait until the storm should abate. They therefore returned to Bull's Island, and landed on its east side. From that place they sent one of their boats with some five or six men on to the Peninsula, for the purpose of reconnoitering. Among the spies were one or two of the Ramsdells, who had resided at what then was called "The Two Harbors," on the shore of the Lake, some six or eight miles from Bull's Island. This party proceeded to the former residence of the Ramsdells, with the steady caution which the backwoodsmen of that day knew so well how to practice. They were careful to leave no track, nor to approach by any of the frequented ways leading to or from their former dwelling.—By creeping stealthily through a corn field, they obtained a view of the house, and discovered around it a number of Indians, who appeared to be feasting on roast corn and honey, which they found in abundance on the premises. They remained here until they supposed they had obtained an accurate knowledge of the number of the enemy, which they reported at forty seven.\* They then returned to their comrades, on Bull's Island, and made report of their discoveries. The whole party then moved across to Cedar Point, and dispatched a messenger to Camp Avery (as our encampment was called) with the tidings.—The soldiers who brought the information arrived at camp about five o'clock P. M., on Sunday, the 28th September. The news found our little band in a most enfeebled state. The bilious fever had reduced our number of effective troops until we were able to muster but two guards, consisting of two relieves, so that each man in health was actually compelled to stand on his post one-fourth part of the time. I was on duty at

\*We subsequently learned that the number of Indians was far greater than estimated by our spies. It was reported in the Spring following by the French at the mouth of the Maumee River, that more than a hundred and thirty of the enemy united in this expedition to the Peninsula.

the time the news reached the camp.— When relieved from my post at a little before sun set, I found them beating up for volunteers. I soon learned the cause, and without going to my quarters I joined the small party who were following the music in front of the line of troops. According to my recollection there were in all sixty-four, who volunteered to share the dangers of the enterprise. We were dismissed for thirty minutes to obtain an evening meal. It was between sun set and dark when we again assembled at the beating of the drum, and prepared for our departure. Daylight had fully disappeared before we shook hands with our companions in arms, and marched forth amid the silent darkness of the night. At the time now referred to, Gen. Perkins was absent from the camp. Col. Hayes was dangerously ill of fever, and Major Frazier was absent at Sandusky. I think Major Sherman, of Youngstown, Trumbull Co., was commanding officer of the forces then at Camp Avery. What orders he gave to Capt. Cotton, who commanded the expedition, or whether he gave any, I am unable to state. Captain Joshua T. Cotton, then of Austintown, was our senior officer. Lieut. Ramsay whose residence I am unable to state, and Lieut. Bartholomew, of Vienna, in the county of Trumbull, accompanied the party. The night was dark and the march was slow. It was past four o'clock in the morning when we reached our friends on "Cedar Point," who were waiting our arrival. We unloaded the boats and embarked on board of theirs, accompanied by eight of the men who had come from Lower Sandusky with the provisions, and leaving the remainder of that party on the Point. We steered for what was then called the "middle orchard," lying on the shore of the bay nearly opposite Bull's Island. Our whole number now amounted to seventy-two. We landed a little after sun rise at the "middle orchard;" here our arrangements were

made as follows: Eight men, including a corporal, were detailed as a guard to remain with the boats. They were directed to take them to a thicket of small bull-rushes, apparently half way to Bull's Island, and there to await further orders. Two flank guards of twelve men each, were also detailed, one under the command of Acting Sergeant James Root, and the other under command of Acting Sergeant Thomas Hamilton.\*

These guards were directed to keep at suitable distance on each side of the road, in which the main body under the command of Capt. Cotton was to march. In the course of ten minutes from the time of landing, these orders were being put in execution. The boats were moving off, the flank guards were out of sight, and the main body was marching for the "Two Harbors." At the expiration of an hour or two, the Corporal (Coffin) who was with the boats, contrary to order, took the smallest boat, and with ten men went ashore to obtain fruit for his little party. Once on shore, they pushed their examination for fruit to the orchard lying some eighty or a hundred rods above the place of landing in the morning. While thus engaged they accidentally discovered several canoes filled with Indians making their way down the bay, covered by the island from the view of the little party who remained with the boats. Corporal Coffin with his two companies, instantly left the shore of the bay, and under cover of the woods hastened down to their boats, and with as much energy as they were able to put forth, pulled for their companions who were resting in perfect securi-

\*I think neither of these gentlemen belonged to the army, but were with us as volunteers, during their own pleasure. Mr. Root resided in Connecticut and had come to Ohio on business. He now lives in East Hartford. I casually met him in Cleveland in 1836, and received from him reason to hope that he would write an account of the transactions of our party, but I fear he will omit doing it. Mr. Hamilton was a resident of some part of the Western Reserve, but whether he is now living or not I am unable to state. They both behaved gallantly amid the dangers of the day.

ty, unconscious of danger. On their arrival, the four knapsacks and blankets that were on board of the four boats were hastily thrown into the two lightest, each of these were manned by four men, the Corporal in the lightest boat, who gave directions to the men in the others to make for the shore if the enemy were likely to overtake them. The two heaviest boats were thus abandoned, and the men in the others made all efforts to place as great a distance between themselves and the enemy as was possible. They had got so far before the Indians came round the island and discovered them that they were permitted to escape without much pursuit. The other boats floated near the shore, where the Indians sunk them in the shoal water by cutting holes through their bottoms, but the water being very shallow they remained in plain view, so that on return of our men in the afternoon, they attempted to use them for the purpose of escape. The guard in the two boats made Cedar Point, where they remained until near evening, when a portion of the men on the Peninsula came down to the point and were there met by the boats and brought off, and the wounded conveyed to Huron in them.

While the enemy thus drove off the guard and scuttled two of the boats, Capt. Cotton and his party were marching for the "Two Harbors" in the full expectation of finding them there. They reached Ramsdell's plantation and saw fresh signs of the enemy. The Indians had left evident marks of having been there. Fresh beef lay on the ground, putrifying in the sun, their fires were yet burning, and every indication showed that they had recently left the premises of Ramsdell. There was some wheat in a field near the Lake, in such a situation that the owner was anxious to make it more secure. The whole force had collected in the field, and it appeared to be understood that the pursuit of the enemy was to be extended no further.

It was between ten and eleven o'clock A. M. that the return march was commenced. Mr. Hamilton, with his guard, and Captain Cotton, with the main body, were to return to Ramsdell's house. The main body were then to return along the road leading back to the Bay. Hamilton and his guard were to file off to the right and maintain their position on that flank. Root and his party were to secure the wheat, and then by a diagonal route to intercept the main body at the distance of a mile or so from Ramsdell's house. The day was clear and pleasant, and there was no difficulty in either of the guards keeping their direct course. Each party seemed to have moved with great regularity. Capt. Cotton and the main body were marching along the road in double file, Hamilton with the right flank guard was maintaining his position, and Root having secured the wheat was returning on the road on which he was directed. All had progressed perhaps three quarters of a mile, when suddenly Root and his party were fired upon by the enemy. His party were led by young Ramsdell, who acted as pilot. The ground was open timber land, with grass as high as a man's waist. The Indians rose from the grass directly in front of the party, and fired as simultaneously as a platoon of militia would have fired at the word of command. At the instant they fired they raised the war whoop, and disappeared in the grass. Young Ramsdell fell at the first fire pierced by several balls. One other man was also disabled, leaving but nine men beside their commander to return the fire of the enemy, and hold them at bay until they should be supported by their friends under Capt. Cotton. Root directed his men to shelter themselves behind trees, and by his cool and deliberate movements stimulated them to maintain their ground. Whenever an Indian showed any part of his person, he was sure to receive the salutation of our backwoodsman's rifle. The firing was kept

up in an irregular manner, constantly interspersed with the yells of the Indians, until the little guard were reinforced from the main body. As the sound of the enemy's rifles first struck the ears of Capt. Cotton and his party, they stopped short and stood silent for a moment, when they began to lead off from the rear without orders and without regularity. Many of them raised the Indian yell as they started. As they reached the scene of action, each advanced with circumspection as the whistling of balls informed him that he had obtained the post of danger. The firing continued for some fifteen minutes after the first arrival of assistance from the main body when it appeared to subside by common consent of both parties. As the firing became less animated the yells of the savages grew faint, and the Indians were seen to drag off their dead and wounded. About the time of these manifestations of a disposition on the part of the enemy to retire from the conflict,\* Capt. Cotton ordered a retreat. He retired and was followed by a large portion of his men. A few remained with Sergeants Root and Rice,† and maintained their position until the enemy apparently left the field. When the firing had entirely ceased, our intrepid sergeants held a consultation, and thought it prudent to retire to where the main body had taken up a position some sixty or eighty rods in the rear of the battle ground.‡ As soon

as they and their companions reached the party under Capt. Cotton, that officer proposed to take up a line of march directly for the orchard at which they landed in the morning. To this proposal, Sergeant Rice would not consent, until the dead and wounded were brought off. He was then ordered to take one half of the men and bring them away. This order was promptly obeyed. The dead\* and wounded were brought from the scene of action to the place where Cotton was waiting with his men. The dead were interred in as decent a manner as could be done under the circumstances, and the line of march was again resumed.†

There was a very general expectation that the enemy would make an attempt to retrieve their evident discomfiture. They had lost some of their men, but had not taken a single scalp, which with them is regarded as disreputable, particularly when they are the aggressors, as in this instance.

The order of march was the same as it had been previously. All proceeded regularly and silently towards the place of landing. When the main body moving along the road had arrived in sight of the improvement at the middle orchard, there suddenly appeared two Indians, some thirty or forty rods in front of the foremost numbers of our party. The Indians appeared to have suddenly discovered our men and started to run from them, our men in front made pursuit, while others more cautious than their comrades, called loudly for them

\*It was a matter of much doubt among the officers and men, whether the Indians who attacked Root's flank guard, were the same who appeared in the bay early in the morning, and who sunk the boats left by Corporal Coffin and his guards. It has always been the opinion of the writer that it was a different party and far less in numbers.

†Mr. Rice was an Orderly Sergeant in the company to which the writer belonged. He was a man of great physical power, and while in the field exhibited such deliberate courage that he soon after received an appointment from the Brigadier General as a reward for his gallant conduct. He was also permitted to command the next expedition which visited the mouth of the bay a week subsequently.

‡Sergeant Hamilton and his guard were so far distant at the time of the attack, that they arrived in time to share only in part of the dangers of this skirmish.

\*There were but two dead bodies left on the ground at the time of the retreat. Ramsdell, who fell at the first fire, and Blackman, who belonged in the Southern part of Trumbull county. James S. Bills was shot through the lungs, and after being carried back to where Cotton had made a stand, and after leaving his last request with a friend, he died before the bodies of Blackman and Ramsdell were interred, and the three bodies were buried together between two logs covered with leaves and dirt and rotten wood.

†There was but one man so wounded as to be unable to walk. A ball had struck him in the groin, and he was carried on the back of Sergeant Rice most of the distance. Rice was a man of great determination of purpose, and refused to leave his charge during the subsequent skirmish.

to stop, assuring them there was danger near. Our friends stopped suddenly, and at that instant the whole body of Indians fired upon our line, being at farthest not more than twenty rods distant, entirely concealed behind a ledge of trees that had been prostrated by the wind. It was a most unaccountable circumstance that not a man of our party was injured at this fire. The Indians were on the right of the road, and of course between the road and bay. Our party betook themselves each to his tree, and returned the fire as they could catch sight of the enemy. The firing was irregular for some three or five minutes, when Sergeant Hamilton with the right flank guard reached the scene of action. He had unconsciously fallen somewhat behind the main body during the march. As he advanced he came directly upon the enemies left wing. His first fire put them to flight, leaving two or three of their number on the ground. As they retreated they crossed the road in front of the main body, who by this time had been joined by Sergeant Root and the left guard. Having crossed the road the Indians turned about and resumed the fire.

At this time Captain Cotton began to retire towards a log building standing within the cleared land. The retreat was very irregular, some of the men remaining on the ground and keeping up an animated fire upon the enemy until Cotton, and those who started with him, had nearly reached the house in which they took shelter. Those in the rear at last commenced a hasty retreat also, and were pursued by the Indians until they came within range of the rifles of those who had found shelter in the house.\* Captain Cotton, with about twenty men, entered this building, and very handsomely covered the retreat of those who remained longest on the field. There were about

thirty\* of those who passed by the house and proceeded to the place where we had landed in the morning, expecting to find the boats in which they might escape across the Bay. But the guard and two of the boats were gone. The other two boats were then scuttled. They dare not venture to the house, naturally supposing that it was surrounded by the enemy. Some of them pulled off their clothes and attempted to stop the holes in one of the boats, so as to enable them to cross the Bay in it.—Others fled at once down the shore of the Bay, in order to get as far from the enemy as they could, entertaining a hope that some means would offer by which they might cross over to Cedar Point. Others followed, and before sunset all those who had not sought shelter in the house were on the eastern point of the Peninsula, with their six wounded comrades. The firing was distinctly heard on Cedar Point by Corporal Coffin and his guard of seven men, who under a state of extreme anxiety for the fate of their companions, put off from the Point, and lay as near the Peninsula as they thought safe from the rifles of the enemy, should there be any there.

They rejoiced to see their friends coming down the Point, bringing their wounded, wet with perspiration, many of them stained with blood, and all appearing ready to sink under the fatigues and excitement of nearly twenty-four hours unmitigated effort.

The boats were small, and one of them was loaded at once and crossed to Cedar Point, and returned with the assistance of the other, took in all that remained on the point of the Peninsula, and crossed over.—All were now collected on the beach at Cedar Point. Sergeant Wright was the highest officer in command. Eight men were

\*There were six wounded men brought away that evening, making, with the guard left in the boat, thirty-seven. These were joined by those who had remained on Cedar Point from the time they left Bull's Island on their way from Lower Sandusky, so that the whole party who reached Huron that night were between forty and fifty.

\*The Indians commenced a fire upon those in the house, and kept it up a short time, keeping themselves concealed behind the brush and small timber.

detailed as oarsmen, and ordered to take in the six wounded men, and move directly for the mouth of Huron River. I do not recollect the number of men placed in the other boat, but believe it was eight. The remainder took up their march for Huron by land. It was my lot to act as one of the oarsmen on board the boat on which the wounded were placed. Daylight was fast fading away when we put out from Cedar Point into the mouth of the Bay.— Here we stopped some little time and listened in the silence of the evening for any noise that might come from the house in which our companions were left. Hearing nothing from that distance, we started for the mouth of Huron river. We entered the river and arrived at a place then called "Sprague's Landing," about a mile above the mouth, about one or two o'clock on the morning of the 30th September. An advance post was kept at that point, and we fortunately found one of the Assistant Surgeons belonging to the service, at that place. We soon started a fire in a vacant cabin, and placed the wounded in it, and delivered them over to the care of the medical officer to whom I have alluded, but whose name I am now unable to recollect. Having accomplished this, our Sergeant Rice proposed going to head quarters that night, provided a small party would volunteer to accompany him. Anxious that the earliest possible information of the situation of Captain Cotton and his party on the Peninsula should be communicated, some eight or ten of us volunteered to accompany our determined and persevering Sergeant. In the darkness of the night we mistook the road, and finding ourselves on a branch leading south, and which left Camp Avery on the right perhaps a mile and a half, we attempted to wend our way through the forest.— We soon lost our course, but wandered among the openings and woods until daylight enabled us to direct our course with some degree of correctness. We struck the

road near what was then called "Abbott's Landing," and reached camp a little after sunrise. Arrived at head quarters, both officers and men were soon made acquainted with the situation of our friends, who yet remained on the Peninsula. But in the enfeebled state of our skeleton army, it was difficult to obtain a sufficient force to send out to relieve them. During the forenoon Lieut. Allen (of the company to which I belonged,) succeeded in raising some thirty volunteers, and started to the Peninsula in order to bring home those we had left there. The necessity of this movement will be understood when the reader is informed that Capt. Cotton and his men were destitute of all means of crossing the Bay.— Lieut. Allen, however, met with difficulty in obtaining boats to convey his men across the Bay, and did not reach Captain Cotton and his party until the morning of the first of October. They then found our friends in the house, but the enemy were not to be seen.

Soon after Capt. Cotton and his men commenced firing upon them from the house they retired out of danger. They seemed not to have noticed those who passed by the house in order to find the boats, and who then passed down the Bay to the point of the Peninsula, on Monday, during the skirmish. Had they discovered those men they would doubtless have pursued and massacred them all. Being unconscious of this, and there being no prospect of effecting any injury to those in the house, they retired to the scene of action, and stripped and scalped two of our dead whom we left on the field. They mutilated the body of Simons, who fell during the skirmish. His right hand was cut off, and the scalping knife of a chief named Omick was left plunged to the hilt in his breast. This Indian had previously resided at a small village on the east bank of the Parmatony Creek, in the Township of Wayne, in the county of Ashtabula. I had been well-ac-

quainted with him for several years, and so had many others who were engaged in the combat of that day, some of whom declared that they recognized him during the skirmish. It is also supposed that he must have recognized some of his old acquaintances, and left his knife in the body of Simons as a token of triumph. The knife was recognized by some of the soldiers from its peculiar handle of carved ivory.—The Indians took away and secreted their own dead. There were three of our men killed during this latter skirmish. Mason lived on Huron River, and cultivated the farm on which we were encamped. He came into camp on the 28th, about sunset, volunteered for the expedition, and accompanied us on our march. He was shot through the lower region of the breast, the ball evidently having passed through some portion of the lungs, as the blood flowed from his mouth and nose. A friend took him upon his shoulder, and attempted to bring him off the field, but as the enemy pressed hard upon them, Mason requested his friend to set him beside of a tree, and give him his gun, and leave him to his fate. His friend knowing that at best he could only prolong his life a few moments, sat him down as requested, and left him. He was seen some moments subsequently by those who passed him in haste, flying before the pursuing enemy. They reported him as still sitting up beside the tree, and the blood flowing from his mouth and nose.

They also stated that they heard the report of his musket soon after they passed him, and the report of several rifles instantly followed. On examining the body it was found that several balls had passed through his breast, and it was generally supposed that he fired upon the enemy as they approached him, and that in return several Indians fired at him. His body was stripped of its clothing, and he was scalped.

On the arrival of Lieut. Allen and his party at the house, Capt. Cotton joined him, and they proceeded to bury the bodies of those two men. Mingus\* was also killed during this skirmish, his brother saw him fall and immediately seized the body, and raising it upon his shoulder proceeded to the house with it. After the Indians had retired out of sight and left our friends somewhat at leisure, they proceeded to raise a portion of the floor composed of planks split from large timber. They then dug a sort of grave, and burying the body replaced the floor, leaving no signs of the body being deposited there. Capt. Cotton and Lieut. Allen and his party, then re-crossed the bay and returned to camp on the evening of the first of October. The next morning we again mustered, the roll of volunteers was called. The names of the killed and wounded being noted we were dismissed, and each returned to his own company.

---

\*I may have forgotten the name of this man, but I think such was the name.

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES,

BY MRS. LUCY A. STEVENS.

My father, David Abbott, came into this country in the year 1808, and erected a house for Mr. Kline. He returned the same year and came back in 1810 with a part of his family, consisting of a wife and two daughters, one being myself, and the other Mrs. J. B. Demund. The balance of his family, consisting of a son and daughter, remained in Oneida Co., N. Y., to attend school. The incidents of the journey as near as I can recollect, are as follows: (But to explain—my father first located at Chagrin, now Willoughby; my father's business was a sawyer, but in his travels through the country he was better pleased with the situation of this place than where he was, and so determined to remove here.) He left the mouth of Chagrin River in an open boat, the crew consisting of two men, who knew nothing of the management of a boat. My mother and myself, about six years old, and sister four years, making up the passengers. My father intended to join us at Euclid, having to assist in driving his cattle as far as that, but the boat was not destined to reach there, a thunderstorm of wind and rain arose after being out a few hours, and the boat being in inexperienced hands, soon became unmanageable, and lay at the mercy of the storm. But by dint of bailing they at last went ashore just below Euclid, losing most of their provisions, with the exception of a few that came ashore. My mother and the men worked all night, saving what they could from the wreck, we children spent the night upon the beach, wet, cold and hungry. When morning dawned, we cooked some breakfast, and my father having arrived in the night, went to Cleveland and ob-

tained assistance, and took the boat there to repair it, taking about a week. My mother remained on the beach with us during this time, drying clothes, &c., &c. We then went to Cleveland, and remained in Judge Walworth's family about a week, when we again set sail, and arrived at Huron without further adventure. But the strong prevailing winds raised a bar at the mouth of the river, so we could not enter, it being closed entirely across with a bar of sand which had to be dug through to admit of our passage. We arrived at our place of destination the next day, at the place now known as the Old County Seat. We camped out most of the summer. In the fall we moved into our house.

The first school house was an old Indian house which stood between the farm owned by my father on the North, and Mr. Merry on the South. It was taught by a Miss Gilbert, a young lady from Newberg, near Cleveland, now Mrs. Dr. Goodwin, and I believe of Newberg, mother of Mr. Goodwin, attorney at law in Sandusky City. Her future husband was also our first physician, his office being in the garret of our log house, where I have often assisted him in the manufacture of pills and other compounds, they all being great pill takers in those days. The wooden mortar that he used is still among us. The scholars were myself and sister, the two Barret's, (I do not know where they are) Rhoda Ward, (who died in Michigan fifteen or twenty years ago) Sally Ward, (who died in Peru seventeen or eighteen years ago) Betsy Ward, (now the wife of Isaac Collins, in Huron) Elam Ward, (of this place.)

The first religious meeting was held at

Mr. Jeffry's who lived near Mr. Adams's; it was an old fashioned Methodist shouting and clapping of hands, it seemed to do them all good to get together, rough and hardy ones that they were, to worship God as was their wont in old Connecticut. At quarterly meetings they came from Greenfield and New Haven, women and men, generally on foot. Mr. Gurley was a prominent man amongst them, and if there ever lived an earnest and self-denying man, it was good daddy Gurley, as he was familiarly called by us young people.

Judge Jabez Wright, of Huron, and my father, were the first magistrates. F. W. Fowler, Constable. In regard to the first court trial, &c., I refer you to the late Pioneer, Judge Fowler's account, which is correct.

Mr. Merry's mill was the first built in this township; Thompson's, in Berlin, the first in the county. The first store was kept by Mr. Parson, at the old County Seat.—Common calico sold for three or four shillings per yard; cotton goods sold for about three shillings; common tea, ten shillings. Money, all kind of produce, flour, &c., were the usual tenders.

Visiting in those days was done altogether different from what it is now. Calling was unknown. Instead of making half a dozen visits in as many hours, as at present, it took as many days. They were not places for the exchange of scandal, but for the interchange of honest, friendly sentiment.

Milliners and dress-makers were unknown—every person acting and dressing as their fancy might dictate, there being no Fall, Spring, Winter nor Summer styles. The houses were scantily furnished. Cooking was done in the old-fashioned fire-place, in pots suspended on wooden poles and hooks. Baking was done in bake-kettles, as a general thing, but some had out-door ovens.—Bedsteads were made in a different manner, sometimes consisting of four upright poles, with rails, lacking the varnish and finish of

the present day; others by driving poles in the wall, and laying bark across. Cross legged tables, of home manufacture, were commonly used. The floors were puncheon, in houses usually divided into one room, which answered for sleeping, cooking, and all the various requisites of a family.

As a matter of course, the incidents of such a life were many, but are so entangled with each other that I can remember but few, and those that from some cause or other were stamped upon my mind. I have often heard my father laugh heartily over the following: At the time he was sheriff it devolved upon him to collect the taxes, and pay them over in Cincinnati. The journey thither was through the woods, most of the way. He became entangled, and lost his way.—After being in this predicament two or three days, he at length came across an Indian cabin, and demanded their hospitality. The squaw, deeming it a visit of great importance, determined to do the honors of the house in style. So in lieu of a tablecloth, they not being in common use in the family, she obtained her husband's shirt, and spreading the meal upon it, invited my father to partake. He was very much amused by seeing it covered with those animals which generally infest a person of slothful habits. Hunger knows no king—so he ate his meals in silence, and probably was as thankful as if it had been spread without the company of others.

Dancing was a common amusement in those days, and all participated. It was not looked upon as it now is, as one of the amusements upon which the ban of all Christian communities should be laid, but as one in which all could partake. In 1810 the first ball was held at Major Russel's, three miles this side of Huron. Invitations were sent all over the country two weeks before the occasion, and dancers were in attendance far and near. They came in couples on horseback. The old man and his wife, the young gallant and his lady

leve, one behind the other. My mother went on horse back, in company with Mr. Wood's people. The dancing commenced in the afternoon, and lasted until the next day. Great amusement it was in those days. The next large ball was held in my father's barn, on the 4th of July, 1812.—The managers were Judge Fowler, of Mi-

lan, Joseph Brooks, of Florence, and Lyman Farwell, Sheriff. The music was furnished by Mr. Wolcot, of the Peninsula. About forty couple were in attendance, and a great time was had.

My father, David Abbot, died July 12th, 1852. My mother died 12th of January, 1847.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—TOWNSEND.

BY MRS CAROLINE FAY.

At the age of fifteen, on the 19th of June, in 1811, I left Batavia, Genesee Co., New York State, for the Fire Lands, with my father's family, which consisted of six children, of whom I was the eldest. The only mode of traveling then was by land, in a wagon. We were eighteen days coming two hundred and forty miles; we fell in company with four or five other families, near what was then called Cattaragus point, on lake Erie. The sand beach of the lake was the road most of the way west of Buffalo. The teams were obliged to go out into the lake some distance around those points, which were three in number. In passing around those points, two of the tallest men in our company, (which were about six feet in height) took each one a long pole in his hands, and walked before the teams to feel the way; and most of the way the water was nearly to their shoulders. It was four miles around the those points. I came through the woods on horse back, with only my eldest brother and sister, (which was four miles also.)—We saw several wagons broken down in the woods that had attempted to pass through.

Our journey was a weary and toilsome one in the extreme the whole distance. We

arrived at our place of destination on the 5th of July, which was in the township of Townsend, which my father was agent for, and received one hundred acres of land in said Townsend as a compensation for emigrating to the west. There were only two families in that township at the time of our arrival, Mr. William Berdow, and George Miller. We found shelter with the former until my father could erect a log cabin about twenty feet square, without any door, windows or chimney, and the floor only one-half laid, which required four weeks time; there was no glass, nails, or any other articles requisite for building purposes, nearer this vicinity than Cleveland, Detroit, or Mt. Vernon. We were permitted to enjoy our new abode unmolested as best we could about one year. On the 4th of July, in 1812, there was a grand celebration at Independence, near Squire Abbott's, where the County Seat is now located. People assembled from all parts of old Huron Co.; there were between twenty and thirty couple present; among the number was Judge Wright and lady, Ruggles and lady, Abijah Comstock and lady, I. Ward and lady, Eli Barnum, brother and sister, Dr. Guthrie and sister, F. Fowler, L. Farwell, Brook's, Sprague, Hosmer, Merry and lady,

and many others too numerous to mention here. The dancing was in the log school house; we formed a procession and marched to Squire Abbott's barn to dine, which was about one quarter of a mile distant, (which I think was the first frame barn erected on the Fire Lands, it was commenced in 1810, and completed in 1811; seventy feet in length.) And sumptuous dinner we had.

The old state road and the Cuyahoga Portage were the only roads cut through the county, the inhabitants marked trees and followed Indian trails to go from one place to another.

The sad news of Hull's surrender to the British was announced at my father's dwelling at the hour of midnight of the 8th of July. The elder members of our family rose and set ourselves to work immediately, making preparations to flee for our lives; at 10 o'clock in the morning we were all ready and commenced our flight from the savage foe which we imagined was in close pursuance. We directed our course for Cuyahoga, Portage Co.; it had been raining quite hard all of the previous night. After traveling four or five miles, we fell in company with four families of our acquaintance. We got twelve miles on our journey by dark and pitched our tents and partook of our evening meal, and were obliged to spread our beds on the wet ground; in the morning they were nearly covered with water, caused by the rain that had fallen during the night. There we were in an unbroken wilderness and an unfrequented road of seventy-five miles to our place of destination; we were obliged to ford all of the streams that lay in our path or to stop and cut trees and bridge those that were flooded by the recent rain. We were on our journey eight days and seven nights without seeing so much as a log cabin, expecting every night when we laid

down to rest to be tomahawked and scalped before morning by the Indians.

Many of the youth of our company were so much fatigued by traveling that they could not stand alone when they first rose in the morning. One night we camped near a sugar camp where some one had made sugar the previous spring, and spread our beds on some bark that was lying on the ground. To my astonishment, when I rose in the morning I saw a black snake peeping out his head from under the bed that I rested upon. On removing the bed the men killed seven large snakes before advancing any farther.

There was only one mill on the Fire Lands at that time, and that was situated at the head of Cold creek. It ground grain without bolting. Fortunately my father had returned from there the day but one before we heard of Hull's surrender, with nine or ten bushels of wheat ground. The next day we sifted the whole of it through a common hand seive; the flour of that grain was nearly all that the whole of the five families had to subsist upon during the journey. We numbered nearly thirty, children and all. The bran was the principal food for the horses, besides what they could graze.

We remained at Cuyahoga, Portage, about six weeks, and then we removed to Painesville, where we remained until October, 1813, and then returned to our former residence. We found our house, and furniture that we buried before we left in as good condition as could be expected. We endured all the hardships and privations that are common to new and unsettled countries, and which would be too numerous to attempt to mention.

[Mrs. Fay was daughter of Orsimus Kellogg, who emigrated from the vicinity of New Haven, Connecticut.]

# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, NOVEMBER, 1859.

## ADDRESS

OF REV. S. A. BRONSON, D D., OF SANDUSKY, BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT THE MEETING HELD IN NORWALK, MAY 8TH, 1859.

### ADDRESS.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

Most of the topics connected with the objects of this association, at least such as would be of general interest, having occupied the attention of previous speakers, I have found myself somewhat at a loss for a suitable subject. I at last settled upon the plan of relating the experience of some early settlers in the west. Though not myself a Fireland Pioneer, not having become a resident of this county till A. D. 1826, yet I do claim to have been strictly a pioneer of a part of the way to the Firelands. For this reason, my narrative may not be inappropriate to the proceedings of this Society.

Before I begin, however, I beg the privilege of telling a story. An Irishman was once called upon as a witness in court.— Among other matters, he related some circumstances that occurred at the time of his birth. The Judge said sternly to him "you surely do not pretend to testify to what occurred at the time you was born?" Pat replied: "But your honor may be sure I was there."

So if I seem to state, what occurred too early for me to remember, I can establish my credibility by an assurance that I was there, and what I do not remember my mother has told me. Still mistakes may occur.

The length of time of my residence in Ohio being mentioned, reminds me of a circumstance that once occurred here, which, though out of time, is not out of place in Norwalk. It was here that I first exercised the prerogative of a citizen and voted: in the Spring of the memorable year in politics, when Gen. Jackson was first elected, (1828,) whence, as our President (P. Benedict, Esq.) then said, this nation was to date its downfall. At the first corporation election of this village, in May of that year, my first vote was cast. Party lines were drawn as tightly as though the fate of the Union were suspended upon the result of the vote in a village of 300 inhabitants. Men were stationed at the polls to challenge every questionable voter. T. B. Sturges, Esq., on one side, and W. H. Hunter, Esq., on the other, questioned the voters and argued their rights before the Judges. My vote was challenged. Hunter supposing me just from the east, asked me how long I had been in the State. My reply, "twenty years," was received with such a shout as to prevent any other questions.

In the year 1807, about the time the first steamer moved up the Hudson river, might have been seen in the town of Waterbury, Conn., a youthful pair, of twenty-six and twenty-four, taking their course to the far off regions of the West. An infant, some-

times smiling and sometimes not, was their most important charge. Early in September their horses were attached to a covered wagon, and in company with twenty-seven others, were on their long and wearisome journey. In the beginning of the following November, two months afterwards, they reached Buffalo. There was then no road west of that place, and our emigrants must needs encounter the dangers of traveling upon the beach, or of lake navigation.— Four families, of seventeen in all, embarked on the lake. Their craft was a small one, probably forty or fifty tons burden, and *that* November must have been more than ordinarily tempestuous. Not long after leaving Buffalo, with a fair breeze, our little craft was struck with a contrary wind, driven three miles down the river, and run ashore opposite to what is now Black Rock. There one week was spent in efforts to get afloat with a wind sufficient to take us up the rapids. Thence we sailed with a fair breeze, till we came in sight of Presque Isle, but were driven back again by the wind and took refuge under Point Albino, on the Canada shore. Here our party landed and spent two weeks in Fort Erie. After waiting thus long for a favorable wind, under the hospitable protection of a British fort, a third attempt was made to reach Cleveland. The little craft was then wafted with all speed till the eyes of the passengers were gladdened with the sight of the Forest City, which at that time contained three log cabins. Still, though in sight, many a weary day and night were to be passed ere it could be reached. Another gale struck us with which it was vain to contend, and we put about and took shelter in the bay formed by Presque Isle, where the City of Erie now is. Now for one month, the whole of November, had that company of emigrants been on and about Lake Erie, and were ninety miles from Buffalo, and nearly three months from their homes in Connecticut. Here under these discouragements,

the love of country was not forgotten. The grave of Wayne was visited. It was an humble grave with a rough stone at its head, and on it was roughly traced the name of Anthony Wayne, and under it was written, "shame on his country."— Across the grave, the liberty pole had fallen and broken.

Now the question arose whether to try the lake again, or proceed by land. The majority preferred the latter, as being the safer of the two. But what an alternative. There was then no railroad, nor stage coach, nor spanker wagon. If they would go on land they must go on foot. I, at that time, being seven months old, was not required to walk. My honored mother carried me in her arms fifty miles from Erie westward. Here we were met by teams, with which our friends had started back in search of us. At length the Cuyahoga was reached. That was then the western boundary of civilization, so far as the lake shore region is concerned. No team and no white woman, except the Canadian French, had ever crossed that stream. Our destination was the township of Columbia. The township had been surveyed the previous summer, and some logs had been rolled up for a cabin, but your present speaker was the first baby, his venerable mother the first woman, and ours the first team, that ever crossed the Cuyahoga river at Cleveland. Thence onward we were strictly pioneers.— The company were Bela Bronson, wife and child, Levi Bronson, John Williams, and Walter Strong. More than four months from the time of leaving Connecticut, we plunged into the forest west of Cleveland. As our party cut their own road, eight days were consumed in reaching Columbia, twenty miles distant. We camped in our wagons, till our house could be built, for the logs that had been rolled up were not in the place where *we* were to live. But on Christmas day our cabin was chinked and mudded, ready to be occupied. Of the

party that came first from Cleveland my mother and myself are now the only survivors. Taking into account the time of arrival, the last of December, that no home was ready for occupancy, that in the company was a mother with an infant only eight months old, and twenty miles distant the nearest dwelling, we have before us a rare picture of pioneer life. Few mothers would venture thus, at this time, and yet your speaker then received no check to his growth.

Our Post Office then was at Painesville, fifty miles distant. The nearest mill was at Newburgh, twenty-eight miles, and but little provision could be had short of Painesville. That winter, my father wrote back to his friends, that he was the richest man in town. He might have written himself down the great nabob of all Ohio, that lay west of Cleveland and north of Wooster, and there would have been none to dispute his claim.

For a time that Winter, ours was the only residence in Western Ohio. Gloomy, desolate and lonely as those times were, my mother kept up good cheer, and says she always hoped for better times. As this may fall under the eye of some relative at the East, where she has never since visited, I would state that her maiden name was Sally Twitchell, and my father's name Bela Bronson. He was one of the ten sons of Seba Bronson, of whom Mrs. Mason in her report spoke, as being at the first court held in Cleveland, in 1811. "Bronsons," she says, "were nearly all the people there." The reason of their being there was this: That year my father and his brother Azor Bronson, died, and their friends were at court attending to probate business.

In January, 1808, John Williams and family arrived, and in February, Mr. James Geer and family, and in the course of the ensuing Summer, the remainder of the company, who had stopped at Euclid. The first birth this side of the Cuyahoga was

Sally Hoadley, now Mrs. Albert Ferrell, of Ridgeville, Lorain county. The first male child was Calvin Geer, now living at Olmstead station. The first death was an infant of Lathrop Seymour, and the next Mrs. Tyler, the mother of Mrs. Lemuel Hoadley.

In the year 1809, Columbia was organized as one of the townships of Geauga county, and comprised all the territory west of Cleveland and north of the line that now divides Huron and Erie counties, as far west as Sandusky county, and contained seven hundred square miles. The organization took place on the first Monday in April, 1809, when Nathaniel Doan was called to the chair, and Bela Bronson appointed Secretary. The officers chosen were Bela Bronson, Clerk; Calvin Hoadley, Jared Prichard, and John Williams, Trustees; and Lathrop Seymour, Constable.—Twenty voters were present. Nathaniel Doan was elected Justice of the Peace in May following. The first lawsuit this side of the Cuyahoga, was between a Mr. Skinner, of Grand River, vs. Hubbard Baker, of Vermillion. Judgment against defendant—which was paid in work.

In 1810 and 1811, several other families joined the settlement. I will now speak of but one. John Adams, his wife, one daughter and five sons left Waterbury in October, 1810. He was too late in starting.—Having sold his farm for \$2500, and taken it in clocks at \$5.00 apiece, those could only be sold for cattle, and these must be turned into money, which took up the time till late in October. Nothing of note occurred till they reached Cataaugus. There, undertaking to go round a point, to avoid the mud, the water was too deep, and two of the horses were drowned, and their goods all ruined. But these were of little account. His only daughter, the sister of my second father, was washed from one of the wagons and drowned.

The sickly season of 1811, when there were nine deaths in Columbia, deprived me

of my father. That year a brilliant comet appeared, and a shock of an earthquake occurred, which simple people thought portended war. At all events it was a sad year, but sadder yet were the three following years.

It has been mentioned in one of the reports to this Society, that Horace Gun first carried the mail through this region in 1808. Mr. Gun was a resident of Columbia, and I think is still living in East Cleveland.— The next year, Benoni Adams, who afterwards married my mother, and now lives with her in Columbia, carried the mail from Cleveland to the Maumee. There was then no house between, except that of the Frenchman, Flemings, at Milan. The trip required two weeks. Once he lost his way between the Huron River and Cold Creek, and failed to reach in time, and therefore lost his pay for the trip. Once in crossing Black river, at the mouth, upon the ice, he broke through and was near being drowned. There was no road any part of the way, and hence the mail carrier must needs go on foot. The passage of the Black Swamp could not be made in one day. A night must always be passed upon the mossy trunk of a fallen tree. I have heard him say, he has traversed the swamp when the water was half way to the knee, and he was obliged to break the ice at every step for forty miles together. Such was the road, such the team, and such the vehicle, that in 1809 carried the great western through mail.— Way mail, there was none, for there was no Post Office between Cleveland and Maumee, and few between that could write a letter or read a paper. Subsequently to this, Mr. Adams aided in cutting a road from Cleveland to the Huron river, i. e. removing the underbrush, and smaller trees and logs, and bridging ravines so as to make it passable for a horse. This was the first road opened from the Cuyahoga towards the West.

People of the present day may think that frontier life is dull and monotonous.—

In some respects it may be, for there are no concerts, nor theaters, and the last novel cannot be obtained. But then there is the excitement of the chase. Though reared amidst deer, and bear, and wolves, the extent of my own hunting was to point my gun through a hole in the barn, and kill a wild turkey. It may have been for want of courage, or want of taste, or time. But whatever may be said of my own courage, my mother is certainly a brave woman.— One night, I remember, there was a bellowing among the yearlings. My mother said to the hired man : "Run, there is a wolf." She took a light, and ran and drove the wolf from its victim. The hired man reached there next and the dog behind them both. Another time she was walking in the field and met a bear in her path ; instead of screaming or running, she shook her apron, and she and the bear parted on good terms, though without an embrace.

But with us there was another source of excitement. For three years, war, the red coat, the tomahawk, and the scalping knife haunted us in visions by night, and alarms by day. Again and again did my dreams tell me, the Indian was upon me, and there was no escape. The war of 1812 was to us a season of alarms. A part of the time we spent our nights in the block-house and were guarded by soldiers. At times, terrific accounts were brought us of Indian murders, in Huron county. We were told of Seymour's death, then of the savage treatment of the Snow family. These reports came to us, perhaps, with exaggerations more alarming than the truth would have been. The report respecting the Snow family, as I first heard it, was this : and it was indelibly impressed upon my childhood memory. Snow was killed, and a little child had its brains dashed out in its mother's presence. The mother and two daughters were taken prisoners. She not being in a condition to travel, two of the Indians gave their rifles to the daughters, and sent

them on with the company, while they topped to torture the parent. Fourteen screams were counted by the daughters, ere her life was extinct.

The greatest alarm we ever had was at the time of Hull's surrender. Word came that the British and Indians were overrunning the country. Nearly the whole of our community started eastward for protection. But the first night after we started, word came that Hull's men, as prisoners of war, were landing at Cleveland, and the next day we returned. On reaching home we were met by my grand-father, who refused to flee. He said to us in a jovial taunt: "The wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are as bold as a lion." But there comes a mighty roar from the west. On the 10th of September, 1813, a day neither hot nor cold for the season, not entirely clear nor much cloudy, we heard the roar of cannon. When we stooped to the spring to drink, the whole earth seemed to rock and reel. We knew not what it was, but some said it must be a battle on the water. A few days' time, however, brought us the joyful news of Perry's Victory. It will be appropriate here to state how the news was circulated, for then we had no newspapers.

A man named Higgins, more noted for counterfeiting than poetry, composed a doggerel, and it was learned and sung by many a patriotic youth. I have recovered some of it in a mutilated form, which I will put down here, hoping the whole will be remembered by some one and communicated for preservation. It gave a minute account of each ship on both sides, the number of guns and of the killed:

"The tenth of September, dear to America,  
 Brave Perry and volunteers were anchored in  
 Put-in-Bay;  
 They spied the British squadron o'er on Malden  
 side—  
 This day will bring us glory, now brave Perry  
 cried.  
 He weighed all his anchors, the wind stood South  
 West,

And formed the line of battle the British to arrest.  
 At twelve o'clock, received a shot, returned to  
 them the same;  
 Huzza, cries O. H. P. for now begins the game.  
 The Lawrence, she was foremost, and fought two  
 hours or more,  
 Till eighty-three of her brave men lay wollow-  
 ing in gore.  
 Her guns were rendered useless, her bowing cut  
 away;  
 She fought with twice her numbers but yet she  
 gained the day.  
 The Niagara then was ordered, by Perry on the  
 spot,  
 To fight with the Detroit, likewise the Queen  
 Charlotte;  
 The Queen Charlotte's brave officers lay strug-  
 gling with short breath,  
 While we spoke to them in thunder, "'tis vic-  
 tory or death."

This song also referred to the battle of the Thames. Harrison told the Indians if they would catch Proctor they might put petticoats on him. Of this the song says:

"Great Proctor ran in haste before our gallant  
 troops  
 Saw Harrison, and dare not stay to don the  
 petticoats.  
 'Twas on the tenth of September, eighteen hun-  
 dred and thirteen,  
 The scale of war was turned by Perry and his  
 brave men.  
 Harrison beat them on the land with all their  
 savage hosts;  
 And Perry on Lake Erie, though they'd "nine  
 guns the most."

But the war is over, and now come scenes of rejoicing. One scene that occurred at Cleveland, I will mention. Abraham Hiccox, and Joseph Burke, a drum major in the army, were concerned in it. In firing cannon, the powder was exhausted. Hiccox went for more, Burke caught a fire brand and ran past him. The fire caught the powder and sent uncle Abraham up through the jutting eaves of the house tearing all his clothes from his body. He was, of course, the next day, somewhat the "worse for wear." A neighbor called and says:—"Uncle Abraham, what is the matter with you?" He replied: "There were great re-

joicings upon the tidings of peace; messengers were sent in every direction to carry the intelligence, and they undertook to send me up."

Soon after this the Indian returned to his hunting grounds, and the young were proud to show me how they could shoot the arrow, and more than once did the fond Indian mother present a silver brooch for the white papoose.

Some may think there must always be a plenty of food in a new country. It is true, I never knew a famine. But I do remember we were once six weeks without bread or meat. We had potatoes, and butter, and milk, and mush made of corn cut from the cob with a jackplane; and it seems to me now, that same dish was not very unpalatable.

It sometimes happens now that men have difficulty in drawing on and off their boots. We then, seldom had that difficulty. Still we were not without our troubles.—We often had pantaloons made of buckskin. When wet to the knee, as they often were during the day, and dried by such a fire as Buckeyes will well remember, sometimes an arduous struggle was required to separate the pants and their wearer, preparatory to a night's rest. I can also assure you that it required no little resolution to crawl in the morning from under blankets covered with snow in the garret of a log cabin, as I have done, with the cold below zero, and put my walkers into leathern casements, as cold as a snow bank.

It will be appropriate here to speak of schools. Common schools, New Englanders, of course, would have. The first school west of the Cuyahoga was taught by my mother, in her own house, in the summer of 1808. The next was taught by my father in 1810, in a blacksmith shop, with a bark floor. My own experience will illustrate something of the difficulty of obtaining any thing beyond what the district school afforded. In 1824 I set out to obtain an ed-

ucation. An old Latin Grammar was found and studied, under the instructions of the Rev. Luke Bowen, of Strongville. After a time a Dictionary was needed. We sold a cow for eight dollars. With this sum I mounted the farm horse and traveled, more than one hundred miles, in the fruitless search for a Latin Dictionary. This led to my going to Tallmadge, and studying with Elizur Wright, Esq., where I could have the use of a Dictionary. There I remained three months, working two days in the week for Frances Wright to pay my board, and two days in the month for his father, to pay my tuition. After this I found the requisite books and a teacher nearer home; but came to Norwalk in 1826 with C. P. Bronson, upon the opening of the Norwalk Academy.

Pioneer christianity also demands a word. I have seen settlements that were begun by men of serious, earnest religious character, and also those of an opposite class, and have observed that generally the character of a settlement, for at least two generations, takes its stamp from the early settlers.

I was nine years of age before I ever saw a minister of the Gospel, of any denomination. I then supposed him of a superior order of beings; but have since found my mistake. The Bronsons were Episcopalians, and when they came to Ohio, they brought their Prayer-books with them, and when they reached here, though without a minister, they used those prayer-books.—My father gathered around him, as soon as he had neighbors, as many as he could, and read the service and a sermon. When the grave closed over him, my grandfather took it up. When he passed away, Levi Bronson continued it, and after his death, it, for a while, devolved on me. The happy influences of these services is visible to the present time. This suggests a matter of importance to the permanent welfare of any community. I do not speak in advocacy of the forms of any one church. But that there

should be some kind of forms by which laymen may sustain the worship of God, the same as though they had a minister, is, in a new country, of inestimable value in laying the foundation of social well-being.—Laymen move first to a new country, and commonly not the most devout among them. Few that came first to Columbia, were communicants, but on reaching here, they thought it best to keep up the forms of religion, for the benefit of their families. They were acquainted with forms by which they were enabled to do so, and posterity reaps the benefit.

Something like this may be said of Norwalk. My first visit to this place was in 1825, to supply as far as a layman could, the place of a clergyman. No settled minister of any name had ever resided here,

and only the Episcopal Church had attempted to keep up regular services. When, subsequently, a clergyman did become resident here, the regularity of the services depended upon the established forms of religion, as conducted by laymen. Many of you, no doubt, remember the old white court house, and cousin Ami Keeler with his tin horn, with which he used to call the people to worship—a horn more truly spiritual than some of more recent date. As a consequence of this early attention to religion, Norwalk, to this day, takes a high stand among western towns, both in learning and religion; and may the future historian of the Firelands, be able to say that your children, to the latest posterity, have kept and improved upon the foundation laid by their fathers.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—LYME.

BY CHARLES SMITH, M. D.

---

This township was originally embraced in the present township of Groton, in Erie County, and called "Wheatsborough," after Mr. Wheat, who owned a large tract of land in it. It was afterwards organized by itself, and called Lyme; many of its first settlers having emigrated from a town of that name in Connecticut.

The general aspect of the town is level prairie, interspersed with ridges, covered with groves of young oaks and hickories. The south-west part, however, was covered by a heavy growth of oak timber. In many places on the prairie, on being cultivated, cottonwood trees have sprung up.—Some of them will now measure eighteen inches to two feet in diameter—the growth of thirty years. The soil of the prairies is generally of a mixture of black muck and

sand; while gravel and clay abound on the the timber part.

Quarries of lime stone have been opened in the west part of the township, which supply stone for building and making lime. A common kind of stone is found in the ridges for building purposes.

No marshes are found, but such as have been removed by draining.

Pipe and Pike Creeks arise in the township, which run northward into Groton.—Stull Brook originates in Sherman, and runs a north-easterly course through this township, and enters Huron River in Ridgefield, where it is called Seymour Creek. It took its name from Mr. Stull, who early settled on its banks in this township. A large creek arises in Seneca County, and passes through Sherman and across the south part

of this township, and enters Huron River south of Monroeville.

Deer used to roam over the prairies, affording fine sport for the Indians and other hunters, to chase in the fall of the year, after the prairies were burned over, which was done every year. Wolves and bears sometimes troubled the sheep. Dr. Harkness, of Bellevue, with others, while hunting on the prairies in 1823, discovered a bear. They closely pursued him, and with clubs and other missiles so disabled him that he was finally captured, and carried in a kind of litter between two horses to the old stone still house of Maj. Strong, and there imprisoned for the night. The next day it appeared quite tame; but it survived but a few days. As I can claim no close alliance to the family of Nimrod, other hunting stories must be omitted.

No remains of ancient fortifications, or Indian relics, have been found, except such as are generally found on the Fire Lands. The Seneca tribe used to hunt on our prairies, and trade with the early settlers.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

Previous to the permanent settlement, there were three families in the township as settlers. One, by the name of Hawks, lived in the east part, near the present dwelling of J. F. Adams. Michael Widner and Mr. Stull lived near the present residence of R. L. McCurdy. In the spring of 1811, Asa Sherwood, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., came and located south of a road leading from the old county seat (in the present township of Milan) to the head of Sandusky Bay, at Fort Stephenson, on what is called Sherwood prairie, in the original township of Groton. He, with others, in the war of 1812, fled to the south part of the State for a time; but in 1818 returned and settled on some land bought of Major Strong, south of the ridge road. The farm is now owned by C. Barnard. He removed with his family to Michigan in 1832. He

and his wife died there a few years since, but some of the family still survive them. George Ferguson came in the fall of 1811, and commenced improvements in the east part of the present township of Groton, on the farm now occupied by Mr. Ford. Mr. Ferguson, at the close of the same year, removed his family on to the land. This was the first family that settled on what is known as "Strong's Ridge." It is believed that he was a Pennsylvanian. About the year 1833 he sold his farm to Mr. James Ford, and removed to Michigan, where both himself and wife died some years since.— Their descendants reside there still.

Major Joseph Strong emigrated in the winter of 1813 from Onondaga Co., N. Y., with his family, and settled on the Ridge, near where Samuel Nims now resides. He was one of the original purchasers of eighteen hundred acres of land, a portion of which lay in the original townships of Groton and Lyme. His wife died in 1817, and he died in 1835, at the house of his son Nathan, in Groton. His son Leicester died without being married. Col. Nathan Strong now resides in Illinois, having buried ten children. One son of Maj. Strong, L. E. Strong, lives in Plymouth, Richland Co., Ohio, and one daughter and two sons live at the west. His son Joseph died in Lyme many years ago.

Capt. Zadock Strong came with his family in the winter of 1814, and settled west of his brother Maj. S. He died without children—his wife, surviving him, has since followed.

Francis Strong, Esq., came on with his family in 1815. John Baker, a brother-in-law of the Strongs, came on in the same year, and Abner Strong in 1816. All the Strongs settled on the Ridge, that hence took its name, "Strong's Ridge." Mr. Baker settled where Mr. Charles Burr now resides. While on his way to this country his team of oxen tired out, at Erie, Pa., and the landlord then proposed to sell him

a yoke very cheap, (\$65.). The cattle worked well for the residue of the journey. Afterwards, his son Hiram went to haul logs with them. Just as he was hooking the chain around a log, the cattle ran away across the lot. He tried them the second time with the same result. He then procured an additional chain, and on the third trial succeeded in fastening it to the log, when the cattle again started before the word. He then whipped them round the lot to their entire satisfaction, which seemed to cure them of their running away propensities. At any rate, they never afterwards manifested any disposition to try the experiment.

Mr. Baker was killed at a raising in York township, Sandusky County, in 1817. Capt. Strong and Francis Strong died at their respective residences on the Ridge, several years since. Abner Strong died at Bellevue, in February, 1859. Four sons and one daughter of Francis Strong survive. Two of the sons reside in Cleveland, and two others and the daughter are still residents of this township. Five children of Abner Strong are living:—one son in Iowa, two in Bellevue, one daughter in this township, and one in Sandusky City.—None of the Strongs now own any land on the Ridge which bears their name.

Capt. Hopkins settled where A. J. Morse now resides, and Jacob Goodrich on the farm now occupied by William Houlton; about the year 1816. Mr. G. moved west, and is dead.

In the spring of 1815, a beginning was made in the first settlement in what is still called the "Sutton Settlement," by several families of that name. They have passed through many checkered scenes, and are deceased. Some of their children yet live in Lyme and Sherman. What is known as the "Woodward settlement," in the fourth section, was commenced in 1817. Messrs. William and Gurdon Woodward, and Geo. and Jeremiah Sheffield came into the coun-

try in the fall of 1816. They landed at or near Huron. The only female in the company was the wife of George Sheffield, who was a sister of the Woodwards. She sickened and died at Huron. The next spring they commenced the settlement. Two years afterwards the Woodwards removed their families from Connecticut, and Amos Woodward and Samuel Sparrow, with their families, came with them. George Sheffield, for his second wife, married a daughter of John Baker. They both died of the cholera at Norwalk in 1834. Amos Woodward died at his residence about twenty years ago. Mr. Sparrow died at or near Mt. Vernon, in this State, some time since. Jeremiah Sheffield and Gurdon Woodward still reside near Bellevue.

Soon after the war of 1812, Ralph Bacon bought 200 acres of land of Mr. Beatty, and built a log cabin on what is now called the Chestnut Ridge road, where he resided several years, and butchered, and supplied the settlers with meat. About the year 1826, he sold his land to R. L. McCurdy, which constitutes the northwestern part of his present farm, on which he made a permanent location in July, 1823, near his present residence.

The first log house, I believe, was built by the squatters prior to the war of 1812. The first frame house was erected by Col. Nathan Strong. It was built about 1817. It still may be found on the farm of E. Bemis, on the Bloomingville road, where Mr. Bemis now resides. The first building of stone was that built by Major Strong, soon after the war. It stood on the bank of the creek, on the Ridge, near the present residence of Samuel Nims. It is now gone. The first building of brick was put up in 1827—the dwelling of J. F. Adams, and the shoe shop and dwelling of Horatio Long. They are still standing.

The first saw-mill was built by Levi Sutton, in the south part of the township, on a creek bearing his name. It yet stands

in the same place. Another was built about the year 1838, on a creek which drains the waters from the prairies, on the west side of the township, into the sink-holes, near Bellevue. It was afterwards converted into a brewery, but now constitutes a part of the distillery of Chapman and Woodward. The first frame house raised without the use of ardent spirits is the dwelling of Dr. Charles Smith. This was accomplished in the spring of 1829.

The early settlers procured their grinding at Cold Creek and Venice, and their lumber from Peru.

Mary Ann Strong, daughter of Francis Strong, Esq., was the first child born in the township. She married James D. Collins, and died in 1840.

The first marriage was celebrated at a log cabin near the present house of J. F. Adams, in the winter of 1817—Burwell Fitch to Susan Hawks. They lived and died in Sherman Township. Ira Bassett was married to Polly Hand in the spring of 1817. This lady had before promised to marry Burwell Fitch. They went to Huron together, to be there married by a justice of the peace. She had told some friend that she did not want to marry Mr. Fitch, as she never did and never could love him—that her promise to do so was the result of persuasion of friends. The justice, being advised of this circumstance, took occasion to question the parties, separate and apart. Mr. Fitch, finding how matters stood, very readily gave up the enterprise, and returned to Captain Strong's the same night. He soon after married Miss Hawks. But Miss Polly did not return to her home at Captain Strong's, for fear of censure for her imprudent remark. She therefore went to Mr. Baker's. She shortly after returned to Captain Strong's, and lived there until she married Ira Bassett, who had then but recently come into the country. He built a log house at that time on the Ridge. He afterwards removed

to Thompson township, in Seneca County, and then to Milan, where he died. His widow still survives.

Nathan Strong was married to Harriet Underhill, daughter of Maj. Underhill, and John N. Sloan, Esq., of Sandusky, to Cynthia Strong, daughter of Abner Strong, about this time—1818.

The early settlers had some peculiar trials, besides such as are incident to the settlement of a new country. It was a frontier settlement, and was commenced in time of war. The Indians committed some acts of savage barbarity in the vicinity, and the settlers had cause of alarm. In 1813, some families consequently removed—those that remained fortified themselves in the house of Major Joseph Strong. While in this situation they were fired upon, one night, but no attempt was made to storm the house. Perry's victory on the lake, and the subsequent close of the war in 1815, put an end to these alarms.

The wife of George Sheffield died at Huron in 1816, as above related; the wife of Major Strong in January, 1817; the wife of Capt. Hopkins in June of the same year, from the bite of a rattlesnake, and Mr. J. Baker was killed at a raising of a log cabin in York township.

During the winter season, goods used to be hauled by land from Buffalo to Detroit. Three teams, owned by Mr. Tupper, Mr. Whitaker, and a third man, whose name is not remembered, were hauling groceries to Detroit, being accompanied by Mr. J. Baker and F. Strong, Esq. Arriving at Dover, Cuyahoga County, late in the day, in February, 1815, they concluded to go on the ice around Black River point, the road by land being bad. Whitaker took the lead, as he was acquainted with ice over rivers, &c. They traveled five or six miles on the ice, and just as night was coming on the ice gave way, and the forward horses fell into the lake, the sleigh remaining on the ice. The train stopped. All hands approached

the broken ice. I imagine their situation! Night approaching; it was very cold, and fears of falling into the water came upon them—but they bravely faced the danger. A board was at once placed under one of the horses, and the lines around his neck. The men pulling on the lines, and lifting at the board, the horse struggled and gained the solid ice. The same effort was then made to save the other—but without success. The horse soon passed under the ice beyond their reach. The company, wet and cold, returned to Dover and spent the night. The next day they went on by land. When opposite the scene of the last night's catastrophe, men were discovered removing goods from the wreck to a place of safety. The emigrants arrived safely the next day at Huron.

Gurdon Williams, who was a large landholder in the township, came from Connecticut into the county, as a pedler, soon after the war. He soon after opened the first store of goods in the township. It was in a log cabin on some of his own land in the south part of the township. This was in 1817. It was near to where Charles Bollinbarber now resides. He continued the trade there about eight years. He in this way improved his land, and built the first frame barn in the township. It was taken down about ten years since. Mr. Williams afterwards became a wholesale dealer in salt in Syracuse, N. Y. I quote from his store book, some prices of articles from 1817 to 1825: Whiskey, eight shillings, four shillings, two shillings per gallon; salt, five dollars per bbl.; satinnet, fourteen shillings per yard; tea, fourteen to sixteen shillings per pound; calico and sheeting, five shillings per yard; Lee's pills, four shillings per box; leather, three shillings per pound; gingham and cotton yarn, twelve shillings per pound; axes, three dollars; hoes, nine shillings; nails, from one shilling to two shillings and six pence per lb. Jacob Goodrich and Mr. Tenant sold goods for a time,

on the Ridge, in the house of Mr. Francis Strong; but the first regular store on the Ridge was opened in 1827, in a log house, where R. B. Russell's house now stands, by Strong and Boise. They continued one year, and sold out to Nathaniel Markham. He built a frame store on the Corners, where he continued trade for a few years. J. K. Campbell, L. Strong and others kept up the trade there for a few years, until the trade finally centered at Bellevue. Much of the trade in early days was carried on by barter. The first came from Buffalo by water, in the summer, to Huron. It frequently required two or three bushels of corn to purchase a yard of cotton cloth.

Under the organization of Wheatsborough, the elections were held at the house of Mr. Jackson, north of the center of Groton. The last one was in 1819, at which time the electors of Lyme turned out to elect such officers as would order elections to be held on the Ridge.

Lyme township was organized in 1820, including the whole of No. 4, and the south part of No. 3, (now Groton,) with some changes it continued so attached until 1840, when the county was divided, as it now stands. It was formerly a part of Cuyahoga county. The first election was held in a log school house on the Ridge in April, 1820. James Hamilton and George Sheffield were elected Justices of the Peace; Nathan Strong, Gurdon Williams and Chester Hamilton, Trustees; Joseph and Zadock Strong, Overseers of the Poor; J. Strong and J. Hamilton, Fence Viewers; Gurdon Williams, Lister; G. Williams and C. Hamilton, Appraisers of Personal Property; G. Williams and C. Hamilton, Constables; Francis Strong, Treasurer; and George Sheffield, Clerk. The latter held the same office to 1829, except 1824, when it was held by Joseph Strong, jr. J. R. Sheffield held it in 1829. Peletiah Strong served five years; Stephen Russell, two years;

George Goodrich, two years; and John Seymour, twenty years, to 1859.

The elections were held at the house of Abner Strong from 1823 to 1832, and since the latter year, at other places on the Ridge.

The settlers at first obtained their mail matter from the office at Bloomingville.—The office was first established on the Ridge in 1823, and Capt. Zadock Strong was appointed Post Master. Frederick Chapman, of Bellevue, was the first mail carrier.—His route was from Norwalk to Lower Sandusky, now Fremont. L. E. Strong, J. K. Campbell, L. Strong, S. Russell, and John Seymour have since respectively held the office of Post Master.

The road on the Ridge was first opened in 1817. Hiram Baker assisted to open it. The first tavern was opened by Abner Strong, in his log house, near to the present brick house occupied by Orrin Dole. In 1833, Stephen Russell opened a public house at the corners, where the plank road crosses the Ridge.

The first physician was Dr. Samuel Stevens. He began practice about the year 1820. He died several years since.

From the commencement of the settlement, we have been noticed for morality, and therefore have had but little litigation. In the South part of the township, there used to be some law suits about the killing of hogs in the woods. J. Hamilton and George Sheffield were elected the first Justices of the Peace, in 1820.

A log school house was rolled up on the Ridge, in 1816, but being in an impoverished state, the first school was opened in the house of Major Strong. The first teacher was Harriet Underhill, afterwards the wife of Col. Nathan Strong. The children of the Strong families, and of George Ferguson were the first scholars. In 1826 the township was divided into school districts. A brick school house was built on the Ridge; it was also used for religious meetings on the Sabbath for seven or eight

years. Teachers were paid by those who sent their children, up to the time of the commencement of the school system under the State law. The township has furnished a good number of students for academies and colleges, in which four or more of her sons have graduated with honor. One Congregational, one Protestant Methodist minister, five physicians, and several teachers of youth, have been raised up among us.

At the funeral of Major Strong's wife, in the winter of 1817, no minister being present, Mr. John Baker offered prayer; and at that time, an appointment was made to commence public worship the next Sabbath. From that time, meetings were maintained, in the log school house, until the brick one was built, and since 1835 in the meeting house. Previous to this time, a meeting was maintained, and a Methodist class established at Pipe Creek, near Bloomingville. Mr. Gurley, familiarly called "Father Gurley," was the preacher. The first minister that visited the township was Rev. Simon Woodruff, a missionary in the Presbyterian connection. He spent the Sabbath in the Pipe Creek settlement, and on Monday evening, preached in Lyme. This was in April, 1815. Occasional meetings were held here, before stated worship was established on the Sabbath, by Alvin Coe, Presbyterian, Mr. Beatty, local Methodist, and Mr. Parker, a Baptist Elder.

July 17, 1817, a church of nine members, four males and five females, was organized by Rev. John Seward and A. Coe. Rev. Lot B. Sullivan, was ordained July 14th, 1820. The ministers officiating on the occasion, were Rev. Wm. Hanford, Pitkin, Woodruff, Treat, A. Coe, and Mr. Seward. This was the first ordination that occurred west of the Cuyahoga River. The ministers, except one, traveled from eighty to one hundred miles to attend the meeting.

The first meeting house was erected in 1835, by the Presbyterian Society, where it now stands. A Methodist class of about 10

members was organized on the Ridge in 1817. Subsequently they held their meetings at the house of Mr. Sherwood. This class being reduced by removals, the station was given up, and the members that remained united at Bloomingville, and with others formed a class in the south part of the township about 1829-30.

A Baptist church was organized in the Sutton settlement, about 1825. Subsequently the members united with the Baptist church at Monroeville.

The Protestant Episcopal Trinity Church, was organized by Rev. E. Penderson, in May, 1835, with about fifteen communicants. Their first church edifice was burned in 1844, a few years after it was built. It was rebuilt the next year, where it now stands.

A Protestant Methodist class was organized in the Woodward settlement. It is now disbanded.

On the 19th of September, 1836, a Presbyterian church was organized by Miss E. Conger, A. Newton, and X. Betts, at Bellevue. It has since been changed to a Congregational Church. A Baptist Church had before been organized at the same place, also, Methodist Episcopal, and Protestant Methodist churches. All but the last named, are working churches.

A Universalist Society was organized on the Ridge, about the year 1832. It continued about one year and ceased. Mr. Johnson, formerly a Baptist Elder, preached for them. He afterwards removed to the south part of the State, and renounced Universalism.

The first temperance Society was organized in 1830. It continued its meetings six and one-half years. During that time, 331 names were added to the pledge, which prohibited the use of ardent or distilled spirits. In February, 1842, a Washingtonian or total abstinence society was formed. This society continued its meetings more than three years; 135 names were added to

its list. For eight years, no temperance organization existed on the Ridge. A temple of Good Templars was erected in December, 1854. More than 150 members have joined it since. It holds its meetings once in two weeks. The Sons of Temperance have an organization at Bellevue, which has existed eight or nine years. It holds weekly meetings. There is no place in the township where intoxicating liquors are publicly sold in small drinks.

The town of Bellevue is located on the county line, on the west line of the township, and on the line of the Cleveland and Toledo Rail Road. It includes part of York township in Sandusky county.—It was laid out as a village in 1836, and called Bellevue, after Mr. Bell, the then Chief Engineer on the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad, which was then located through the village.

The first frame building erected in the town was the shoe shop of Hiram Baker. This was burned down and re-built. Hon. David H. Fitch opened the first store within Lyme township. Chapman & Amsden had a store over the county line in York township, for some twelve years before the village was laid out. The two first frame dwelling houses were erected by Hiram Baker and Dr. L. G. Harkness, which were on the south side of Main street. The first school kept on this location, was held in a log blacksmith shop, situated in the road in front of the Tremont House. In the same spot was located the log cabin of Harrison's Presidential election. The teacher of the school in this shop was Miss C. Follet, now Mrs. Chapman. John and Elisha Gardner were among the scholars. The village now has a system of Union Schools, and a two story brick building for school purposes.—It is a flourishing town—has four churches—two school houses—one steam flouring mill within the village, and one a few rods west of the town—five or six dry goods stores—three clothing, one hardware, and

two drug stores—two tin shops—and shoe shops, and groceries in abundance, and all the mechanical trades common to a village. Two large distilleries, in full blast, on its borders.

There is a subterranean stream of water flowing through the limestone region, under Bellevue. It comes out at the head of Cold Creek, about three miles from Sandusky Bay, into which it flows. This stream overflows and fills the dishing prairies, under which it runs, after heavy rains, and wet seasons. It sometimes rises ten or more feet above the surface, in low places, covering hundreds of acres of land. It remains until the outlet carries it off. The soil of the prairies is naturally dry, and good for any kind of grain: sometimes the water destroys hundreds of acres. About once in five to eight years, they overflow. The Indians told Mr. Sherwood, after he located on the prairie, called after his name, "*sometimes this be Lake.*" He did not understand the meaning of that, until one wet season unfolded the Indian prediction. When Mr. Sherwood fled, after Hull's surrender, he left corn standing in the field. The U. S. troops came along and used it for their service, but government afterwards paid for it.

There is a cave, near the west border of Lyme, in the township of Thompson, Seneca county, called "Rattlesnake den or cave." It was discovered by Gurdon Woodward in 1817. He being out hunting one day, saw a wild cat run into a hole. He removed a stone at the opening, and discovered the cave. It has been since frequently explored, and is represented to be from one

hundred and fifty to two hundred feet in depth. At that point, the clear water of the subterranean stream, or river flows north. It rises or falls according to the wet or dry seasons. The cave appears to be formed, in part at least, by the washing away of the rocks or stones underneath, and the falling down of those above. This process, going on from year to year, will remove a large amount of metal. The descent into the cave is sometimes steep and difficult; and in other places it is a greatly inclined plane. The opening is not in one room, but diversified. It extends north and south with the course of the water a considerable distance. Its width is from one to many feet. In former times, hundreds of rattlesnakes made this their den. Sometimes the slaughter of them has been very great. As the country becomes settled and cultivated the snakes disappear.

The early settlers suffered much from burning of the prairies. Haystacks were often destroyed, and houses and barns were exposed to the devouring element. A whole settlement were often called together to assist in subduing the fire. In these conflicts, clothes, and the hair of the heads of the assailants were burned.

All the patriots of the Revolutionary war who resided among us, have passed away; and only a few of the soldiers of the war of 1812 remain with us. Col. James Smith still lives. He was called upon to defend our Connecticut sea coast in the latter war, and perhaps some others not now remembered.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—FLORENCE.

BY JOAB SQUIRE.

I arrived here on the 15th day of July, 1815. I came from Mill River (now called Southport,) by water to Albany; by land to Schenectady; thence up the Mohawk to Rome; thence across by canal to Wood Creek into Oneida Lake; thence up Seneca river to the falls; thence by land to Buffalo; from there by water to the mouth of Vermillion river; from there to lot twenty-nine in this township, where I have remained to this day. I was about two months on the passage. My family consisted of myself and wife and nine children, the oldest fourteen years of age. My expenses for the whole route were \$225. When I arrived, there were six families in this town, which was then called Jessup after one of the landholders. For some frivolous reason the inhabitants got an antipathy against the landholders, and so they all met together and changed the name to Florence. The land is generally rolling; heavily timbered with oak, whitewood, basswood, ash, beech, maple, cherry, and walnut, in fact it was called the heaviest timbered township on the Firelands. The soil is sandy loam, in places heavy clay, with hardpan underneath.—Frestone quarries are plenty; boulders more or less scattered over the whole country.

The Vermillion River is the principal stream. It takes its rise in a little lake called Vermillion, in Ashland county.—Whether the lake takes its name from the river or the river from the lake, I am unable to say. It is the opinion of some that the stream takes its name from the red clay found along its banks. Its general course is north, and empties into Lake Erie in Ver-

million township. The Chappelle Creek runs through this township. It takes its name from a Frenchman by the name of De La Chappelle, who discovered and explored it to its head long before the country was settled. It rises in Townsend township, runs nearly north and empties into Lake Erie about four miles above the mouth of the Vermillion. The animals found here were deer, bear, wolves, raccoons, opossums, squirrels, woodchucks, and rattlesnakes in plenty. I believe there have been no Indian mounds discovered in this town, but arrow heads and stone hatchets were frequently found in early times.

Ezra Sprague was the first actual settler. He arrived here in the Spring of 1811. In the fall of the same year, John Brooks, sr., and his son John Brooks, jr., Elias Barnum, Charles Betts, and Joseph Parsons came in. The Brooks' and Sprague came from York State, Barnum and Betts from Connecticut.

Sprague settled on Lot 38. He there built the the first log house, and also the first framed house and barn in the town, and died in the winter of 1856.

The first child born was Caroline Sprague, (now Mrs. Merry, of Sandusky City,) if I remember right.

The first marriage was between my daughter Adaline and John Brooks, jr., by Nathan Smith, first clergyman in the town.—The woman is still living one-half mile south of Florence four-corners; descendants nearly all in this town.

First person died was Judge Meeker's mother, and was buried on the banks of the

Chappelle, near Florence corners. She was from Connecticut.

The first factory was a carding machine, built on Vermillion river, at a place now called Terryville, by Hawley.

The first settlers went to Cleveland for their grinding. The first mill was built on the Chappelle Creek, by Almond Ruggles, in 1813. (Afterwards owned by Hasley Mason.) Whenever there was a dry time, however, we were obliged to go to Cold Creek, and give one-half the grist for carrying it to mill.

The first store was kept by Ferris & Wood. Soon after or about the same time, Cyrus and Erastus Butler set up at Birmingham, then called Mecca.

The town was organized about 1817. The first magistrate was Ezra Sprague. Trustees—John Brooks, Sen., Isaac Furman, and Elias Barnum; Clerk, myself. The first election was held in the log school house, (the first one built in the township,) near the residence of John Brooks, Sen., on lot 37. The number of voters present was about seventeen.

The first Post Office was at Florence Corners, in Eli Barnum's house, and Barnum was the first Post Master. The first mail route was from Cleveland to the old county seat on Huron River, through Florence Corners.

The first road opened was what is or was called the Reed road, commencing at the lake and running south, between Florence and Berlin, (then called Eldredge.)

The first public house kept was by Wolverton, at Florence Corners. J. Baker afterwards bought him out, and kept tavern many years, and still lives near the same locality. Wolverton, besides keeping tavern, also started the first blacksmith shop, which will perhaps bear a short description here. He first cut down a small tree by the side of the road, and set his anvil on the stump, and then set his bellows up between two trees, and was ready to accom-

modate travelers on the shortest notice. His shop extended all around without limit. One day, a traveler coming from the east, lost a shoe off his horse, and enquired of the first man he met how far it was to the next blacksmith shop. "Why!" says the man, "you are in his shop now, but it is three miles to his anvil!"

George G. Baker, (now of Norwalk, Huron County,) was the first physician.

George Brooks planted the first orchard in town, on my lot—No. 29. The trees were planted in 1812, and some of them are still living. The first school house, as above mentioned, was built on John Brooks' land, about one mile south of Florence Corners. It was afterwards taken down, and moved across the road, and a few rods farther south. The first teacher was my daughter, Ruth Squire. The school was supported by private subscription.

The first circuit preacher in town was William Waslick, Methodist.

John Brooks, Sen., and Lambert Shafer, were revolutionary soldiers and pensioners. John Brooks enlisted in the early part of the war, and served all through the struggle. He was in several important battles; among others, those of White Plains and Monmouth. He was twice wounded. He died at the age of 91.

The first specie currency that we had was out money. They would take a silver dollar and cut it into ten or twelve pieces, (instead of eight,) and pass them for shillings. The first paper currency was Owl Creek Bank notes, of the denominations of six and one-fourth, twelve and one-half, thirty-seven and one-half, and fifty cents. This bank was a private enterprise, and quashed in a short time, and was a total loss to the bill holders. In those days salt was worth \$10 per barrel. About two or three years after I came in, I went to Sandusky with 200 pounds of maple sugar, and got two barrels of salt for it, and thought I did well. It took me three days. Common factory

cloth was worth fifty cents per yard.— Home-made woolen was worth four dollars. Tea, two dollars and fifty cents per pound, and everything we had to buy in about the same proportion. Pork was worth twenty dollars per barrel; flour, sixteen dollars. Shortly after I came in, I went to Huron, paid twenty-five cents per pound for twenty-five pounds of pork, and brought it home on my back.

You said you wanted particulars of our first living here. I am not one of those who are afraid to look back more than one generation, for fear of running against something they are ashamed of. On the contrary, I look upon our patience and endurance here as an honor rather than a reproach. And whenever I meet with any of the old settlers, I honor and respect them. And I can safely say that the ten years that I lived in a log house, was the happiest period of my life. For we all lived alike, and were more friendly than we have ever been since. If one had provisions and the rest were out, it was divided up as long as it lasted. If one was sick, they had the care and sympathy of all the rest. For we had all suffered affliction and learned mercy. The most of us came into the country very well clothed, but after we had been here two or three years, the value of all the clothing in town would hardly furnish one modern lady's wardrobe.

The murrain destroyed nearly all our cattle, and teams were scarce; so we used to have logging bees, and join all our forces together to roll logs. Had you seen us returning from one of these gatherings, you would have thought of us as old Falstaff said of his soldiers: "We look like a company of tattered prodigals lately come from swine feeding." No eye had seen such scare-crows.

But our hearts were right. We had a singleness of purpose. That was, to clear away the forest and make a home for our families. And by hope, patience, resolu-

tion, and a strong faith in Divine Providence, *the sheet anchor of life*, the most of us in this neighborhood succeeded.

When we first came here we were destitute of nearly all of the conveniences of life, and many of the necessaries. Among other conveniences that we left behind, was the cradle. And in raising a family, I might perhaps safely place this among the necessaries of life. Well, we had the baby (the late Charles B. Squire,) but no cradle; and this was not the least among the many trials of the wife. The deficiency was finally supplied, however, by a lucky tho't of hers. On coming in from work one day, I was not a little amused to see the youngster snugly tucked up in a sap trough, which she had brought from the sugar camp near at hand. That was the way we rocked our first child in the wilderness. In fact, our every day experience proved the old proverb that "Necessity is the mother of invention."

After the clothes we brought with us were worn out, we depended almost entirely on buckskin for clothes. And when properly tanned, it was not a bad substitute. In fact, a new suit of buckskin was thought good enough for the best. There were, however, some inconveniences attending them; pants made of the best were materially affected by wet weather, and were apt to elongate marvelously. When working in the wet with them, we were obliged to keep rolling them up at the bottom during the day, to keep them from under our feet; and at night, on going to bed, we would unroll them and hang them up before the fire to dry; and marvelous as was their length the night before, their shortness was equally astonishing in the morning, and it required a good deal of skill and experience to get them on, or bend in them after they were on.

It was some time before we had any horses here, and still longer before we had any saddles put on them. And I presume

I am not the only one who remembers when our worthy townsman, Judge Sprague, was on the bench, he rode to court with a

blanket doubled up for a saddle, and strips of basswood bark for circingle and stirrups.

---

## TAX AND HUNTING STORY.

BY WILLIAM PARISH, OF OXFORD, ERIE COUNTY.

---

It was in the month of December, 1822, and the time had come to pay taxes. I was very much troubled to know how I should obtain the money. I had cattle, horses and hogs, and grain of all kinds, but none of them would bring money at any price. I offered to work at 25 cents a day and board myself, but could not obtain employment. Some near neighbors of mine, Archibald and Samuel Clark, happened to have a little money on hand, and offered to lend it to me, but I was afraid to borrow for fear I could not repay them.

The day came when the taxes must be paid, and being a new comer, green from Canada, I was terribly in fear that I should lose my land; so I borrowed the money, went to Norwalk and paid my taxes. On my way home I thought over the dimly gloomy prospect that was before me—in debt, without the prospect of getting out—the future seemed dark enough. All that night I scarcely slept, I was so troubled as to what was best to do. During the night there was a severe storm of hail and rain. The next morning while we were at breakfast, the stage went by, it was on runners and had bells, and the children hearing it, opened the door and looked out. When they opened the door I looked out and on the prairie off in the distance, I saw what I supposed to be a deer. I said to my wife

“If the deer will stay there till I have finished my breakfast, I will take my gun and shoot him;” my wife said “No, let him go, it is Sunday morning and we have now three or four deer hanging on the corners of the house.” But as good as my word, after breakfast I looked out and seeing the object still there, I took down my gun and walked towards it. I now noticed that the animal lay down, and saw that it was not a deer. I advanced towards it but the noise I made by the crushing of the ice on the snow, startled him and caused him to rise up again before I was near enough to shoot. However, seeing there was no prospect of getting any nearer, I fired at the object and shot him through the hips, disabling him so he could not run. I hastened to him and behold it was a wolf; at the noise of the gun up jumped three other wolves; I loaded my gun and fired at them, but they were off, so I turned towards my wounded wolf, calling my dogs. One of my neighbors, Deacon Vroman, who was going by to church at the time, hearing me call for help, came to assist me, and with other neighbors gathered round to help secure the wolf. We killed him, drew him home and scalped him, and the next day I took his scalp to Norwalk, the county seat, and obtained the bounty from the State, which was \$4.00; that for the county was \$3.00, which I had

to take in county orders, which were worthless because I had paid my taxes. I returned home, paid my borrowed money,

had fifty cents left, and felt the richest man that walked the earth, for my debts were all paid, and I had plenty to eat and to wear.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—FLORENCE.

BY ELDAD BARBER.

---

The tract of land now constituting the township of Florence, together with Vermillion and Wakeman, were first purchased by Isaac Bronson, Ebenezer Jessup and Jessup Wakeman, all residents of the State of Connecticut.

This township was first named Jessup, from the name of one of the proprietors; this name was retained until the year 18—when the present name was adopted by a vote of the residents.

The proprietors employed Jabez Wright to survey the township into lots, which survey was made in March, 1809. The territory had been surveyed into townships and sections one or two years before. They also contracted with Almon Ruggles and his brother, to erect a mill in the township, for the encouragement and accommodation of the settlers.

The surface of this township is rolling. The soil clay, with a considerable mixture of sand. The timber white oak, white-wood, hickory, beech and maple. Quarries of sandstone have been opened in various places in the township. The principal streams are the Vermillion, in the East part of the township, and the La Chappelle in the West.

The first family that settled in this township was that of Ezra Sprague, who with his wife and one child, came from Grand River to the mouth of the Huron, by water,

in May, 1809, and thence through an unbroken wilderness to this place, on which he located, and on which he resided until his death.

Mr. Sprague was from Berkshire County, Mass., and his wife a native of Hartford County, Conn. They are both deceased, Mrs. Sprague in 1853, and Mr. Sprague in 1856. Their daughter Caroline, now the wife of Henry F. Merry, of Sandusky, was the first white person born in the township.

In July, 1809, Rufus Judson and his family, and Eli S. Bronson, with his sister Rachel; also, Charles Betts and Joseph Parsons, arrived in the township. In the Spring of this year a road had been opened from Rocky River to Huron, on the Lake Shore, and their families came on by land. They were from Danbury, Connecticut. In the following year, 1810, three families were added to their number, viz: John Brooks, Sen., Joseph Sears and John Wilson, with their families; and in 1811, George Brooks with his family, and Lorin Clark with his mother and her family came in. No additional families came into the township until the close of the war in 1815. This was a period of constant anxiety and alarm to the settlers, as in their secluded and defenceless state, they felt themselves at the mercy of any wandering band of Indians, who might choose to fall upon them.

In the course of the Summer of 1809,

Mr. Ruggles and his brother, in fulfilment of their contract with the Proprietors, were employed in erecting a mill on the Vermillion River, near the South line of the township. This mill was so far advanced that the same was put in operation, when a sudden freshet swept the dam, mill and all before it. This was a serious event to the settlers, as they could obtain no grinding short of Cleveland. During the Summer of 1810, a saw mill was erected by Eli S. Barnum on Chapelle Creek, since known as\*\*\* Mill. The object of the proprietors was subsequently effected by the same persons, who in 1811 and 1812 erected a mill on Chapelle Creek, near the north line of the township, since known as Mason's Mill. The Winter and Spring of 1809-10 was a period of severe privations to the first settlers. No provisions could be obtained nearer than Cleveland. They arrived too late in the Spring to raise any, with the exception of the first family, who raised a small quantity of corn and potatoes. But for this, they must all have suffered severely for provisions the first winter. Grated corn and potatoes constituted the principal food in the settlement for several months.

On the declaration of war, the settlers, as well they might be, were filled with apprehensions for their safety, and the slightest report of the approach of an Indian, filled the whole settlement with dismay.

On one occasion they had deliberated on the subject of assembling in one house, and fortifying it as well as they could, and keeping so near, that in case of an attack by the Indians, they could retire into it for defense. They had a block-house which was selected for this purpose; but some of their number were not altogether in favor of this measure. A circumstance, however, occurred soon, that satisfied the most reluctant of the propriety of such a measure. One of their number was removing his family to this house near the close of day, and had given his gun to a young man with directions to go a little

ahead and keep a good look-out for Indians while he came on with his team and family. They had approached within half a mile of their fortress, when the report of a gun was heard, and the young man came running back with a bullet hole through his coat, declaring that he saw two Indians cross the road, one of whom shot at him. All were now satisfied that an attack must be expected that night, and hastily assembled in their block-house, and the best means of defense in their power resorted to. The doors were barricaded, the women and children sent into the chamber. Those who had guns stood ready to discharge them upon the first assailants, and others with clubs or pitchforks stood ready for the deadly encounter. In the course of the night the alarm was given by those in the chamber, of the approach of the Indians, with fire-brands swinging in their hands. This was a mode of attack for which they were poorly prepared. A small shanty stood near the house, and it was manifest that their enemies intended to set it on fire, which would unavoidably communicate it to the house in which they had taken refuge, and compel them to come out and fight without shelter, or perish in the flames. This design was manifest, as their course could be traced by the appearance of the brands moving in that direction instead of directly approaching the house.

The feelings of hope and fear alternately taking possession of the breasts of those assembled in that house this night, can be better imagined than described. It is often said by those who have mingled in the confused din and roar of the battle-field, that the most trying moment is just before the onset commences. The peculiar anxiety of this moment must have been greatly prolonged with this band during that memorable night. The morning dawned however, without any molestation from the Indians; and as the individual who gave the alarm, and whose coat had been pierced with a

bullet the evening before, was the only one in that house who showed any disposition to sleep that night, strong suspicion fell on him that he had given a false alarm; that he discharged the gun himself, and made the hole in his coat to strengthen his report.— This suspicion was the more confirmed on going to the place where the Indians were seen carrying the fire, and discovering no tracks on the plowed ground; but satisfactory evidences that the wind by blowing the sparks and cinders from some log-heaps that were burning there, had given to their excited imagination the appearance of Indians carrying fire-brands.

During the war, it does not appear that any school, or any stated meetings for public worship were held in the township, and little improvement was made in the settlement in any respect.

The township, according to its present limits, was organized in April, 1817, and the first election for township officers was held on the 7th of the same month. Previous to this date a considerable extent of

territory was included in the bounds of the township, extending to the mouth of Black River on the East, and how far South and West, is not well ascertained.

The only religious meetings in the township for several years, were attended at the house of Mr. Barnum, whenever a Missionary passed through this part of the country. In 1817 the first church or society of the Congregational order was organized by a Missionary by the name of Loomis. The meeting was held at the house of Eli S. Barnum, and included members residing in the townships of Vermillion, Florence, Wakeman and Clarksfield.

A Baptist Church was organized in 1818 at the house of Luther Norris, by John Rigdon, an Elder from Richland County, and their meetings were held alternately at this place and at Florence Corners.

The Methodist Society held meetings at the School House one mile south of the Corners, as early as 1816 or 1817, and have sustained a class most, if not all the time since.

---

## SCATTERED SHEAVES—No. 1—BY RUTH.

DAVID ABBOT—A NARRATIVE ABRIDGED FROM A MANUSCRIPT WRITTEN BY  
BENJ. W. ABBOT.

*And Ruth said, I pray you let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves:—And Boaz commanded his young men, saying—Let her glean among the sheaves, and reproach her not: So she gleaned until even.*

David Abbot, the first settler in Chagrin, now Willoughby, Lake County, Ohio, was born in Brookfield, Mass. He received a common school education, worked on a farm until he was eighteen or twenty years old,

and then learned the art of making shoes, which business he followed, for a time, both in his native town, and in Lynn, Mass.— While thus engaged he prepared for college, entered Yale, in the sophomore year, prosecuted his studies until near the time at which he would have received his diploma, and then left and commenced the study of law. After his admission to the bar, he

practised law in Rome, Oneida County, N. Y. He married Mary Brown, daughter of Matthew Brown, of Rome. She was a native of Brookfield, Mass. He soon left the law, and became a merchant, but not meeting with success, he concluded to try his fortune in the fur trade at the west.— He built a boat, and about the middle of May, 1797, put his goods on board and set sail for Detroit. Passing through Wood Creek, down the Oswego River, over Lake Ontario, he arrived at the Falls, carried his boat and cargo around them, set sail upon Lake Erie, and coasting along the southern shore, arrived at the mouth of Chagrin River in June. After trading some with the natives, he set sail for Detroit, where he succeeded in exchanging his goods for money or furs, and returned to Chagrin laden with the profits. Here he was taken sick, and the cold season approaching, he concluded to send home his boat and cargo by a company of surveyors, under a Mr. Tinker, and if he should recover to return himself by land. The money and furs which he entrusted to them were valued at from \$3000 to \$4000. The second night after their departure, the boat was capsized in a squall, and all, cargo, boat and crew, were lost, except one man, who reached the shore nearly exhausted. At last his illness abated, and he reached home after a tiresome journey, by the way of Pittsburgh, where he soon regained his health. The following spring, 1798, he returned and found that his cabin had been burnt, and the property left there stolen. He rebuilt his cabin, and being now employed as a surveyor, he made it his head quarters.— Not liking a rendezvous so near the lake, he subsequently located himself on a farm, upon a part of which the present village of Willoughby now stands. About this time Ebenezer Merry had settled upon the marsh, in or near the present site of Mentor, and as winter approached, Abbot, Merry and Peter French started for the east, their pro-

visions barely sustaining them to the next settlement. At Genesee, French stopped and went to work, to await the return of Abbot. Merry and Abbot proceeded, and arrived at home in safety. The next spring Abbot started again with a team and such things as he required, was joined by French at Genesee, reached Buffalo about the first, and Chagrin on the twenty-second of March, 1799. They were accompanied in their long and slow journey by a cow which French had purchased in Genesee, and which was tied for security to their sled.— During this year he put in some crops, built a house, and made other preparations for his family. About this time a number of families arrived in the vicinity, among whom were those of Ebenezer Merry, Jared Ward, and Charles Parker.

In 1800, the Western Reserve was incorporated with the North West Territory, organized as a County under the territorial government, and named Trumbull, from two successive governors of Connecticut.— David Abbot was appointed Sheriff. Until this time the few settlers upon the Reserve were without law, yet were they a law unto themselves, treating each other with uniform justice, forbearance and kindness.

In the spring of 1801, Mrs. Abbot and her son, Benjamin W. Abbot, then about four years old, arrived. (This son was the writer of the manuscript from which this narrative is drawn.) They started from Rome, N. Y., with a Mr. Hamilton, who was removing to Cleveland. At Auburn they fell in with Judge Austin, of Auburn, and came with him as far as Buffalo, where, meeting with John, afterwards Judge Walworth, of Grand River, they took passage with him in a boat, and reached Chagrin in safety. Mrs. Abbot was the first white female settler of Willoughby, and her husband being often absent, sometimes for weeks, she was very lonely, and would frequently visit the squaws of the Indian camps. They were always pleased to see

her, taught her how to weave their belts, &c., which was a very curious operation. In the mean time, her little son would play with the Indian children, or listen to the teachings of the old Indians. Wambamong, a chief, gave him many a bow and arrow, and taught him how to use them. While associating thus with the Indians, Mrs. Abbot's eldest daughter, Mary O. Abbot, received an Indian name; the ceremony, which was somewhat like Christian baptism, being performed with becoming gravity by an old Indian. He took her in his arms, placed his hand upon her feet, commenced addressing the Great Spirit, and, as he proceeded, moved his hand slowly upwards, increasing the pressure, until it reached the chest, when he pronounced the name.

Detroit was an old settlement, and the only place where many things the settlers needed could be obtained. In the fall of 1801, Mr. Abbot, with a small cedar open boat, and one man named David Barrett, started to go there for fruit trees, fruit, &c. The boat was capable of carrying about two tons. They arrived in safety, procured their load, and set out for home. The night before they should have arrived, when a little below Black River, a severe squall struck them. In vain they attempted to gain the shore. The lake was very rough, the wind increasing, and to put about and run before the wind seemed the only chance of being saved. This they did, and their little craft behaved so well that they began to take courage. The wind continued to increase until about nine o'clock the next morning, when it abated, and about four o'clock in the afternoon they discovered land ahead, and were overjoyed to find it was a sandy beach. They landed upon a point, unloaded their boat, and drew it up out of the water. But now what could they do? Where were they? They saw no inhabitants, not even Indians, and their provisions were nearly gone. The next day, the wind

having abated, they launched their little boat, and cruising along the shore, arrived at Long Point. They now had to choose between a long journey around by Buffalo, thence to Erie and Chagrin, or a direct run across the lake. They chose the latter, and arrived at Erie in about eighteen or twenty hours. Recruiting a little here, they set sail again, and reached Chagrin so long after they should have been there, that, on their arrival, they were met with nearly as much surprise as if they had risen from the dead. The fruit trees brought home at this time, were among the first ever planted on the Chagrin. Some of the pear trees may still be seen upon the farm owned at that time by Abbot.

In July, probably in the year 1801, Abbot having collected the taxes mostly in specie, placed it in two saddlebags, and started for Cincinnati. His route lay thro' the wilderness, broken by but few settlements. On his way, while in a dense forest, he was overtaken by two men, who plied him with questions which awakened his fears. He gave them evasive answers, and determined to be ready for them, if they attempted to rob him. At night they selected a spot to encamp, built a fire, and let their horses loose to graze. As he took off his saddle bags he observed that they were watching him, and he tried to remove them as if they were light. Soon after they retired to a little distance, and examined the priming of their weapons. He improved the opportunity to see that his pistols were in readiness. When they laid down to sleep, the strangers used their saddles for pillows, but Mr. Abbot used his saddlebags for the same purpose, placing his saddle by his side. Not for a single moment did he, during that long night, lose his consciousness, but whenever they stirred he let them know that he was awake. Towards morning, he observed that the bell upon his horse grew fainter and fainter, and he knew that his horse was wandering

away. He could not leave his money to go after him, neither could he take it with him. Racked by the most painful anxiety, he could do nothing but lie still and listen. At length, the animal having satisfied his hunger, started and came up to the camp fire, and remained until morning. Setting out again on their journey, the strangers seemed disposed to loiter, saying that "as they could not get through to the next settlement that night, there was no use in hurrying." Occasionally they would fall behind and converse together in a low tone, and Mr. Abbot seizing one of these opportunities, the path being thickly studded with bushes, put spurs to his horse, and he saw them no more. He reached the settlement before sunset.

On his return from Cincinnati, in attempting to strike across from the Sandusky River to some point on the lake, he was lost, and suffered extremely from hunger and thirst. At last he found an encampment of Indians, who relieved his wants, and directed him to Huron River, which he followed to the lake, and eventually reached his home on the Chagrin. It was at this time that he saw and liked the country about the Huron. He afterwards purchased eighteen hundred acres of land upon its banks.

In 1802, Mr. Abbot was chosen member of the convention to form a constitution for the Territory of Ohio, preparatory to its admission as a State. He, with Mr. Samuel Huntington, represented Trumbull Co. The convention met in November. Subsequently he was a member of the legislature, and remained in one House or the other, for the most part, until 1810, when he removed to Milan.

In 1802 he commenced building his mills. The saw mill was nearly completed when a freshet carried away the dam, and would have kidnapped the mill, had he not chained it to a stump. The following year the dam was rebuilt, in a more durable

manner, the saw mill put into operation, and a grist mill commenced. The irons for these mills were brought from Pittsburg, a considerable portion of the way upon horseback. The stones were worked out of boulders in the neighborhood. The grist mill soon became a source of profit, grain brought for grinding from Cleveland, Hudson, and the adjacent settlements.

In 1803 a mail route was established from Warren to Austinburg, Harpersfield, Painesville, Chagrin, Cleveland, Hudson, Ravenna to Warren again, forming a circuit. The contract for carrying the mail Mr. Abbot held, it is believed, three or four years. It was sometimes carried on foot, but generally on horseback, the carrier distributing merchandize as well as news.

In 1804, Mr. Abbot built a vessel of 30 or 35 tons. He was his own master builder, and the rigging was made, and a part of the sails spun and wove, at home. A few months afterwards, a Mr. Blinn, while on a trip to Buffalo, run this vessel ashore and abandoned it, a short distance above Buffalo. Thieves took possession of it, leaving nothing but the hull for Mr. Abbot. This he sold to a Mr. Chapin, who repaired it. It was afterwards chartered by Gen'l Hull to transport the baggage of the army from Maumee to Detroit, and while passing through the channel, near Malden, it was taken by the British. It would seem that Mr. Abbot, as surveyor, had become acquainted with the surface of the country for many miles around, and that in 1808 he had been upon the Fire Lands, and put up a house for one Glinn. Aaron Olmstead, who owned a large tract of land at Chagrin, having died, and so disposed of it by will that it could not be sold, Mr. Abbot foresaw that the settlement of the country, thereabouts, must necessarily be checked by the transaction. [See Note B.] He therefore sold out to a Mr. Wirt, and having purchased eighteen hundred acres of land in the township of Avery, (now Mi-

lan.) removed his family thither, in 1810. A small part of this land he sold to Jared Ward, who took his family there in 1809. Mr. Abbot cleared a small spot, put up a log house twenty feet square, and sowed, upon an old Indian clearing, formerly occupied by the Moravian missionaries, twenty-five or thirty acres of wheat. The next spring, 1811, he built the first framed barn upon the Fire Lands. This barn was, in dimensions, forty by seventy-two feet, and was afterwards frequently used for fourth of July celebrations, and other general gatherings, the participants coming upon horseback for twenty miles around. (Was this not the first *framed* building upon the Fire Lands?)

In 1811, the Commissioners, Ephraim Quimby, Joseph Clark and Solomon Griswold, appointed by the Legislature to fix the county seat, located it upon the farm of David Abbot, and, as he was a member of the Legislature when they were appointed, he became therefor a subject of unjust censure. It may be proper here to state the views which Mr. Abbot, and probably the Commissioners, took of this matter. As early as 1802, Mr. Aaron Olmstead, an old East India Captain, had suggested to Mr. Abbot the idea that as soon as the country became well settled, government would remove the sand bars from the mouths of the rivers, and that the head waters of navigation would then become important commercial points, furnishing to the more inland inhabitants the necessaries and luxuries of life, as near to their own doors as possible. It was supposed that the Huron River would be navigable to the point named for the county seat, and that it would therefore become a common place of resort for mercantile operations, and hence be a convenient place for the holding of courts, &c. In consequence of the war of 1812, the county was not organized until 1815, and the county seat was subsequently removed to Norwalk.

Other settlers now came in, and every thing looked favorable for a rapid settlement, when war was declared (1812.) For some time previous to the surrender of Hull, many had begun to fear the Indians, and doubted whether Hull would be able to take Malden, and then the news came that he had re-crossed the Detroit River. After a considerable interval of painful anxiety, intelligence arrived that he had surrendered, and, at noon on the same day, that the British and Indians had been seen landing on the shore of the Sandusky Bay. The inhabitants in the vicinity of Mr. Abbot all collected at the house of Hosmer Merry, which was the largest and best situated for defence, and here awaited, from the scouts which they had sent out, more reliable information. About nine or ten o'clock in the evening, some of their messengers returned, saying that the British and Indians had landed at the mouth of the Huron River, and were approaching, murdering all before them. Abbot, Ebenezer Merry and David Underhill, advised a defence where they were, but the majority were for a hasty retreat.

Here the manuscript ends, but some farther particulars may be found in the fourth number of the Fire Lands Pioneer, in an article furnished by Mrs. Lucy A. Stevens, second daughter of Mr. Abbot.

NOTE A.—The children of Mr. Abbot were all born before he removed to Milan. Benjamin W., the writer of the manuscript from which this narrative was drawn, was four years old when he and his mother arrived at Chagrin.—Mary O. Abbot, who received the Indian ceremony of naming, married Francis D. Parish, of Sandusky, and died in 1838. Lucy Abbot married Guy Stevens, who died in 1841. She is still a widow, and lives in Milan. Sally Abbot married John B. Demund, and is also a widow, and lives in Milan. Both of these ladies have contributed ancient curiosities to the Fire Lands Historical Society, which may be seen, marked, in the collection. David Abbot, a little blind boy, son of Benjamin W. Abbot, son of David Abbot, sen., has also contributed a trunk, made

by his grandfather, and covered, by him, with the skin of a favorite dog, which he was obliged to kill on one of his journeys home. David Abbot died on the 12th of January, 1822. Mrs. Abbot on the 12th of January, 1849.

NOTE B.—Aaron Olmstead, of East Hartford, Conn., owned thirty thousand acres of land on the Western Reserve. By his last will and testament, he gave this land to his three sons, Horace Bigelow, Aaron Franklin and Charles Hyde Olmstead, and "to the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten forever." This entailment made it wholly unsaleable, and in pursuance of their petition, we find an act was passed Jan. 7th, 1813, for their relief. By this act, Mary L. Olmstead, Levi Goodwin and Caleb Goodwin were appointed trustees, with power to sell and invest for the benefit of the devisees.

NOTE C.—It was while Abbot was Sheriff of

Trumbull Co. that the electors of the County were ordered to vote upon the question of State organization. The electors of Painesville met at the house of Ebenezer Merry, and Sheriff David Abbot presided. This was the first meeting for public business ever held in Painesville. It occurred in October, 1801. In 1802 the delegates to form a State Constitution were elected. At the meeting for this purpose, which was held at Perkins camp, on the second Tuesday in October, Sheriff Abbot attempted, as was the custom, to preside, but the electors objected to his receiving the votes, he being one of the candidates for election. After a little hesitation, he agreed to submit the question to the voters present. The voters decided that they would elect their own judges of election. They forthwith elected three judges, and two clerks of the election. This abolished the old English custom of having the Sheriff preside at elections, and introduced the present custom. No Sheriff afterward dared to claim the prerogative.

---

## SCATTERED SHEAVES—No. 2—BY RUTH.

OLD "FATHER GURLEY"—A NARRATIVE DRAWN FROM HIS LIFE WRITTEN BY  
L. B. GURLEY.

Father Gurley was an Irishman. He landed with his family in New York in 1801, and in 1811 emigrated from Norwich, Conn., to Ohio. He had purchased of his wife's brother, Mr. John Beatty, of New London, a hundred acres of land, at a place upon the Fire Lands since known as Bloomingville, seven miles south of Sandusky City. The journey from Norwich to Bloomingville occupied eight weeks.—Five axletrees were broken. Many miles of the way they used the sand beach of the lake for a road, and, to get around the points of land, were often obliged to go into deep water. In one instance, a gale

of wind swept the waves over the bottom of the wagon, wetting every thing in their way, and nearly dashing the travelers against the rocks. All the way, as they journeyed, the great comet of 1812, so called, hung its blazing banner above them. It was late in October when they reached the Fire Lands. The tall grass of the prairie had faded, and the trees of the forest were well nigh stripped of their gorgeous robes of gold and purple. From the mouth of the Huron River they proceeded, guided by a resident, to a small cabin on the edge of the prairie. There was, at this time, no preacher of the gospel within forty miles.

The next Sabbath, a log school house, recently built, was well filled, and divine worship performed. It was Indian Summer. The men were mostly dressed in tow shirts, linsey coats, or hunting shirts, and buckskin pants; and many of them wore moccasins instead of shoes. Here and there was seen a vest of spotted fawn skin, with the fur outside. Hats were displaced by caps made of raccoon or muskrat skins. The women were dressed in garments of home manufacture, except the very few who had recently arrived from the east. A few Indians, in hunting costume, rifle, tomahawk and knife, sat near the door, upon the outside. [See Note A.]

Before spring, Mr. Gurley had erected his house, one mile east of the present village of Bloomingville. It was sixteen by twenty feet, and one story and a half high. The scenery around the house was beautiful. Just before the door stood two majestic oaks; in front, and on the right, a grove of oak and hickory; and in the rear a level prairie stretched out for many miles. So clean had the ground been kept by annual fires, that scarcely a shrub or bush grew between the trees. But the soil was unfruitful, and Mr. Gurley subsequently exchanged this farm for a more suitable one.

On the 12th of June of this year, 1812, war with England was declared. When the news reached the Fire Lands, the inhabitants were greatly alarmed. The intelligence arrived on Saturday. The next day the men assembled, and built a log fort or block house, on the rising ground where Bloomingville now stands. Some signs of hostility had already been manifested by the Indians. Buel and Gibbs had been killed not more than six miles from Mr. Gurley's house. On the day that that occurrence became known, which I believe was Saturday, April 1st, 1812, the men of the county were assembled at the mouth of the Huron River, for a military muster, and a man from the scene of the

murder arrived, bringing the news. Dempster Beatty, who resided with Mr. Gurley's family, and was a brother of Mrs. Gurley, was one of the party which went to ascertain the truth of the intelligence. They found that a fire had been built on the floor in the center of the house, but the logs being green, it had made but little progress. In a hole under the floor was found the dead body of Buel, and, after some searching, that of Gibbs was found in the grass where he had fallen. The latter was tomahawked, besides his other wounds.

The Wyandots and Senecas were favorable to the States, but the Canada Indians were otherwise. They could cross from Malden, and land within two hours' march of Mr. Gurley's house. Four miles from Mr. Gurley, at the head of Cold Creek, (Castalia,) lived the families of Mr. Snow and Putnam. One day Snow and Putnam were in the field at work. Mrs. Putnam was visiting Mrs. Snow. The Indians came from Canada, landed on the Peninsula, and approached the house so cautiously that they were not seen until they reached the door yard. Their number is not precisely known, but supposed to be not far from ten or twelve. They took all that were in the house, including a Mrs. Butler—in all, thirteen, women and children.—Mrs. Snow was a fine, intelligent woman, dignified in her appearance, obliging in her disposition, and not far from forty years of age. She was in delicate health, and not being able to travel as fast as her captors desired, she was struck down with a tomahawk. A little boy and one other child were also killed. The remainder were driven to Detroit and sold to the commanding officer, who treated them kindly and set them at liberty. The eldest of the children who were captured was a young lady, daughter of Mrs. Snow; the youngest was two years old. There was a mill, at this time, at the head of Cold Creek,

which, it is supposed, was the only one for many miles around.

The army at Detroit, under Gen. Hull, gave great confidence to the frontier settlements. The inhabitants on the Fire Lands had never for a moment entertained the idea of being obliged to flee from their homes. The heavy cannonading which preceded Hull's disgraceful surrender, was distinctly heard at Mr. Gurley's residence, and three days after a man announced at his door the startling intelligence:

"Hull has surrendered. Detroit is taken. The frontiers must take care of themselves. The Indians cannot be controlled. The settlers must repair to the block house to-night, and start for the old settlements."

Mr. Gurley sent his children to the block house above mentioned, but himself and wife remained, preparing food and packing a few necessaries for their journey. At the block house, the entire floor was covered with beds, on which the women and children reclined. Some of the men stood at different points outside as sentinels, while others were occupied casting bullets from pewter dishes and spoons furnished by the company. The next morning, the families returned to their dwellings to prepare for flight, and fearing that any delay might prove disastrous, they made a hasty departure, some for Cleveland, others for Mansfield and Mt. Vernon. The flying company reached Comstock's farm, near Milan, just as the sun was setting behind a watery cloud. Here they halted, intending to stay all night, when news suddenly arrived that the British and Indians were landing at the mouth of the Huron River, only eight miles distant. On again they started. Forty miles of wilderness lay between them and Mansfield—the road was obscure, and only marked by blazed trees—the swamps and streams without bridges. After proceeding about two miles into the woods, they stopped to "bait" and cook supper. Fires were kindled against the trunks of large

trees, cakes baked, which, with venison, cheese, and milk from the cows which they were driving along, proved a very welcome repast for the weary fugitives. Mr. Gurley had hired a man with a yoke of oxen, before which one of his horses was placed, to carry his family. The other horse was ridden by one of the family. During supper, a man mounted the latter animal, and rode at full speed. Mr. Gurley never saw his horse again. The company recommenced their gloomy march, and after having gone about six miles, through mud and mire, the driver of Mr. Gurley's wagon seeing the other teams had mostly passed him, and fearing the Indians might overtake him, drove aside a little out of the track, tied the horse to a tree, took his oxen, and unceremoniously departed. Thus were Mr. Gurley, his wife and five children, two of whom were sick with chills and fever, left alone in the woods, with their wagon, its load and one horse. In about an hour, a man with a loaded cart came up, and was persuaded to take Mrs. Gurley, her child, and a lad of eight years with him; but, having carried them two miles, he told them they must return, for he could take them no further. Mrs. Gurley, though a feeble woman, did not remonstrate, but with her little boy at her side, and her babe in her arms, she turned to grope her way back. It was midnight, and the rain was slowly descending. She reached her husband, placed the child in his arms, and sunk exhausted at his feet. After a few moments, she recovered sufficiently to enter the wagon. She threw off her wet cloak, laid down upon a bed, and gave vent to her feelings in a flood of tears. Mr. Gurley addressed a few words of encouragement to his companion, knelt down in the wagon and prayed, and Mrs. Gurley becoming calm, sunk into a quiet sleep. Mr. Gurley stood sentinel the remainder of that dreadful night, beneath the spreading foliage of a large tree, a few yards from the wagon.—

The next morning, while Mr. Gurley and the eldest daughter were preparing breakfast, Dr. Hastings, an old acquaintance of Mr. Gurley, who had been detained by the breaking of his wagon, came up, with his family mounted upon horses and oxen.— Mr. Gurley threw out his goods, feather beds, bedding, carpet, table furniture, &c. from his wagon, and Dr. Hastings' team being attached to it, both families were taken and started again on their comfortless journey. The property thus sacrificed was afterwards picked up by returning travelers, but the rightful owners never obtained it.— Before night they overtook several families and all encamped together. The following morning, as they were cutting down a tree, a crooked branch, reached a child who was yet asleep and killed it. The mother saw it, and uttered a fearful scream, but it was too late. Wrapped in the white folds of a sheet they buried the little innocent, in a hollow, formed by an uprooted tree. The name of its father was David Smith. [Read note 13, at the end.] They reached Mansfield without further accident, the Gurleys passing on to Mt. Vernon, and afterwards to Zanesville. They were now in a very destitute condition, but having obtained a few tools from Pittsburg, Mr. Gurley, who had learned the silversmith's trade in Ireland, commenced making silver eagles for the caps of the soldiers and officers, and was soon able to provide comfortably for his family. Zanesville was then only a small village. In process of time, Mr. Gurley became known and preached often in Zanesville and the surrounding country.— He remained here a little over six years.— In February, 1819, he returned to Huron county. The Autumn before he had exchanged his farm for one two miles west of Milan. This farm was his home until his death. He preached and attended funerals in Milan, Huron, Perkins, Berlin, Florence, Strong's Ridge, Bloomingville, Sandusky City, and other places, walking almost every

week from five to eighteen miles to give Sabbath preaching to destitute places. For twenty years did he continue in this manner to bestow his *gratuitous* labors. There was not a forest in the county which he had not threaded, not a prairie that he had not crossed, and not unfrequently was he obliged to remove stockings and shoes, and wade through the "swails" with which the country then abounded. During the last ten years of his life, he preached but seldom. His last sermon was preached when he was about eighty-five. Of his daughters, one died at the age of sixteen, and two others married and removed to Indiana. Two of his sons became Methodist preachers. For the last twenty years of his life he was in comfortable circumstances. He lived mainly upon the products of his farm, though he would occasionally make a set of silver spoons, mend an article of jewelry, engrave a finger-ring, or repair a mathematical instrument. He had, in all, eleven children. Six only were living at the time of his death. Besides those above mentioned, one daughter was married and lived in the vicinity, one son lived in Marion, and the other upon the homestead. At last he became blind, and so deaf that no one could read to him, but he did not complain. Said he: "I have had my day, and a long one too—why should I murmur?" He died in the Spring of 1848, and his wife followed him in the ensuing Autumn. They had lived together fifty-three years, and in death they were scarcely divided.

NOTE A.—After divine service, he requested those who desired to unite in a class to remain in the house, until the audience had retired.— About fifteen or twenty stopped, some of whom lived at the distance of five or six miles. This was the first religious association, of any kind, organized in the county, or on the Western Reserve west of Cleveland. It was formed in the latter part of October, or in the first part of November, of the year 1811.

NOTE B.—The place of encampment was probably the Black Fork of Mohicken, as mentioned by W. W. Pollock, in Pioneer No. 1.— David Smith and family had come from Spear's Corners.

## PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS.

BY REV. A. H. BETTS, OF BLOWNHEIM, O.

---

In the fall of 1816, in company with my father-in-law, Captain Luther Harris and another friend, I left Connecticut for Ohio. On Saturday noon they informed me that they were going to stop at Albany, and that I might avoid the necessity of traveling on the Sabbath by going on as I could, and when I stopped, I should hang my handkerchief out of a window and they would stop. I was glad of the opportunity and left immediately. I had walked but a little way when a man with an unloaded wagon overtook me. I asked for a ride which was cheerfully granted, and seated upon the head of an empty cask he dashed through the sandy road to Schenectady, 16 miles, in a short time. I did not stop to see the place, but passed on. Soon another wagon with a few persons in it was passing and I secured another ride. It was now nearly sundown, and I asked them if they could tell me where I should find a meeting on the Sabbath. The driver said there was to be one just where he was to stop. But in the morning when I inquired of the landlord where the meeting was, he said the nearest was at New Amsterdam, five miles further on. Thither I went early and stopped at a Dutch Tavern, but soon found there was no meeting there. So I spent a very lonely Sabbath, thinking much of the meeting I had left at home. And to make it all the worse, the people of the place were suspicious of me on account of the handkerchief at the window, which I had asked permission to hang out. It was truly a lonely Sabbath to me.

But the morning came and my company did not. I watched till late in the morning and at length they came, as glad to find me as I was to see them. They began to fear that they had passed me, not supposing that I could have traveled so far. They inquired of all that they met, and at last they were sure of the track. Asking one if they had seen such a one: "Was he a thundering big fellow?" Yes. "Well, I saw him, going very fast."

The second Sabbath, my friends had agreed to lie by, as their freight was behind. But here we had to travel some miles to reach any meeting, and when the services of the day were closed, we found the tavern where we were full to overflowing of those who had come to attend races there on the next day. We could have no quiet there, and our room was much wanted, so we left and came on to Gorham, in Ontario county. On Monday we left, intending to take the North Ridge road to the falls, at Niagara.— But our wagon gave way in the course of the day, which altered our plan. Providentially a team passed us, which took the things we had to Buffalo, where we arrived on Thursday.

The view of the lake filled me with sublime emotions. I had never before seen a sheet of water but that I could see across it. Passing the Cattaraugus woods and the tavern more dreaded by travelers than the almost impassable road, we inquired on Saturday, for a meeting; we were told there was to be one at North East, but not finding one there, we drove on to Erie, but we

found no meeting there. The next Tuesday night found us in Ohio, and Wednesday forenoon we passed Cleveland, then consisting of a few houses only. Thursday we were on the Firelands, a place we had been warned against almost ever since we passed Buffalo. "Where are you going?" "To the Firelands, in Ohio." "Well you had better carry your coffins with you." This short dialogue was repeated day after day. But almost the first thing said to me when arrived and announced as a physician, was: "Well, you will starve here, for we have no sickness, except sometimes a little ague."—This did not affect me unfavorably, for I did not want to be a doctor. On Saturday we went to find Deacon Beardslee, of whom we had heard, hoping to spend the Sabbath with him. We found him in the woods in Vermillion, where he had just put up a log cabin. He was here just before the war, but left and went a little beyond Cleveland, and was just beginning again. He seemed glad to see us, and the more so as he saw that we intended to be religious. But nothing was said about our staying over the Sabbath. Indeed there did not seem to be room enough. When we went to take our horses, I told him frankly that I came to spend the Sabbath with him, for I had seen no place yet where I could spend the Sabbath as a Sabbath. With great satisfaction, he raised both hands and said: "You can stay as well as not,"—and yet we learned soon how inconvenient it was for them.—Yet we did spend the Sabbath as a Sabbath. We had praying, singing, and reading a sermon or two. It was indeed social worship, which they had known before, with a slight exception: a good man had lived in the town a year or two before, and he had read sermons to such as wished to hear him, a few times.

This was the beginning of my "reading meetings." On the next Sabbath I went where a few had been accustomed to spend a part of the Sabbath, but the effort was

about to be given up, and was from this time. Several of my next Sabbaths were spent as the first had been, with my new friend the Deacon. After this, another acquaintance I had made in another neighborhood, wished me to spend a Sabbath at his house. He was not a professor, nor were any of his family. But he wished me to come the next Sabbath, when he would invite those few around him to come in. Accordingly I went, and there we had worship in the same way. But during the meeting, a lady came in, who was an entire stranger to us all, but she appeared to be much affected. After meeting, as in these pioneer times we could dispense with the formalities of introduction, I went to her and asked what it was that distressed her. She said I have just come across the river (Vermillion) from Skaneateles in New York, and when I asked the minister for a letter to unite with a church, he said, you need not trouble yourself about a letter. You will not probably find any religious persons where you are going. And now, said she, I have come to meeting the very first Sabbath. The scene of this was what is now called Birmingham. For a little while this meeting was kept up every other Sabbath, the alternate Sabbaths with the Deacon's family. Early in the Spring, Mr. Craue came out with his family, and his house was taken instead of the Deacon's. In the course of the following Summer, we left the station at Birmingham settlement, which had been commenced before the war of 1812.

Late in the Fall of the same year, my good friend, the Deacon, came to me and said that the people on the lake shore in Vermillion, near the river, desired to have a meeting there, which we immediately commenced on alternate Sabbaths; and soon we established another at Judge Ruggles' in the west part of the town.

These meetings were attended in Florence, one in the forenoon and the other in

the afternoon. The same in Vermillion—both well attended.

For awhile I needed sermons to read, as my books and all our freight were detained at Buffalo till late the next Spring. But I needed my clothes quite as much, for I had brought nothing from Buffalo but the clothes I had on, expecting the freight would be on as soon as we were. The consequence was that long before Spring, my old coat needed repairing, which the Deacon's good wife was willing to do, to the best of her skill and with the best of her means. But the means failed. Some rents were drawn up, and some covered with patches of such cloth as she had—not always of the same color.—In the Spring my boots were all gone. A neighbor made me a kind of moccasins of some old leather. At this time I began to question whether I had better continue in my old clothes or suspend our meetings till our things should come on. I left it to a few of the friends, but they soon concluded that as I had gone on so long, it was hardly worth while to be proud now.

But in the early part of the Summer, news came from Venice (this was before Sandusky came into view,) that our freight was landed there. Accordingly, I was sent for it, as my father-in-law had returned to Connecticut to bring our families. It took me a part of two days to reach the place, and when I found them, the young man who had them in charge hesitated about giving them to me, looking askance at my old clothes. I had brought no order, as a part was my own. At length, as he has told me since, (the late M. Farwell,) when we have laughed over the occurrence, he was satisfied that I was honest, and gave them up to me. Then how to get them home was really a question. It would take a team the most of a week, if not the whole, to go and return. At length I found a man who had a boat, but this was at some distance. However, I bargained with him to deliver the goods at Vermillion. But then

I had no security that he would be faithful. I finally agreed with him to carry me and my horse. A little before sunset we left Venice and sailed out of the bay, and during the night we were carried safely on the lake, and in the forenoon of the next day he landed the whole on the lake shore at Vermillion. The Lord was with us and suffered not any gales of wind to trouble us. With the books I had, I was enabled to interest these congregations, so that it was not unfrequent for those who had attended the morning service to go four or five miles on foot to the other.

Ours were very Catholic meetings, though my printed sermons were sound. It was not even known by many of them, as I learned in no long time, what denomination I belonged to. After my printed sermons were exhausted, and I had not the ability to extemporise, I prepared matter to read, somewhat in the form of sermons, yet I was careful to assure them that I was not actually a minister,—it was not preaching. And this lesson was well learned, as I found out by a Missionary who called upon me some time in the second year. It was the Rev. W. Williams, father of one of the Cherokee Missionaries, at an early time. He called at my house and asked if my name was Betts. I told him yes. Well, now, I want to know what you are. I came to Vermillion and asked a young man if they had any preaching. He said no. Have you any meeting? Yes, a man comes from the Ridge and holds meetings on the Sabbath. What is he? I don't know, I guess he is a Methodist. Of another, he made the same inquiries, but this other guessed he was a Baptist. Of another still, I made the same inquiries, and he guessed you was a Universalist. Now, said he, I want to know of yourself. On this point I was able to satisfy him very well. He asked me how I could prepare what I read to the people. I told him by rising a long while before day, and then writing by fire light.

We had by this time a church organized. In the Spring of 1817, two Missionaries, of the Connecticut Society, called on me to know if the way was prepared to organize one. I told them that I expected my family and others on in the Fall, and then we should be ready. Accordingly, in February next, two others came, and the church was constituted, with six members, and a prospect of several others soon. When I had been reading my own manuscripts for some months, aware that it might seem an infringement on ministerial duties, by those who did not well understand that it was not called preaching, I sent two of the pieces to the Presbytery of Grand River, which then covered the whole territory, with my explanations. They reported in a very kind letter, that though we did not call it preaching, yet it would seem to be, by strangers; advising that I should discontinue the practice and read over my printed sermons. By this time the meetings were collecting nearly all the inhabitants in the different neighborhoods where they were held. On the next Sabbath, at the place of the morning meeting, I read the letter which I had received, explaining that it was intended only to preserve order, aware that it might be received unkindly by some. The meeting was an unusually full one, as we were then met for the first time in a new log school house.—Some strangers were present, one the owner of the township. So I read my printed sermon. All but one received the injunction quietly, he was full of wrath.—The landholder, when he left, gave directions to his agent to give me five dollars, to which the agent begged to add five more for himself. So things moved on very well. I however continued, on funeral occasions to prepare my own remarks, as I had done before.

But what was the most interesting, there was a very special attention—quite a revival in nearly all the four places of reading.—A goodly number were converted, and ad-

ded to the church, some of whom continue to this time, but very many of them have departed this life; several of them after only a few years service.

In the Summer of 1819, I received a letter from the Rev. William Hanford, then of Hudson, an old schoolmate in my childhood, and in the Academy, to come and spend some time with him, and prepare myself for licensure. The Revs. Seward, Treat and Pitkin were disposed to favor the plan. Some of the people around me objected to my going, on the ground that they could not spare me. My friend, the Deacon thought it was useless. One good sister thought the meetings were good enough already. But the call seemed providential, and to be the opening to which I had looked from the first. One or two of the places could be supplied in my absence. My good Deacon at home would keep up that one, and Deacon James, of Brownhelm, consented to keep up one of those at Vermilion. And so on the 1st of September, 1819, I left my wife and three little children, with but scanty provision for the winter, and set out for Portage county, to put myself under the care of the Presbytery of Portage, which had been erected out of Grand River, the year before. The Presbytery received me kindly, and directed me to spend my time with my friend Mr. Hanford. I was very soon domesticated with him. In order to make myself useful, I proposed to him to show me some vacant place near by, in which I might spend my Sabbaths, when he did not preach at home. He was a Missionary one-half the time.—He introduced me to Twinsburgh which was then just beginning to be settled. So far as I could hear, there was only one professor in the township, and that a female.—The people received me very gladly, and I spent my alternate Sabbaths there while I stayed in that region, holding both services in the same place. In Hudson we added to the evening meetings till we had four in

each week, in different parts of the town. Hudson was then, comparatively, an old settlement, just completing its 20th year, with its meeting house then nearly finished, just as Esq. Hudson had at the first calculated, as he told me when riding into town one pleasant afternoon, as we came in sight of the house. "When," I asked him, "did you commence your Sabbath services?"—with a look, half reproachful and half in wonder at my question, he said: "When the first Sabbath day came."

I continued at Hudson till April, 1820, when the Presbytery licensed me; not because I was well prepared, but because all the time I was delayed, the little congregation I had collected at home, were suffering. That session of Presbytery was at Tallmadge, and the same evening, I preached my *trial sermon* at one of our little meetings at Hudson. The next morning I set out on foot (the horse I took with me there had died during the winter,) for home. I spent the night at Cleveland. The next morning, I went on my way, and reached Dover, where I found the Rev. W. Stone, a Missionary, with an appointment to preach that afternoon. Deacon Crocker, at whose house I found him, and whose daughter had just before been married to one of my hearers at Florence, for which reason I had called there, seconded the request of the Missionary that I should preach in the afternoon, and stay with him all night and he would help me on my way in the morning. Accordingly I did so, and again preached my *trial sermon*. In the morning, which was Saturday, and I had twenty miles to go to reach home, the Deacon sent a boy with a horse nine miles. The rest of the way I went on foot, and reached home just after sunset, having to preach twice the next day, and having only my *trial sermon* prepared. I found my family quite well, with one child born during my absence. By hard labor my second sermon was prepared in season for the afternoon service. It was

a time of mutual gratification. The people were glad that the meetings were all to be continued. My purpose was, to occupy the same ground which I had done. But on Monday morning, before breakfast, a man from Brownhelm, came to request me to labor with that people. I told him my purpose, but that I would come and preach to them at some time. I had before read to them twice on a Sabbath.

Without delay, I began to preach to the little congregations I had gathered; in the same order that I had before I left. I labored in this way through the Summer, occasionally visiting the towns around. Our little church had members in six different townships. In the Fall I became convinced that I should serve the cause best, by accepting the invitation to Brownhelm. Here I spent alternate Sabbaths, and in the winter a regular call was given me, and the Presbytery of Portage was invited to come and ordain me. They had also been requested to do the same thing, by the Missionary Society of Connecticut, which had commissioned me to labor for them, all the time I could have. Accordingly, on the 2d Tuesday of April, 1820, the Presbytery convened, and the ordination was performed on the following day. My old friend, Mr. Hanford, at my request, preached the ordination sermon, and the Rev. W. Pitkin, offered the ordaining prayer. The Presbytery remained and transacted their business, although they had adjourned in the Fall to meet at Greenfield, in Huron county. The meetings were full of interest to the Presbytery, as well as to the people. The Rev. Mr. Seward remarked at the close that he had never attended such a meeting before. The reason was that the revival with which we were favored, had begun to foreshadow itself.

With this I ceased to be a resident of the *Firelands*. Yet for a large part of the thirty-nine years that have intervened, nearly half of my ministerial work has been per-

formed in that region—ever dear to me. Years I have spent in Clarksfield, and Wake-man, and Florence, and Berlin, and Vermillion. In all these places I have assisted in organizing churches, as well as in others. In all of them I have found temporary homes. Beside preaching, I have labored in nearly every town on the Firelands, as a Colporteur and Bible distributor, and have vivid recollections of persons and events, with which I have loved to entertain my

friends, and as old age makes me garrulous, if I live, I may do so even to tediousness. At a donation visit of friends from many of these towns, it was remarked to me by one, as we were standing together at the close of the evening, that there had been a great many people collected. On reflecting a moment, I said in reply, there had not been a family represented, but what I had lodged with.

---

## FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY COL. EDWARD WHEELR, OF HARTLAND, HUBON COUNTY, OHIO.

---

At the urgent request of my esteemed friend, Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk, I commit the following sketch to the disposal of the Firelands Historical Society.

On the 19th of May, 1814, I was married, in Knox county, Ohio, to Sarah, only daughter of John and Jemima Laughlin, who emigrated from Pennsylvania about the year 1809, and settled at a place then known as the "big opening," on the Cuyahoga River. Subsequently he removed to Berlin, (now in Erie county,) but at the time of Hull's surrender, the family were obliged to flee to the South, to escape the ravages of the straggling Canadian Indians. They remained in Mt. Vernon till the Spring of 1816, when they again removed back to the Firelands, and settled in Norwalk township.

I will now give a brief account of myself. I served three tours of duty in the war of 1812, before I was twenty-one years of age. The first tour was on the North-

ern frontiers of this State. Secondly, I was ordered out to relieve Gen. Harrison, at the time Fort Meigs was besieged, and in the Fall of 1812 or 1813 I enlisted as a teamster, to the Virginia troops, then encamped at Delaware, in this State, under the command of Gen. Seftige. The above two services were done in the company commanded by Capt. Wm. Douglass, as a non-commissioned officer, 2d corporal, I think.

Soon after my marriage, I removed to Mansfield, where I lived about eighteen months, where I served on the grand jury in the first court ever held there. In the Spring of 1816, I removed to Norwalk, where I stopped with my father-in-law. I went to Portland, (Sandusky,) where I worked three months on a warehouse, for Zalmon Wildman. This was the first frame put up in Sandusky. On my return to Norwalk, I was taken sick with a fever.— On partially recovering, I relapsed, and well

nigh bled to death at the nose. The next Spring, having recovered my strength, I went to keeping house.

Now for my fishing expedition. Provisions being scarce, a few of the settlers agreed to go to the Indian Village (now Milan,) on a fishing excursion. In order to prepare myself, I went to Peru, bought a barrel of one Clap, a cooper, and carried it home on my back, a distance of five miles. The next day, we set out for the place of our destination, where we arrived in time to erect our camp. That night there came on a heavy rain, which swelled the river to such a height as to put an end to our fishing for the present. So we went home. In a few days we returned to resume our enterprise. But to our great misfortune, we found, on our arrival, that some desperadoes had stolen our barrels and other valuables. So we had to abandon our project. This was the beginning and ending of my fishing.— I bought a few suckers, which I thought might do me with what venison could be obtained from hunting, until I got my corn planted. The next June I went to Mansfield, and bought one hundred pounds of flour, and fifty pounds of bacon. With these and some other small supplies, we got along tolerably well till the corn ripened.

During our residence in Mansfield, an incident occurred to try the courage of a lone woman. My wife being alone at home, with her infant child, there came on during the night a dreadful thunder storm, accompanied with hail. We had no door, and to break the force of the storm and wind, she hung up a blanket. This kept up a violent fluttering, and flapping the whole night; and what made it worse, was the constant fear of wolves, a company of which had but a few days before, chased the chickens in open day around the house.

We encountered many other difficulties, incident to new settlements, such as no money in circulation, no roads, and if we succeeded in raising a little grain, there was

no market for the surplus, except to a few emigrants, till a few wheat buyers finally appeared, among whom were Ralph and George Lockwood, of Milan. They found a precarious market at Detroit, which warranted them in paying 37½ cents per bushel for wheat, in goods, at high prices. Sole leather at 31½ cents; common shirting fifty cents, and the like. You may be assured we had close times until I got a chance to work at my trade, then we got along tolerably well, notwithstanding our trials and privations. We had some good times.— We all went to the same religious meetings and seemed to have the same enjoyments. No political strife—all were united. For the sake of variety and a little jollity, we would sometimes take to our oxen and sled for an evening's visit to enjoy the social circle around a hospitable fire, under a spacious stick chimney—crack nuts, tell hunting stories, and the like. Occasionally, in those times, the social glass of pure whisky would pass around. At a late hour we would partake of an excellent supper, perhaps fresh venison, sometimes wild turkeys, with garden sauce, pumpkins, melons, &c., of which we had abundance. After all these enjoyments, we would return to our homes, well satisfied.

I propose now to notice a little of my military career, and some other incidents, and bring my story to a close.

In 1829, I was chosen Captain of an Infantry Company, in Norwalk. This position, I held for four years, when I received a commission of Colonel, of First Regiment, 2d Brigade, 11th Division of the Ohio Militia. After two years service in this capacity, I resigned, which ended my military life.

In 1821, I put up the frame of the Venice Mills, then the largest in the then county of Huron. Afterwards built an extensive lock on the Milan canal. In 1834, I removed to the township of Hartland, and cleared up a farm in what was then the backwoods.

I served as Justice of the Peace in the township for nine years, commencing in 1845. We have brought up eleven children, five sons and six daughters, viz: Morrison, Joseph D., Levi, Edward, and John; Sarah Ann, Effie Lucinda, Elizabeth, Angeline, Harriet, and Caroline L.,—all of whom are still living. We were favored with good physicians. The first was Joseph Pearce, next Daniel Tilden and Moses C. Saunders.

*Bear Story.*—In June, 1818, (I think it was,) I went to Sandusky. After putting out my horse for the night, I retired.—Next morning the noble Steamer "Walk in the Water," was lying in the Bay. It was the first craft of the kind that sailed the lakes. It being the first Steamboat I ever saw, my curiosity was considerably excited. I went on board to examine its machinery, &c. I found on board an old acquaintance, and being earnestly engaged in conversation, and ignorant of the rules and signals of the boat, I soon discovered myself half or three-quarters of a mile from shore, under full headway for the mouth of the Bay. I prevailed on the Captain to set me on shore at Cedar Point, three miles from Sandusky. I tried for some time, by signals, to get some help from Sandusky, to take me off, but all in vain. I saw no alternative but to take to the beach of the Lake, to the head of the cove, which was nine miles from Sandusky. After traveling four or five miles, I discovered a large bear, bathing himself in the Lake, perhaps two miles ahead. I found myself thus in rather a tight place. Sandusky Bay behind me, the cove on one side, and Lake Erie on the other, and a large Bear in front. It required but little time to determine what course to take. Go ahead I must. Arming myself the best I could, I proceeded slowly on till I got within eight or ten rods of my antagonist. She slowly gathered herself up and walked up the bank, and soon concealed herself in the bushes. I

was startled at the rustling and the descending of two cubs from a small tree; but I pursued my journey without any further obstacle, considering that I paid a dear price for the first sight of a steamboat.

The first settlers were highly favored under the circumstances, with religious privileges. Ministers of the Gospel soon came among us. Ephraim Munger, the first local preacher, preached for us in 1816 and 1817. Alfred Bronson was the first circuit preacher sent on to the circuit. Charles Waddle was the first Presiding Elder of the North Western District of Ohio—a man of superior ability. So we got along well in our social and religious matters until political aspirants came among us, which served no other purpose than to throw discord among us, and to mar the good feelings of the community.

In addition to the service before mentioned, I was ordered, at two different times, to shoulder my musket and knapsack; first in the Summer of 1813, there was a man by the name of Jones shot by two Indians, a few rods North of Mansfield, in the afternoon. On hearing the report of the gun and the death of Jones, the few affrighted inhabitants betook themselves to the blockhouse. A messenger (John Applesed,) was dispatched to Mt. Vernon, a distance of twenty-six miles. On hearing the sad news, Captain William Douglas, a brave and vigilant officer, mustered as many of his men as he could, and left orders for the rest to follow, and took up their march for Mansfield about 3 o'clock in the morning, and reached there about ten o'clock. Jones having been taken up the same morning, we took the Indian trail, which led a westerly direction. We soon ascertained that there were only two engaged in the murder. The Indians had about twenty hours the start of us, so we abandoned the pursuit, returned to town and buried a soldier, one of Manchester's men who had made his escape at the time of the defeat. He was bu-

ried according to army usages, or the honors of war. We took a scanty meal, provisions being scarce in Mansfield, and dispersed to our homes.

Soon after this occurrence, an order reached us from Governor Return J. Meigs to Col. Alexander Enos, to march his regiment to Delaware, the place of rendezvous; from thence to march to Sandusky. The Colonel, however, issued an order for the march direct to Upper Sandusky. The subaltern officers thought the Colonel had

disobeyed orders, and took it upon themselves to disobey *his* orders, with a few exceptions, so there were but few turned out. Captain Douglas marched a part of his company to Fredericktown, about six miles, and then encamped until the next day, when he disbanded and all returned home.

I am now in my sixty-sixth year; my wife is past sixty-three, and we reside on a small farm near the center of Hartland, Huron, county, Ohio.

---

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—WAKEMAN.

BY JUSTIN SHERMAN AND CHESTER MANVIL.

---

The original name of the township was Wakeman and still retains the same name. It being the name of one of the original owners.

It lies generally rolling, especially the east half, and heavily timbered of various kinds, Oak, Beech, Maple, Whitewood, Basswood, Elm, Black Walnut, and some Cherry, &c. It is now generally improved and quite productive. The soil is generally clayey with a mixture of sand sufficient to make it easy to till. Previous to the first settlement of Wakeman township, in the year 1816, Burton Canfield, Bennet French, Joel Crane, and Waite Downs and others, in Southbury, Connecticut, formed themselves into a company and made a purchase of land of Jessup Wakeman and Bronson, residents of Fairfield county, Connecticut; viz: of thirty lots of land including the third section, and five lots on the north side of the fourth section. Each lot contained about one hundred and sixty acres. After the purchase, notice was given for a meeting of the company, and when met, they agreed to draw cuts to as-

certain which lot each one owned. A part of the company had it in view to settle on the new purchase, and did so, while others thought of disposing of theirs to such as wished to emigrate to the West. In the Spring of 1817, Augustin Canfield, of New Milford, Connecticut, purchased of his brother a part of lot thirteen in the third section, and took up his line of march, with his family, consisting of himself and wife and four children, two sons and two daughters, and Seymour Johnson his hired man. They reached here in the month of May. All was then a howling wilderness, with no shelter but their wagon; these men chopped the first tree and put up the first shanty, with one room fourteen feet square without chimney or floor, and this was a substitute for a house for six weeks, when they erected one on a larger scale and more commodious. Mr. Canfield was the father of Burton M. Canfield, the first white child born and raised in the township. He was born April 18, 1818, and he resides here to the present day, with a wife and two children. He is

in mercantile business and has been most of his time since he arrived at lawful age.

The same year, in the month of June, Amial C. Pierce, with his wife and four children, three sons and one daughter, with Marshal Johnson, from Southbury, reached here and settled neighbor to Mr. Canfield, half a mile distant. July 4th, 1817, Samuel Bristol, from Southbury, Connecticut, with his wife and one child, a son, reached here and settled half a mile north of Mr. Pierce. In May, 1818, Harmon M. Clark and wife arrived from Southbury, Connecticut. He was a practicing physician, and traveled on foot to the adjoining towns, &c.

In May, 1819, Barzilla S. Hendrick and wife and one adopted son, and Abram Bronson and wife and one son, came with a hired man. In the Autumn of 1819, Sheldon Smith and wife and child, a daughter, came from Oxford, Connecticut, and at the same time Burton French, from Southbury, and Erastus French came about the same time. Erastus French first came out in the Fall of 1817, and made some improvements, and married and returned on a visit.

In the Spring of 1820, Silas French and family, from Southbury, Connecticut. In June, 1821, Justice Minor arrived, from Woodbury, Connecticut, with his wife and two children, son and daughter, and one grand daughter. Mrs. Minor died in six weeks after reaching their home in the forest. June 2d, 1822, Chester Manvil came in from Woodbury, Connecticut, and about the same time Leveritt Hill, from Rootstown, Ohio. September 14, 1822, Justin Sherman and family, from Southbury, and Philo Sherman and family from Newtown, Connecticut. May, 1823, Merritt Hyde and family, and Lewis Beers and family, and Woodward Todd, from Oxford. In February, 1824, the people began to think of being no longer attached to Florence, and be compelled to go there to do township business, and resolved to make an effort to get set off. A petition was drawn

up and circulated to that effect. The petition was presented to the County Commissioners and our request granted. Notice was given for an election to be held at the old log school house District No. 1. The election was held, and Woodward Todd elected Clerk; A. P. Pierce, Treasurer; Justice Minor, Silas French and Samuel Bristol, Trustees, &c. H. M. Clark, was then an acting Justice of the Peace, elected in Florence, after the expiration of his term. A. P. Pierce was elected in the Spring of 1825 or 1826. The first and only murder that is known, was the wife of Alexander Lawtha, May 29th, 1843. She was put to death by the hand of her husband, and generally supposed by the assistance of his neighbor, and was undoubtedly set on by the help of liquor. The body of the deceased, when found, was in a well with her head down. Her dress was on back side before; her stockings, one dark the other white; her shoes being rights and lefts were put on the wrong foot. Many bruises were found on the head of the deceased, and after being out of the water a short time, her neck being somewhat swollen, showed very plain the print of the end of a thumb on one side of the throat and on the opposite side the print of four fingers, which was prima facie evidence that she had been choked. This horrid deed was committed just four weeks and one day after their marriage. Although, they had lived together as husband and wife some sixteen years, and reared three children, all of whom died in the short space of sixteen days.

The said Lawtha was arrested, tried and convicted, and sentenced to State Prison for life. But before leaving the jail of the county he confessed his crime, and took his own life with a razor; thus dieth the fool.

Wild game when the township first settled, were quite plenty, such as deer and turkies which the early settlers made considerable use of for provisions, although there was but little time devoted to hunting

by the inhabitants. The wolves were plenty and at times rather troublesome to those desirous of raising sheep. The bears would occasionally devour the swine for the first settlers of the place. An old gentleman hearing his hogs squeal in the night, left his bed and ran out and found an old bear among his hogs, which he attempted to drive away. Bruin stood his ground, and the man retreated to the house. A few days after, (and it happened on Sunday,) another old gentleman being unwell, did not attend church. Hearing a hog squealing a short distance from his house, came to the conclusion that old Bruin was helping himself to a meal. Having an old fowling piece in the house, with the lock tied on with a string, immediately loaded it and proceeded to the spot, and crawling behind a large tree that had fallen, got within eight rods of the place, and looking over the log, saw that what he first anticipated was a reality—a large bear, eating a hog alive. He leveled his gun and fired, and Bruin left in haste, and the old gentleman returned to the house. His son and a neighbor got a large dog to pursue the bear. The dog was put on the track, where there was plenty of blood, and the dog followed a few rods and stopped, and on coming up they found the bear dead. The ball had entered his side, and passed through in the region of his heart. This, I think, was in the summer of 1823, and from that time the bears ceased to trouble our swine.

#### FIRST SCHOOL AND FIRST RELIGIOUS MEETING.

The first school that was taught in the place was kept at the house of H. M. Clark, and his wife was the teacher—this was in 1819. She taught for one dollar per week, doing her own work, and took wheat and other eatables in payment. There were about six or seven pupils.

The first religious meeting held in this place was at the house of A. P. Pierce, Jan. 10th, 1819. The services were con-

ducted by Lot B. Sullivan, then a missionary on the Western Reserve. His text was from Mat. 26th chapter, 14th and 15th verses. They sung the 89th psalm, L. M., in Windham; the 102d psalm, C. M., in Mortality; and the 101st psalm in Florida,—(Dwight's Collection.)

The first Congregational Church was organized at the house of A. P. Pierce, by Rev. Alfred H. Betts and Rev. Joseph Treat, missionaries from the Missionary Society of Connecticut, on the 25th of October, 1822, and members of the Presbytery of Portage Co., Ohio. The following persons presented themselves for examination, and were admitted to church fellowship, viz: Justus Minor, Barzella S. Hendrick, Sally B. Hendrick, Mary Barnum, Lecta Pierce, Ruth French, Harmon M. Clark, and Sally Sherman. After the church was organized, previous to the 9th day of April, 1829, there were added nine others, and on the said 9th of April, 1829, the Rev. Xenophon Betts was ordained pastor of the church. His labors were blest, and additions made to it from time to time. On the 25th of December, 1836, the pastor requested the church to unite with him in asking the Presbytery of Huron to dismiss his relation as pastor of said church. The request was granted. Previous to his dismissal, and during his supervision of the church, there were forty-five members added, and from that time to the settlement of the Rev. Wm. Russell, who was installed Dec. 13, 1843, and during his labors, which ended Dec. 17, 1845, there were twenty more added, and after that time only three were added, before the second Congregational church was organized.

#### MEETING HOUSES.

The first meeting house was built by the Episcopalians, about one-third of a mile north-west of the center, in 1840.

The second meeting house was built by the second Congregational Society, a few rods east of the Episcopal house—there be-

ing a road and room for yards between them. It was built in 1845, and is well built.

At a meeting held Aug. 31st, 1844, at the Center School House, the following persons having received letters of dismission from the First Congregational Church, were organized into a new church, to be called the Second Congregational Church of Wakeman, viz: Augustine Canfield and nineteen others. Prof. H. Coles, presiding. Alvin C. Hall was chosen Clerk of said church. On the morning of Thursday, Oct. 2d, 1845, the services of dedicating the meeting house took place. The record of the organization of the Second Congregational Church is very imperfect.

The Episcopal Church was organized by Joel Wheeler and thirty-three others, under the following articles of association: "We, the undersigned, feeling the importance of the christian religion, and wishing to promote the holy influence in the hearts and lives of ourselves and our families, and our neighbors, do hereby associate ourselves together under the name, style and title of St. John's Church, Wakeman; and, in so doing, do adopt the constitution and canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the diocese of Ohio, in connection with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America."

At a meeting of the subscribers to the foregoing, on the 14th of August, 1837, Rev. Anson Clark presiding, Justin Sherman was appointed Secretary, and the following persons were elected Vestrymen for the current year, viz: Joel Wheeler, Jabez Hanford, Wardens; Cyrenus Beecher, Starr Hoyt, Peter Sherman, Vestrymen. Jabez Hanford and Starr Hoyt were also appointed delegates to the convention.

The first Methodist Church was formed in December, 1828. Betsey Sherman, Anna French, Phedima Smith, Lucius Tomlinson, and Charlotte Tomlinson were the members. The church was formed by

Rev. True Pattee. The first class leader was Philo Sherman.

#### FRAME BUILDINGS.

The first framed barn was built by Justin Sherman, in 1823. The first framed house permanently built was by Justin Sherman, in 1827, where he now resides. Previous to this, Sheldon Barnes put up a small framed house, which was partly finished, but was afterwards taken down and moved to Dr. Clark's.

The first cider mill built was in 1829, by Justin Sherman, Silas French, and Barzella Hendrick.

The first saw mill on Vermillion River, in Wakeman, was built by Burton Canfield, about half a mile north of the center stake, in 1823, and in 1824 he attached a grist mill to the same. Previous to that, our grinding and sawing were done in Clarksfield and Florence, from five to seven miles distant. The first saw mill on Chappelle Creek was built by Justin Sherman, half a mile west of his house, in 1823; this saw mill and the one on the river were built at the same time, but it sawed the first log.

The first store was built by Justin Sherman, on lot 45, near the center, in 1839; and the first goods were sold by him July 3d, 1841, from said store. The chief articles of traffic were pork at \$2 per hundred; butter, at eight cents per pound; eggs, at five or six cents per dozen; wheat, one dollar; corn, 30 cents; oats, 25 cents. The goods were bought in New York, transported via Hudson River boats, Erie Canal boats, and Lake Erie steamboats, to Huron, Erie County, Ohio.

The first orchard planted in this township was by Silas French. The first improvement in stock was the swine brought from Connecticut by Isaac or Kneeland Todd, which was of great use to the whole community, and is to this day. There have lived in this place three revolutionary soldiers, viz: Charles Randall, Isaac Curtis, and Lemuel Kingsbury, all pensioners.—

Also, three soldiers of the war of 1812, viz: Enoch Johnson, Charles King, H. M. Clark, who was a physician in the navy.

#### WATER PRIVILEGES.

The Vermillion River enters the south line of the township, near the middle, and passes east of the center about three-fourths of a mile, and then west and east of the section line, and leaves the township, after running various courses, a little west of the section line, and empties into Lake Erie at Vermillion village, in Erie County. Brandy Creek, a small mill stream, enters the south line of the township about three-fourths of a mile east of the south west corner road, and has two saw mills, which do considerable business in the course of a year. It empties into the Vermillion one-fourth of a mile north east of the center. Chappelle Creek, another small stream, has two saw-mills, that do considerable business in the course of a year. It enters the township on the west line, about three-fourths of a mile north of the east and west section line road, and leaves the township on the north side, about one-fourth of a mile east of the north west corner, and empties into Lake Erie about half way between Huron and Vermillion. There are many other small streams which empty into the Vermillion River in the township.

There have been found Indian stone axes, knives, arrows, &c., in a number of places in the township.

The first Post Office was established Jan. 1st, 1833, and kept by Justin Sherman where he now lives, for the space of seven years and three months, when Merrit Hyde was appointed Post Master, and kept it at his house until June, 1842, when Justin Sherman was re-appointed, and he kept the

office at his store until June, 1845. The first mail route through Wakeman was from Vermillion to Florence Corners, through Wakeman, Clarksfield and New London to Ruggles—it being the first road opened from Florence to Clarksfield.

The first public house was kept by Marcus French, half a mile west of the center, on the east and west section line road.

The first train of cars passed through Wakeman Nov. 24th, 1852, on the southern branch of the Cleveland & Toledo R. Road.

The coldest day on record was Jan. 9th, 1856, when the thermometer stood 22 degrees below zero; February 13, 1856, 22 degrees below, in the evening. The warmest day on record in Wakeman was August 8th, 1846—thermometer 102 in the shade at 12½ o'clock, and in the sun 130.

There may have been colder and warmer days in Wakeman since it was settled, but not on record, to our knowledge.

The first couple married in Wakeman, were Marshal Johnson and Marinda Bradley, in October, 1820, at the house of Abraham Bronson—a log house standing on lot 21—by Rev. Nathan Smith, of Berlin.—They were both from Southbury, Ct. Mr. Johnson first settled on lot 14, near the southeast corner; moved thence to lot No. 25, near the south east corner, where he died in June, 1855. His wife is still living on the same place. They had a family of thirteen children, who are all dead but eight. The names of those living are Charles B., Seymour A., Sarah Ann, Avaline, Antoinette, Mortimer, Victoria M. and Ella O.—Charles B. lives in Wisconsin—the rest in Wakeman.

## MEMOIR OF REV. ALVIN COE

BY A. H. BETTS.

Mr. COE was a native of Granville, Mass. Just before the war of 1812, he came to the west, beyond the Western Reserve, it is believed to teach among the Indians. He seems not to have been sustained in that; and during the war he came and resided in Huron or Vermillion, but soon left and went to his friends and kinsmen, Rev. John Seward, then of Aurora, in Portage county, and Rev. Harvey Coe, then of Vernon, Trumbull county, for the purpose of preparing himself to preach the gospel. To this work he was licensed by the Presbytery of Grand River, near the close of the year 1816. He immediately returned to Huron county, and fixed his residence at the Center of Greenfield, where some friends from Vernon had settled. He had previously married a daughter of Gen. Smith, of Vernon. There was then no Church organized in Greenfield. He was commissioned by the Missionary Society of Conn., and spent one-half of his time in itinerating in this and the adjoining counties, having been ordained to the work of the ministry at the invitation of the Missionary Society. He soon began to collect Indian children of some of the tribes, Wyandott, Seneca, and others then in this region. He did this at first at his own charge, obtaining such help as he could from his neighbors and friends. In the Spring of 1820, he appealed to the Presbytery of Portage, which then covered this part of the Reserve, for advice and recommendation to the churches and individuals to aid him in sustaining the work.—He had at this time some ten or twelve Indian children whom he had collected, and whom he was feeding and clothing as well as teaching. He invited the Presbytery then in session at Lyme, to adjourn to his house at Greenfield, that they might satisfy them-

selves about teaching Indians, as it was then an experiment just begun. Some of the members were disposed to go, but the Rev. Mr. Seward who had just been there on a visit, advised not to go, for he was sure they would be so much interested that they would undertake to do more than they would be able to perform. So the Presbytery did not go, but recommended the object very warmly. After the adjournment, the writer of this went with Mr. Coe to the house of Philo Adams, Esq., in Huron, to pass the night. At tea Mr. Adams very gravely said to Mr. Coe, "you have stolen five bushel of my wheat." We were all astonished at the charge, at length Mr. Adams explained by saying that he had been so interested by what Mr. Coe was doing for the Indian children that he had concluded to give him that amount, and gave him an order on the miller for it. This school he kept up for a few years, continuing his labor at Greenfield, and itinerating among the churches. He was never installed at Greenfield; indeed, there was no church of his denomination (Presbyterian or Congregational,) for some time. After a few years, the Western Missionary Society concluded to establish a Mission on the Maumee River, about ten miles above Perrysburgh. In this school Mr. Coe undertook to merge his, and so left Greenfield. This subsequently came under the A. Board, and was sustained by them for some time. But Mr. Coe's children were soon withdrawn, and he himself began to visit the more remote tribes around lake Superior. He would reside among them a part of each year, and then return to his family,—his wife,—for he had no children of his own. Mrs. Coe had returned to Vernon, where her father and mother still lived. In this way he spent

his time for several years. At length he was induced to preach stately at some place in Trumbull County, but with the stipulation that he might make his annual visit to the Indians. He seemed to have a passion for this work, and yet he never succeeded much in it. With all his intercourse with them, he made almost no progress in their language. The old Indians liked him because he would give them anything that he had. He seemed to feel for their miseries. The writer once, when riding with him, passed a group of ragged and squalid white children. When asked if he could not feel for them as well as Indian children, he said he could not. He was a favorite with the children, for the same reason.—When carrying them around, you might see him on foot, loaded with their bows and arrows, and some of them riding on his horse. Once, when he wished to go from a missionary station at the upper part of Lake Superior across to a military station at the Upper Mississippi, which was estimated at three days' travel, he was furnished with food enough to last him thro' the journey; but on the first day he fell in with some hungry Indians, to whom he gave the most of it. He was longer on the way than he expected to be, and was obliged to subsist on the bark of the trees; and very unwisely, he used the bark of the oak, and when he came up to the military post, he was almost past help. He was universally loved as a good man, he was so self-denying, especially in his efforts for the Indian children. And yet, he was set in

his way of laboring for the Indians,—he would not be turned, even when it was almost universally conceded that he was not accomplishing any permanent good. A female friend said of him, that he was the most *self-willed* humble man that she ever saw.

Mr. Coe was much taken with several of the reforms of the day, particularly anti-slavery and temperance. From the beginning he was a staunch sabbath-keeper.—When he was coming west, at Buffalo he bargained with the captain of one of the little boats that then plied the lake, for a passage up to Huron, the captain saying that he should sail the next day; but it came to be Saturday, and no prospect of going but on the sabbath, and Mr. Coe took off his trunk and concluded to wait for another opportunity, which might not indeed be very soon. But the sabbath he would and did keep by himself punctually. On Monday morning, as he was looking to see if there was any chance for him, and behold! the little boat was just getting ready to sail. While he was residing at Vermilion, one of his neighbors sent him a quarter of venison, and told the child to say to Mr. Coe that it was killed on the sabbath. Of course, the venison was not received.

But the time of his death came at last. Mrs. Coe had a home which had been secured to her, near her father's, where she was always happy to receive him. There he finally died, at about 70 years of age, after a long life of self-denial.

---

## MEMOIR OF BENJAMIN NEWCOMB.

Benjamin Newcomb moved from Kinsman, Trumbull County, with two sons—Samuel S. Newcomb and Benjamin Clark. They settled on land purchased in section

4, Norwalk township, of Comfort S. Mygatt, of Canfield, Trumbull Co. Mr. Newcomb was killed instantly by the kick of a horse, about four miles south of Paris, on

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 2. The second part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 3. The third part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 4. The fourth part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 5. The fifth part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 6. The sixth part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 7. The seventh part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 8. The eighth part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 9. The ninth part is a list of names and addresses, including:
   
 10. The tenth part is a list of names and addresses, including:



Some of the Descendants

SIMON NEWCOMB.

1 Simon Newcomb born not la  
1666, died in 1745. His Will, 1  
in Windham, Conn., mentions 1  
Deborah and their children:

- 2 John, m. Alice — *Cather*
- 3 Thomas,
- 4 Hezekiah, m. Jerusha Bradf
- 5 Obadiah, *ye Capt. La*
- 6 Deborah, m. — Hatch.
- 7 Sarah, m. Ebenezer Ny. Ja
- 8 Benjamin,
- 9 3 children of a daughter (Mrs.
- 10 Simon. *m. Jerusha Ja*

Hezekiah, 3rd son of Simon,  
Jerusha Bradford Nov. 14, 1716;  
Nov. 5, 1739 in her 47th year. Th  
dren were born in Lebanon, C  
follows:

- Silas Sep. 2, 1717,
- Peter Nov. 28, 1718, d. Sep. 2
- Ami Mar. 4, 1720,
- Hezekiah Dec. 27, 1722,
- Thomas Sep. 3, 1724,
- Jerusha Mar. 24, 1726,
- Elizabeth Dec. 19, 1727,
- Samuel Sep. 2, 1729,
- Jemima Dec. 19, 1730,
- James Feb. 11, 1732.

Peter married Hannah English  
1740 in Lebanon, (now Columbia,  
where their children were born. 1  
born in 1723 and died in 1796.  
children were as follows:

	Born.	Di
Phebe	Sep. 13, 1741,	July 1.
Hezekiah	May 6, 1747,	Jan. 2
Samuel	Oct. 23, 1749,	June 30
William	Mar. 19, 1752,	Dec. 20
Jemima	Oct. 24, 1756,	Oct. 10
Joseph	May 2, 1763,	Apr. 26

*Obadiah b. Mar. 10, 1763*  
*John B. " July 1, 1765*

July 4th, 1816. On the 5th of July, 1816, his son Timothy was born. Mr. Newcomb sold his farm to Levi Cole, in the summer of 1815, of Herkimer, Oneida County, New York, who moved into Norwalk in 1816, in company with Major Underhill and the Fays. Mary Newcomb was born about five years before her father's death. The family record, kept in the bible, was carried to the house of James Wilson, in the south part of the township, where it was destroyed by fire. T. S. Newcomb, the oldest son, resides in Bronson township, and the youngest, Timothy, resides in Portage County, Ohio. The rest of the family are dead.

Mr. Newcomb was born in Durham, Connecticut, from which place he came to Ohio, when a young man. While Mr. Newcomb resided in Norwalk, he had occasion to go to Huron, and while there he came in contact with an Indian, who was intoxicated, and was insulted by him. He attempted to strike him with an ax, which Mr. N. succeeded in taking from him, and gave him a blow which knocked him down. The next day the Indian came past Mr. N's house, and when he was not aware of it, hit him with a long pole. Mr. N. sprang at him, caught him by the foot, jerked him from his horse, and gave him a severe

thumping—so severe that he was thought to be dead. He was put in the corner of the fence, and the children covered him with sticks, &c.; but in the morning he was gone.

At the time of Hull's surrender, John Layland, of Norwalk, notified the inhabitants of that section, that the Indians were coming, and that they must flee to some place of safety. Mr. N. commenced the same night to pack their things, and was soon ready to start; and by daylight next morning, they had reached the old State road, and at a place called Purdy's Corners he met some people from Huron. On they traveled together, toward the Vermillion River. They had to halt there some time before they could get across. While there Mr. Newcomb returned to his place, and got there in time to see the Indians burn his house, and he supposed they must have been led there by the Indian previously spoken of, with whom he had had some difficulty, as his was the only house burned so far from the lake. After crossing the Vermillion River, they took their course for the Cuyahoga Portage; from there he took his family to Charlestown, and from there they went to Vernon, and Mr. Newcomb went into the army as teamster.

---

## PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF NEW HAVEN.

BY ENOS ROSE.

---

I started from the county of Tioga, Pa., on the 8th of December, 1817, for the New Connecticut, as it was usually called, and crossed the State line at Poland, Trumbull County, and passed through Ravenna, to a place called at that time Cuyahoga Upper

Portage; thence to Canfield, to Wooster, and to New Haven, which carried the date to Jan. 3, 1818. All of the afore mentioned places had but little more than the name of a village to make them differ from a wilderness. Poland was the oldest look-

ing place I passed through. The winter of 1817-18 was very cold, and for this country deep snows. The snow came about the 20th of December, 1817, and lay on until about the 20th of February, 1818. At that date, in the south half of the township there were Henry Barney and John Barney. They came into the township in 1815, and resided there until about 1835, and then removed to the State of Michigan, where they died in 1854 or 1855. Luther Coe settled in the township, on the farm now known as the Beadman farm, in 1816, and married Sophia Barney, the oldest daughter of Henry Barney, in 1817. I think this was the first couple married in the township. They lived together until they had six children—Seymour B., Julius S., and Mary Jane; the names of the other three I have forgotten. Luther Coe went in the summer of 1827 to Indiana, and was taken sick and died. His widow afterward married Rouse Bly, Esq.

William York settled in the township in 1815 or 1816, and resided here until 1857. He has since died in Michigan. Reuben Skinner also lived in the south half of the township. Ezekiel Brooks and Wm. Ellis settled in the south west part of the township, near the marsh, in 1816. Brooks and his whole family, I believe, are still living there. Mr. Ellis died in 1824. I believe some of his family still live on the old farm.

Isaac Powers came there in 1816 or '17, and settled on the lot north of Brooks, but left with his family as early as 1821; was living in Michigan a few years ago. Mr. Powers was quite loquacious, and on all proper occasions, at least, would talk either politics, law or religion—he was not particular which. He was a man of considerable talent. He and a man named Clark used to do the pettifogging, though I think neither ever read much law except the statute, notwithstanding my friend Stewart has reported Clark as the first lawyer in the township. I will here say that I believe Wm.

C. Enos was the first lawyer in the township, as the Huron County record of criminal cases for 1826 and '27 will show that he was living there then, he being the prosecuting witness in near twenty indictments against individuals in that township, and in Plymouth, Richland County. James McIntyre and James McIntyre, jr., settled as early as 1814. The old gentleman died, I believe, as early as 1825. James McIntyre jr., was the first preacher that settled in the township. I remember the first sabbath that I heard him—it was in the spring of 1818, and a warm day. He was dressed in a checkered shirt, linsey pants, and buck-eye hat—his feet bronzed and bare; and yet he spoke of the unbounded goodness of God in bestowing so many blessings.—The appearance of the congregation was in keeping with that of the speaker:—with few exceptions, the dress was a patchwork of linsey and deer-skin for pants, and linsey or deer-skin hunting-shirt. Old Mr. Aristocracy had not yet moved into the country.

In the summer of 1819, a man by the name of Enos Ayers settled one-half mile south of the village, and started the cabinet business—the first one in the township.

The above includes all of the settlers in the south half of the township, up to 1818. In the north part, and in the village, I recollect Josiah Curtis, Caleb Palmer, Samuel Carpenter, M. D., Benjamin West, (died in 1820, in New Haven, and was buried by the Masons,) Andrew Brubaker and brother, Royal N. David, Lemuel Powers, M. M. Kellogg, Wm. Clark, C. May, Johial Andrews, who started the first tannery in the township, and has since died in Greenfield township; Prince Haskell, who was the second Justice of the Peace in the township. He was a very noted man for his mechanical genius. He died in Bronson township, I believe in 1852. A man by the name of Booth erected a saw-mill in 1817, on the place now known as the Culp property.—Caleb Palmer built the first grist mill in

the township. In the spring of 1818 provisions were scarce and high. Fresh pork, when it was to be had, was worth \$10 per 100; corn \$1.50, wheat \$3, salt \$10 per barrel, and no money to buy with. The summer of 1818 was a fruitful one; crops were very good, and provisions were plenty and cheap after that year, continuing to decrease in price almost to no sale up to 1822. In that year, I remember of taking a load of wheat to Milan and selling it for \$1.50 per bushel, taking my pay in cotton cloth at 50 cents per yard. After that date there was little want of provisions, except from the scarcity of mills. I will relate a milling job that I had in an early day. The present inhabitants know something of mud, but not the deep and abiding kind that the early settlers had. Luther Coe, who lived one mile north of where Plymouth now is, had started a young man by the name of Taylor, with two horses and a wagon and fifteen bushels of wheat, for Truxville mill, eleven miles distant, at about sunrise, and he returned at about eight in the evening, with the horses, leaving the grain and wagon about five miles from where he started. This was in June, and very hot. The next morning I started, taking with me an ax and chain, and found the wagon down to the bed in mud—the top of which looked as if one might walk on it, but when tried would let one down until he would catch for breath. In such places, I backed out the load, three bushels in a bag, to some dryer spot—three times in the course of the day I did this; and then, by hitching to the end of the tongue, would get the wagon out, re-load, and drive on. During the day I broke the wagon tongue, and splicing on a pole, with withes and bark, succeeded in getting to the mill a little before sun down. I had not a drop of water during the day, and think I can safely say that that was the only time I was ever really dry.

The death of two men in a well of Henry Barney's, in the summer of 1822, I will

mention, as it created a great excitement at that time. A man by the name of Hatch, and another by the name of Pare, were digging a well for Barney, and were ready to commence stoning it, and had a platform ready to commence on—it being in quicksand. Hatch got into the tub, and Pare let him down, and just as he reached the bottom he fell and died. Before they tho't what the matter was, Pare was let down, and before reaching the bottom he fell and expired. They then found that the damps, as they were called, were in the well, and by continued effort, in about six hours, a man was able to go down and fasten a rope around the bodies and draw them up. Mr. Hatch left a wife and two or three children. Pare was a single man, from Kingston, Luzern County, Pa.

The first frame school-house in the township was built in Plymouth village in 1825. The first, and I believe the only distillery in the township, was in the village of Plymouth, and built in 1825, by Lemuel Powers and Martin M. Kellogg; in 1827, the place, or distillery, was named Fort Defiance, from the circumstance of some of the inhabitants of the vicinity taking refuge in it to keep away from the Sheriff. The inhabitants were a very friendly and civil set of people generally, but in the case above alluded to, the people, or some part of them, thought that a certain man in the vicinity deserved a ride upon a wooden horse, and they proceeded to do it, in open day; but it proved dear sport to most of them.

In 1818, there were no settlements in the townships of Ripley, or Richmond—then called Canaan,—and but two families in Fairfield—Amos Harkness', and the Sample family. Richmond was a great place to hunt for honey. Luther Coe and myself found in that township, in one day, over a barrel of strained honey. This was in the winter of 1820.

I shall ever remember with a great deal of pleasure my early acquaintances on the

Fire Lands—there was so much of friendship and good feeling between the early settlers. There was a good deal of sick-

ness at that time, but they did not die, and even their neighbors did not know it.

---

## O B I T U A R Y .

---

The following obituary is republished from the "Fremont Journal," the editor of which is a grand-son of the deceased:

### DIED,

In Norwalk, Huron county, O., on the 24th of June, our grandmother, JEMIMA KEELER, relict of LUKE KEELER, aged 84 years, 10 months and 24 days.

She was born in New Canaan, Conn., August 30th 1774, married Luke Keeler, of New Canaan, May 20th, 1793, where they continued to reside for 20 years. She was one of the pioneer women of Norwalk, being among the first to settle in that village. On the 22d day of July, 1817, with her husband and family, (in company with the family of Platt Benedict, still a resident of Norwalk,) they started for the then "far west," traveling with two ox teams and one span of horses, reaching Norwalk on the 7th of September, after a tedious travel of forty-seven days. Norwalk was then an unbroken wilderness, the only house erected there had a short time before been burned. The farm they purchased she continued to

reside on until her death. She and her husband were both communicants of the Episcopal Church, and through their endeavors, St. Paul's Church, consisting of nine members, was in 1821, established in that village, none of whom are now living. Luke Keeler died Nov. 4th, 1843, aged 74. During her long life, her health remained remarkably good until within the past two years, and she retained her memory of the scenes of her pioneer life, with great distinctness. Six sons and three daughters were born to her, all of whom grew up to mature life, two only, a son and a daughter had preceded her to the "land of the living." Her funeral was attended at St. Paul's Church, Norwalk, on Sabbath last, 26th, by a numerous circle of her children to the third generation, and many sympathizing friends. Rev. Dr. Watson preached a discourse from Micah ii, 10: "Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest." Truly, she was a mother in Israel, and her memory will be sweetly cherished by those who knew her—her children shall rise up and call her blessed.

# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, OHIO, MARCH, 1860.

---

## FIRE-LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### QUARTERLY MEETING.

SANDUSKY, O., Sept. 9, 1859.

The Quarterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held at Norman Hall, in Sandusky, Erie County, on the 9th day of September, 1859.

At ten o'clock A. M., Eleutheros Cooke, of Sandusky, was called to the Chair, and Samuel Minor, of the same place, chosen Secretary. Rev. Mr. Richmond, of Mt. Vernon, Knox County, Ohio, offered an appropriate and touching prayer; after which, Capt. Platt Benedict, of Norwalk,—the regular President—appeared and received the chair from Mr. Cooke. F. D. Parish and Z. Phillips, Esqrs., and Rev. S. C. Parker, Vice Presidents, were present in their places.

Minutes of the last meeting were read by the Secretary. F. D. Parish, Esq., then presented a letter from Dr. M. B. Cochran, the Recording Secretary of the State Historical Society of the State of Iowa, requesting an exchange of publication of the two societies and correspondence between them. The action of Mr. Parish in arranging such correspondence and exchange of publication was, upon motion of E. Cooke, Esq., ratified by a vote of this Society. A personal letter and circular from Mr. Cochran to Mr. Parish were also read. Dr.

Bronson then offered the following resolution:—

*“Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to this and other kindred societies to devise some means for the formation of a State Historical Society.”*

*“Resolved, That our Corresponding Secretary be requested to open a correspondence with other societies in Ohio for this purpose.”*

After a few remarks the Resolutions were passed unanimously. Rev. S. C. Parker then presented a letter from Prof. De Hass, of Virginia, Agent of the American Society for the Advancement of Science, in reference to the ancient mounds of Ohio; and, in connection with it, moved that the Rev. J. B. Walker, of Sandusky, be appointed a committee to correspond with Prof. De Hass and others in reference to the Archeology of this and other States, which was passed.

Mr. John Tucker, of ———, Adams County, Ohio, was then introduced and gave a very interesting statement of his personal reminiscences as a soldier in the army of Gen. Harrison, and a volunteer from the army to engage in the Battle of Lake Erie, Sept. 10th, 1813, and of his services on board the *Caledonia* in that action.

Mr. Abram Powell, of Urbana, Champagne County, Ohio, next came forward and gave an account of Gen. Hull's army, with which he was connected. He also pre-

sent a letter to him from Col. Robert Wallace, of Covington, Ky., Gen. Hull's Aid at the time of his unfortunate and regretted surrender.

Hon. E. Cooke then proposed that the Corresponding Secretary communicate by letter with Col. Wallace with the view of obtaining the reasons to which his letter refers for the surrender of Gen. Hull, August, 1812.

A large scalping knife, plowed up by Mr. Lewis Keeler on his farm in Norwalk, was presented by him to the Society.

At this point the Society adjourned to 1½ o'clock P. M.

—  
*Friday Afternoon.*—Society again assembled.

Rev. S. C. Parker then presented a musket ball and grape shot, picked up by Mr. Morton Marshall, of Greenwich, Huron Co., Ohio, on the ground of the Battle of Brandywine, fought in the Revolution; and stated that Mr. Marshall is a grand-son of John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and the person who gave the casting vote in its favor. That one vote was the pivot on which turned our national destiny. Mr. P., in behalf of Mrs. Marshall, also presented some thread spun by the wife of this Mr. John Morton about that time and preserved as an interesting family relic; also a letter, written soon after, in reference to his personal connection with that event.

Mr. Cooke moved a vote of thanks to Mrs. Marshall for the articles presented, and that the letter be spread upon the Records of the Society and published in the next number of the PIONEER; which was passed with enthusiasm.

Judge Phillips showed a swivel ball taken from the *Lawrence* shortly after the Battle of Lake Erie, September 10th, 1813. It is presented by James Cuddeback, of Vermillion, Ohio, whose father (Peter Cuddeback) cut it from the vessel at the time re-

ferred to. An eighteen-pound cannon ball was cut out by him at the same time, which is to be presented as soon as received from another State. He also presented arrow heads, Indian hatchets, and other relics.

A vote of thanks was given to Mr. Cuddeback for the interesting articles presented by him.

The subject of the publication of the PIONEER then came up; when, upon call of the Townships, they were pledged for numbers of the PIONEER as follows:—

Berlin—30; per Judge Phillips.

Huron—30; per Mr. McDonald.

Margaretta—25; per Judge Fowler.

Oxford—6; per Mr. Wm. Parish.

Sandusky—75; per F. D. Parish.

Bronson—45; per the Committee of that town.

Clarkfield—20; per Mr. Barnum.

Greenfield—50; per S. C. Parker.

Lyme—40; per Dr. Smith.

New Haven—20; per Mr. Bly.

Norwalk—150; per Capt. Platt Benedict.

Norwich—20; per H. Niles.

Groton—20; per Mr. Elijah Bemis.

Upon motion, the President was authorized, in the absence of the Treasurer, to receive the initiation fees which might be paid in by persons becoming members of the Society.

A letter of an exciting wolf hunt in an early day was presented in behalf of the writer and hunter, Wm. Parish, Esq., of Oxford.

The list of Committees for the Townships was then read and revised.

Plymouth was, upon motion, selected as the place of meeting of the Society at its next session, on the second Wednesday of December next, at 10 o'clock A. M. Rouse Bly, L. G. Adams, Rev. E. P. Salmon, Mr. McDonough, and Josiah Brinkerhoff, were appointed Committee of Arrangements.

Several distinguished pioneers were present—among them Charles Hubbard, engaged in battle at Burlington and Platts-

burgh. James R. Read, of Dowagiac, Mich., was also engaged in the Battle of Plattsburgh; George Greogory, of Clarksfield, O.; James Smith, of Bellevue, Ohio; George Benson, of Huron County; Z. Montague, of Huron; Capt. H. W. Bush, of Perkins,—all honored soldiers of 1812; Rodolphus Morse, of Crawford County, Ohio, an artilleryman of the Niagara frontier; William McKelvey, engaged in skirmishes with the Indians on the Peninsula opposite Sandusky, and others whom their country delights to honor. Mrs. Merry, widow of Hon. E. Merry, a distinguished pioneer of Milan, and Mrs. Anna Robinson, of Ridgfield,—daughter of Capt. Charles Parker, famous in military and civic life in early times,—with other ladies, were present and manifested deep interest, as the “times that tried men’s souls” were called to mind; and that noble but unwritten history of woman’s sufferings in pioneer days was adverted to; and thereupon the Society adjourned, to meet at the time and place above mentioned.

CAPT. P. BENEDICT, *Ch'n.*

SAMUEL MINOR, *Sec. pro tem.*

The regular Quarterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in the Methodist Church, at Plymouth on Wednesday, December 14th, 1859. The Society convened at half-past 11 o'clock A. M., the venerable President, Platt Benedict, in the Chair. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Salmon. The minutes of the last Quarterly Meeting, held at Sandusky, September 9th, were read by the Recording Secretary,

D. H. Pease, Esq., and approved.

After various remarks by several of the members in regard to the publication of the FIRELANDS PIONEER, the Society adjourned one hour for dinner.

At the afternoon session, G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, entertained the meeting with a brief account of the origin and designs of the Society, and a full history of the title to the Firelands, reading the original contract between the sufferers to whom these lands were ceded and the Government, the treaty between the Government and the Indians who occupied this tract, and the contract between the owners of the Firelands and Mr. Almon Ruggles, who surveyed the same. Mr. Stewart read from the original documents, which are in excellent state of preservation. He further gave a history of the first Courts held in the Firelands, and the proceedings of the first board of County Commissioners. He also read from an ancient-looking book the record of the licenses granted in the pioneer times in the Firelands—licenses for keeping taverns, for religious purposes, marriages, &c., all of which was very interesting.

Rev. S. C. Parker, General Agent of the Society, was present with a large budget of relics.

The Society adjourned to meet at Monroeville on the second Wednesday of March, 1860.

The citizens of Plymouth, who had made abundant provisions for that purpose, hospitably entertained the pioneers and others attending the meeting.

## HISTORICAL SKETCHES—TOWNSEND.

BY BENJAMIN BENSON.

### NAME.

The name of this township is that which was originally given to it, and is derived from Kneeland Townsend, who owned the greater part of the soil, and was a gentleman highly respected for his integrity, correct business habits and general uprightness of character. He died at Milan, of paralysis, August 15th, 1844, at the age of 77 years. Mr. Townsend was formerly a merchant of the city of New Haven, Conn., where he had done an extensive business.

### NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The appearance of this township is, in many places, somewhat level; but other portions, especially in the second and third sections, are more undulating. The soil in the southern and central divisions, running East and West, is a mixture of clay, loam and sand, with a clay subsoil; but the northern and north-western parts are more inclining to sand—a rich, feasible soil. There is no prairie land in this township. The forest trees are of the same kind, and in nearly the same proportion as in the adjoining townships, viz: oak, ash, beech, maple, whitewood, elm, basswood, hickory, black walnut, chestnut, butternut, dogwood, ironwood, pepperage, hardbeam, &c. Perhaps it might be said that Townsend, in its natural state, had a greater proportion of hickory than any other township in the county. Of white oak, there were many splendid specimens, as there were also of whitewood. A great many white oak staves have been made in this place, and, as it now appears, a serious, and in some cases it might

be said, a wanton destruction was made of that most valuable timber.

The beech in this township, as in most others, exhibit marks of premature decay. What other genus will supply its place eventually is merely conjectural, but were I to venture an opinion, I should fix upon the maple; for, wherever those are found, they are as thrifty as can well be imagined, which shows that the soil contains the necessary stimulants for their growth.

There are some valuable quarries of gray sand stone here, a good material for building, as it can be easily wrought.

Of marshes there are none of considerable size or worthy of note.

The water-courses in Townsend are small, although there have been as many as four saw mills in operation at the same time on three of the principal streams. The largest of these is Rattlesnake creek. All of them have their rise in the township. Some of these empty their waters into the Vermillion, but chiefly into the Huron river.

When the country was new, its appearance in the spring of the year was, in some places, rendered beautiful indeed by the rich display of "flowers blown in their native bed," and which was a source of great pleasure to those who like to contemplate such scenes; and, perhaps it would not be digressing too far to say that Nature often displays an elegance of beauty unappreciated, in a great measure,—except by her votaries, or those who delight to view her in her milder forms, as well as in those wild aspects, where her terrific grandeur is manifested, as in the storm and tempest, the

swelling billows of volcanic fire, or the still more terrific heaving of the mighty earthquake. Scenes in which a man is taught to feel his own likeness, and at the sight of which, the soul shrinks back within itself and fears a contact with that Omnipotent Being, who controls all those mighty engines of His power and keeps them within their proper bounds.

"Good is Jehovah in bestowing sunshine,  
Nor less His goodness in the storm and thunder."

#### ANCIENT REMAINS.

There are no remains of fortifications, mounds, or other artificial works of ancient date, excepting arrow heads, some of which were well wrought,—as also a few articles of hard slate, the use of which is at present unknown. They are hereby presented to the Society by the relict of the late White Sammis, Esq. Other articles of similar form have, from time to time, been found, but they were not preserved.

#### INDIAN TRIBES.

As near as can be ascertained, the Indian tribes formerly inhabiting the Firelands used the whole of this section of the State as their common hunting ground, and although they may have had some regulations among themselves respecting boundaries, it will probably remain unknown to us what those regulations were. And whatever may be the fate of their descendants, (if, indeed, they can be identified,) it must be the work of some future and better informed historian to describe. It is not known that the Indians had any other than a transient location in this township.

#### FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

The first division, as I shall call them, of those who first settled this township came in at an early date. George Miller made his first stopping place at Avery, (now Milan,) some time in 1809, and in 1811 removed to Townsend, where he built the first log house. He remained there until war was declared, when he returned to Pennsyl-

vania from whence he came; but in 1817 he came back again to Townsend. Wm. Burdue, like George Miller, stopped at Milan in 1810, and in 1811 came to this place, where he built a log house but a few days after, and near to the one built by Miller, which was on the North side of the township in the third section. It may not be improper to state in this place, that the house built by Mr. Burdue is still standing and affords a comfortable dwelling to his widow and some of her children. In 1812, he, too, returned to Pennsylvania, his native State, but came back again to his log cabin in 1816. He raised the first crop of corn, (1811) and of which Mrs. Burdue and a neighboring lady were the first to partake. When Mr. Burdue came to this county he brought with him a pair of small millstones, which he put in rig. The mill was worked by hand, and saved a great many miles of travel for-milling to those who were privileged to make use of it. At that time, he lost two horses and a colt, but could get no intelligence from them. Soon after, a friendly Indian, whom he knew, came in and told him that he had discovered tracks answering to the description, and went in pursuit. He traveled many miles to the South, when he came to an Indian camp, and saw the horses, but did not dare to make his errand known. He was told, however, that in a few days they were to start for Huron to trade, and acquainted Mr. Burdue with the fact, who waited for their approach. The horses proved to be his, though he said nothing about it, but went to Huron with them. When they had taken off their packs he told the Indians that the horses were his and wanted them to give them up. To this they objected; but finally agreed to restore them for two quarts of whisky and half a bushel of corn. At another time, a friendly Indian, whom they knew, came and told them by significant signs and greatly altered manner, that in two moons many Indians would come, that there would be killing and

scalping, and advised them to leave. This proved to be no vain threat. One morning Mr. Burdue went to seek his cows. He stayed longer than usual, when his wife began to prepare for dinner. She went to the garden to pick some squashes, and, not thinking of such an adventure, came within a few paces of a large bear. They saw each other simultaneously, and parted in double quick time by mutual consent—the bear to the woods and the housewife to her cabin. Wolves have been known to come into their door-yard in the middle of the forenoon.

Speaking of wolves: About forty years ago, a resident of the South part of New London went to a mill in Richland county, on foot, to procure some corn meal. On his return, the sun was about to set while he was yet several miles from his home, and not a solitary hut for shelter or protection in the whole distance. He was one of those who could readily adopt whatever pertained to the life of a hunter, and could give the Indian whoop to perfection. Being thirsty, he stooped to drink out of a brook near by, and while in that posture, he heard the howling of wolves near at hand. "Stop a little," said he to himself, "and I'll give you *one* good scare." Soon the woods rattled with the Indian yell. This the wolves did not mind, but drew nearer, until he was compelled to retreat into the crotch of a dogwood tree, where they kept him closely besieged until morning, when they went off. His bag of meal lay at the foot of the tree, undisturbed.

In such a stage of the history of any place or people, the pioneer, as he returns from his daily task, cannot help contrasting his present solitary condition with the enjoyments of civilized society, which he has left far behind, and especially so when he hears the storm gathering around him and sees the day depart. But when he arrives at his humble cottage, and woman, lovely woman, greets him with a smile, his cares are soothed at once; he no longer fears "the

pelting of the pitiless storm," nor startles at the screech owl's boding cry. And it is a fact that he feels an additional security from harm, while in the presence of his wife and children, as they mingle around the social hearth, where love fills up the measure of his homely comforts, and makes his joy complete. Thus his hopes and fears combine, and urge him on to the accomplishment of his main design, the happiness and comfort of those committed to his care.

Orsimus Kellogg came in 1811. He left in the time of the war, but after peace was proclaimed, returned to clear up the land. He settled on the lot in the north-west corner of the township. Some of his children are still on the Firelands. Those of Mr. Burdue are chiefly in this place, and some of them are located near the old homestead. Welsh Burdue was recently elected a Justice of the Peace, and John Miller was but recently Post Master in Townsend. Of the other descendants I know but little. Mr. Burdue died in the township in 1834, and George Miller in 1828.

The second division of settlers in Townsend, and of whom I shall now speak, were generally poor, (and which was, indeed, the condition of most of the other settlers,). Some of these lived in a truly primitive style. They raised but little grain, and depended, in a great measure, upon the natural production of the forest for fattening their pork. They generally had a goodly number of hogs, which were permitted to run wild in pursuit of food, until their identity was often lost, when they became the common stock of a certain number who claimed to have "a right in woods," and when any of these wanted meat they shouldered the rifle and shot the first porker which for size or quality seemed best adapted to their immediate wants. But, gentle reader, suspend your admiration while I relate the manner in which the hog thus killed was prepared for use, either for salting or the frying pan. When it suited the con-

venience of the individual to scald his hog in the woods, he began by making a fire with dry limbs and twigs, then dug a hole in the ground and filled it with water, (the presence of which article was essential to the whole performance.) He then collected a number of stones of proper size and put them in the fire, where they were quickly heated. These being put into the water it soon began to boil; and with this preparation the hog was neatly scalded and soon after conveyed to the intended cabin, to the great joy of all concerned. But this does not complete the picture. Hogs prepared in this way were frequently placed in a corner of the room, or some out-door shanty to await the action of the butcher knife, until nothing remained but the entire skeleton. And this process has been continued by some as long as the season, or the condition of the animals would permit. When meat had thus been secured, the owner would make a feast for the neighborhood by roasting a large piece of it; on which occasion the table would be garnished with potatoes and pumpkin sauce and a pile of smoking hot corn bread. These social acts of kindness were reciprocal, and had a tendency to promote harmony and good will toward each other.

Some of the settlers in this part of the township were not very fastidious as to what kind of clothing they wore, and some allowed their children to be seen in a state of perfect nudity. The writer of this sketch once called at a house in this place for some water, when a lad of about twelve years was sent for some. All the clothing he had on at the time was what had once been the arm-holes of a waistcoat, but which was of no more service as an item of clothing than if it had been a piece of cotton yarn crossed over his shoulders and tied. And it is a fact that some of the children were provided with but a single garment—that is, a shirt, or frock of tow cloth, for the then current year, unless they were occasionally

assisted by the charity of others. But the most astonishing part of the story is, that this extreme destitution was not the result of vicious habits, or ruinous ebriety, for the most of those in this settlement were considered as correct in their morals, and it might be said pious. This is no fiction. And if the real condition of some of those people, at the time alluded to, should be related in detail, it would create a doubt as to the truthfulness of the narrative. A member of one of those families, who had arrived at that period of life when he could do the ordinary day's work of a man, undertook to split a certain number of rails, for which he was to have in payment a pair of second-hand pants. He had hitherto never been able to add such a valuable acquisition to his wardrobe; but being anxious to have them in his possession, (having done part of the job,) the owner indulged him by putting them into his hands. He was new about to appear in a new character, and immediately put them on, but as he was tall and the original owner short, they did not cover his limbs. Of this, however, he seemed to take no notice, not doubting, perhaps, that this was the fashion; and after surveying himself a few moments, he seemed to be frightened at his own appearance, and started off as if he meant to run away. But the thought of being the owner of such a valuable article was too much for him to bear without further scrutiny, and accordingly after a long race, he stopped in a crook of the fence to take another view, and which resulted in another race that brought him safely home with his treasure.

These people were strictly pioneers; they were continually fleeing before the march of civilization and intellect, or those improvements which constitute the comforts of life. And whenever the forest began to disappear or the settlement compact enough for social enjoyment, they were then getting too thick, which was the signal for a further remove to a more primitive location. Much more

might be said relative to the domestic habits of some of those who formerly resided in what was then called "Barber's Settlement;" but as your circular calls for incidents of this kind, I will mention another of a somewhat different character, although a case of extreme destitution. The subject of this more than human suffering was a woman of fine appearance, but who happened to be united to a monster in human shape, whose bestial appetite could not be satisfied but by a constant pouring down of spiritous liquor. His trade was such as to command good wages, and he had work enough to do; but withal could not procure the necessaries of life, as his time was spent in continual drunkenness. His house had nothing, even of the commonest furniture in it, if we except a poor apology for a table, and one old stool. Of cooking utensils, there was an iron pot, in which they cooked their victuals. This, with its contents, was placed upon the table, and the family helped themselves in their own way; but neither plates, nor cups, nor saucers, were to be seen. In this condition of their affairs, the wife was taken sick, when two of the neighboring women went to her assistance. She was shortly put to bed with an heir; and such a bed! There was nothing but an armful of straw just as it came from the stack, placed upon the bark bottom of a sort of a bedstead fixed in the wall, without a pillow, or sheet or coverlet, or bedding of any kind whatever, and in this condition the poor woman was left to suffer, unless occasionally relieved with some necessary eatables by the hand of charity. But death kindly interposed and soon released her from further suffering. This happened thirty-two years ago, and is a melancholy proof among many others, that drunkenness imbrutes the man, and often causes him to "hate and wrong the woman he has sworn to love."

Of the second division of settlers, Hezekiah Barber, Jasper Miles, and Benjamin

Baily, were the first. They came into this township in 1816. Augustus Barber, Amaziah Barber, David Lee, and Abijah Barber, came in 1817, though not in the same season of the year. The Malony family moved in at the same time, but little is now known about them. Of the others, the elder branches are chiefly removed by death, and the greater portion of their descendants have been following up the setting sun. Samuel Sherman and Frederick Perring moved into this place in 1818. Mr. Perring's children reside in Michigan. Mr. Sherman died in Vermillion eighteen years ago. Most all of his children reside in this county. They are respectable and industrious citizens.

#### FIRST BIRTH.

Mrs. Elizabeth Burdue was the mother of the first children born in Townsend. They were twins, and died in early infancy in 1816, the same year in which they were born. Mrs. Burdue is still living. She is a woman of an excellent mind, and resides with one of her sons (George) in the same old, but comfortable, log cabin, which her husband built in 1811,—almost half a century ago!

#### FIRST MARRIAGE.

Dr. Lyman Fay and Miss Caroline Kellogg were the first united in marriage in this township. The ceremony was performed at the house of Orisimus Kellogg, (the bride's father,) in 18—. The Doctor was extensively known on the Firelands. He died in 18—; but biographical notices of him belong to another county.

#### FIRST DEATH.

The first death that occurred was that of Thomas Sovereign. It was at an early period of the settlement, though the date is not known; nor is there anything known about his history but his name.

#### MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

David Lee erected the first saw mill in 1820, on Rattlesnake creek, in the fourth

section of this township, on the farm now occupied by Benjamin Benson. Several others have been erected at different periods, but none of them are now in operation, excepting the one owned by Wm. Bott, in the fourth section, on what is commonly called "Mud Creek." Most of the flour made at this period, for the settlers, was ground at Merry's mill in Milan. Wm. Humphrey has two steam saw mills in operation near the centre, doing a large and successful business, and to one of which a small grist mill is attached.

Wm. S. Hyde has, for several years, been making cultivators of an excellent quality, the form of which has been considered as a great improvement in that necessary utensil. It has been patented to him. His location is near the railroad station. There are, at present, five steam saw mills in operation in this township, besides several shingle machines.

#### MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

The first trading establishment, or store, was opened by Wm. Townsend, of Sandusky, about thirty-eight years ago. It was furnished with a good supply of dry goods and groceries from his own store at the latter place, to which they were brought by the usual route of transportation from New York by land and water to Buffalo, and thence up the Lake to their final destination. The Erie Canal was not then finished. There were but few articles of traffic, for though there was a small surplus of produce, merchants could not pay remunerating prices, and thus encourage the former to greater efforts in raising grain. Common shirting was fifty cents per yard, calico seventy-five cents, and everything else in like proportion. Of money, there was but little in use, and that little was chiefly brought in by immigrants, who were themselves generally poor. Thus the present generation may learn how much the pioneers suffered, not to say for the *comforts*, but for the *necessaries* of life; and Humanity would

sigh, or weep outright, at the relation of the shifts and expedients to which the frugal housewife and tender mother had sometimes to resort, in order to procure *something* wherewith she might clothe her little ones, while she alone could witness to the silent tear that often moistened her cheek as she reflected upon their wants.

#### ORGANIZATION AND HISTORY.

The first election held in this township was at the house of Benjamin Baily, on lot 95, in pursuance of an order from the Supreme Court, on the 13th of October, 1820. At which time, Abijah Barber, David Lee, and Benjamin Baily, were chosen Trustees; Abijah Barber, Treasurer; Royal Morgan, Constable; and Frederick Perring, Clerk. The number of votes polled at this election is not on record. At an election held on the 9th of October, 1821, Ebenezer Merry had thirteen votes for Senator, M. Farwell had thirteen votes for Representative, Enos Gilbert had thirteen votes for Sheriff, Platt Benedict had twelve votes for Auditor, Robert Southgate had twelve votes for Commissioner, and Luke Keeler ten votes for Coroner. On the 7th day of April, 1823, Oliver Day was elected the first Justice of the Peace. Twelve votes were cast on this election, all of which were for Day.

The first suit was, I believe, about an over-coat, and the parties settled it by the defendant paying costs and damages without the decision of the Court, or somewhat after the manner in which two Dutchmen settled theirs, a fair sample of litigation in those days. Hans, it seems, had killed Jacob's dog, for which Jacob claimed damages. When they came before the Court, the magistrate asked Hans if he had killed Jacob's dog? "Yes," said Hans, "I own that I killed him, but since he has sued me I'll make him prove it." The Court was then ready to enter judgment, and asked Jacob what his dog was worth. "The dog was worth nothing, said Jacob; "but, now,

since he has killed him he shall pay for him."

The first Post Office was opened on the road running from New London to Milan, by Daniel Phillips, in 1835. This road was the first laid out in this township, but its direction has been materially altered. About the year 1834, a doggery, or what might be called a poor apology for a tavern, was opened by Moses D. Fowler, on the Medina road leading to Norwalk, about half a mile from the township line on the West. Dr. G. R. Stanton was the first practitioner of physic. He commenced at the center in the year 1847. The first fruit orchard was planted by Hezekiah Barber.

Respecting meteorology, it might here be remarked that on the 17th day of April, 1821, there occurred a snow storm, remarkable for its severity. The temperature was very low, so cold, indeed, that the peach trees were killed down to the roots. They, however, sprouted again the following summer. The snow fell about fourteen inches in depth, and the storm spread over a great breadth of country until it spent itself among the hills of New Hampshire, and it may be into Nova Scotia. A single day was sufficient to melt this great body of snow, and to send it in streamlets into the creeks and rivers. This fact is worthy of note. On March 1st, 1844, there was a temperature of 76° in the shade.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The first school-house was erected a short half mile from the East and West section lines, on the road running from "the Corners" to what was then called "Fowler's Tavern." It was supported by a tax levied on the heads of families, according to the number of scholars sent by them. The school was first taught by Hiram Baily. The number of scholars at that time was eighteen. Since that period, school-houses have been erected in various parts, according as they were needed. There has been

erected a building for a seminary, or school of a higher order, chiefly through the exertion of Wm. S. Hyde. It is not incorporated, and supports itself by the tuition of its pupils. The house is located near the railroad station.

The first religious meeting was held in the beginning of the settlement at the houses of Benjamin Bailey, Hezekiah Barber, and Jasper Miles interchangeably as occasion or convenience required. Of course there could have been but few present, for these were the first three families. But it should be remembered that this took place during the interval that occurred between the departure and return of Miller and Burdue, who first settled in the North part of the townships.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

There is a village of about sixty or seventy families at the centre of this township, but it has no separate organization or name. Wm. Townsend, of Sandusky, (now dead,) opened a dry goods and grocery store in this place, about thirty-eight years ago, which continued several years, and served as a nucleus for the present village. For some time subsequent to that period, little was done there by the way of trading, until it was revived by James Arnold, if we except a short time that it was kept in operation by Kneeland Townsend. There are at present, however, two stores kept by G. Lawson and M. Barker respectively, and another at the railroad station by a Mr. Nelson. Two excellent steam saw mills owned by Wm. Humphrey, and to one of which a small grist mill is attached, are now in successful operation, and have contributed much to the prosperity of the place. Three other steam saw mills in different parts of the township, are also doing business, together with several shingle machines.

#### VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Amaziah Barber, the father of the families which constituted the settlement of that

name, (Barber's Settlement) died in this township, twenty-six years ago, at the advanced age of ninety-six years. He served in the war of the Revolution, and also in the French war which preceded it, and was at the taking or abandoning of Fort Ticonderoga by the French to Gen. Amherst, and witnessed many thrilling scenes in both wars, which his tenacious memory enabled him to relate with clearness; and had the pleasure of being well provided for in his old age, by a pension from his country; and it is a fact that he also enlisted in the war of 1812. The recruiting officer seemed to be satisfied with him, and told him that when they needed his services they would let him know it.

John Church, who died in this township nineteen years ago, was also a soldier of "76." He, too, drew a pension for his services. There are at present, as near as I can ascertain, ten survivors of the war of 1812. D. J. Gerow and Moses Hill served for the defense of the city of New York; J. Waldron on the Niagara frontier; James Boardman at Plattsburgh; Albe Brewster at Plattsburgh; W. Sanders, Amos Bishop, Samuel Sly, and —— Lester at different posts in the State of New York; Benjamin Benson served in, and for, the defense of the city of New York, under Col. Joseph O. Bogart, in the "first troop of Horse-Artillery." It was upon one occasion only that this company (Capt. Messerve's) was ordered out of the city to Mamaroneck, in Westchester county, for the defence of a factory located there, which, it was thought, the British intended to burn. There were, indeed, two large men-of-war (the *Acasta* and *Atalanta*) in sight, but the English did not land. And all the good they did there was to assist in keeping up the courage of some of the country militia by adding to their numbers, and, it may be, by their gay regimentals and brightly polished broadswords. We (Messerve's Company) saw, while there, a short running fight between

a division of Mr. Jefferson's gun-boats, under Com. Lewis, and the two ships just alluded to. This would have been a noted day in the annals of naval warfare if Pallas had not assisted the foe by sending them a sprightly breeze, (they lay becalmed a short time previous to this,) which enabled them to chase the flotilla into Hempstead harbor. I do not know that any other troops were sent from the city during the war. They could not well have been spared; for New York was seriously threatened at that time with a visit from the same armament that made the attack upon New Orleans. It might here be remarked that the gun-boats recommended by Mr. Jefferson were, by many, thought, to be a very inefficient means of defense, but a number of vessels of sufficient size and strength, mounting a long thirty-two pounder amidship, with sweeps to convey them quickly to any point, would seem to be rather formidable antagonists; at least the British thought so, for they did not venture so far down the Sound after that display. Those gun-boats were intended for harbor defense merely.

#### CORRECTED AND ADDITIONAL ITEMS.

David Sayre, one of the early settlers, was the first who died in this township. The first white child born here was Olive Barber, in 1815. Elder French (Baptist) preached the first sermon. The Baptist Church of Townsend was organized in 1818, and consisted of but six members, who removed to this place from Penfield, in the State of New York, where they were first formed into a church, which was established upon what is called the peace principle. The same church, now located at the centre of Townsend, has about eighty members. There is, at the same place, a very flourishing congregation of Episcopal Methodists of more than eighty communicants; and both of these societies have comfortable houses for public worship. There is also located here a lodge of "Good Templars," and another of the "Sons of Temperance." The church edifices were erected in 1852.

## FURTHER REMINISCENCES OF MILAN TOWNSHIP

BY F. W. FOWLER.

At the request of friends, and for the benefit of the Firelands Historical Society, I have related what knowledge I have of old relics in the Township of Milan, when I first came here, showing clearly to any rational mind that a race of people understanding science, had, at some former period, inhabited this township; also, the foundation and settlement of the two Moravian Missions; of Indians that resided here before the white settlements, together with public improvements since—all of which I omitted in my former communication, printed in the second and third numbers of the FIRELANDS PIONEER, hoping some one more competent than myself would have undertaken it.

Within the township, on the high banks of the Huron river, there were three regular built fortifications of earth, all plainly to be seen when I came here; and are still, except where they have not been leveled by the work of hands; besides a number of single breast-works thrown up at different places for temporary purposes, all having a short distance from their mounds and small hillocks, a place where they deposited their dead. The first fort is in the second section of the township, near the North line on the West side of the river. The next is in the first section, on the East side of the river, on the farm now owned by Michael Schaeffer. The third is in the fourth section, on the East side of the river, on the Daniels farm, now occupied by Mrs. Mor-

rill. The embankment at these forts, when I first saw them, was from two to four feet high above the surface of the ground. The one on the Schaeffer farm, on the top of one of the banks was growing a large chestnut tree, measuring from three to four feet in diameter at the butt. Not far from it was another lying on the bank, that had grown there, all decayed, except the main trunk, which was of about the same size as the former.

On examination of the mounds and hillocks, that are attached to these forts and breast-works, they were found to contain human bones, apparently where large numbers of persons had been thrown together promiscuously and covered with earth. Among the remains were some stone pipes and specimens of burnt clay. The skull bones, where they were entire, were, most of them, larger than the present race of people, and all showing marks on them that life was taken in deadly combat. The examination of the old relics led me to make enquiry of the Indians who had lived here from childhood; also, from French traders that had been with the Indians for thirty years or more. They cannot tell who built the forts. From these facts and the indications of the works, I have no doubt in my mind but it was done long previous to the discovery of America; for, had it not been so, history would have given some account of them and the human race that then existed in the country.

In reference to the two Moravian Missions established in this township, I shall take history up to the time they came here, to show where they came from and the reason why they settled here. After that, my remarks will be from memory, of frequent conversations, by way of enquiry, of two French traders who resided here and traded with them during the whole time they remained here. The names of the traders were Joseph and Alexander Burrells. Their trading house was on the high bank of Huron river, on the East side, between Laponies and Waggoner Bottoms. They were trading there long before the Moravian Indians settled here, and from what I learned from others, I found their statements correct.

In Tuscarawas county, Ohio, there were then Indian towns of long standing, on the Tuscarawas river, but a small distance from each other, named Shaenburn, Salem and Gnaudenbutten. In 1761, the Rev. John Heckewilden and Frederick Post (two Moravian Missionaries) established missions in each of these towns. Their success was so great among the Indians, in a few years after another missionary was sent by the society to their assistance, by the name of David Teisberger. These Indians were all friends of the colonies, and would take no part in the wars. By that means, they got the ill will of the British and their Indian allies. In 1781, the British had their fort at Detroit. That year a Captain Elliott, with a savage body of hostile Indians, was sent from the fort to these Moravian towns, on the Tuscarawas, for the purpose of persuading the Indians residing there to move and join them against the Americans. Not succeeding in that as they expected, they then made prisoners of the greater share of the Indian women and children, together with Teisberger, (their pastor,) and took them to Detroit, and there kept Teisberger with a part of his Indian followers, and sent

the rest to Canada, on the River Thames, to a Moravian Mission there. In 1786, Teisberger and his Indians, that were at Detroit, were released from prison. They came down the Lake to the Cuyahoga river, and went up the river about ten miles and stopped at an Indian village that was deserted by the Ottawa tribe, and gave it the name of Pilgarah, (that is, Pilgrim's Rest.) The next year they were driven by hostile Indians from there, when Teisberger, with his Indian followers, moved to Huron river and settled and built their town on the high bank of the Huron river, on the East side, about three-fourths of a mile North of the old county seat, and gave it the name of New Salem. At this place they flourished and increased in numbers till 1793, when the British and hostile Indians drove them from their homes; and Teisberger and his followers returned to their old habitations on the Tuscarawas. Congress, in 1788, passed an ordinance for the encouragement of the Moravian Missionaries in the work of civilizing the Indians, and granted adjoining each of the three villages four thousand acres of land for their benefit in agriculture. In a few years after their return, Teisberger's mission was terminated by his death.

When they lived in Milan township a chief of the tribe, belonging to the church, died, and was buried by the side of his own house, and his grave was protected with round poles laid up crib-fashion. A cross was erected at his head, and no one was allowed to molest it; and after they moved away the grave was often visited by the relatives of the deceased to see that no one disturbed it. In the war of 1812, the soldiers from Camp Avery took the cross and opened the grave to get the silver ornaments that were buried with him. After peace took place, some of the Chief's friends and relatives returned and found what had been done. They were very much exasperated

against the whites, and before they could be made quiet we had to tell them who had done it.

In the year 1804, the Rev. Christian Frederick Durkee, a Moravian Missionary from the River Thames, in Canada, came with his Indian followers, (a part of them those that were made prisoners on the Tuscarawas,) and established a Moravian Mission, and built a village where Milan village now is; and gave it the name of Paynothing, where they resided in peace and prosperity, increasing largely in numbers, until the years 1809-'10; at which time the white settlements began, when they returned to Canada. The Indians that composed these two missions were but a small part of the number that resided in the township, along the river bank a short distance South of, and adjoining, the old county seat. There were between twenty and thirty Indian cabins; among them, some good log houses that white people occupied for some time as temporary residences. I bought one of a Chief, moved it to the old county seat and occupied it as a dwelling until I moved to Milan village. I then sold it to Joseph Richards, Esq. He moved it to his farm on the prairie and resided in it until a few years since, when he built a brick dwelling. I think the old relic is yet to be seen on his farm; and from the Indian's account to me when I bought it would make it at this time about seventy-five years old.

In 1816, Ebenezer Merry, Esq., Isaac Tupper and Job C. Smith, as partners, commenced to build a saw and grist mill at Milan, a few rods South of where the present grist mill stands, on the Huron river; there being at that time no mills in the township. Before they were completed for business, Esquire Merry purchased the rights of Tupper and Smith, and became the sole owner. He also owned the land about the mills, on both sides of the river; and in the Spring of 1814 laid out a village where Milan vil-

lage now is, and on the ground where Frederick C. Durkee established his Moravian Mission in 1804, and gave it the name of Beatty, in honor of John Beatty, Esq., he being the original proprietor of the land. After the laying out of the village plat, the people bought and the settlement was rapid.

James Williams, P. R. Hopkins and David W. Hinman brought on the first stock of goods in 1819. William B. Mason and Moody Mears built and carried on a large distillery in 1819-'20. G. W. Choate erected a carding machine and fulling works, for dressing cloth, in 1820-'21-'22. R. and G. Lockwood, N. M. Standart and Asa Sanford, each moved into the village with stocks of goods. I moved from the old county seat in the fall of 1819, built my house in 1819 and 1820, and commenced keeping public house; and I continued in that business till 1842.

A meeting of the citizens of Milan and the townships adjoining, was assembled at my house, July 28th, 1823, to take into consideration the project of building a harbor at the mouth of Huron river for the safe entrance of vessels from the Lake. At that meeting, a committee was appointed to investigate the feasibility of the project and report to an adjourned meeting, to be held at the same place on the 12th day of August. Said committee consisted of George W. Choate, Philo Adams, N. P. Mason, Schuyler Van Rensselaer, David Gibbs, Frederick Forsyth, N. M. Standart, James Williams and Ralph Lockwood. On the 12th of August, the meeting convened according to adjournment. The committee reported in favor of the project and a place for the construction of the work. After a full discussion of the matter, the report of the committee was accepted by the meeting and a committee appointed to draft a Constitution and receive subscriptions for the work, and report to this meeting, which stood adjourned until the 30th Aug., at two o'clock

P. M. The said committee consisted of H. N. Jennings, Philo Adams and George N. Choate. The meeting convened according to adjournment, at 2 o'clock P. M., on the 30th of August. The committee reported a form for a Constitution and a large subscription to carry on the work with; all of which was duly considered by the meeting and adopted. The Constitution was signed and the meeting proceeded, by resolution, to elect, by ballot, five Directors; whereupon, Jabes Wright, Philo Adams, and H. N. Jenkins were duly elected Directors of the Huron Harbor Company, and N. M. Standart, Philo Adams and B. N. Abbott, were made agents to prepare and commence the work. In 1824, the work was begun, and carried on under the superintendence of Charles Wheaton, of Milan. In the fall, he died. The next season Zebulon Stevens, of Huron, took the place of Wheaton to oversee and conduct the work of the company, which was carried on till the Company's funds were exhausted. Shortly after, the General Government made an appropriation, took the work under their control and completed the harbor.

In 1827 and '28, Benjamin N. Abbott built on the river, at the old county seat, a schooner, called the *Mary Abbott*; and in 1829, loaded it with Ohio produce, sailed through the Lake to Buffalo, unshipped the masts, went through the New York and Erie Canal to New York City; then discharged his cargo and received another, and returned to the old county seat with his vessel and load from New York, being the first and only sail vessel ever navigating the Lake and Canal to New York and back. About the same time that Abbott built his vessel, H. N. Jenkins built the schooner *Louisa Jenkins* just below, on the river, at Lockwood's landing, where wheat was bought and shipped to Buffalo in those days.

In the winter of 1828, the Legislature of Ohio granted a charter for a company to

build a Ship-Canal from Merry's millpond, in Milan, to the navigable waters of Huron river, and a tow-path on the bank of the river to the mouth. The Commissioners named in the charter, for opening books and receiving subscriptions to the stock of the company, were Jabes Wright, Ebenezer Merry, Ralph Lockwood, George Lockwood and Timothy Baker. In the summer of 1831, books were opened at Milan, by the Commissioners, to raise subscriptions to the capital stock of the Milan Canal Company. Stock was immediately subscribed, to the amount sufficient to organize the company. Notice was given by the Commissioners for the subscribers to assemble at my house in Milan, on the 27th day of August, 1831, and elect five Directors for said Company. The election was held according to notice, and Ebenezer Merry, Ebenezer Andrews, George Lockwood, Daniel Hamilton and myself, were elected Directors. In 1832, the work was commenced, and, for want of sufficient means, was not completed until 1839. On the morning of the 4th of July, that year, Capt. Moran, with his schooner *Kewanee*, of 150 tons burthen, from the Lake, arrived in the canal basin and moored his vessel at the dock; for which, he was saluted by the citizens of Milan with the firing of cannon, he being the first one to compliment the Canal Company with a lake vessel after its completion. Early in the day, the people of the village and the surrounding country assembled in front of the Presbyterian Church to the number of about five hundred, formed in a column with a fine band of music, and under the escort of the orator of the day and reader of the Declaration of Independence, and the firing of cannon, marched through the village and descended the hill to the wharf on the canal basin, where Capt. Moran lay with his vessel. When the procession approached the side of the vessel, the Captain was saluted by Miss Maria Butman in behalf of the la-

dies of Milan, with a National flag for his vessel, with an expression that in no case would he suffer it to be dishonored. The Captain received the flag with much joy; and making a few appropriate remarks, he thanked the ladies for their generosity, and assured them that so long as his life and health existed no one should disrespect it without proper resentment from him. He then invited the ladies and gentlemen on board his vessel. All that could be accommodated done so, and the rest went aboard the *Water Witch*, a lighter. The flag, by the order of the Captain, was run to the mast-head, and both vessels, under good music, flying colors and the firing of cannon, proceeded down through the Canal to Huron river and then returned to the wharf, disembarked, formed in procession and marched to the Eagle Tavern, kept by Jen-

nings & Kline, and there partook of a fine repast prepared by their host for the occasion. After dinner, and the cloth removed, the ladies retired to their homes, and the gentlemen remained, delighting themselves in hearing good music, giving of toasts, singing of songs and imbibing a little of the "O-be-joyful" to their hearts' content. At night, all left for home without the least accident to mar the festivities of the day.

Since the completion of the Canal, vessel-building has been carried on to a greater extent in Milan than any other port between Cleveland and Detroit; and in consequence of building the Canal, the people of the country have always found at Milan a ready market for all the products the country could spare, and always at prices as high as the foreign market would permit.

---

## PERSONAL MEMOIRS.

BY SETH JENNINGS, OF MILAN.

---

In company with twenty-one other persons, all of whom were from Fairfield Co., Connecticut, about the 20th day of July, 1817, we crossed over from New York city to Jersey City on our way to the State of Ohio. Our company consisted of the gentleman who is now President of the Firelands Historical Society, Platt Benedict, his family, and one hired man by the name of Miller, Luke Keeler and his family, a young man by the name of Burwell Whitlock, Henry Hurlbut, and myself,—numbering in all twenty-two persons, with four teams of oxen and horses. We took the most direct route to Pittsburg, crossing the Delaware River at Easton, and going through Harrisburg. Some of us got nearly dis-

couraged about getting through, as we had to travel so slowly. The oxen got foot-sore, and it would take half an hour to get them on their feet in the morning. We were seven weeks on the road. We stopped one week in Canfield, then in Trumbull County, Ohio. The inhabitants of Canfield were originally from Connecticut. After leaving Canfield, we stopped over night at Deacon Hudson's, in the town of Hudson. Mrs. Hudson took us into her cheese-room the next morning, and it was a curiosity to see her cheese. She had about sixty on the shelves. They sent them to Pittsburg to market.

We went from there to Cleveland, and thence to Norwalk, where we arrived at the house of David Gibbs and Henry Lock-

wood, one and a half miles north and easterly from where the Court House now is, in Norwalk Township, on the 8th day of September, 1817, about four o'clock P. M. It was raining at the time, and had rained every day for the ten or fifteen days previous.

The house that D. Gibbs and H. Lockwood lived in was a double log house with a hall running through it, and one room on each side of the hall. D. Gibbs lived in one room and H. Lockwood in the other, and occupied the chamber for sleeping rooms. About three weeks before we arrived there, John Boalt's family had come; and when we got there some of his family were sick with the fever and ague. With those that were there, together with our company, there were at least twenty-nine persons to be accommodated with board and lodging. After supper, all the unmarried men started for the log barn to select lodging on the hay or straw, as best they could. The barn was not much more protection against a storm than a rail fence. Before morning, there came up a terrible storm, and our beds were very wet before we were aware of it; but we could not do any better than stick to them. The next morning, after breakfast, we all started to work on Mr. Benedict's log house. I commenced splitting clapboards out of oak timber to make the roof of. Every man that could work was on hand to help and do his best towards getting up the house. The women turned out and brought up our dinners that day; but we got along so well with the house that the next morning Mr. Benedict moved up, and Mrs. Benedict cooked our dinner that day by a log near the house. This was the first house built in the village of Norwalk, or within one mile and a half of it. The house stood a little back of the one now occupied by Mr. Benedict. It was there I made the first portable bedstead that was used in the village out of sassafras poles.

The house was finished and occupied without the use of one nail, window glass, or piece of iron; and yet we had two doors to open and shut, and two windows to light the house. After Mr. Benedict's house was made comfortable, the men all turned out to finish Mr. John Boalt's house, and by the time that his family were well enough to move, part of his house was ready to occupy. His was a double log house, situated about one and a quarter miles east of Mr. Benedict's.

I boarded with David Gibbs until the next spring, 1818. I worked two days out of seven for my board that winter. I saw deer in the woods for the first time. There was a great deal of snow fell that winter, about as much as I ever saw on the ground; and deer were very plenty.

Provisions were very high and scarce, and there was little money in the country to buy with. The last money I had was lost out of my chest the day before we got to Pittsburg by upsetting the wagon, and my chest broke open and lost what I had. After that, I came along by the help of Mr. Benedict.

The first time I heard a wolf howl was in the winter of 1817. When the wolf came up within ten rods of where I was he gave such a scream as I never heard before, or could any person imagine that never heard a wolf howl. He stayed around until nearly morning, and after I went to bed it would make my hair rise on end to hear him howl; and yet we had two large dogs about the house that kept barking a greater part of the night. In the morning I inquired of Mr. Gibbs if he did not think there were a dozen wolves? and I was surprised to hear him say there was not more than one. But I have often heard wolves howl since that time. In the fall of 1826, I was out hunting my cow that run in the woods and on the river bottoms, about one mile above where Jacob's Mills are. There

were a number of cattle there near together. I noticed them watching something and huddling together. Supposing it was a deer, I cautiously looked about and saw a large wolf. He seemed to be looking for something to eat. Having a rifle with me, I drew up and shot him dead in his tracks. I took off his scalp and started for home, which was two and a half miles through the woods, and the next day I got \$5,50 bounty.

The inhabitants about Norwalk, in the spring of 1817 and 1818, had to fare very hard. In the spring and summer of 1818 we lived on milk and venison, a little flour and meal, until corn got big enough to roast and boil; then we got along first rate, for we could have boiled corn and milk, boiled potatoes and milk, and sometimes boiled turnips and milk. From that time on, if we did not get the fever and ague, we thrived well.

I lived in Huron County eight years without having one sick day. In the fall of 1819, the inhabitants around the Four Corners (now one and a half miles easterly from the Court House in Norwalk,) who were all from the State of Connecticut, met to keep a Yankee Thanksgiving under the Proclamation of the Governor of that State. The dinner was got up at the house of Henry Hurlbutt, (since deceased, and whose widow married Samuel B. Lewis, Esq.,) and we had roasted turkey, venison, pork, and various other meats, a Yankee baked Indian pudding, pumpkin, custard, and first rate mince pies; but the ladies of this day will think they must have been singular pies when I say they were made without wine, cider, sugar or molasses, apples or beef. For sweetening, pumpkins were boiled down to a syrup; for apples, cranberries and pumpkins were used, and for beef they took good venison.

The winter of 1818-19 was the most open one that I ever knew. In the month of January, 1819, I went out to the town-

ship of Sherman, and on my way back I killed a large black snake that was crawling about on the prairies. We had not snow enough that winter to cover the ground until in March.

In the winter or spring of 1819, there were two white men (trappers) murdered in their camp, near Portage River, by three Indians. The latter were brought to Norwalk to be tried. One, a boy, was discharged. The other two were convicted and sentenced to be hung, and were hung in June, 1819. There was no jail in the county, and the prisoners were confined in a log building put up for a hatter's shop by Daniel G. Raitt, and a guard was kept over them day and night until the day of execution; but, although the prisoners were fettered, they managed to deceive the guard and got away. The guard, who had his gun in his hands at the time, shot and wounded one very badly, and finally they were both brought back. After they gave up the idea of getting away, they would try the experiment of hanging. One would lie down on his back and the other would get down on him and clasp him about the neck with his hands and choke him until he would be almost gone; then he would let go, and the Indian that was down would cry "No good, no good!" and after a while the other would try it. They would rather have been shot than hung. There were a number of Indians present on the day of execution.

There are very few persons at the present day that can conceive of the privation and sufferings of the first settlers of the Firelands, as a great portion of them came to this country with but very little left after paying the expenses of getting here. I, for one, can say that I had not one dollar of money when I arrived in Norwalk Township; and the most gloomy season, on account of sickness, (until the cholera time,) that was ever experienced on the Firelands;

ever and ague were very severe. On the prairies, about the western part of the Firelands, there were not well ones enough to take care of the sick. I heard Dr. Tilden say, (and he was the principal physician,) that he went into one house and found a child dead and no person in the house knew it. The whole family were more or less sick; and, on account of sickness, they could not harvest their wheat. Some families lost their wheat and corn by cattle that broke into and destroyed both crops during their sickness.

On the 16th day of March, 1825, I was married to Emeline Kline by F. W. Fowler, who was then a Justice of the Peace; and in November, 1855, I returned the favor by marrying him to his third wife. My wife came to the Firelands with her father's family, in 1819. They lived at what was called in the war time Camp Avery, and was occupied a short time by General Harrison's army.

---

## PILGRIMS OF THE MAYFLOWER.

BY HON. CHAS. B. SIMMONS.

---

[We are indebted to Hon. Charles B. Simmons for the following list of those who came over in the *Mayflower*, Dec. 21, 1620, copied by him from the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register":]

During the passage, one person, William Button, died; one person was born, Oceanias Hopkins.

The first white child born in New England, Perigrine White, was in November, before they landed at Plymouth.

John Carver, died Dec. 6th, 1621.

Betsey Carver, died May 9th, 1621.

Jasper Carver, (son) died Dec. 6th, 1620.

William Bradford, died.

Dorothy Bradford, (wife) drowned Dec. 7th, 1620.

Edward Winslow.

Elizabeth Winslow, (wife) drowned March 24th, 1621.

Edward Winslow, Jr.

John Winslow, (son).

George Soule.

William Brewster.

Mrs. Brewster, (wife).

Love Brewster, (son).

Wresting Brewster, (son).

William Brewster.

Lucretia Brewster, (wife).

Isaac Allerton.

Mary Allerton, (wife) died Feb. 25, 1621.

Bartholomew Alerton, (son).

Remember Allerton, (daughter).

Mary Allerton, married Elder Thomas Cushman.

Sarah Allerton, married Moses Meverick.

Miles Standish.

Rose Standish, (his wife), died Jan. 29, 1621.

John Alden.

Samuel Fuller.

William Button, (his servant), died Nov. 26, 1621.

Christopher Martin, died Jan. 8, 1621.

- Mrs. Martin, (his wife), died first winter.  
 Solomon Martin, (son), died Dec. 24, 1620.
- William Mullins, died Feb. 21, 1621.  
 Priscilla Mullins, (daughter).  
 William White, died Feb. 21, 1620.  
 Susan White, (his wife; afterwards wife of Governor Winslow).  
 Resolve White, (son).  
 William White, Jr.  
 Edward Thompson, died Dec. 4, 1620.  
 Richard Warren.  
 Stephen Hopkins.  
 Elizabeth Hopkins, (wife).  
 Constance Hopkins, (daughter).  
 Giles Hopkins.  
 Caleb Hopkins.  
 Oceanias Hopkins, born at sea.  
 Edward Doty.  
 Edward Leister.  
 Edward Lilley, died the first winter.  
 Mrs. Lilley, (wife), died the first winter.  
 Two others of this family died the first winter, names not mentioned.
- Francis Cook.  
 John Cook, (son).  
 John Tilley, died the first winter.  
 Betsey Tilley, died the first winter.  
 One other of this family died the first winter, name not mentioned.
- Thomas Rogers, died the first winter.  
 Joseph Rogers.  
 Thomas Tinker, died the first winter.  
 Mrs. Tinker, died the first winter.  
 One more of this family died the first winter.  
 John Ridgdale, died the first winter.
- Mrs. Ridgdale, died the first winter.  
 Edward Fuller, died the first winter.  
 Mrs. Fuller, died the first winter.  
 Samuel Fuller, (son).  
 John Turner, died the first winter.  
 Two others of this family died the first winter.
- Francis Eaton.  
 Mrs. Eaton, (wife).  
 Samuel Eaton, (son).  
 James Chilton, died Dec. 8, 1620.  
 Mrs. Chilton, died the first winter.  
 Mary Chilton, (daughter).  
 John Crackston, died Dec. 8, 1621.  
 John Crackston, Jr.  
 John Billington.  
 Helen Billington, (wife).  
 Francis Billington, (son).  
 John Billington, Jr.  
 Moses Fletcher.  
 John Goodman.  
 Degory Priest, died Jan. 1, 1621.  
 Thomas Williams, died the first winter.  
 Gilbert Winslow.  
 Edward Margeson, died the first winter.  
 Peter Brown.  
 Richard Britchard, died Dec. 21, 1621.  
 Richard Clark, died the first winter.  
 Richard Gardiner.  
 John Allerton, (seaman), died the first winter.  
 Thomas English, (seaman), died the first winter.
- The number of deaths from the landing of the Pilgrims to the year 1625 was fifty-one, being over one-half.

OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE FIRELANDS.

---

We design to copy from the official records to be found in the public offices such matters of interest as are connected with the early history and settlement of the Firelands.

In the office of the Probate Judge, at Norwalk, is a little old volume which contains a curious jumble of official entries, and might afford a perfect salmagundi for the appetite of an antiquarian or historical epicure. It is a record of Licenses and Permits for Taverns, Stores and Ferries, of Marriages and Estrays, of Justices sworn, and Churches incorporated,—a list of all which, except the Estrays, we publish below. It commences with the first civil organization of Huron County in 1815. From it we learn that the following were duly licensed by Court, in 1815 to 1818 inclusive, to keep Taverns, Stores and Ferries:

TAVERN KEEPERS.

- Ebenezer Ransom, Sandusky City, Aug. 3, 1815.
- Abiather Sherley, Bloomingville, Aug. 3, 1815.
- Martin McKelvy, New Haven, Aug. 14, 1815.
- Abner Young, Oct. 28, 1815.
- John S. Read, October Term, 1815.
- Morris A. Newman, Lower Sandusky, Oct. Term, 1815.
- Wheeler & Morris.
- Israel Harrington, Oct. Term, 1815.
- Ebenezer Hays, Oct. 28, 1815.
- Job Hughes, Margaretta, Dec. 5, 1815.

- Charles C. Tupper, Vermillion, January 20, 1816.
- David Abbott, Huron, Jan. 27, 1816.
- Cyrus W. Marsh, Sandusky Bay, March 2, 1816.
- Joseph F. Reed, March 13, 1816.
- William Andrus, Sandusky, April 1, 1816.
- James Conaway, April 22, 1816.
- Barlow Sturges, May 23, 1816.
- Hiram Russell, June 25, 1816.
- Joseph Mommee, Sandusky, Aug. 8, 1816.
- Samuel B. Carpenter, New Haven, Aug. 14, 1816.
- Samuel Cochran, Huron, Oct. 24, 1816.
- John Austin, mouth of Huron River, Oct. 22, 1816.
- James Forman, Dec. 9, 1816.
- John McMillen, Dec. 23, 1816.
- John Cook, Dec. 31, 1816.
- John Lowery, Feb. 20, 1817.
- Belden Kellogg, March 20, 1817.
- Geo. Burner, New Haven, Feb. 22, 1817.
- Arnold B. Drake, April 7, 1817.
- Valentine Slate, of Peninsula, April 14, 1817.
- Samuel Washburn, July 17, 1817.
- James and Jonathan Breckenridge, July 28, 1817.
- John Wood, May 25, 1817.
- Abram Brewer, Venice, May 25, 1817.
- Abner Walker, Aug. 4, 1817.
- Sanders Littlefield, Sept. 1, 1817.
- Uziel Putnam, Oct. 2, 1817.
- Nathaniel Hanes, Greenfield, Oct. —, 1817.
- Christiana Beymer, New Haven, Oct. 27, 1817.
- Erastus Mather, Greenfield, Oct. 27, 1817.

- Frederick W. Fowler, County Seat, Oct 25, 1817.  
 Aaron Ferguson, Lower Sandusky, Oct. 27, 1817.  
 Eli Holiday, Nov. 5, 1817.  
 Uriah Hawley, Oct. 27, 1817.  
 Oliver Barret, Nov. 14, 1817.  
 Joseph Midleton, Nov. 26, 1817.  
 Widow Farwell, Nov. 30, 1817.  
 Henry Adams, Jan. 7, 1818.  
 Beckwith Cook, Jan. 7, '18.  
 Stephen Meeker, Feb. 7, '18.  
 Justin Allen, Feb. 8, '18.  
 Isaac Williams, Venice, Feb. 12, '18.  
 Daniel Hill, Feb. 22, '18.  
 Mosier and Long, New Haven, June 13, '18.  
 Benjamin Miller, mouth of Huron River, June 15, '18.  
 Platt Benedict, Norwalk, Aug. 20, '18.  
 James Breckenridge, Ridgefield, Aug. 20, '18.
- MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.
- Abner Young, Bloomingville, licensed Aug. 24, 1815.  
 Wheeler & Morris, Oct. 27, '15.  
 Abiather Shirley, Bloomingville, Oct. 28, '15.  
 Daniel Kerr, Dec. 1, '15.  
 George Girty, Jan. 1, 1816.  
 D. and R. N. Powers, Jan. 23, '16.  
 Nathaniel Mather & Co., Jan. 24, '16.  
 Edward McCartney, Huron, Jan. 30, '16.  
 Wolverton & Co., Jan. 27, '16.  
 Peter Van Ness, Bloomingville, Jan. 24, '16.  
 Nicholas McCartney, Jan. 20, '16.  
 Falley & Johnson, Bloomingville, March 2, '16.  
 Daniel Mack, Greenfield, March 2, '16.  
 Stephen Wolverton, March 2, '16.  
 Walworth & Geer, April 10, '16.  
 Morris A. Newman, Lower Sandusky, March 2, '16.  
 Nathan Perry, May 25, '16.
- Ebenezer Hays, March 2, '16.  
 Nicholas Neely, May 24, '16.  
 Joel Nash, May 29, '16.  
 Latimer, Sanford & Co., mouth of Huron River, June 2, '16.  
 George W. Hickox & Co., June 20, '16.  
 William Andrus and Asa B. Gavitt, Lower Sandusky, June 18, '16.  
 Dr. P. Christopher, (to sell medicine,) — '16.  
 Leonard H. Buckley, Nov. 8, '16.  
 Ezra Sprague, Dec. 12, '16.  
 Palmer & Carpenter, New Haven, Feb. 10, 1817.  
 L. Laurens, Feb. 26, '17.  
 Orhhou & Co., March 1, '17.  
 Timothy S. Smith & Co., Feb. 25, '17.  
 Stephen P. Grumon, April 21, '17.  
 Josiah M. Doan, March 30, '17.  
 Abel S. Pearsons, May 19, '17.  
 Harris & Crane, June 18, '17.  
 Hosea Hamden, July 8, '17.  
 Zalmon Wildman, May 25, '17.  
 Jonah Root, July 20, '17.  
 J. Williams & Co., July 24, '17.  
 Scribner & Bennett, Aug. 18, '17.  
 Oliver Granger, New Haven, Oct. 27, '17.  
 Hopkins, Hinman & Williams, Nov. 10, '17.  
 Arnold Dake, Oct. 27, '17.  
 J. S. & G. G. Olmsted, Lower Sandusky, Nov. 30, '17.  
 Jared Tolls, Dec. 4, '17.  
 Samuel A. Bigelow, Oct. 25, '17.  
 John Bryant, Feb. 12, 1818.  
 Wm. H. Gardner, (to retail liquors,) Venice, May 28, '18.  
 Guy J. Atkins, (to retail liquors,) Venice, May 28, '18.  
 ——— Reed, Venice, June 15, '18.  
 Jacob Cummins, (to retail liquors,) June 30, '18.  
 Gurdon Williams, Sherman, June 30, '18.  
 Wm. Andrus, (to retail liquors,) Sandusky, July 17, '18.  
 Jennings, Darling & Co., July 17, '18.

Calvin Leezen, Sandusky, (liquors), July 17, 1818.  
 Joseph Albie, Cedar Point, July 28, 1818.  
 W. Murray, Aug. 27, 1818.

FERRYMEN.

Ebenezer Hays, licensed Aug. 14, 1815.  
 John B. Fleming, Oct. 1815.  
 Wheeler & Morris, Oct. 27, 1815.  
 Frederick Sturges, May 23, 1816.  
 Ebenezer Merry, April 5, 1817.  
 Zachariah Marvin, May 25, 1817.  
 Benjamin Miller, mouth of Huron River, June 15, 1818.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Caleb Palmer, New Haven, sworn into office March 19, 1816.  
 Erastus Smith, Greenfield, Feb. 4, 1816.  
 Ezra Sprague, Vermillion, Feb. 4, 1816.  
 Abner Young, Bloomingville, June 10, 1816.  
 John S. Reed, Vermillion, July 6, 1816.  
 William Morrison, Huron, July 29, 1816.  
 Saunders Littlefield, Sept. 4, 1816.  
 Ephraim Johnson, Bloomingville, Oct. 21, 1816.  
 James Prentice, Vermillion, (resigned), July 1, 1817.  
 David Gibbs, Norwalk, June 4, 1817.  
 James McIntyre, July 4, 1817.  
 John Cook, Berlin, Dec. 26, 1817.  
 Daniel Butler, Jan. 27, 1818.  
 David Hinman, Feb. 11, 1818.  
 Benjamin Bennett, Wheatsborough, May 26, 1818.  
 Asa Sanford, March 18, 1818.  
 Richard Burts, May 29, 1818.  
 Moses Sowers, May 29, 1818.  
 Robert S. Southgate, May 28, 1818.

It appears that David Abbott and William Richey were acting Justices in 1817-18, but the dates of their qualifications are not given.

MARRIAGES.

1815, June 1st, Benjamin F. Gavit, to Polly Markham, by William Richey, J. P.

1815, Oct. 6, Dan. Putnam to Louise Ensign, by Wm. Richey, J. P.  
 1815, Oct. 6, Henry Parker to Ruth Sherman, by Wm. Richey, J. P.  
 1815, Oct. 22, Lansford Wood to Stella Townsend, by Abner Young, J. P.  
 1815, Oct. 29, Henry Bliss to Nancy Bliss, by Abijah Comstock, J. P.  
 1815, Nov. 29, Welch Richey to Eliza Morris, by Wm. Richey, J. P.  
 1815, Dec. 3, Frederick W. Fowler to Eliza Barret, by Abijah Comstock, J. P.  
 1815, Dec. 19, Eli Hubbard to Rhoda Ward, by Abijah Comstock, J. P.  
 1816, Jan. 7, Eleazer Lockwood to Lucy Wood, by Abner Young, J. P.  
 1816, Feb. 5, John J ckson to Deborah Townsend, by Wm. Richey, J. P.  
 1816, Feb. 6, Wm. McCord to Barbara Jackson, by Wm. Richey, J. P.  
 1816, Feb. 10, Job C. Smith to Betsy Austin, by Ezra Sprague, J. P., Vermillion.  
 1816, March 12, James Prentice, to Betsy Brooks, by Ezra Sprague, J. P. Vermillion.  
 1816, March 28, William Cherry to Polly Merchant, by Ezra Sprague, J. P., Vermillion.  
 1816, April 14, Jacob Cummins to Senith Vanorman, by Wm. Richey, J. P.  
 1816, April 25, Hugh McPhorson to Rebecca Crippen, by Stephen Crippen, J. P.  
 1816, May 14, Almon Ruggles to Rhoda Burk, by David Abbott, J. P.  
 1816, May 27, Tinker R. Smith to Nancy Parker, by Wm. Richey, J. P., Wheatsborough.  
 1816, June 20, Kingsley Olds to Margaret Widner, by Wm. Richey, J. P., Wheatsborough.  
 1816, July 7, Daniel L. Elsworth to Rebecca Butler, by David Abbott, J. P.  
 1816, July 17, Ira Bissel to Polly Hand, by Wm. Richey, J. P., Wheatsborough.  
 1816, July 21, Lyman Fay to Caroline Kellogg, by David Abbott, J. P.

- 1816, July 30, Wm. Cogswell to Clarissa Pollock, by Wm. Morrison, J. P. for Huron Township.
- 1816, Sept. 10, Burrell Fitch to Susanna Hawk, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
- 1816, Sept. 20, Libens Stores to Anna Harris, by Ezra Sprague, J. P. for Vermillion Township.
- 1816, Oct. 20, Ira Blackman to Levina Smith, by Ezra Sprague, J. P. for Vermillion Township.
- 1816, Oct. 22, Jonah Lewis to Elizabeth Durham, by Stephen Crippin, J. P.
- 1816, Nov. 7, John Ramsdel to Selina Woolcot, by Wm. Morrison, J. P.
- 1816, Dec. 5, Wm. Robertson to Rhoda Howe, by Stephen Crippin, J. P.
- 1816, Dec. 20, Town Clark to Philotha Case, by Ezra Sprague, J. P.
- 1816, Dec. 26, Henry Dillingham to Amanda Page, by Saunders Littlefield, J. P. of Ridgefield.
- 1816, Dec. 29, Elias Hutchings to Sally Smith, by Wm. Morrison, J. P. of Huron County and Township.
- 1817, Jan. 16, Jacob Minges to Rebecca Boreling, by Wm. Morrison, J. P. of Huron County and Township.
- 1817, Jan. 23, Davis Dunham to Anna Widner, by Wm. Richey, J. P. of Wheatsborough Township.
- 1817, Jan. 23, Jabeth Ivry to Lucy Page, by Saunders Littlefield, J. P.
- 1817, Jan. 30, Joseph Parish to Sarah Johnson, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
- 1817, Jan. 31, Andrew Parker to Betsy Benjamin, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
- 1817, Feb. 14, Peter Kid to Elizabeth Kelley, by David Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, March 22, Nathan Canada to Hannah Van Duzen, by David Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, March 1, Zebulon Stephenson to Sally Wood, by David Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, March 25, Nathan Strong to Harriet Underhill, by David Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, April 12, Charles C. Tupper to Emily Johnson, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.
- 1817, April 17, Luther Coe to Sophia Barney, by Erastus Smith, J. P. of Greenfield.
- 1817, May 5, William Smith to Lavina Pierce, by Erastus Smith, J. P. of Greenfield.
- 1817, May 18, John McCord to Ann Fleming, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.
- 1817, May 18, John Clapp to Rosetta Shelhouse, by James Prentice, J. P. of Vermillion.
- 1817, June 28, Dence Realye to Jane Vanest, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.
- 1817, July 8, John Nobles to Eleta Snow, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
- 1817, July 17, Truman Peck to Sally Hunt, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
- 1817, July 20, Geo. Shaw to Harriet Cochran, by David Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, July 20, Stephen Crippin to Laura Harrington, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.
- 1817, July 28, Jared Ward to Cenith Russell, by D. Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, Aug. 4, Joseph Strong to Liddia Myers, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.
- 1817, Aug. 21, Levi Savage to Polly Haynes, by Erastus Smith, J. P.
- 1817, Aug. 25, Arctus Gilmore to Orra Nichols, by David Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, Sept. 23, Samuel Pogue to Lucy Downing, by David Abbott, J. P.
- 1817, Oct. 9, Jas. Strong to Sally Strong, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.
- 1817, Oct. 18, David Sutton to Lucy Wells, by David Gibbs, J. P.
- 1817, Oct. 21, John Sowers, Jr., to Cloe Strong, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
- 1818, Jan. 3, Wm. McKelvy to Saloma Ashley, by Erastus Smith, J. P.
- 1818, Jan. 22, James Skinner to Harriet Beymer, by Caleb Palmer, J. P.
- 1818, Jan. 28, James Minges to Phoebe Dala, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
- 1818, Feb. 17, — Sanburn to Sally Allen, by David Abbott, J. P.

- 1818, Feb. 8, Robert H. Betts to J. Freeman, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
- 1818, Feb. 19, Nathan Miner to Jane White, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
- 1818, March 5, Ransom Cooner to Nancy Olmstead, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
- 1818, March 5, John Anderson to Lydia Kellogg, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
- 1818, March 26, Miner M. Crandle to Martha Warner, by John S. Reed, J. P.
- 1818, April 6, Lyman Farewell to Theodotia Abbott, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
- 1818, April 23, Silas Dewy to Sally Smith, by Stephen Crippin, J. P.
- 1818, May 10, William Treat to Lucy Pelton, by Asa Sanford, J. P.
- 1818, May 17, William Truxel to Mary Browbecker, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
- 1818, June 16, William W. Watrus to Nancy Strong, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
- 1818, June 23, Moses Thorpe to Roby Pearse, by D. Gibbs, J. P.
- 1818, July 2, Norman Moor to Hannah Messenger, by William Richey, J. P.
- 1818, July 6, D. W. Hinman to Anna Mathew, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
- 1818, July 28, Joseph Hill to Nancy Duncan, by William Richey, J. P.
- 1818, Aug. 13, John N. Sloan to Cynthia Strong, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
- 1818, Aug. 20, Joseph Swift to Eliza Root, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
- 1818, Sept. 19, Clark Pratt to Betsy McFarling, by James McIntyre, J. P.
- 1818, Sept. 22, Benj. Washburn to Charlotte Hooker, by Daniel W. Hinman, J. P.
- 1818, Sept. 27, William R. Bebee to Minerva Bell, by David Abbott, J. P.

INCORPORATED CHURCHES.

This may certify that a number of the inhabitants of the townships of Florence, Vermillion, &c., have formed themselves into a Society under the denomination of the United Presbyterian Society of Florence, Vermillion and their vicinity agreeable

to a law of this State, in such case made and provided.

Dated at Florence this 21st day of April, 1820.

PHILO WELLS,  
 HORATIO PERRY,  
 NATHAN CHAPMAN. } Trustees.

We do hereby certify that there was a meeting held in the township of Lyme for the purpose of forming a religious association on the 24th day of February, 1820, and the same was formed according to the statute in such cases made and provided, to which we have given the name of the Union Presbyterian Society of Lyme and its vicinity.

Given under our hands and seals this 9th day of March, 1820.

JAMES HAMILTON,  
 FRANCIS STRONG,  
 JACOB GOODRICH. } Trustees.

STATE OF OHIO, }  
 Huron County, ss. } At a meeting convened and held at Milan, in said county, in conformity to an act entitled "An act for the Incorporation of Religious Societies," passed A. D. 1819, the undersigned were elected to the sacred offices annexed to their respective names; and, having been duly qualified according to the requisitions of said act, do name the Society formed at said meeting the First Presbyterian Society of Milan Township, and do hereby certify the same to the Clerk of Huron County under their hands and seals, at Milan, Dec. 8th, 1824.

(Signed),  
 GEO. W. CHOAT, [L. S.] }  
 D. HARKNESS, [L. S.] } Trustees.  
 WM. SPEARS, [L. S.] }

EBENEZER ANDREWS, [L. S.] Clerk.  
 MILTON JENNINGS, [L. S.] Treas. and Col.

We, the undersigned, Trustees of the First Presbyterian Society of Peru and its vicinity, do certify that a meeting of a religious so-

ciety was held according to the provisions of an act of Legislature, passed February 5th, 1819, for the choice of officers of said society in the township of Peru on the 20th day of September ult., and that the name of said society is the First Presbyterian Society of Peru and its Vicinity.

Given under our hands and seals. Dated this 8th day of November, 1821.

JAMES VANTINE, [L. S.]	} Trustees.
NATHAN SUTLIFF, [L. S.]	
H. O. SHELDEN. [L. S.]	

PARISH OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.—I hereby certify that there is a regular religious society of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of the Diocese of Ohio, existing in the township of Norwalk, in the county of Huron, whose place of meeting is in said township, and whose name is the Parish of St. Paul's Church of Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio.

Att.: E. LANE, Clerk of said Parish.  
NORWALK, April 5th, 1826.  
Recorded 5th April, 1826.

---

## OBITUARY RECORD OF WAKEMAN TOWNSHIP,

*From its early settlement, in 1817, to Jan. 1st, 1859.*

BY C. MANVEL.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>June 14, 1820, Mrs. Jedidah Hendrick, aged 67 years.</p> <p>Aug. 29, 1820, Mr. Abram Bronson, aged 30 years.</p> <p>Aug. 6, 1821, Olive, wife of Justus Miner, aged 46 years.</p> <p>Nov. 12, 1821, infant of Amid P. Pierce, aged —.</p> <p>Oct. —, 1822, David, son of A. P. Pierce, aged 3 years.</p> <p>Sept. —, 1823, Mr. Seymour Johnson, aged 27 years.</p> <p>Aug. —, 1824, Senca, wife of Justin Sherman, aged 37 years.</p> <p>Aug. —, 1824, infant of Justin Sherman, aged —.</p> <p>Sept. —, 1825, Ann, daughter of Erastus French, aged 2 years.</p> | <p>June 9, 1820, daughter of Samuel R. Barnes, aged 1 year.</p> <p>Feb. —, 1827, two infants of Mr. Freeman, (twins).</p> <p>July 28, 1827, John, son of Marcellus Booth, aged 1 year.</p> <p>Sept. —, 1827, William Sowers, (colored), aged 29 years.</p> <p>Sept. —, 1827, Horace Hendrick, (consumption), aged 16 years.</p> <p>Jan. 1, 1828, Sally, wife of B. S. Hendrick, aged 46 years.</p> <p>Feb. —, 1828, Esther, daughter of Cyrus Strong, aged 1 year.</p> <p>Aug. 19, 1828, Elizabeth, wife of Isaac Hill, aged 57 years.</p> <p>Aug. 20, 1828, Mr. Aaron Parsons, (suicide by hanging), aged 41 years.</p> |
|--|--|

- March —, 1829, infant daughter of M. Booth.
- Feb. 5, 1830, M. B. S. Hendrick, (hurt while riding in a sleigh, which caused his death in a few days,) aged 43 years.
- Feb 5, 1830, child of Shelden Smith.
- Feb. —, 1831, Phedima, wife of Shelden Smith, aged 35 years.
- March —, 1831, infant of H. W. Rumsey.
- June 27, 1831, Perry, son of A. P. Pierce.
- Aug. 21, 1831, Clarissa, daughter of Jabez Hanford, aged 11 years.
- Aug. 22, 1831, Martha, daughter of Joseph French, aged 2 years.
- April 2, 1832, Mr. Lewis J. Sherman, (killed by the fall of a tree), aged 24 years.
- Feb. 25, 1833, John, son of Peter Sherman, aged 7 months.
- May —, 1833, infant of S. Barber.
- May —, 1833, infant of J. Dart.
- June 8, 1833, Julia, wife of J. E. Hanford, aged 30 years.
- July —, 1833, child of Simeon Hendrick, aged 1 year.
- Aug. 21, 1833, Francis, son of Jabez Hanford, aged 2 years.
- Aug. 3, 1834, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. X. Betts, aged 2 years.
- Aug. 12, 1834, Samuel, son of Rev. X. Betts, aged 4 years.
- Aug. 20, 1834, infant of J. E. Hanford.
- Sept. 28, Monroe, son of M. Hyde, (killed by a fall from a horse), aged 16 years.
- Dec. 28, 1834, Miss Ann Eliza Arnold, (in a fit), aged 22 years.
- Aug. 4, 1834, child of M. Hyde.
- Oct. 1, 1835, child of Leverett Hill, aged 1 year.
- Oct. 1, 1835, infant of Charles Hill.
- Nov. 26, 1835, child of Nathan Downs.
- March —, 1836, Jennet, daughter of Peter Sherman.
- March 17, 1836, son of Alexander Lawther.
- March 23, 1836, daughter of do.
- April 2, 1836, do. do.
- Aug. —, 1836, William Bostie, aged 50 years.
- Aug. 17, 1836, James, son of J. Wilson, aged 1 year.
- Aug. 22, 1836, Albon, son of C. C. Canfield, aged 2 years.
- Aug. —, 1836, infant of M. Johnson.
- Aug. —, 1836, Virgil, son of E. French, aged 3 years.
- Aug. —, 1836, child of Daniel Wood.  
do. do. do.
- Sept. —, 1836, daughter of Linas Andrews, aged 7 years.
- Dec. —, 1836, daughter of Linas Andrews, aged 3 years.
- Dec. —, 1836, son of Linas Andrews, aged 1 year.
- July 20, 1837, Alexander, son of Jabez Hanford, aged 9 years.
- Oct. 18, 1837, Ally Jane, daughter of A. Crawford, aged 2 years.
- Jan. 29, 1838, Sally, wife of Seth Cary, aged 60 years.
- Feb. 4, 1838, child of Lewis Luce, (scalded) aged 1 year.
- Feb. 11, 1838, George Perkins, (accidentally shot himself), aged 21 years.
- March 9, 1838, child of Martin Bell.
- July 9, 1838, Mr. Virgil Hall, aged 24 y'rs.
- July 20, 1838, Miss Elizabeth Hill, aged 37 years.
- Aug. 29, 1838, Mrs. Parker, aged 42 years.
- Sept. 5, 1838, son of Shelden Smith.
- Sept. 19, 1838, infant of C. C. Canfield.
- Sept. 22, 1838, infant of Joseph French.
- Dec. 16, 1838, infant of Kneeland Todd.
- April 4, 1839, Ellen, daughter of Rev. E. Scott, aged 6 months.
- July —, 1839, son of Dorcas Miller, aged 3 months.
- Aug. 9, 1839, Amelia, daughter of L. B. Pierce, aged 7 years.
- Aug. 23, 1839, Saloma, wife of Sala Todd, aged 35 years.
- Dec. 8, 1839, Mr. Amos Heald, aged 75 years.

- Dec. 13, 1839, son of Samuel Gipson, aged 1 year.
- March 27, 1840, wife of Joel Adams, aged 68 years.
- June 23, 1840, Mr. Gashorn Shelton, aged 44 years.
- Aug. 6, 1840, child of Jehial Thompson.
- Jan. 3, 1841, Mr. Samuel Sherman, aged 39 years.
- March 5, 1841, Wait Loyal, son of Nathan Downs, aged 2 years.
- May 3, 1841, wife of Levi Rowland, aged 46 years.
- Aug. 2, 1841, Jane Cary, aged 17 years.
- Aug. 16, 1841, child of Daniel Wood, aged 3 years.
- Aug. 16, 1841, Caroline, wife of Justus Wheeler, aged 37 years.
- Sept. 22, 1841, infant child of Eber Rowland.
- Feb. 7, 1842, child of Alexander Crawford, aged 6 months.
- Feb. 8, 1842, Dothee, wife of Chester Manvel, aged 44 years.
- March 5, 1842, Mr. Enoch Johnson, aged 74 years.
- May 28, 1842, Mr. Silas French, aged 69 years.
- July 15, 1842, child of James Abbott, aged 2 months.
- July 23, 1842, Phoebe, daughter of Justin Hill, aged 9 years.
- Oct. 6, 1842, Patty, wife of A. Crawford, aged 43 years.
- Jan. 3, 1843, infant of Lewis Beers.
- May 7, 1843, Nancy, wife of Joseph Cary, aged 56 years.
- May 18, 1843, George W., son of Daniel Wood, aged 9 months.
- May 23, 1843, Miss Rebecca Cary, aged 22 years.
- May 29, 1843, Betsey, wife of Alexander Lawther, (murdered and thrown in a well), aged 52 years.
- Sept. 29, 1843, child of John Simpson, aged 2 months.
- Oct. 17, 1843, Mr. Isaac Curtiss, (soldier of the Revolution), aged 89 years.
- Oct. 18, 1843, Mr. Isaac Haskins, aged 58 years.
- Jan. 1, 1844, child of N. Rose, aged 7 months.
- March 15, 1844, Dothee E., daughter of M. Pierce, aged 1 year and 8 months.
- June 25, 1844, Charles S. Sherman, son of Justin Sherman, aged 30 years.
- Aug. 20, 1844, wife of J. O. Lewis, aged 28 years.
- Sept. 17, 1844, James, son of James Riley, aged 14 years.
- Dec. 20, 1844, Mr. Lemuel Kingsbury, (soldier of the Revolution), aged 85 years.
- June 19, 1845, Ruth, wife of E. French, aged 44 years.
- July 6, 1845, Miss Sally Ann Martin, aged 17 years.
- Aug. 29, 1845, Mr. J. C. French, aged 77 years.
- Sept. 30, 1845, daughter of Moses Adams, aged 2 years.
- Oct. 5, 1845, infant of J. Haskill.
- Oct. 7, 1845, Phoebe, wife of J. Haskill, aged 36 years.
- Oct. 29, 1845, Mr. Samuel Miller, aged 62 years.
- Dec. 20, 1845, Sally, wife of Welden Mott, aged 39 years.
- Feb. 1, 1846, Mr. Charles Randol, (soldier of the Revolution), aged 82 years.
- Feb. 27, 1846, daughter of Eli Handy, aged 4 years.
- April 30, 1846, Mr. Stephen Stillwell, aged 78 years.
- —, 1846, infant of John Osborn, (colored).
- May 13, 1846, child of Joseph Haskins.
- Aug. 19, 1846, infant of L. T. Farrand.
- Sept. 24, 1846, infant of A. C. Hall.
- Oct. 7, 1846, infant son of W. Mott, aged 10 months.
- Oct. 26, 1846, Mr. Isaac Bunce, aged 76 years.

- Nov. 9, 1846, Angeline, wife of Isaac Russell, aged 34 years.
- Dec. 18, 1846, Ellen, daughter of J. Abbott, aged 3 years.
- Jan. 10, 1847, Electa, wife of A. P. Pierce, aged 59 years.
- Jan. 11, 1847, William, son of Adin Edwards, aged 6 years.
- March 30, 1847, William Bentley, Jr., aged 21 years.
- April 8, 1847, Esther Sweet, (suicide), aged 17 years.
- May 8, 1847, Meritt Johnson, aged 25 y'rs.
- June 5, 1847, infant of J. G. Sherman.
- June 12, 1847, John J., son of Chester Marvel, (killed by a horse), aged 19 years and 5 months.
- June 18, 1847, infant of J. Osborn, (colored).
- July 12, 1847, infant of R. T. Peck.
- Aug. 22, 1847, son of H. T. Peck, aged 11 months.
- Aug. 30, 1847, Mr. Burton Barnes, aged 26 years.
- Oct. 23, 1847, daughter of T. Nelson, aged 1 year and 7 months.
- Dec. 19, 1847, Mr. Justus Minor, aged 78 years.
- Feb. 11, 1848, Mr. Henry Warner, (killed by falling from river mill), aged 24 y'rs.
- May 4, 1848, Mr. John Osborn, (colored), aged 35 years.
- May 25, 1848, Miss Emeline Curtiss, aged 31 years.
- July 11, 1848, Miss Ermina Hall, aged 18 years.
- Sept. 7, 1848, Betsey, wife of Isaac Hill, aged 63 years.
- Sept. 16, 1848, Mr. Augustin Canfield, (first settler in the township), aged 65 years.
- Sept. 25, 1848, Mrs. Martha Robinson, aged 28 years.
- Sept. 27, 1848, Francis, son of Rev. St. John, aged 3 years.
- Dec. 24, 1848, wife of Adin Edwards, aged 52 years.
- Feb. 20, 1849, son of T. Nelson, aged 2 years.
- March 7, 1849, son of T. Moneghan, aged 6 months.
- April 24, 1849, Mr. Curtiss, aged 70 years.
- Aug. 10, 1849, Mr. James Harrison, (cholera), aged 29 years.
- Aug. 16, Mr. Welden Mott, (cholera), aged 43 years.
- Aug. 16, 1849, Mrs. B. Algood, aged 27 years.
- Aug. 27, 1849, Zachery, son of J. French, aged 2 years.
- Sept. 30, 1849, son of T. B. Haskins, aged 1 year.
- Oct. 9, 1849, infant son of B. Algood, aged 2 months.
- Oct. 9, 1849, Miss Laura French, aged 29 years.
- Jan. 18, 1850, son of J. Abbott, aged 1 year 3 months.
- Feb. 27, 1850, Mr. Daniel Wood, aged 44 years.
- March 30, 1850, Mrs. Martha Ann Esta, aged 27 years.
- June 10, 1850, daughter of Elias Green, aged 2 years.
- June 26, 1850, Henry, son of A. B. Coe, aged 6 years.
- Sept. 18, 1850, Mr. Daniel Hanford, aged 25 years.
- Sept. 19, 1850, Sarah Ann, daughter of Samuel Denman, aged 9 years.
- Sept. 20, 1850, Mary Jane, daughter of S. Denman, aged 6 years.
- Oct. 5, 1850, Mr. Bella Coe, aged 55 years.
- Oct. 7, 1850, Miss Caroline Lowz, aged 17 years.
- Nov. 14, 1850, son of Jason Thayer, aged 6 years.
- Dec. 14, 1850, Mr. Jason Thayer, (in a fit), aged 64 years.
- Feb. 13, 1851, daughter of W. Piercy, aged 2 years.
- Feb. 26, 1851, Joseph Rockwell, aged 46 years.

- March 1, 1851, child of Mr. Wonsor, aged 5 months.
- March 7, 1851, John, son of Amos Clark, aged 10 years and 9 months.
- March 31, 1851, Jane, wife of Walter Cramer, aged 50 years.
- May 4, 1851, son of John Gilman, aged 1 year.
- July 14, 1851, Mrs. Gilman, aged 63 years.
- Oct. 2, 1851, Mr. Leverett Hill, aged 54 years.
- March 9, 1852, Mr. Augustus Penzler, (frozen), aged 30 years.
- May 25, 1852, son of Stephen Trowbridge, aged 3 months.
- June 19, 1852, infant of D. C. Wilson.
- July 29, do. Mr. James Sharrington, aged 52 years.
- Aug. 10, 1852, William Lawless, (Irish), aged 9 years.
- Dec. 16, 1852, Torrence Moneghan, (Irish), aged 34 years.
- Dec. 18, 1852, son of Mr. Ward, (Irish), aged 2 years and 6 months.
- Jan. 7, 1853, Narissa, daughter of B. M. Canfield, aged 4 years.
- Jan. 12, 1853, Mrs. Wakefield, aged 81 y's.
- Jan. 15, '53, Mr. Joseph Utter, aged 53 y'ra.
- Feb. 12, 1853, Nancy, wife of Charles King, aged 50 years.
- March 1, 1853, Mrs. Sherman, aged 89 y's.
- April 6, 1853, Mr. George Todd, aged 42 years.
- June 22, 1853, Lois, daughter of M. Johnson, aged 9 years.
- July 30, 1853, William Swarts, (by discharge of gun), aged 18 years.
- Aug. 13, 1853, Charles, son of H. Abbott, (killed by the cars at Wakeman Station), aged 12 years.
- Sept. 9, 1853, Ellen, daughter of Mrs. E. French, aged 4 years.
- Sept. 14, 1853, Emma, daughter of H. Andress, aged 7 years.
- Sept. 19, 1853, son of A. Crawford, aged 1 year and 4 months.
- Sept. 25, 1853, Wells, son of T. Simons, aged 3 years and 7 months.
- April 10, 1854, Sarah Rockwell, (consumption), aged 20 years and 7 months.
- May 1, 1854, infant of E. French.
- July 31, 1854, Mr. Starks, (cholera), aged 80 years.
- Aug. 20, 1854, Miss Flora Johnson, (consumption), aged 18 years.
- Sept. 3, 1854, Charles, son of O. Dunning, aged 6 years.
- Sept. 10, 1854, Frank, son of O. Dunning, aged 1 year.
- Sept. 20, 1854, Mr. Stephen Knickerbocker, (consumption), aged 46 years.
- Sept. 23, 1854, Flaval, son of H. Wilson, aged 1 year.
- Oct. 6, 1854, Miss McCloud, aged 12 years.
- Oct. 8, 1854, Mr. Joel Rogers, aged 61 y'a.
- Oct. 20, 1854, son of B. Covert, aged 3 months.
- Oct. 31, 1854, infant of D. Loomis.
- Nov. 1, 1854, infant son of W. Coon, aged 1 month.
- Nov. 3, 1854, Lodisky, daughter of M. Johnson, (consumption), aged 15 years.
- Nov. 22, 1854, wife of Argalus Peck, aged 26 years.
- Nov. 22, 1854, infant son of Wm. Squire, aged 2 months.
- Jan. 19, 1855, wife of E. C. M. Waugh, aged 31 years.
- May 27, 1855, Nancy, wife of Chester Marvel, aged 53 years and 6 months.
- June —, 1855, Mr. Marshall Johnson, (consumption), aged 57 years.
- Aug. 15, 1855, Mr. Walter Cramer, aged 56 years.
- Aug. 17, 1855, Caroline, daughter of W. Coon.
- Oct. —, 1855, infant son of J. Maxwell.
- Oct. 21, do. do. do.
- Oct. 28, 1855, Elma, daughter of Mr. Makim, aged 8 years.
- April 29, 1856, son of Wm. Squires, (in a fit), aged 6 years.

June 3, 1856, son of W. Farmer, aged 1 year and 4 months.  
 June 27, 1856, Charles Woodman, (fits), aged 35 years.  
 July 6, 1856, Alice, daughter of G. H. Camp, aged 8 years and 7 months.  
 Aug. 5, 1856, infant of A. Jakeway.  
 Aug. 10, 1856, infant of Justus Brooks, aged 4 months.  
 Oct. 28, 1856, Sarah, wife of Charles Bristol, aged 38 years.  
 Jan. 31, 1857, Walter, son of D. S. Clark, aged 3 years.  
 — —, 1857, Esther Erskins, aged 13 years.  
 April 29, 1857, Mrs. Julia Ackerman, aged 38 years.  
 June 2, 1857, Mr. J. Pickard, (bleeding), aged 32 years.  
 Oct. 8, 1857, Julia, wife of J. G. Sherman, aged 24 years.  
 Nov. 27, 1857, Ida, daughter of D. Hanford, aged 9 years.  
 Dec. 1, 1857, Lida, daughter of B. Pierce, (killed by the cars at Wakeman Station), aged 17 years.  
 June 20, 1858, Miss Shields, (found dead in bed), aged 15 years.  
 Jan. 21, 1858, Mary, wife of Benjamin Firman, aged 48 years.  
 Jan. 24, 1858, Eunice, wife of Levi Cable, aged 28 years.  
 Feb. 24, 1858, Betsey, wife of Justin Sherman, aged 68 years.  
 March 27, 1858, infant of T. Harrison.  
 May 3, 1858, Mrs. Arminda Galloway, aged 85 years.  
 June 9, 1858, Miss Mary Jane Webb, (consumption), aged 17 years and 6 months.  
 July 5, 1858, Mr. Heman Southerland, aged 60 years.

Aug. 1, 1858, Ella Ann, daughter of Wm. Denman, (drowned), aged 2 years and 5 months.  
 Sept. 6, 1858, Mrs. Elizabeth Lawrence, aged 78 years.  
 Sept. 7, 1858, Melvin, son of J. Gilman, aged 8 years.  
 Oct. 10, Eleanor C., daughter of D. S. Clark, aged 6 years.  
 Oct. 6, 1858, Mr. John Rice, aged 21 y'rs.  
 Oct. 13, do. Mr. Alfred French, aged 26 years.  
 Dec. 11, 1858, William Rice, aged 15 years.  
 Dec. 14, 1858, Henry Strong, aged 20 y'rs.  
 Whole number of deaths, 252.

It will readily be perceived that in the record of deaths there are many without date. One great reason is, this record was not commenced until twelve years after the first settlement of the township, consequently the records of families were resorted to for information. Some had their records preserved, while others had neglected it. Those that had been preserved were made use of. Again, some families had removed from the township. At that early day, but very few tombstones were erected from which any account could be gathered. Resort was then made to the account book of the physician, there to ascertain the date of his last visit to his patient. In this way could be found the month, and, from other circumstances that occurred, sometimes the very day. There is another reason to set forth. The sheer carelessness of the scribe in neglecting to make entries at the proper time. It is not claimed that this whole record is without its errors; but, in general, it may be considered correct.

## MEMOIRS OF NORWICH TOWNSHIP.

BY JOHN M. NILES, OF NEW HAVEN.

## HISTORY.

Norwich still bears its original name.

In 1792, the State of Connecticut granted a half million of acres, on the west end of the Western Reserve, to a large number of persons whose property had been burned during the Revolutionary War. The grantees organized under the name of "The Sufferers' Land Company."

At a meeting of the Directors of the Sufferers' Land Company, on the 8th day of November, 1808, in the city of New Haven, State of Connecticut, a plan was devised for partitioning the Firelands among the grantees.

On the 9th of November, the townships of the Firelands were named, and Norwich received its name, as is now supposed, in honor of its Connecticut namesake. At the same meeting, the thirty townships of the Firelands were divided prospectively into four sections each, and the losses of the Sufferers into one hundred and twenty classes, equaling the whole number of sections in the Firelands. The location of each class on its particular section was determined by lottery.

The four classes, drawn for the four sections of Norwich, are exhibited in the following table, which shows the original grantees with the loss allowed to each one:

## SECTION 1—SOUTH-EAST QUARTER.

Christopher Lippenwell, ..	£19	11s	5d
Elizabeth Plumb, .....	32	8	9
Joseph Cheelds, .....	30	4	7
Ruth Harris, .....	24	11	5
Elizabeth Halsworth, .....	19	18	5
Nathaniel Hempsted, .....	3	18	—
Winthrop Saltonstall, .....	75	15	—
James Youngs, .....	6	11	—
Rebecca Church, .....	2	12	7
Matthew Griswold, .....	—	16	—
Roswell Saltonstall, .....	1128	7	10
<b>Making a total of, .....</b>	<b>1344</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>—</b>

## SECTION 2—NORTH-EAST QUARTER.

Joseph Coit, .....	1298	18	5
Joshua Coit, .....	40	—	—
Christoph Leffenwell, .....	5	8	7
<b>Total, .....</b>	<b>1344</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>—</b>

## SECTION 3—NORTH-WEST QUARTER.

Russel Hubbard, .....	652	5	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Joanna Beebe, .....	59	—	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Phillip Allen, .....	4	17	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
Gordon Saltonstall, .....	561	12	—
Elizabeth Plumb, .....	66	10	9
<b>Total, .....</b>	<b>1344</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>—</b>

## SECTION 4—SOUTH-WEST QUARTER.

Roswell Soltonstall, .....	589	19	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
James Pennyman, .....	137	10	7
Jotham Douglas, .....	257	3	—
Russell Hubbard, .....	359	14	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
<b>Total, .....</b>	<b>1344</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>—</b>

The township contains, according to the original survey of Almond Ruggles, 16,529 acres, and the amount of losses allowed in the four classes, was £5,377 8s, making the land worth to the original grantees about \$1.50 per acre; and, instead of being a source of profit to them, these grants were a continual expense. All the expenses of extinguishing the Indian title, of surveying the land into townships and sections, as well as those of the Board of Directors, had to be borne by the grantees and paid by taxes levied on their claims.

From the time the grant was made to the close of the war of 1812, many of the grantees had sold their claims, or, at their decease, left them to be distributed among their heirs, who, in many instances, sold them to speculators or suffered them to be sold for taxes.

As early as 1815, Daniel L. Coit, son of Joseph Coit, one of the original grantees, had become, by heirship and purchase, the owner of the township of Norwich, excepting a portion of the first section, which was owned by Frederick Kinsman, Thomas Kinsman, William Leppenwell, and perhaps others.

In 1815, Daniel L. Coit sold the second and third sections, comprising the north half of the township, to Judge Canfield, of Connecticut, who soon after sold the same to James Williams, Phillip R. Hopkins and David W. Hinman.

In the spring of 1816, Williams, Hopkins and Hinman surveyed the two sections into one hundred acre lots. The lots were 160 rods east and west, by 100 north and south, making five tier of eight lots each in a section; and numbered from the south-east corner of the sections. Phillip R. Hopkins was the surveyor.

They also surveyed and laid out the village plat of Barbadoes, on the west end of lot 38, second section, and the adjoining east end of lot 6, third section, where Dur-

win Boughton and George H. Woodruff now live. The survey was completed in June. The surveying company, for their own convenience, built a log cabin on the east end of lot 31, third section, now owned by Kinman Bowen. This was the first cabin built in the township.

The same year, John Williamson put up the walls and roof of a hewed log house on the village plat, where Durwin Boughton's house now stands. That was long known as the "village house," though no other one was built on the plat. Williamson neither finished the house nor occupied it, and of his history nothing is known.

#### GEN. BEALL'S TRAIL.

The only road opened to the township was that made by Gen. Beall and his army in 1812, leading from Wooster to Fremont, through New Haven and Norwich. The trail came into the township at the south-east corner and ran north-westerly by the village plat, and left the township on the north side, about one and a half miles east of the north-west corner. Hopkins made a survey of the trail, and located the present road leading from where the Sandusky and Newark Rail Road crosses the Greenfield and Norwich center road, north-westerly by the present residences of Westley Robinson, Narem Gilson, John S. Hester, Durwin Boughton, and Geo. H. Woodruff. A few rods west of G. H. Woodruff's house the trail turned north from the present road, down a small ravine, and after crossing State Run, left the township in a north-westerly direction.

#### NATURAL APPEARANCES.

The surface is a rolling soil. The highest grounds or crests of the ridges are all on one plane with a northward descent of about eighteen feet per mile. Along the streams, which run about thirty feet below the general level, the surface is more bro-

ken, uneven and bluff. The bottom lands are narrow, seldom exceeding twenty rods in width, through which the streams flow in a tortuous course. The soil is a clay loam, varying from light clay on the ridges to black loam between them. The subsoil is brick clay. A few "cat swamps," of a few acres each, lie in the south-east part of the township.

The whole township was originally heavy timbered. White, red, burr and pin oak, white wood, black walnut, nickory, bitter nut, butternut, soft and sugar maple, beech, white and black ash, basswood, sycamore, white and slippery elm, black cherry, poplar, pepperidge, cottonwood, buckeye, mulberry, honey locust, sassafras, and ironwood, constituted the larger trees, while willow, boxwood, alder, blue beech, crab apple, thorn bush, wild plumb, witch hazel, shad bush, hazel bush, maple leaf snow-ball, paw paw, prickley ash, black haw, spice bush, button bush, poison sumac, red ozier, sumac, dogwood, sweet elder, winter berry, whortle berry, gooseberry, blackberry, black raspberry, brambles, wild roses and wild grapes, made up the undergrowth. Leeks and wild peas were abundant. White oak, black walnut and whitewood were the largest trees of the forest, and were generally about three feet in diameter and from eighty to one hundred feet high, but the larger class sometimes measured six feet in diameter, and show by their annual circles 300 years' growth.

A change of timber must always be gradual. It is probable that where one species becomes predominant, to the exclusion of others, that its dominion will end with that generation and another take its place. In some portions of Norwich the forest timber appears to be in a transition state. Where beech or white oak has been, for centuries, the prevailing timber, there is a thick, vigorous growth of young sugar maples, that are surely supplanting the older forest trees,

wherever they have been spared by the oft times improvident settlers.

The township is situated on the out-crop of the black slate rock and occupies a middle position between the sand stone on the east, and lime stone on the west. The slate rock dips to the east, and runs under the sand stone, which appears on the surface about five miles east, in the township of Greenfield. The lime stone which lies under the slate rises to the surface about five miles west, in the township of Read, in Seneca county. Above the slate rock, for about fifteen feet, the subsoil contains a large quantity of large water-worn lime stone of the buff colored variety, containing numerous fossils, such as corals and shell-fish of many species. Boulders are scattered over the surface with occasional specimens of blue and black lime stone and white marble. Along the streams, there are numerous sulphur springs. Sometimes they appear in the bed of the stream, and at others rise to the surface of the bottom lands, forming deer licks. Big Lick, the largest in the township, lies near the center of fourth section, and contains nearly an acre. Cattle and deer have been found mired and dead in it.

#### STREAMS.

Slate Run, the largest stream in the township, rises in Seneca county, and comes into the township on the west side, near the section line, and runs north-easterly across the third section, and leaves the township on the north side, near the section line, and after running through Sherman and Peru, empties into the Huron River in the south part of Ridgefield. It received its name from the slate rock over which it runs.

Mud Run rises in Seneca County and comes into the township on the west side, near the south-west corner, and runs north-easterly, passing the center to within two miles of the north east corner, where it changes its course to the north-west and

falls into the Slate Run within a mile of the north line. It received its name from the muddy character of its banks, and the absence of stone and gravel in its bed.

Stink Run rises in Richmond, and comes into the township on the south side, near the section line, and runs north-east across the first section, and leaves the township on the east side near the section line, where it joins Lick Run, which also rises in Richmond, and passes across the south-east corner of the township, and with two other streams in Greenfield, form the west branch of the Huron River. These two streams received their names from the odor of the numerous sulphur springs and deer licks that flow into them. They run in deep, bluff ravines, that give the country through which they pass a broken and uneven aspect.

#### NATIVE ANIMALS.

The animals of the forest were the bear, deer, wolf, wildcat, grey fox, raccoon, hedgehog, opossum, skunk, woodchuck, grey rabbit, grey, black, red, striped and flying squirrels. The wild turkey, partridge and quail were the principal birds.

Bears were scarce and seldom seen. Deer were plenty, and were the settlers' main dependence for meat. Their skins were an article of trade as well as clothing. Two deer skins would make a pair of pantaloons, and one would face a pair. The facing was done by first cutting off the neck of the skin and sewing it on to the seat, then dividing the balance and sewing one half on to the front of each leg and a strip around the bottom. Such was the common apparel for men and boys of all classes.

Wolves were numerous and extremely mischievous, killing the settlers' sheep under the walls of his cabin, if not protected by a fold. To leave a sheep out at night was to insure its destruction. Folds made of rails, eight or ten feet high, would generally pro-

tect the flock, but the wolves were always in readiness to take the advantage of any defect, and often succeeded.

Wild turkeys were numerous, and were often taken in the spring of the year by imitating the notes of the female and decoying the male within range of the rifle.

The opossum was a stealthy nocturnal visitor of the hen roost, and constantly taxed the patience and ingenuity of the women to protect the chickens and "nest-gums" from his depredations.

Raccoons were very troublesome in breaking down and feeding upon the growing ears of corn. Their skins were valuable to the settlers, and they were hunted in the fall and winter by ranging the woods in the night with dogs and torches. When the hunters had "treed a coon," the dogs were held, the tree cut down, and the dogs let loose with a sharp "sickum," and the game secured before it could ascend another tree.

Deer and wolves have disappeared from the township. Wild turkey are occasionally seen, and raccoons are still quite numerous.

#### INDIANS.

There are a few conical mounds in the south east part of the township; stone axes and flint arrow-heads are common.

A small band of the Seneca Indians, with Seneca John at their head, sometimes made their camp in the township. Seneca John could speak a little English; and was noble, honest, and trusty, but others of the tribe inclined to be drunken and thievish. They buried their dead, sometimes enclosed in a bark shroud or coffin, near their camp; and, to protect the grave from the wolves, covered it with a tier of small poles.

#### SETTLEMENT.

In the fall of 1816, Chauncey Woodruff and Wilder Lawrence started from Saratoga Co., N. Y., with their families, and came to Trumbull Co., O., where they stayed du-

ring the cold winter months. Chauncey Woodruff, accompanied by his son George H., came and viewed the township and selected lots for future homes. Chauncey Woodruff returned to Trumbull County, but George remained in New Haven. On the 8th of February, 1817, Woodruff and Lawrence arrived with their families in New Haven; and, on the 10th, started with their families, on ox sleds, accompanied by a few friends, on Beall's trail, and before night arrived at the "village house." The house consisted of the walls and roof, with places cut out for a door and fire-place and a crib to be filled for the hearth. Oak puncheons had been split for a floor, and lay near by under the snow, which was then about a foot deep. A few of them were soon dug and laid down, the hearth filled with dirt taken from the middle of the cabin, and a fire started. Blankets were hung up for a door, and supper prepared, and the company made themselves as merry as might be under the circumstances. In laying in stores for the occasion, a jug of whisky was considered necessary, and furnished its full amount of cheer within the cabin, while the wolves made the forest hideous with their howlings without. The company retired to rest as best they could, some on beds spread down on puncheons, others on puncheons laid down before the fire, and they were only disturbed in their slumbers by the restlessness of one of the company who rolled from his sleeping plank into the hole just dug to fill the hearth. So passed the first night of the first settlers of Norwich.

Lawrence and Woodruff lived together in the "village house" until they had cleared a field and planted it with corn, on lot 7, third section, now owned by George H. Fish. To them jointly belong the credit of felling the first tree, planting the first corn, and, perhaps, building the first cabin, as actual settlers. As several cabins were put up the

same summer, it is not clearly settled which one was built first.

Jesse Woodruff soon followed his brother Chauncey into the township and began on lot 6, third section, where George H. Woodruff now lives. In June following, Nahum Gilson, a single man, began on lot 28, second section, (where he now lives,) built a cabin, cleared off a field and sowed it to wheat, the first sown in the township.

During the summer of 1817, Hosea Harn-den moved in and began on lot 37, second section, (now owned by John S. Hester). Jonas, brother of Nahum Gilson, moved his family into the "village house," where he lived until Nahum could finish his, into which he soon after moved. A little aristocratic rivalry was as gratifying in those primitive times as it now is. Nahum still boasts, with his usual good humor, that he raised the first pair of rafters in town, and roofed his cabin with rafters, while the others were "cobbled off."

On the 13th of February, 1818, John Fletcher, Bartholomew Rossman and Benjamin More, moved their families into the surveyor's house in the north-west part of the township. John Fletcher began on lot 38, third section, (now owned by Peter Brown.) B. Rossman began on lot 31, third section, (now owned by Kirsman Bowen.) More began on lot 23, third section, (now owned by John Bowen, Sen.,) and as fast as they could build cabins on their lots their families left the surveyor's house and moved into them. The same year, Elisha Ellis began on lot 28, third section, (now owned by Thomas Read.) Augustus Cook began on lot 39, third section, (now owned by Oliver Drake.) Beckwith Cook began on lot 40, third section, (now owned by John Williams.)

In 1819, Asa Gilson began on lot 13, third section, where his widow, Nabby Gilson, now lives. Jabez F. Ivory began on lot 27, third section, (now owned by Thos.

Read.) Daniel Farman began on lot 30, third section, (now owned by Oliver Drake.) James Loomis began on lot 29, third section, (now owned by Joseph Frita.) Loab Lindsey began on lot 21, third section, (now owned by Hiram Rice.) Alvin Blodget began on lot 24, third section, (now owned by John Lagore.) Medad Woodruff began on lot 14, third section, (now owned by Rice Slater.) John Rossman, Jr., began on lot 15, third section, (now owned by Haviour Coker.) John Rossman, Sen., began on lot 8, third section, (now owned by Joseph Ball.) Dr. Hurlbert began on lot 40, second section, (now owned by Ira Ward.) Richard Moon began on lot 5, third section, (now owned by Samuel Hester.) Chauncey Woodruff died in 1818, and his son George H. settled on his lot, No. 7, third section. Wilder Lawrence began on lot 33, second section, where his son Ebenezer now lives, and on lot 1, third section, where his son Wilder now lives.

The settlers were poor and bought their land on credit. No deeds had been given, and a written agreement constituted their title. A few acres of clearing, or, perhaps, a log cabin, constituted their only property. These were often bartered to new comers for a little money, or, perhaps, a team or a rifle. Trading lots and moving from one to another, when they had so little to move, was almost as easily done as swapping rifles, and it was not uncommon for two or three to succeed each other on the same lot in as many years.

In 1820 or 1821, a difficulty broke out about the title to the land, that nearly ruined the settlement and put it back full ten years.

When Daniel L. Coit sold the north half of the township to Judge Canfield, in 1815, he sold on ten years' credit, gave a deed and took a mortgage on the land for security. He became dissatisfied with Canfield's management, commenced suit against him to recover the title, enjoined Williams, Hop-

kins and Hinman from making further sales and caused writs of ejectment to be served upon all the settlers who had taken possession under them. Williams, Hopkins and Hinman become satisfied that if Canfield failed to hold the title from Coit, their title which they held under Canfield must be worthless. They sought a compromise to save themselves from the expenses of surveying the land, but failed, and finally were obliged to abandon the whole enterprise.

The litigation continued the ten years' life of the mortgage, and was terminated in 1826. Coit recovered the title, but most of the settlers had gone. Only six remained—namely: Wilder Lawrence, Jonas Gilson, Geo. H. Woodruff, Nahum Gilson, Augustus Cook, and Asa Gilson. They had lived through the litigation without making any more improvements than were necessary to furnish them a living; for they expected that when the land came again in market they should have to pay for all the improvements they had made, in addition to the price of their land. The fields that had been deserted soon grew up to bushes, and the fences and cabins passed into ruins.

In the spring of 1827, Coit resurveyed the two sections and sold the land to the old settlers, and new ones, at \$2 per acre.

New settlers came in, and those that had remained through the stampede began improvements in earnest, laying out roads, setting out orchards, feeling that there was no longer any danger of losing all they had earned in ten long years of hardship and anxiety.

In 1830, the first section began to be settled. Ebenezer Brown began on the lot now owned by Abram F. Rulisson. Zachariah Burrell began on the lot now owned by John Gunn. In 1833, Charles B. Niver began on the farm where he now lives. Soon after, Jesse Woodruff, Russel Woodruff, James McCornel, Wm. Gregory, and Alpha Stout settled in different parts of the

section, and all now live where they began, excepting the two Woodruffs, who are dead.

In the Fall of 1835, Henry H. Coit, son of David L. Coit, surveyed the fourth section, and opened it for settlement. The same Fall Geo. W. Haxton and his brother-in-law, Mr. Pierce, began on the farm now owned by Christopher Post, built a house and moved into it in the Spring of 1836.

In June, of the same year, Benjamin Briggs moved his family on to the lots that his sons, Benjamin and Alexander, now own. Franklin D. Read, Seth Read and Daniel Robbins began the same year on the south line of the section. John Numan settled on the lot on which he now resides in March of the same year.

In January, 1837, Horatio N. Owen began on the lot now owned by Abram Wurts, and Martin G. Owen began on the lot now owned by James L. Couch. From this time, the unsettled lands were rapidly taken up, and the settlement became general in the township.

Wilder Lawrence was born in Massachusetts, and came to this township in 1817. His two sons, Ebenezer and Wilder, still live where their father began. Other members of the family live in different sections and States. He died in 184—, from the effects of a fall from a vicious horse that he was breaking.

Chauncey Woodruff came from Massachusetts to this township in 1817. While at work for Dr. Carpenter, on a mill, between Sandusky and Venice, in 1818, he was taken sick and brought home. No medical attendance could be obtained, and he was removed to New Haven, and died there in a few days. Geo. H. Woodruff, his only child, now lives in the township, and has a family of children. His oldest son, Capt. Chauncey Woodruff, now lives in Peru.

Nahum Gilson, Asa Gilson, and Jonas Gilson, (brothers,) were born in Vermont,

and came to this township in 1817 and 1819. Nahum Gilson, the third settler in the township, now lives where he began, and has a family of children. Elon and Arzy B., (his two sons,) live in the neighborhood. Jonas Gilson left the township many years ago.

Asa Gilson died in 1848, and left a family of children. James, (his oldest son,) lives in Michigan. Amos lives in the neighborhood.

#### POLITICAL RELATIONS.

Norwich was attached to Greenfield in 1818 and 1819. In 1819, Nahum Gilson was elected Supervisor for the township, and was the first sworn officer.

Sherman was organized with Norwich attached, in 1820, and the April election was held at the house of Capt. Hanford, in Sherman. The Norwich men, feeling a little misused at being taken so far to election, rallied their whole force, and outnumbered the Sherman voters, dictated the ticket, and elected two Trustees and the Township Clerk, in Norwich. Beckwith Cook and Medad Woodruff were the Trustees, and Jesse Woodruff, Clerk.

The next election was held at the house of Alvin Blodget, in Norwich. A compromise was then effected, and the elections were afterwards held at the house of Burwell Fitch, in the South part of Sherman. Norwich was attached to Sherman till 1827.

In 1820, Russell Woodruff, of Norwich, was elected Justice of the Peace, and served his three years without issuing a single process. His only Judicial act was done while at work in Sandusky City. Esquire Farwell, in trying a case that required the jurisdiction of two Justices of the county, invited him on to the bench during the trial.

#### DEATHS AND BIRTHS.

The first death in the township was that of ———, son of Wilder Lawrence, Feb. 19th, 1817, only 9 days after their arrival.

It was buried on the bank of Mud Run, some twenty rods north-east of the present burying ground. Soon after, Chauncey Woodruff buried a son at the same place. These two children were both born in Trumbull County, while the parents were on their way from the State of New York.

The first birth was that of two twin children of Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson, on the 24th of October, 1817. They lived in the house with Hosea Harnden. But one of these infants survived its birth, and that only a few hours. They were buried in the same ground with the two others.

The first person born in the township that survived its birth was Owen Fletcher, son of John Fletcher, Feb. 22d, 1818,—eleven days after Fletcher, Rossman, and More moved into the Surveyor's house. He died near Toledo, a few years ago, with the small pox, leaving a wife, but no children.

The first adult person that died in the township was Richard Moon, in the fall of 1819. He came from the State of New York, a widower, having left a family of children there, and began on lot 5, third section, and boarded with G. H. Woodruff. He was taken sick with the lung fever. Wilder Lawrence, Jr., then a boy, had been sent to Russell Woodruff's well for a jug of water, and when passing the house where Moon was, he asked for water. The boy gave him the jug, and as he drank a long while, thought he was drinking too much. He died that afternoon. Elder J. Wheeler, then as now a resident of Greenfield, preached his funeral sermon,—the first funeral that had been attended with religious services. He was buried on the banks of Mud River, where the four children had been buried before him.

#### FIRST MARRIAGE.

Augustus Cook was married to Miss Martha Fletcher, March 3d, 1819, in the Surveyor's house, where her father lived.

They were married by Richard Burt, Esq., of Monroeville, and the wedding was attended by nearly all the settlers of the township, who enjoyed a friendly, social afternoon visit.

Augustus Cook was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., and came to this township in December, 1818. His wife, Martha Fletcher, was born in Otsego County, N. Y., and came here with her father, John Fletcher. During the difficulty about the land title, they moved west, on to the Portage River, were burned out, and moved back. They had lost all but the clothes they had on, and had neither provisions nor money to buy it. Cook could get grain for his labor, but his meat was running at large in the woods, and he must do as others did, hunt it; but he had no rifle. Russell Woodruff had two days' store of venison on hand, and could lend his rifle while that lasted. Cook took the rifle and hunted the two days faithfully, without killing a deer. With a heavy heart he took down the rifle the next morning to return it, and as he stepped from the door, a deer walked out of a small patch of corn near the cabin. He shot it down, and bounded away to return the rifle, came back, dressed the deer, and had venison for breakfast.

One necessity was passed, but another pressed closely upon its heels. His old buckskin breeches that had stood faithfully between him and the elements for a number of long years, began to show symptoms of passing away. He now had one deer-skin to make one leg, but the other was yet to be caught. He worked for Asa Gilson in the forenoon and engaged him to hunt with him in the afternoon. As they were traveling through the woods, they came upon a deer that had just fallen from wounds received from other hands. Cook jumped up, slapped his hands and shouted, "Fortune favors the brave. I shall have a pair of breeches yet."

He now lives on lot 29, fourth section, and is acting Justice of the Peace. They have raised seven children. Julia married Capt. Melvin Johnson, of Sandusky City. Lucy married John Earley, of Keokuk, Iowa. Martha married Thos. Mannahan, of Norwalk. Eleanor married Edwin Rixford, of Lagrange, Ind. Mary married Orrin Whitney, of Cazenovia, Mich. Erastus lives at the same place. Harriet, the youngest, aged 15, still graces the homestead.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

The township was organized in 1827, with Cannon, (now Richmond,) attached, and the April election was held in the log school house near G. H. Woodruff's, where they were held for many years after.

The voters at the first election were Asa Gilson, Augustus Cook, Medad Woodruff, Nahum Gilson, Joseph Read, Russell Woodruff, Wilder Lawrence, and G. H. Woodruff.

Augustus Cook was elected Town Clerk and Wilder Lawrence, Asa Gilson and Russell Woodruff, Trustees. The only strife at this election was on Supervisor for the township, which gave rise to much local feeling. The township was all in one road district, and the settlers were considerably scattered, and it was supposed that the man who was fortunate enough to get the office, would work upon his part of the township.

Of the eight votes cast, Joseph Read had four and Wilder Lawrence four—a tie. The Judges cast lots, and amidst great excitement and confusion, Joseph Read was declared duly elected.

In preparing for the fall election, Augustus Cook, the new Town Clerk, in company with Joseph Read, who was going to Norwalk with two yoke of oxen and wagon, for a load of boards for his cabin floors, went to Norwalk to get the new ballot box and law books belonging to the new township. They put the ballot box and books into a

small bag and placed it in the wagon.— While fording Slate Run, on their return, a few rods east of Asa Gilson's house, they upset the wagon into the stream which was then running full banks. After buffeting the stream, and catching and carrying out the floating lumber and other articles of loading, they discovered that the little bag, containing the ballot box and books had gone down stream. They started in pursuit, and by cutting across a large bend in the stream, came on to the bank ahead of it. "Now," says Cook, "show me the little bag, and I will show the little box." They soon discovered it bounding along in the current. Cook plunged in and brought it safely out. They had much trouble in drying the books.

Now, it is worthy of the consideration of the curious, even at the present day, whether the well known chronic aversion of that same little box to the cold water principle can be attributed to this circumstance.

I have said that the settlers were poor. Here is a copy of the County Duplicate for Norwich, for 1827, showing the names of the tax payers and the amount of property owned by each, after the first ten years of the settlement.

	HORSES.	CATTLE.
Augustus Cook,-----	0	2
Asa Gilson,-----	1	8
Abel Hurlburt,-----	0	3
Nahum Gilson,-----	2	6
Wm. H. Kirby,-----	2	2
Wilder Lawrence,-----	1	2
Joseph Read,-----	0	9
Lorin Stowel,-----	2	3
Russell Woodruff,-----	2	3
G. H. Woodruff,-----	0	4

Making 10 horses, valued at \$40 each, and 42 cattle at \$8. Total personal property, \$736.

#### POST OFFICES.

The first post route through the township extended from Tiffin to Fitchville, and was established in 1827. The post office was

North Norwich, so named in consequence of there being a Norwich post office in Muskingum County. Nahum Gilson was post master for the first eighteen or twenty years. Adam Hance carried the mail. In 1848, post offices were established on the Mansfield and Sandusky Railroad, at Havana and Centreville, in the township, and the North Norwich office was abolished in 1858.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school house was built in the spring of 1819 on the west end of lot 6, third section, on the north side of the road, on the west bank of Slate Run, west of the present residence of Geo. H. Woodruff. The cabin was about 12 feet by 16, and covered with elm bark. It had neither floors, windows nor desks. A row of split oak benches constituted the furniture, and the unchinked spaces between the logs served for windows. In this house Miss Aurilla Lindsey taught the first school in the summer of 1819. The pupils were: Phoebe Chapman, Mrs. Martha Cook, (the new bride,) and her two sisters, (Eleanor and Betsey Fletcher,) Salvin Kellogg, Louisa Ellis, Mansfield and Brazilda Cook, Hosea and Drazilla Harnden.

The school was supported by subscription, and proved so expensive that no attempt was made for another until 1824. A new log school house was then built on the corners, a few rods south of the present meeting house; and Mrs. Patience Ellis taught school in the summer and Augustus Cook in the winter of 1825.

No public house was kept in the township for the first forty years, but the latching of the settler's cabin was always out,

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Hurlburt, who settled on lot 40, second section, in 1825, and practiced medicine until his death in 1828, was the first physician.

#### ORCHARDS.

Asa Gilson, Nahum Gilson, Jonas Gilson, Geo. H. Woodruff, and Joseph Read, set out orchards in 1827. The Gilsons brought their apple seeds with them and raised their trees. Joseph Read brought his trees from Norwalk Township, and G. H. Woodruff got his of Morris Read, of Sherman.

These orchards have now been set over thirty years, and are generally in good bearing condition, though probably a greater per cent. of the trees have died out within a few years than in younger orchards.—Plumb trees failed in this township some ten years ago, and the past three years have swept away most of the peach trees. Apple trees are evidently failing, and it is for the future to determine whether the apple tree can withstand the extremes of heat and cold produced in our climate by clearing away so large a portion of our forest trees. While the clearings were small, a humid atmosphere flowed from the damp woods, over the fields, and kept the ground moist the whole year. But now the process of evaporation is changed. The large fields become heated, and a hot, dry atmosphere sweeps from the fields through the woods and licks up the last drops of water in those ancient reservoirs, and leaves them as arid as the fields. The large forest trees are dying yearly from the effects of drought, and if the decay is not arrested by more favorable seasons, the valuable oak forests of Northern Ohio will soon have passed away.

#### FRAME BUILDINGS.

In 1832, George H. Woodruff built a frame barn, where he now lives, which was the first frame building in the township. The first dwelling house was built by Cyrus Niles, where B. R. Pratt now lives, and was designed for a dwelling house and cabinet shop. It was built in 1835, and burned down the next year.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

In 1818, Charles Numan and Charles Westlake, who are said to have been missionaries, passed through the township occasionally and preached at the house of Hosea Harnden, as they stayed over night with him. It is not now known which of the two preached the first sermon.

In 1820, Dennis Goddard came through the township looking for such Christians as had strayed beyond the pale of the Methodist Church. He found one, and one only, within the limits of the township. Mrs. Nabby Gilson, wife of Asa Gilson, belonged to the Methodist Church in Saratoga Co., N. Y. In her log cabin, on the spot where she now lives, Mr. Goddard organized the first Methodist Episcopal Church, and her husband was appointed class leader, which place he held until his death in 1848. The members of this Church, when organized, were Asa Gilson, Nabby Gilson, Nahum Gilson, Sally Gilson, Elisha Ellis and wife, Jonas Gilson and wife, Benjamin More and wife, and Sarah Ormes, mother to Nabby and Sally Gilson.

In the summer time, for several years, they held their meetings in the bark-covered school house by the creek, and in the winter shifted them around from house to house until the school house was built in 1824, in which the meetings were afterwards held.

In 1837, the present meeting house was built. There has been no other permanent church organization until the past winter, when the United Brethren in Christ organized one in the west part of the town.

## TEMPERANCE.

In 1832, the old temperance pledge was circulated and signed by a few. The Washingtonians followed. In 1848, a Division of the Sons of Temperance was organized. The charter members were John H. Niles, Carlos Spalding, A. B. Gilson, James Trim-

mer, James Morton, O. H. Burlingham, Edmond Burlingham, Jackson Kelley, George W. Burdick, Travis Kelley, Amos O. Gilson, John S. Hester, Geo. H. Woodruff, Chauncey Woodruff, Abram De Graff. The organization numbered fifty members, but was abandoned in 1850.

In 1855, a Lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars was organized and is now working with about eighty members.

## JUSTICES.

In 1828, Asa Gilson was elected Justice of the Peace, but did not qualify. From that time to 1831 there was no Justice in the township. In 1831, Calvin Powel was elected.

William Robinson was elected in 1834, again in 1837, again in 1840, again in 1843 and again in 1846.

Daniel Miles was elected in 1839 and soon resigned.

John B. Niles was elected in 1840, again in 1845, again in 1848 and again in 1852.

Daniel Gordon was elected in 1843, and served two years and resigned.

Augustus Cook was elected in 1847, again in 1850, again in 1857, and is now acting.

Wm. D. Van Horn was elected in 1851.

James Benham was elected in 1854.

James H. Brown was elected in 1855, served two years and died.

Westley Robinson was elected in 1857, and is now acting.

## MILLS.

The milling was done at Cold Creek, Truxville, and at Read's mill in Greenfield.

In 1834, Peter Brown built a horse power grist mill, on the north part of the farm he now lives on, and did a good business. The early settlers jointly paid \$25 for a hand mill, and ground their corn for a number of years.

In 1830, Benj. More built a saw mill on

Slate Run, on the west end of the farm now occupied by G. H. Woodruff. In 1832, Thomas Bennet built a saw mill on Slate Run, on the farm now owned by Uriah Ford. In 1840, Ira Wood built a saw mill on Slate Run, on the farm on which he now lives. These mills have all been carried off by freshets.

In 1842, Miner Atherton built a steam saw mill in the fourth section, now owned by Willard Van Tine. In 184—, James L. Couch built a steam saw mill in the west part of the fourth section, where he now lives. In 1846, John Idler built a steam saw mill at Centerville, which was burned down in 1856 and rebuilt in 1857 by Idler and Hester, and greatly improved. It was again burned down in 1859 and re-built the same year.

#### STORES AND VILLAGES.

Ira Holloway opened a small store on the corners by the meeting house in 1835, sold out his stock of goods and retired from the business.

In 1840, Wm. L. Fish opened a stock of goods in the same house and continued in the business some five years.

In 1848, after the Sandusky and Mansfield Railroad had been completed through the township, Horatio N. Owen built a warehouse and store on the Railroad, and gave it the name of Havana. He commenced in the mercantile and produce business, and with his son, Seymore W. Owen, has continued in the business, either jointly or separately, to the present time. The township owes much of its present prosperity to the opening of business at Havana. The village is situated a half mile from the north-east corner of the township, and is 76½ feet above Monroeville Station, and 223½ feet above Sandusky Bay.

Centerville, four miles south of Havana, received its name from the Railroad Com-

pany, in consequence of its being the central station between Sandusky City and Mansfield. It is 71½ feet above Havana and 295 feet above lake water.

#### VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Zachariah Burrit served in the Revolutionary War. He came here in 1830, and died in 1834. His widow died a few years after, and his children have left the township.

Widow Ford, mother of Uriah Ford, was the wife of a Revolutionary soldier, and died in 1841.

Ezra Prudden served in the war of 1812, in the State of New York, and died in 1856, leaving children, of whom his son Ezra lives in the township.

David Ray served on the western frontier in the war of 1812, and was in several battles. He still lives in the township and has children.

Ira Nichols served in the war of 1812, in a company of volunteers from Ticonderoga, and was in the battle of Plattsburg. He died in 1847, leaving a widow and three children who live in the township.

George H. Woodruff served in the war of 1812, in Western New York. He lives in the township.

Augustus Cook served in 1812, in Western New York, and now lives in the township.

Sanford Place served in the war of 1812, at Burlington, Vt., and is living here.

Augustus Place served in the war of 1812, at Burlington, Vt., and died in 1855, leaving children.

Elizar Hiler served in the war of 1812. He came to this township in 1833 and moved to Michigan in 1855. I have heard him relate several incidents of the battle of Little York. They had crossed the river and were marching up a steep declivity, that brought them directly in range of the ene-

my's cannon. In the platoon, in front, was marching the company's commissary, from whom there was due to the soldiers of the company a quantity of back rations, such as soap, candles, &c. As the Commissary stepped upon the bank, a cannon ball cut him nearly in two, and passing on, carried away the hat of a jolly Irishman who was marching by Hiler's side. As the Commissary's body came tumbling past them, the Irishman seized his hat and placed it on his own head, and as the body rolled on, exclaimed: "There, by golly, goes all our back rations."

Just before General Pike was killed by the explosion of the British Magazine, which proved so fatal to the American troops, his company had taken an exposed position, and to relieve themselves from the surrounding terror of the conflict, proposed to take a drink of liquor. His canteen contained the liquor for his platoon, and in order to take the canteen from his shoulder, laid his musket down at his feet. At that instant the fort was blown up, and among the falling fragments a stone fell upon his musket and smashed it in pieces within a foot of his feet. He picked up another on the field that served him equally as well.

#### REUBEN C. PIXLEY.

Thomas Read, son of Joseph Read, and brother-in-law of Reuben C. Pixley, related to me the following incidents and history of Reuben C. Pixley as he had heard him relate them in his father's family:

He was born in the eastern part of the State of New York and came to the Firelands at an early day, in company with his father, Reuben Pixley.

In the fall of 1812, at the age of 16, while in company with Mr. Seymore, cutting a bee tree on Seymore Creek, they were fired upon by two Indians. Seymore fell, shot through the head, and died at Pix-

ley's feet. The Indians ran up, tore off Seymore's scalp, examined Pixley's head, and finding no wounds, examined his hat and found the band shot off and a bullet mark in the hat. They then whirled Pixley around, facing the west, and shouted "run!" He started at their bidding, and they ran close behind him, one against each shoulder, and directed his course away from the settlement and towards Lower Sandusky, now Fremont, and took him by the way of Detroit into Canada.

After about six months' captivity, a friend by the name of Hunt was present at a drunken festival of the tribe and bargained for Pixley's ransom. The price was fixed at \$75. Hunt paid the money and took the boy home, and hid him in his cellar, expecting them to come back for a new bargain when they became sober. The next day they came back, laid down the money, and demanded the boy, saying that they loved him, had adopted him into their tribe, picked a squaw for his wife, and would not let him go. To this Hunt answered, that they had made a fair bargain, received the money, and given up their prisoner, and that he had already gone to Detroit. The Indians doubted the statement that he had gone, and determined to keep a strict watch and retake him. He remained secreted in the cellar three days, and by taking the advantage of a favorable circumstance, not now remembered, which drew the Indians from their watch a few hours, succeeded in eluding their vigilance and making his escape to Detroit.

Reuben Pixley and his son were jobbers, clearing land, making roads, &c. During 1826 and 1827, they had taken a job on the turnpike leading from York roads, (now Bellevue,) to Hammer's Corners, (now Clyde,) through the township of York; and Reuben C. had bought the farm, since known as the Sargent Tavern Stand, in that township.

In January, 1828, Reuben C. Pixley married Miss Cynthia Read, daughter of Joseph Read, of Norwich, and moved on to his farm. In March, 1829, Mrs. Pixley died, leaving a son about four months old. In February, 1830, Reuben C. Pixley died. They both died in the same house, with the lung fever, with only eleven months difference in their deaths.

The son, Perry Pixley, was brought up by Thomas Read. He married Miss Margaret Ann Rulisson, of this township, and have several children. They live in Richmond township.

Reuben Pixley, Sen., died in 1834 in the township of Milan. He was taken with the cholera while at work at Huron, and in company with a friend, by the name of Brown, started for his home in York Township. While passing through Milan Township, his strength gave away and he was compelled to seek a shelter. With some difficulty they found a family who were willing to abandon their house while he should need to occupy it. He died a few hours after, and his friend constructed a rude coffin and consigned his remains to the grave, and then carried the sad tidings to his family.

#### WILD HOGS.

When Hanson Read, Erastus Smith and others fled to evade the Indians, after Hull's surrender, they left their hogs running at large in the woods. It was afterwards supposed that these hogs became wild and lived and bred year after year in the woods.

The settlers of Norwich found many wild hogs in that vicinity, and the males, when several years old, were ferocious, and when wounded, extremely dangerous.

Late in the fall of 1827, Levi Read, Thomas Read, (sons of Joseph Read,) Reuben C. Pixley and Wilder Lawrence, went into the south part of the township, then an unbroken wilderness, in pursuit of a drove

of hogs belonging to Joseph Read. Morris Read, of Sherman, had also lost some hogs, and had sent a hunting party into the same quarter on the same day. The Sherman company were in advance and had found their hogs, among which was a large wild boar, and were trying to drive them home. The boar had attacked their dogs, killed one, and wounded others. The Norwich company heard the outcry of the hogs and dogs ahead, and soon the drove came rushing up. The boar's tusks, to use the expression of an eye-witness, looked like a pair of deer's horns. Pixley said, "I will shoot that boar," and fired. The ball struck his head too low to cripple him, but made him more ferocious. Just at this moment the Sherman company came up, and Henry Dascom being in advance of the others, the wounded hog started furiously at him. Dascom fled, but the hog soon overtook him, when Dascom dodged behind a tree, slipped and fell. While he lay prostrate the hog stood over him, but offered him no injury. But as he sprang to his feet, the hog renewed the attack, and ran close by Dascom's side, with his head down, trying to strike his legs with his tusks at every step. Again Dascom slipped and fell, receiving only a small cut in the calf of his leg. Again springing to his feet, the hog struck one of his tusks into his thigh just above the knee, and ripped it open the whole length of the thigh bone. Again Dascom fell.

The scene had transpired before the whole company, not more than six or eight rods distant, but the chase had been so rapid changing and uncertain, that no one dared, to shoot at the hog for fear of hitting Dascom.

While Dascom lay still, the hog stood with his fore feet close by his side with his head raised proudly over him, champing his teeth. Dascom tried to bring the muzzle of his gun up to shoot, but when he raised the gun, or stirred his hand or foot, the hog

instantly sprang, with open mouth, to seize it, or strike it with its tusks. Levi Read called out, "Lie still, Dascom, lie still, and I will shoot him." Then followed a breathless moment. A slight error in directing the ball might be fatal to Dascom. But Levi's rifle never missed its mark, and as it cracked, his dog, (a true deer hunter,) sprang from his side, seized the hog by the ear and held on,—the dog on one side of Dascom's body and the hog on the other, with their heads extended over him. The hog finally

began to reel, and dropped down across Dascom's body, while the dog held fast to his ear.

They pulled the hog off from Dascom and tore open his pantaloons and disclosed a wound ten inches long and two deep. Lawrence got his oxen and sled and took him to his house, and in a few days to his own home in Sherman. The wound bled but little, but it laid him up several months, and was over a year in healing up.

---

## MEMOIRS OF PERU TOWNSHIP CONTINUED.

BY LEVI R. SUTTON.

---

In compliance with a request, I here give some further account of the early settlement of this township, commencing with some of the

### EARLY SETTLERS.

Thomas Parker, second son of George and Catherine Parker, was born in Providence, R. I., Oct. 16th, 1767; Sarah Elliot was born in Dover, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Aug. 13th, 1769. Said Thomas Parker and Sarah Elliot were married in Cayuga Co., N. Y., Oct. 16th, 1796, where they resided on a farm until the winter of 1814 and '15, when Mr. Parker came to Ohio on a visit to his brothers Charles and Green Parker, then living near Milan, Erie Co. In 1817, he bought a lot of land on Vermillion River, where his son E. C. Parker soon after settled and resided upon for several years after.

In 1819, he purchased 690 acres of land of C. J. B., lying in the fourth section of Vredenburgh Township, (now Peru,) and in 1820 he and Luther Hodges, (his son-in-law,) with their families, moved on to the

land and commenced making improvements the same spring. His sons Seth C. and Benjamin E. Parker and Luther Hodges cleared off and planted about three acres with corn and potatoes; and in making the fence they had to carry the rails on their backs. This was the first clearing made in that section of the township, and the crop was good and proved to be a blessing on their families. In 1821, he planted an orchard of apple trees, perhaps the first in that section. In 1822, Mr. Parker made arrangements with Josiah Root for building a saw and grist mill on the west part of his land, which was completed in a short time, and proved to be a great benefit to the inhabitants by grinding their grain for bread, pudding, &c.

Mr. Parker was a very stirring and industrious man. He gained his property by hard labor, and gave each of his children fifty acres of land; sons and daughters shared equal. He embraced religion, and united with the Baptist Church in Brutus,

Cayuga Co., N. Y., I think in 1812; yet, he was no bigot, for there, as well as in Ohio, his house was open and free for all ministers of the gospel. He was old enough to recollect many of the stirring events of the American Revolution. He was at the Battle of Bennington the 16th of August, 1777; was waiter to his uncle Elisha Parker, an officer under the command of Col. Seth Warner.

Mr. Parker died in Peru Sept. 3d, 1839, aged 73 years. His children that survive are: Lurene V. Hodges, in Chatham, C. W.; E. C. Parker and Rev. Seth C. Parker, in Peru, Huron County, O.; Rev. B. E. Parker, in Adrian, Mich.; Ira A. Parker, supposed to be in Texas; Lovina C. Hodges and Mary Drury, in Michigan; Lucene Crow, in Centerton, Huron Co., G.; Hiram C. Parker, in Ludas Co., O. The others, viz: Geo. T. Parker, John H. Parker and Maria H., have deceased. A more full and complete history of the early Parker families on the Fire Lands is in course of preparation. It will embrace a brief history of Rev. Green Parker, Capt. Chas. Parker and Capt. Clark Parker, who served in the war of 1812, under Gen. Harrison.

#### INDIAN TRIBES.

Seneca John, whom I mentioned in my former statement, resided on the Reserve in Seneca Co., and was a brother of Comstock, the principal Chief of the Seneca tribe, and the same that was afterwards killed by his brothers. He appeared to be a very friendly Indian, and I became acquainted with him soon after I settled on Huron River, in 1817. He would frequently call at my house when passing by, up to near the time of his death, which, I believe, was in 1828. I understood from him that the Indians had their hunting grounds allotted off among themselves before the settlement of the whites, and no Indian had a right to intrude on another's territory by hunting or trapping. At the time I saw him, he claimed the west half of this township and the north west part of Greenfield for his hunting ground, as far as the Indians were concerned. In the spring of the year, as soon as the frost commenced coming out of the ground, he would start with his family and go to the Vermillion, or somewhere east of Peru,

where there was sugar maple. There his squaw would commence making sugar and he to making and setting traps for raccoon. A part of them were strung along all the little streams that put into Huron River, both north and south of my house, and as far as his hunting grounds extended. One season he told me that he had over 400 traps setting at the time, and that it took him seven or eight days to go round them all. He frequently stopped at my house while going round his traps, to stay over night, sleeping before the fire, but always starting by sunrise in the morning, after shouldering his load of skins. The greatest number of skins at any one time, if I recollect right, was 28 fresh raccoon skins, which made quite a load. After the season of sugar-making and trapping was over, they would pack up and go home to plant corn. After planting, they would return to the hunting ground; and Seneca John most generally encamped at a spring about thirty rods from my house, first obtaining leave to do so, when his squaw would soon have a shanty built with poles and peeled bark. They would stay and hunt two or three weeks, killing quite a number of deer, and jerking the meat before the fire. Whenever there was a carcass of a deer brought into camp his squaw would quit her work, whatever it might be, and commence cutting the venison into thin slices, run them on a stick and put them before the fire to dry. A deer's head is a choice dish with them, but neither the hunter nor the cook takes time to skin it. It is thrown into the pot; when cooked, they pick off some of the hair while eating. When they get enough dried venison to last them through the summer, they pack up and start for home. In the fall, as soon as the skins were good, they would return and encamp in the north-west part of this township and hunt until cold weather set in.\*

It was often very tedious to get a little

\*I would add that I knew Seneca John well. As a noble son of the forest he had no superior and few equals. His effort to bring the tribe to adopt civilization, temperance, and other reforms, caused his tragic death by Comstock and Steel, a more full account of which will be given soon. Also, many incidents and recollections of this truly great man. For a more full account of his life and death, see Howe's Historical Collection of Ohio, and C. W. Butterfield's History of Seneca County, and Mrs. Cuttler's graphic article in the Western Magazine. SETH C. PARKER.

PERU, Feb. 29th, 1860.

breadstuff for a family, especially before we got to raising our own grain. I will relate one case out of many how I obtained a bag of meal.

In the spring of 1818, being nearly out of corn for bread, and having made some maple sugar, we sent some down to Hunt's Mill, at Cold Creek, with a man to sell for corn, expecting that he would get it ground and bring it home with him. There was no corn to be bought at the mill for sugar or money. He finally sold the sugar to a man living in Venice, one and a quarter miles from the mill, who expected to have some corn to pay in about two weeks. We got along as well as we could until the time expired. Not having any team, except an old horse that ran in the woods, I started early one morning and hunted faithfully until 10 o'clock before I found him. I then started for Venice, and arrived there some time before night. The man was not at home; I think he had gone to Bloomingville; no one knew when he would be back. But I thought corn I must have; so I concluded to wait until he returned home. I took my horse out west of the village and spanceled him, (that is, tied his two fore legs together below the knees,) and turned him into the woods to shift for himself. I went back to the town and put up, (that is, waited at the best hotel I could find in town,

which was kept in a small log house near the bay shore, by Job Hughs.) Not knowing how long I would have to stay for the man to come home, I had to make close calculation about my board; for one meal at the tavern would have consumed all the money I had at the time. However, I went to bed on the floor, without any supper, and slept till morning; then I went out in the woods and found my horse doing rather better than I had done through the night, for he had good picking. I went back to the village and waited until 10 o'clock A. M., when I took breakfast at the tavern. The man returned about eleven o'clock; he had some corn, but two or three of his neighbors wanted all the corn he had, and they persuaded him to pay me the money and let them have the corn; so he tendered me the money for the sugar, which I refused to take, telling him how long I had waited for him and that my family needed it at home. Finally he let me have the corn. I went after my horse with a light heart and took the corn to Hunt's Mill, got it ground some time before sunset, started for home, leading my horse all the way. The last four miles was a trail through the woods; the night was dark, which made it difficult to keep in the trail; but I arrived at home about 12 o'clock at night, quite thankful that I had got home with my bag of meal.

The readers of the FIRE LANDS PIONEER will find several articles of especial interest in the present number. In addition to the proceedings of the September and December Quarterly Meetings, it contains Historical Sketches of Townsend, by Benjamin Benson, Esq.; Further Reminiscences of Milan Township, by Judge Fowler; Personal Memoirs, by Seth Jennings, Esq.; Pilgrims of the May Flower, furnished by Hon. Chas. B. Simmons, &c. The communication of Mr. Niles, of New Haven, contains many important historical facts connected with the early settlement of Norwich Township, and his graphic account of the perilous adventure of Henry Dascom and his companions, who were attacked by a ferocious boar while hunting wild hogs in the forest, has the smack of genuine pioneer life.

Mr. Sutton also gives some further account of the early settlement of Peru Town-

ship, which includes incidents in the life of Seneca John and a brief history of the Parker family.

The Publishing Committee have on hand many valuable manuscripts for publication, among which are Nos. 3 and 4 of "Scattered Leaves," containing biographical sketches of David Underhill and Rev. Evertson Judson; Memoirs of Margaretta Town-ship; a biographical sketch of Maj. Falley, &c., articles of more than ordinary interest.

It is necessary, to secure an early completion of the present volume, that the canvassers in the different townships complete their list and forward them to the publishers at once, as they have, as yet, received orders for but a small portion of the copies which the members of the society pledged themselves to take at the September and December Quarterly Meetings.

# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, OHIO, SEPTEMBER, 1860.

## FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, O., June 13, 1860.

The annual meeting of this Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Wednesday, June 13th, at 11 o'clock A. M.

Platt Benedict, Esq., the venerable President, was in the chair, and the meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. A. Newton.

The proceedings of the last quarterly meeting at Monroeville were read and approved.

The Special Committee, appointed at the last meeting, to ascertain some plan by which the PIONEER might receive a better support, reported, and after discussion by Messrs. F. D. Parish, Fowler, Stewart, Schuyler and others, it was resolved that the corresponding secretaries, Hon. F. D. Parish and G. T. Stewart, Esq., be authorized and requested to devise and execute a plan for the more general circulation of the Magazine.

The Treasurer's Report was submitted, showing a balance in the Treasury of \$4.66.

The Society then proceeded to an election of officers for the ensuing year, which resulted as follows:

*President*—Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk.

*Vice Presidents*—Judge S. C. Parker, Peru; William Parish, Esq., Oxford; J. H.

Niles, Esq., Norwich; Judge Z. Phillips, Berlin; Elijah Bemis, Esq., Lyme.

*Recording Secretary*—D. H. Pease, Norwalk.

*Corresponding Secretaries*—G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk; Hon. F. D. Parish, Sandusky.

*Treasurer*—A. Preston, Norwalk.

A recess was then taken till 1 o'clock in the afternoon.

### AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society re-assembled with a large attendance of the Pioneers of the Firelands and the citizens of the place.

Many documents and relics were presented for the cabinet of the Society, among which were the following:

A piece taken from the flag-ship *Lawrence* by Charles Stock, and presented by H. L. Moulton. Also, presented by the same, some fine specimens of iron ore and magnesia. A tobacco box of the *old school* was presented by E. M. Barnum from J. Bradish, Clarksfield. By E. O. Ellis, Peru, some very fine Indian ornaments. Some choice specimens of arrows and other Indian relics, by Judge Parker, S. H. Gibson, of Greenwich, J. T. Parker, of Fairfield, A. B. Hoyt, of Norwalk, C. H. Jackson, of Hartland, Mrs. Roxa Barker, and John Fox,

of Norwalk. An ancient hatchet by C. W. Beals, of Hartland. A fragment of a ball by Mr. Beckwith, of Bronson. A copy of the Ulster County (N. Y.) *Gazette*, published in 1800, presented by E. Ivory, Norwalk. A catalogue of the officers and students of the Norwalk Academy in 1829, presented by Anson Miller, Esq., Fremont.

The Society then listened to a very interesting account of the newspapers of the Firelands by C. P. Wickham, Esq., of Norwalk. Beginning with the *Sandusky Clarion*, established in 1822, the first paper published on the Firelands, a clear, condensed and comprehensive history of each newspaper enterprise was given, and the Society unanimously requested its publication.

Letters were read from F. Wadsworth, Esq., of Canfield, Ohio, relative to matters connected with early settlers.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., read an account, written by Mr. A. Felt, of the murder of

Michael Gibbs and Mr. Buel by the Indians, in April, 1812. Also, read by Mr. Stewart, the history of David Underhill, the first settler in the vicinity of Norwalk, written by Mrs. S. T. Worcester. The latter narrative forms No. 4 of the valuable series of "Scattered Sheaves," by "Ruth," and is for publication in the *PIONEER*.

John P. McArdle, the veteran publisher of the *Norwalk Reporter and Huron Advertiser*, the first paper published in Huron County, presented a file of that paper from its commencement in 1827, and received the thanks of the Society for the valuable contribution.

Messrs. H. P. Starr, T. S. Fuller, G. W. Clary, H. Leonard and R. N. Whitney were then appointed the Committee of Arrangements for the next meeting, and the Society adjourned to meet in Birmingham, Erie Co., on Wednesday, the 12th day of September next. D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y*.

## SCATTERED SHEAVES—No. 3—BY RUTH.

SKETCH OF AN UNPUBLISHED SERMON, DELIVERED BY THE REV. E. JUDSON, IN MILAN, IN 1839, UPON THE FIRST PAGE OF WHICH, IN A NOTE, HE STATES THAT NEARLY ALL THE FACTS MENTIONED IN IT, RELATING TO THE EARLY HISTORY OF THAT TOWN, WERE OBTAINED, BY HIM, FROM EYE-WITNESSES.

The history of Milan commences at a date much earlier than the first settlements made by the Anglo-White American. Previous to his arrival the fertile lands along the Huron, had furnished hominy to the Red man, and the neighboring forests, deer, buffalo, bears and turkies. The early settlers speak of having found fine fields free from timber, all along the Huron, even into the town of Ridgefield, and that the underbrush in the woods, had been kept so completely down by the annual fires of the Indians, that the deer, as he bounded along under the sparse oaks, could be seen for half a mile. The Indian settlements extended down the river to the north line of the township, and in the opposite direction, as far as Ridgefield, many years before the advent of the first white settlers, in 1809. Their principal village stood upon a high bluff, on the east side of the river, near or perhaps in what was afterwards known as the Abbot Settlement. It is supposed that they were principally Delawares and Ottawas. About the year 1790, or it may be as early as 1787, a missionary of the Moravian Church was among them. The station was regarded as a branch of the Gnadenhutten Mission, on the head branch of the Muskingum River. A considerable party of christian Indians had been driven from their settlement at Gnadenhutten by the ferocity of the white settlers, who had murdered a large number of them. See note A. After wandering about with their spiritual guide, Zeisberger, for some years,

they settled on the Cuyahoga, near Cleveland, within the present township of Independence, and called their settlement Pelgeruh, (Pilgrim's Rest.) Being driven from this place, they came to the above named place on the Huron River, commenced a new settlement and called it New Salem. Here they, at first, had considerable success, but, by the persecutions of the Pagan Indians, they were eventually forced to leave. It seems probable that a portion of these christian wanderers were, in 1804, in the vicinity of the Thames River, in Canada, and that, at that time, the Rev. Christian Frederick Dencke, a Moravian Missionary, brought hence a number of them, and commenced a new Mission on the spot where the village of Milan now stands. The Indian name of the town was Pequotting.—At the time of the survey of the Fire Lands in 1807, they had a chapel and mission house, and appeared to be making progress, but the approach of white settlers routed them, and they again departed for Canada. Christian Frederick Dencke is described by the first settlers, as a man of learning, intensely devoted to missionary labor. In his manners, he was hospitable, kind and attentive. He taught his followers the rudiments of education, as well as the great truths of Christianity. There is no person now living here who remembers him, but there are several who have heard their parents speak of him. One, on whose memory reliance may be placed, says that he had a library which filled a space not less than

ten feet in length, and six feet in height, occupying nearly the one side of his log cabin. As these books must have been brought on horseback, through a wilderness, destitute of roads, it is but a natural inference that the owner of them was a lover of learning, and that he was already a person of considerable mental culture. He was a native of Iceland, where his father was a missionary. It is believed that he was connected with the Gnadenuhuten Mission. The chapel, surmounted by a bell, stood upon the lot now occupied by Thomas Hamilton. See Note C. The mission house was on the lot adjoining that on which the Presbyterian Church now stands, in the rear of P. R. Hopkins' house. The house of the chief Indian, who bore the English name David, was on the spot afterwards occupied by Dr. A. B. Harris. Ebenezer Merry, who came to Milan among the first white settlers, says that there were sixteen dwellings in the village, and that their habitations were scattered all along the banks of the river. The main portion of them left for the Thames River in Upper Canada, in 1809, though some remained, and were probably among those who were known either as Friendly Indians, or as adherents of the British in the war of 1812.

The Fire Lands, or Sufferers' Lands, were, previous to their settlement, of little value. Their owners were poor, and the climate supposed to be unhealthy, consequently emigration did not commence in earnest, until 1809, two years after the survey was made. In that year, David Abbot bought 1800 acres of land, lying on both sides of the river, in the north-east section of the township, and the same year Jared Ward moved on to it with his family, lived in an Indian hut on the west side of the river, and cultivated the Indian bottom, as it was called, on the east side. John Walworth of Cleveland, purchased about the same time, a large tract, afterwards sold to Charles Parker, and

since known as the Parker Tract. Parker moved in with his family in 1810. The same year Sellick Comstock purchased within the present limits of Norwalk, a part of which land is still occupied by Philo Comstock. These three settlements lay in regard to each other, as the three corners of a triangle—the present village of Milan being about in the centre. Several other families had set down without purchasing, upon the lands left by the Indians. Three of these ——— Starr, John Laughlin and Nathaniel Burdue, bought afterwards in Berlin. In 1811 Abbot built a large barn which was the first framed building erected upon the Fire Lands. It is still standing, and owned by Daniel Hamilton. These three settlements soon began to extend, and in 1811, another was commenced in the north-west part of the township, by Thomas Jeffrey, who owned and occupied the farm now owned by A. W. P. Mowry, Josiah Smith, who owned the farm now occupied by B. D. Turner, and Dydimus and Elijah Kinney and George Colvin, who settled in the vicinity of Spear's Corners. Besides these, there were others who had settled, or were making arrangements to do so, among whom were Ebenezer Merry, Alexander Mason, David Basset, &c. (For the names of all the settlers in Milan previous to the year 1812, see Pioneer Vol. 1 No. 3, page 1.) The unusual fertility of the soil, warranted on the part of the pioneers, the expectation of a speedy return for all their toils and sufferings. Their hopes were, however, soon blasted by the declaration of war with Great Britain, and their situation soon became trying in the extreme. The British commanded Lake Erie; the Indians, smarting under former sufferings and injustice, and encouraged by the British Commander, were prowling around, ready to take advantage of any opening which might occur, to gratify their revenge. The murder of Buell and Gibbs at Sandusky, had already taken

place. The settlers could not muster, in all more than forty men able to bear arms. In the midst of all this terror and anxiety, the news of Hull's inglorious surrender arrived. Men now began to speak in whispers, and to turn pale at the sound of their own footsteps. I pass over the scenes which followed consequent upon their flight and subsequent return, so many pens have already described them. One incident however, showing the great haste of their movements, I will relate. After the fugitives, with such necessaries as they could without delay collect together, had departed and proceeded about two miles, it was found that one child was missing. No doubt it was left behind, and all hearts were pierced with anguish at the thought of what might be its fate.—Perhaps its little scalp was already dangling at the belt of some ferocious Indian. The company halted, and a messenger was sent back to reconnoitre. He found every thing quiet and undisturbed, and the little one asleep. The child was soon in its mother's arms. That mother was Mrs. Cornelia Mason, now of Tiffin, Ohio. (Recently deceased, 1859.)

The news which caused their sudden departure, proved to be a false alarm, and the fugitives returned to their homes, but soon were aroused by more serious intelligence, and again prepared to abandon their fire-sides. At this juncture a regiment of troops, under the command of Gen. Simon Perkins, of Warren, came and established a camp. A Fort, surrounded by a breast work was built near the dwelling of Nicholas Cline, then owned by Ebenezer Merry. It was called Fort Avery. Many times afterwards did the settlers have to abandon their homes and take shelter in this Fort. Once, a portion of the army, together with some of the inhabitants, were dispatched in pursuit of the Indians. They found and attacked them on the Peninsula, opposite Sandusky City. Here Alexander Mason,

husband of Cornelia Mason, mentioned above, lost his life. (See skirmish with the Indians on Peninsula, by J. R. Giddings, Pioneer, Vol. 1, No. 4.) The War county in 1815, and the same year Huron county was organized, and Almon Ruggles, Jabez Wright and E. Merry, appointed judges.—Mr. Merry having declined, Nathan Strong of Lyme, was appointed in his place. In 1817, E. Merry erected a flouring mill and saw mill, the former is still standing.—During the same season, a Distillery was put in operation by William P. Mason and Moody Mears, at the foot of the hill, near the Canal Basin. Subsequently, Mason sold out his interest, and built another, on the other side of the river. Two other similar manufactories were afterwards brought into existence, one of which is still standing, but, fortunately, is standing still; the other has been converted into a Hat Factory. As a sequel, eight persons, in rapid succession, were laid in drunkard's graves. The next generation, to its honor be it said, repudiated the distillery and the dram shop

In the Spring of 1817, William Adams located himself in the village. He was the first communicant of the Pres. Church in the township. Thomas Jeffrey, who came in in 1811, was a communicant in the Meth. Epis. Church. War breaking out, no religious organization took place. Rev. Jos. Badger, of the Pres. Church, who was Chaplain of the Army, at Fort Avery, preached occasionally, in the Abbot settlement. In 1816, a Methodist Class was formed in Jeffrey's neighborhood, and he became its leader. The same year, William Spear came in, and a week after, Seth A. Adams, his family and mother arrived.—Soon after came Gilbert Sexton and family. From these families the Pres. Church was formed, at the house of Mr. Spear, April 25th, 1818, and consisted of William Spear and wife, Love Spear, Gilbert Sexton and wife, Deborah Sexton, William Adams and

his mother, Eleanor Adams. The services were performed by William Williams, of Conn., and Rev. Alvin Coe, then living in Greenfield. The next day Joseph Smith's wife united with it. They met at first alternately, at Spear's and S. A. Adam's House, every Sabbath, afterwards in the school houses in each neighborhood, respectively. A printed sermon was read, except occasionally, when Alvin Coe preached. Philo Adams came in after the organization and helped to sustain it. In the Fall of the same year, fourteen members were added, and about the same number to the Methodist Episcopal Church; and Free Will Baptist and Close Communion Baptist churches were organized. Jan. 10th, 1819, Philo Adams and wife, Seth A. Adams, Laura Sayles and Polly Dennison united. The following winter several others were added, and Philo Adams was chosen the first Deacon. The first death among them was that of William Adams, of consumption. Useful in life, peaceful in death. The first minister was Lot B. Sullivan. He preached in 1819, alternately, at Spears' and Adams' settlements. Salary, \$200. The next four years they were destitute, occasionally having the services of Rev. Messrs. A. Coe, C. Pitkin, J. Seward, William Sanford, A. H. Betts and J. Treat, most of whom were from Portage county. On June 14, 1823, there was an accession of twenty-three members, and a resolution was passed to meet once a month for Church Conference. The reason of this unusual accession was the removal of the place of meeting to Milan village, so that several persons from Norwalk became members. In the Spring of 1824, Rev. D. W. Lathrop, spent a few weeks with the Church, and declined an urgent invitation to remain.—After him Thomas L. Shipman preached one year and a half. He was much beloved. In the Winter of 1825-6 Isaac S. Demund spent thirteen Sabbaths with the

congregation. He was succeeded by Will. M. Adams, who came in the Fall of 1827, and remained one year. In the Summer of 1829, J. W. Russ preached a few Sabbaths, and on the first Sabbath in October of the same year, the present speaker preached his first sermon in this place.—During the vacancy that occurred after Mr. Demund left, a resolution was passed to sustain public worship regularly on the Sabbath, and Ralph Lockwood and Milton Jennings were appointed to select suitable printed sermons, and Daniel Hamilton and A. B. Harris to read them. O. Long was appointed to lead the singing. Neither of these gentlemen were church members. In June, 1835, a movement was made to erect a church, and in two years the present house was finished, at a cost of \$3000.

In the Winter of 1817, a school house was completed in the Spear settlement, and a school was taught in it by Marshall Miller. See Note B. About this time a Sabbath School was established by Dea. Philo Adams. The first school, in Milan village, was opened in the Spring of 1819, in a new barn belonging to E. Merry, and now owned by A. McClure, Miss Susan Williams, teacher. A School House was built in the Fall of the same year, on the spot where the the Eagle Tavern now stands. In 1832 the Huron Institute was opened by Rev. E. Barber, in the office of John Smith, Esq. In the same year, the Academy Building was completed, and the school removed into it. For the erection of this building, the citizens of Milan gave about \$2600, and the Presbytery the remainder. The project was started by the Presbytery. In 1833, Kneeland Townsend gave over 200 volumes, as the commencement of a Library for the use of the school.

The first Recorder was Almon Ruggles, the first Magistrate, Jabez Wright, and the first marriage that of Lazarus Young and

Polly Laughlin. Jabez Wright officiated at this wedding.

A Court House was commenced in 1817, on the Abbot farm, but was never finished. It is still standing.

The first dwelling house, other than a log cabin, in the township, was that of David Abbot. It was the north wing of the house which may still be seen upon the farm. It was also the first upon the Fire Lands. The first framed building in the village, is the same now used for a barn by G. W. Mears. It was built in 1816, by a Mr. McMintree, and soon after sold to Hopkins, Hindman & Williams. From its flimsy construction, it was called "the man trap."

The Indians attach great sacredness to the graves of their fathers. One of the early settlers related the following story to me: "One of the Wyandotts of Upper Sandusky, while on a hunting excursion somewhere east of Milan, lost a child by death. Soon after he was seen passing through Milan on his way home with the corpse on his back, that the little one might sleep by the side of her who gave it birth." There was a burial place near the site of their old town, New Salem, and even after the settlement of Milan village by them, they continued to carry their dead to the ancient ground; a few only, were buried here. The early white settlers also buried near the same spot, but the spade and the plow have long since mingled the ashes of both the red and the white man with the common earth around them. Not a stone or a stump marks the spot where so many loved ones were laid down to rest. It is supposed to have been on the lot now owned by B. Ashley and Abel Holliday. There

were some burials by the whites, in the rear of the old county seat, but the place is now overgrown by bushes. David Abbot was one of the last who was laid there. There were also burying places on the land of Philo Comstock—on the Parker Tract and in the Adams' settlement. Some of these are still used as cemeteries by the surrounding inhabitants.

NOTE A.—In 1781, there was a British Fort at Detroit, and an American Fort at Pitt. (Pittsburgh.) On the Tuscarawas river, there were three Indian villages, Gnadenhuttén, Salem and Shoeburn, under the instruction of Moravian Missionaries. These Christian Indians were peaceable in their doings and neutral in their policy. This, however, did not save them from aggression. In August of the above year, an English officer named Elliot, two Delaware chiefs, named Pimocan and Pipe, and 300 warriors, made an unprovoked attack upon them, and carried them off as prisoners, to Sandusky River and Detroit. In the latter part of Feb. 1782, about one hundred and fifty of them were permitted to return. On their arrival, they divided themselves into three parties, one for each village, and went to work to gather the corn which they had left in the fields on their departure.—While thus busily engaged, on the 3d of March, a party of American volunteers commanded by Col. Williamson, came stealthily upon those at Gnadenhuttén and Salem, and by stratagem, false representations and promises, got possession of their arms, imprisoned the men in one house, and the women and children in another, at the former place, and with the exception of two boys, who escaped, as by a miracle, murdered every one of them.—They then set fire to the village, burning the bodies of their victims in a general conflagration. This massacre took place on the 8th of March. Some remains of the brutal transaction may still be seen near the site of the present village of Gnadenhuttén. They then proceeded to Shoeburn, seven miles distant, but the Indians at that place, having heard the dreadful tidings, had fled. Mr. Judson supposes that the Indians who were living near the north line of Milan township, as early as 1787 or 1790, may have been this remnant of the once flourishing Mission on the Tuscarawas, that they, on account of further persecutions, afterwards fled to the Missionary Station on the Thames river, in Upper Canada, and were thence brought, about the year 1804, to Milan, by Christian Frederic Dencke, and found there, in the Indian Village, by the early white settlers. The acts of Williamson and his party were loudly condemned, and, in 1788, Congress passed an Act for the encouragement of the Moravian Missions on the Tuscarawas, and a remnant of the scattered flock, with Zeisberger among them, was brought back. The grave of Zeisberger may be seen about three miles from New Philadelphia. In 1823, they were removed by the terms of a Treaty, and, in 1824, their former inheritance, Gnadenhuttén, Salem and Shoeburn, was surveyed, divided into lots, and sold.

NOTE B.—There had been schools at the Abbot Settlement long before this. Even before the war, we find a Miss Gilbert, from Newberg, teaching a District School. She married Dr. Goodwin, the first Physician in Milan.

NOTE C.—As the sermon, of which the above article is an abstract, was written in 1839, twenty years ago, it is probable that some of the localities therein mentioned, may be differently owned and occupied now from what they were in that year. Due allowance must be made by the Milan reader, for such apparent inaccuracies.

## INCIDENTS OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF MARGARETTA

BY REV. H. SMITH AND HARVEY FOWLER.

### NAME.

Margaretta was first called Patterson, so named on the Map of the Firelands, published by the Fireland Company soon after its survey. It was so named from Hugh Patterson, a British Indian Trader, who talked of purchasing the township. Rev. Joseph Badger, a pioneer missionary of the Western Reserve, who labored as a Missionary among the Wyandot Indians most of the time from 1805 to 1810, speaks of him as exerting a most pernicious influence in trying to prejudice them against the government of the United States and the Missionary, by telling them falsehoods and trying to persuade them to join the British against the United States. He says: On the 28th of July, 1805, the head chief, Crane, sent for me to write for him. After we had taken supper, he says, one of the women made a candle of beeswax and I seated myself on the floor beside a bench and wrote as dictated by the interpreter, who was directed by the old chief. His address was to the Governor at Detroit. He gave an account of one Williams, and requested that Williams, Hugh Patterson and one other person, should be removed from among them without delay, as they were constantly contriving mischief and troubling the Indians.

Some years after, Mr. Badger says, the chief, Crane, and several other Indians came to his house to tell him what Patterson and Williams had told them, that Mr. Badger was to do for them, namely: that he was to dig a canal across the Bottom and build a mill, and that he was to plow and sow for

them sixty or eighty acres of wheat on their bottom land. They were told that the Missionary had received seven hundred dollars, sent him at one time, and more at other times, to hire their work done. At other times, he says, they have alarmed the Indians with the idea that their land would all go to pay the Missionary for what he was doing, if they permitted him to stay. But, notwithstanding the subtle and pernicious advice of these British traders, Mr. Badger seems to have overcome all their vile slanders, and to have exerted a most happy influence over the Indians, and he was doubtless the main cause of preventing them from taking arms against us in the war of 1812.

At a meeting of some of the early settlers of the Firelands, at Huron, on the 4th of July, 1812,—after contemplating the glorious Union and the stirring events of the American Revolution, they resolved unanimously, that it was wrong for a township on the Firelands to bear the name of so vile a man as Patterson, and it was referred to Major Frederick Falley, (who, at this time, held a contract of purchase for this township,) to find another name. He replied that his mother and sister and several nieces were named Margaret, and the name of the township should be Margaretta, and it was accordingly thus named.

### NATURAL APPEARANCE — STREAMS — WILD ANIMALS, &c.

Margaretta may be called a level township, although some parts of it are high land, and some gently rolling. The west

half of the first section is rolling, and thinly timbered, and was what is generally called "oak openings." The north-east part was heavy timbered and more level, having a muck soil, clay subsoil very rich and productive. The second section was heavy timbered, except the south part, which consisted of openings, with a gradual descent north. The soil of the timbered land was rich muck and clay subsoil. The third section is mostly prairie, with some strips of timber. It used to be called a marsh, but by canaling Cold Creek and building the railroad, it has been drained and is mostly tillable land, or good for grazing purposes. The fourth section is openings, except the north-west corner which extends on to the prairie. The openings were timbered mostly with oak and hickory, with an occasional walnut, ash, elm and bass. The timbered land was covered with white, black, yellow, swamp, pin and bur oaks, and with black walnut, hickory and elm, and some chestnut, black and white ash, bass and maple. The soil of the openings is various. In some places it is sandy—in others it is loamy. In some places the lime stone crops out, so as to be difficult of cultivation—in others, there is a predominance of clay; but it is generally superior for wheat, potatoes, and other vegetables, while the heavy timbered land is superior for grass, corn, and the heavy crops.

The township possesses lime stone in immense quantities, and a superior article of quick lime is burnt for Richland and Knox counties, as well as for home use; and any supply of the best building, paving and welling stone will be on hand, even for generations yet unborn.

There is a fraction of land along Sandusky Bay, from one to two miles wide, which belongs to Margaretta Township, and is in the north part of the township. The east half is timbered. The west half is mostly prairie and marsh. When the lake

is high a portion of it is overflowed with water. In low water it produces a coarse grass which is of no value. There is a ridge commencing near the center of section second, and running in a south west direction, which terminates in a high bluff near the west line of the township. There is a creek called Pike Creek, from the pike fish which frequent its waters, which discharges considerable water in wet seasons, and which enters the township on the south line, near the line between sections No. 1 and 4, running in a north east direction, and enters the township of Perkins near the line between sections 1 and 2, and discharges its waters into Sandusky Bay, one mile west of the city, and is there known as Mill or Mills Creek. There are two smaller streams which rise in the north part of section three, which are strongly impregnated with some mineral—generally supposed to be sulphur,—which run north into Sandusky Bay. But the most important stream in the township is Cold Creek, (so called from the coldness of its waters,) which rises a little west of the center of the township, and affords a supply of water to propel a flouring mill of six run of stones. After a course of about forty rods in a south-west direction, it turns round and runs north one half mile, then east of north to Sandusky Bay. Its whole length, in a straight line would be about three miles. It now runs in an artificial canal, or mill-race, nearly its whole length. In its natural state it ran through a piece of flat land and converted several hundred acres into a quagmire, or muskrat garden, which is now dry land. This stream rises north of the ridge, boils up from a great depth in a large volume, and is strongly impregnated with some mineral substance. It has been said to have been analyzed by Professor Silliman, and by him found to be composed mostly of magnesia. About one half mile north of the head of Cold Creek, formerly, there was a small,

narrow stream, which one could, without difficulty, step over; and which came up from the earth in the form of a spring after the erection of mills near the head of Cold Creek. By raising the water at its fountain head, this small stream was greatly increased, and excavated for itself a basin 45 feet deep and 100 feet in diameter, and what seems most unaccountable it exposed to view large trees, in a prostrate position, on the bottom of its bed. How these trees came in that position in that place, forty-five feet below the surface of the earth, is a question which your correspondent will not attempt to solve.

It was found that as the volume of water in this stream (which had now assumed the name of Little Cold Creek) increased, the water in Cold Creek decreased, which led irresistably to the conclusion that they were united by a subterraneous communication. To secure the water for mills on the larger Cold Creek the smaller Cold Creek was dammed to bring their waters to a level. Subsequently, the two creeks were united by a canal upon the surface, and their waters used in conjunction at Little Cold Creek. There is also a spring similar to Cold Creek, but less than one-fourth of its magnitude, which rises at the foot of the bluff in the north-west corner of section fourth, called Rockwell Springs, which runs in a westerly direction and propels a mill one-half mile west of the county line, and discharges its waters into one of the branches of Pickerel Creek.

This township formerly abounded in some wild animals. Wolves found a safe and quiet retreat in the marshes of Cold Creek, and after nightfall they would sally forth, and by their horrid howls proclaim themselves legions. By their yelps one would conclude that they were as numerous as the trees on the openings; yet, seldom was one seen. It was only in the darkest shades of night that they proclaimed themselves lords

of creation. I know not that they were of any use, except for their skins in cold weather, provided that they could be caught. They are inveterate enemies of civilization, and soon leave upon the approach of white settlements. They are very destructive to sheep, pigs and young calves, and frequently chase down the deer and feast themselves upon his carcass. Deer were very numerous and useful; their bodies supplied the early settlers with food, and their skins, when dressed, (which is a very simple process,) made pantaloons, vests, hunting shirts, and moccasins for the men and boys of those early days—and the pioneers delighted in deer hunting. There was, also, a good supply of smaller game; of raccoons, opossums, woodchucks, and of that despised animal, the skunk, which sent forth his perfume wherever a chicken coop could be found. There were an abundance of black, gray, red, chipping and flying squirrels.

Of the feathered tribe we had the turkey in abundance, which was easily taken by being decoyed into pens, or hunted with the rifle; also, numerous kinds of ducks and pigeons, and black birds by thousands. We had hawks and owls, swans, eagles and a large variety of singing birds, from the whippoorwill down to the most beautiful humming bird, and we were visited with spring and fall geese.

Innumerable hollow trees bees were found, which had been undisturbed for centuries, except by the natives.

CAVES, ANCIENT REMAINS, INDIAN MOUNDS,  
&c.

There are two caves of considerable extent in Margaretta. There is one on the fraction north of section No. 3, near the west line of the township, having a stream of water running through it. The other is near the middle of section No. 4. It is called the Devil's Den, which was used some years since as a depository for stolen goods; but we have never explored those subterra-

neous mansions, and will not attempt to describe them.

There were remains of Indian forts and mounds, and we will describe those which have fallen under our notice. There was one to which my attention was directed by Major Falley nearly forty years since, situated near the road, one mile south of Venice. It was then thickly timbered, with a growth of thrifty trees, but with none of very ancient date. It had a double entrenchment, distinctly visible and easily traced, around it. Since that time the land has been cleared and cultivated for more than twenty years, and no traces of this ancient work remain to be seen. There was an ancient fortification on the bank of Cold Creek, near its head, situated in the great bend where the creek takes a very short turn in its course from south-west to north. Across the peninsula, formed by the creek, there was a double intrenchment—the creek forming the defence on the west and south side. Within this fortification there was an ancient mound, from which human bones have been dug up, and Indian implements and ornaments. About one hundred rods west of this are the remains of an Indian fortification of nearly circular form, which is still partially visible, though it has become nearly level by cultivation. There are several mounds built of stone, and some of them were large,—on a stony ridge, on Muscash, near the north-west corner of the township,—from which skull, jaw, and other human bones are found by digging, and numerous Indian ornaments and arrow heads, and some other things, the use of which has not been discovered. There is also a mound, about one hundred rods north-east of the residence of Mr. Thomas Niel, with relics similar to the other mounds. There was also a mound on lot No. 7, in the first section.

We do not know of there having been a village or settlement, to any considerable

extent, of recent date, in the township, of Indians; but we have seen corn hills which indicate that some of the land here was cultivated by the Indians, and the mounds and forts indicate that, at some remote period, Margaretta was largely populated by Indians. Mr. Dan. Putnam, of Iowa, informs us that Major Falley told him that there were forty pack-horses cut off by the Indians, at the spring about a mile north-east of the head of Cold Creek, and that the horses belonged to men who had come here to trade; but he does not say at what time, or give any other particulars.

Upon Hull's surrender in August, 1812, the people all left the township, some going south, others east. Wm. Andrus was putting in a field of one hundred acres of wheat directly east of the burying ground, which was being prepared at this time. They came back in season, however, to put in forty acres. Mr. Polock says they harrowed in their wheat, carrying their guns on their backs.

Sometime in May, 1813, sixteen Indians, in three birch canoes, landed at Pickerel Creek, some ten or more miles west of Cold Creek, on a war excursion, headed by the chief, (Pontiac.) They looked about the settlement until the second day of June, when a favorable opportunity presented itself for the accomplishment of their purpose. There were, at this time, but three families in town and two young men, who kept a bachelor's house. The whole settlement, men, women and children all told, numbered twenty-nine. There were, at this time, but three houses at Cold Creek. Mr. Snow's was a little below the head of the creek on its right bank; Mr. Butler's on the opposite bank twelve or fifteen rods east; Mr. Putnam lived one half mile down the creek on the prairie, near the present residence of Mr. Evans. On the 2d of June, 1813, all the men were at work in different places, remote from any house and from

each other. Dan. Putnam and Horace Markham were plowing east of where the present burying ground is. Mr. Uriel Putnam and his two sons, Uriel and Ira, and Mr. Snow and his two sons, Alanson and Henry, were planting corn one mile and a half south of east of the place last named. Richard Fowler, Samuel Markham, and Wm. Pollock were planting corn one mile north-east of Cold Creek, which is now called Castalia, and Henry Grass, an apprentice to the tanning trade, was at work near the present residence of Dr. Luce. While the men were thus employed, and in no position for defence, the women and children, twelve in number, were assembled at the house of Mr. Snow. About 4 o'clock P. M., says Mrs. Putnam, the first she saw was the house full of Indians, one of whom immediately seized her by the hair of her head and led her out of the door, while another in like manner seized Mrs. Butler, and Mrs. Snow, who, at this time, was confined to the bed by illness, and near to accouchment, was also seized, and each were conducted out of the house in the same way as Mrs. Putnam. They were then asked if they would go; to which they gave an affirmative response; and Mrs. Putnam says, "I was then satisfied that they would not kill any one who could travel." Three Indians then came with Henry Grass, who was taken a few rods north. He said that the first he knew he was in the hands of three Indians. The children were at play out of doors, and when they saw the Indians they tried to hide, but they were soon routed from their hiding places and drove off with their mothers. They passed down the creek, perhaps forty rods, and crossed it on a milldam. Immediately after crossing the creek, two boys, Charles Butler and Robert Snow, aged about two years, and the youngest of the families, were killed and scalped and their clothes stripped off and their bodies thrown into a bunch of ha-

zel bushes, at the roots of a black oak tree. A few rods farther on, Julia Butler, aged about four years, was killed. From thence they took a south-west direction and came out near to the place where Mr. James Morecraft now resides. Mrs. Snow was there killed on account of her inability to travel. Smith Butler was also killed, but his body was not found until the next Fall, and we have not learned the precise spot where he met his fate or his particular age; but he must have been ten or more years old. The Indians designed to keep him a captive, but he tried to run away from them and was so turbulent that they killed and scalped him.

The party that pursued after the captives the next day knew that young Butler was killed, for they found his pantaloons which had been handled with bloody fingers.

We will now go back to the house from which the captives were driven. After the women had been taken out, a few Indians commenced collecting all the clothing and other property which they could carry off, including a side-saddle, and broke the crockery on the floor; then they emptied the beds for the sake of the ticks, and compelled Henry Grass to carry a pack load, and left for their canoes at Pickerel Creek. At the house of Mr. Putnam, one half mile down Cold Creek, were Mary Putnam, aged twelve years; Ezra Putnam, ten; Franklin Putnam, eight; and George Butler, eight. About 5 o'clock, (or one hour after the attack,) they came up to Mr. Snow's, saw the situation of things, and went immediately to the field where Dan. Putnam and Horace Markham were at work and told them that the Indians had been at Mr. Snow's house, plundered it and taken its inmates captive. Markham then went with the children to the place where Mr. Putnam and Snow were at work with their sons, and Putnam to the place where Fowler, Pollock and Markham were at work,

and they went to the plundered house and saw the ruins. It was now about sunset. They immediately went to Pipe Creek, gathered all the available force to pursue the enemy as early as possible the next morning. The next morning, the party having been increased by Capt. Seth Harrington, Capt. Sam. Magill, James and John McCord, and three or four more, proceeded immediately to follow the trail, and found the bodies of the murdered ones, as above described. After passing the high bluff near the line of Sandusky County and getting into the woods, they took a northerly direction and came out on the bay shore at Pickerel. There the Indians put their booty and captives into their canoes and took to the water, while the pursuing party returned to discharge the mournful duty of burying their slaughtered friends, which was the commencement of interments in what is now called the Castalia grave yard. The bodies of the killed were stripped, their heads were broken in by the tomahawk and scalped.

The captives were hurried or driven along, and the feeble ones that could not keep up were taken one side and dispatched by an Indian, so that the surviving captives could not be witnesses of the scene. At Pickerel, after the Indians had put their plunder and captives on board their canoes, they crossed the Bay to a point which approaches within three-quarters of a mile of Portage River, or one of its branches. Here the whole party disembarked and the canoes were unladen and carried three-quarters of a mile to Portage River. It took six Indians to carry the three canoes, and ten were employed in driving the captives and carrying the plunder. This, says Mrs. Putnam, was the hardest part of the captivity, for she was obliged to run and carry her boy. This was just at daybreak on the morning of June 3d. The names of the captives were Mrs. Mary Putnam, aged 52 years; Mrs. Butler, about 30; Henry Grass, 18; Han-

nah Page, 14; Electa Snow, 15; Laura Snow, 10; Willard Snow, 6; Orlin Putnam, 4. The last named was the youngest, and he doubtless would have been murdered had it not been for the resolution of his mother, Mrs. Putnam, who took care to keep him with her, and for the assistance which Henry Grass rendered in carrying him. On the arrival of the party at Portage River, the canoes were again launched and the whole party proceeded down the river to the lake and some distance up the lake, where they landed; and the Indians cooked and ate, and offered food to the captives, which they refused. They also here stretched their scalps on wooden hoops and hung them up to dry in the sun, and remained here over night. They again took to their crafts and went to Malden, and from thence to Detroit, and the captives were delivered up to the British Indian Agent, whose name was Ironside. They suffered no violence from the Indians while in their possession, excepting being compelled to travel much faster than was comfortable.

After leaving their homes, they were three days on their way to Detroit, during which time they took no food. They were asked by the Agent how they fared, and whether the Indians had given them anything to eat; to which they replied they had ate nothing, though food had been offered to them. "Ah!" said he, "you have not been long enough with them; if you had been with them a month you would eat with them." After their arrival at Detroit they fared well and stayed there until Gen. Harrison moved his army on to Malden, in the Fall, which opened a communication with Detroit, and then Messrs. Snow, Putnam and Butler went after them, and all the captives were safely returned, excepting Henry Grass, who being a Canadian, returned to his father in Canada. The friends of the captives frequently heard of them by deserters who left Detroit, but they could not communicate

anything to them, there being no way of communicating with Detroit--then in the hands of the British.

In the Spring of 1819, John Ward, a citizen of Margarett, residing in Venice, and George Bishop, of Danbury, were trapping for muskrats in Danbury, in the vicinity of the two harbors. They had collected a few skins and laid down for the night in their temporary hut. Three straggling Ottawa Indians, to obtain their little pittance of furs, were induced to plan the destruction of the trappers. After completing their arrangements, the two eldest, Ne-gosheek and Ne-gon-a-ba, armed themselves with clubs, singled out their victims, and each, with a well directed blow upon their heads, dispatched them in an instant. They then forced their younger companion, named Ne-ga-sow, who had been, till then, merely a spectator, to beat their bodies with a club that he might be made to feel that he was a participator in the murder and refrain from exposing their crime. With the assistance of other Indians, they were arrested in a few days. The two murderers were convicted and suffered the penalty of the law at Norwalk, in June, 1818. The youngest was acquitted. Ward left a wife to mourn his untimely fate. Bishop was a single man.

#### FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

Docartus P. Snow was the first white settler in the township of Margarett. He felled the first tree and built the first log-house. We are not certain where his place of nativity was, but believe it to have been somewhere in Vermont. He came to this place from the State of New York in the Spring of 1810. I will relate one incident when on his journey with his family to this place, which occurred within one mile of the spot where they were to make their new residence. Their route lay along the brink of a limestone ledge of rocks, where rattle-

snakes used to burrough in the Winter. It being then a warm day in the Spring, their snakeships had sallied forth to enjoy the cheering influences of the sun, in such numbers that he found it impossible to proceed without endangering his own life and that of his team, and but one alternative was presented, which was to make a road through by slaughtering them. This he did by killing three hundred and fifty or more of large, yellow rattlesnakes; and then proceeded on his way in safety. These reptiles abounded here in the early settlement of the country. In 1812, two men went out hunting for snakes, and killed one hundred and seventy-five rattlesnakes, besides other snakes not counted. By the persevering diligence of the first settlers, the kind of rattlesnakes mentioned have entirely disappeared. Occasionally, a few of the black massasaugur kind were still found on the prairie and in marshes.

Mr. Snow settled on lot No. —, in the third section. It is said (and we suppose it is true) that the proprietor of the township donated to him one hundred acres of land in consideration of his building a grist mill on Cold Creek in those early days. He died in November, 1829. His widow, being his second wife, was afterwards married to Philip S. Cowel, and still resides on the lot which Mr. Snow took up. Two of the sons of Mr. Snow and two of his daughters, namely: Henry, Alanson, Electa and Laura, are dead. Willard, another of his sons, has not been heard from for years. His youngest son, Charles, was born a short time before his death, and still lives in this township.

Uziel Putnam, with his family, came into this township in 1810 or 1811. He was from the State of New York; he lived on Cold Creek one-half of a mile below Mr. Snow's. I know not whether he built the house he then occupied. In 1813, after the

return of his wife from captivity, he lived on lot No. 23 in the first section. In 1814 or '15, he bought seventy acres of land adjoining Cold Creek on the east, where he resided several years. About 1821, he removed to Townsend, Sandusky Co. He was killed by being thrown from a sleigh in the Winter of 1822, a few rods north of the residence of the late Isaac Mills, Esq. His sons, Dan, Ira and Uziel, were young men, who took an active part in the thrilling events of those times, and they now reside in the Western States. Mrs. Putnam died about 1823.

Two young men, Horace and Samuel Markham, emigrated with Mr. Putnam to this township; they, also, were here in those days that tried men's souls, and they afterwards, with their father, settled in Groton.

Thomas Lord came into this township in 1810, and made an improvement; and built a log house on lot No. 23, in the first section, in 1811, and left in 1812. He was from Conneaut in Pennsylvania, to which place he returned.

Israel Harrington built a log house on lot No. 22, in the first section, and moved on to it in 1811, and in 1812 moved to Lower Sandusky.

Wm. Andrus built a house on the south side of Cold Creek, about twenty-five rods from its head. In 1811, he commenced putting in one hundred acres of wheat, but his men and himself were driven off by Hull's surrender and he did not return to the township.

Charles Butler came to Margaretta in 1811 or '12, located on the bank of Cold Creek, near the head of the race of the Venice Mill, and moved to the head of Cold Creek in the Spring of 1813. Richard Fowler sojourned temporarily in this town in 1813. He was from Massachusetts and returned thither. Charles Wilson, a carpenter, was here in 1811; from whence he came, how long he stayed, or where he

went we have not learned. The two last named were unmarried. Also, Wm. Pollock, a young man, was here in 1811, '12 and '13.

In 1814, a Mr. Fitch built a house east of the head of Cold Creek and commenced the dairy business; he had one hundred cows; he did not succeed well; he had sickness in his family, which resulted in the death of one of its members—a little girl. He went away the same year. He was understood to be from the eastern part of Ohio.

James Vanness, from the State of New York, settled on lot No. 1, in the first section, in 1814,—left the place about the year 1830, and died about the year 1849, at Fremont.

Ebenezer Hartwell came to Margaretta, from Canada, June, 1815; settled on lot No. 7, in the first section, and died about the year 1850. His sons, Richard, John and Henry, now reside in Iowa. Two of his daughters, namely: the wife of Hiram Barnes and the wife of Stephen Rodgers, still reside in Margaretta. One of his daughters, the wife of Isaac Smith, resides in Indiana.

Abram Townsend came here from Canada in 1816, settled on lot No. 15, in the first section. He sold to James Duncan and moved to Townsend, Sandusky Co., in 1818. He afterwards went to the west part of Michigan.

Andrus Parker came to this township from Conneaut, Pa., in the Spring of 1815; lived on the bank of Cold Creek, at the head of the Venice Millrace, one year; then located on lot No. 16, in the second section, and returned to Pennsylvania about 1828. His son, Elisha Parker, now resides on lot No. 20, in the first section; his other sons, Andrus, Washington and Green have gone West; his eldest daughter married Charles Butler in 1815, and his youngest daughter married James Cleveland, and died in Greenfield some years since.

Philip Suttou settled in Muscash in 1815, on the north west corner lot of the township and moved from there about 1821. Peter Dunham settled in Muscash, near the present residence of Hiram Barnes, in 1816, and died about the year 1830; his sons, Phineas and James still live in this town; his sons, Jonathan and James, are dead. There was a man by the name of Shipy, an early settler of Muscash; also, one by the name of Spencer. Jonas Lewis lived there from 1817 to 1822. Eli Hunt became a resident of Margareta in 1815; I have not learned that he had a family. Also, John Hughes, who resided, as did E. Hunt, near the old saw mill west of Venice. Thomas Morris settled on lot No. 30, in the first section, in 1816, and left for Indiana in 1823. Dougal Campbell located on lot No. 13, in the first section, in 1816, and died about 1852; some of his children still reside here. L. F. Allen, now a resident of Black Rock, New York, resided here from March, 1818, to about 1822. Harvey Fowler located on lot No. 24, in the first section, in the Fall of 1818, where he still resides. Ira Barnes came here in 1818 and resides in the north-west corner of the township; he has several sons who have removed to the West. Henry Cole came here in 1815 and died in 1830. Thomas McColough came in 1817 and died in 1850. A. M. Porter came in 1816 and died in Sandusky. Samuel Walker settled on lot No. 7, section two, in 1816, and died in 1831. Plinny Brown settled on lot No. 7, in the second section, in 1816, and still resides there. George R. Crittenden came here from Detroit in 1814 and left for the west part of Michigan in 1828. Mr. Curdy located on lots Nos. 22 and 16, in the first section, in 1818, and James Duncan on lot No. 15, in the first section. They both left for Indiana about 1821. Richard Falley located in Margareta in 1818, on lot No. 20, and died in 1835. A young man by the name of Cool-

ige, came here in 1816 and died in 1817. John Cowel came here, in 1818, from Pennsylvania, and located at Muscash, where he now resides; has raised a family of children, who reside in the neighborhood. Philip S. Cowel came in or near to 1820, and now resides in Castalia. Major Falley erected a frame for a house in 1816, and raised a large barn in 1818, which were the first framed buildings erected on farms in the township, and which are both still standing on what he called his Rock Farm, and now owned by Thomas Harvey. Near the year 1822, a small stone dwelling was erected at the head of Cold Creek by Thomas S. Thomas. It is the stone part of the dwelling of the late Sylvester Higgins, of Castalia. Joshua Pettingill and his son Samuel came to Margareta about 1816, and settled one-half of a mile below Mr. Snow's, on Cold Creek. They both died in Townsend, Sandusky Co., several years since. During the war of 1812 they resided on the Cove, east of Sandusky; and were natives of Vermont.

#### BIRTHS.

Robert Snow, son of D. P. Snow, born in the year 1811, is doubtless the first white child born in Margareta.

Charles Butler was born the same year; but we are not sure whether he was born in Canada or in this town.

#### MARRIAGES.

The first marriage here was that of Chas. Butler to Clarissa Parker, in the Spring of 1816, which was celebrated by William Richey, Esq., of Groton Township. The next year Mr. Butler left his family and went to parts unknown. His wife and child went South, and have not been heard from for years. The second marriage was that of Dan. Putnam to Louisa Ensign, of Groton, which was celebrated by the Justice above named. Mr. Putnam lived for several years in Groton and Margareta, raised a family,

removed to the West, and now resides in Iowa.

#### DEATHS.

The first persons that died in Margarett were those who were murdered by the Indians, June 2, 1813, a particular account of which has been given. The second death was that of Mrs. Butler, in the Summer of 1814. She was never well after her return from captivity by the Indians. We have not learned whether there were any funeral services at the first burials.

#### MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

Cold Creek affords, in some respects, superior water power. It is a stream which is not much affected by drouths and floods, being fed by subterraneous fountains. It has a fall of 57 feet from its head to the waters of Sandusky Bay,—49 feet of which are now used by the three mills which it propels.

In November, 1810, D. P. Snow put a corn grist-mill in operation near the head of Cold Creek, a few rods above where the present old mill stands. It ground corn until August, 1812, when the settlers were driven away by Hull's surrender; it was not used afterwards. This,—although a grist-mill, which secured him his land by his contract with the proprietors of the township,—would now be called a frail structure. It was built of logs; its stones were wrought from the rocks found near by, by Linus Ensign, a citizen of Groton. Mr. Dan. Putnam says it would grind from ten to fifteen bushels in twenty-four hours. We suppose this to have been the first grist-mill on the Firelands.

In 1811, Major Frederick Falley erected the frame of a saw-mill. Its site is now the pond at the head of the Venice millrace. He was prevented the completion of it by the war. In 1815, this mill site was purchased by Eli Hunt, who put a saw-mill in operation, with one pair of stones in one

corner for grinding, and with an apparatus for bolting. We believe this to have been the first saw mill in the west part of the Firelands, and furnished the first lumber for this region.

In the early part of the year 1819, Joshua Pettingill put in operation a grist-mill on Cold Creek, three quarters of a mile below its head. This mill was quite an advance upon anything which had been put in operation before it; and, in very dry seasons, it did most of the grinding, for years, that was done on the Firelands. It was propelled by a screw propeller wheel, and had but three feet head. It was in operation about ten years.

In the Fall of 1822, Daniel Mack erected a saw-mill at the head of Cold Creek, a few rods below where Snow's mill had been. He put a run of stone in one corner of his saw-mill for grinding. Near to the year 1824, he erected a substantial grist-mill with two runs of stones. Some time after his death, which occurred Feb. 12th, 1826, the mill passed into the hands of a German by the name of Weber, about 1827. After the erection of the mills at the head of Cold Creek by Mr. Mack, years of litigation followed between him and others, and Mr. Pettingill for the latter damaging them by flowing the water back upon them, which was terminated in 1832 by the whole mill interest and 510 acres of land passing into the hand of Burr Higgins. Mr. Higgins, having thus the entire control of the water power, improved his mill, which did the work of a good custom mill until about 1848. In the year 1835 he sold entire interest to Davidson, Hadley & Co. In the year 1838, the whole interest passed into the hands of Burr Higgins and Marshal Burton; and they, in 1839, erected the stone flouring mill, with four runs of burrs, on Little Cold Creek, which has done good business up to this time. Before the railroad track was laid near to the mill, the

flour from this mill was boated down the millraces to the Bay. This property has changed hands several times within a few years past.

In February, 1818, Eli Hunt sold his interest in the mill west of Venice to Samuel H. Smith, of Knox Co., O., and in 1821 Smith purchased the mill seat at Venice, with its improvements, and built a grist-mill there, with two run of stones. In 1822 and '23, and in 1828 and '29 his whole interest was transferred to E. Jessup, who occupied it till 1831. In the same year a saw-mill was erected on Pike Creek by H. Fowler, which is still in operation.

The old mill at Venice, with Cold Creek, from Sandusky Bay to Pettingill's mill, with 500 acres of land, was purchased on the 14th of June, 1831 for \$10,000 by Russel H. Haywood, of Buffalo, N. Y. The Winter of 1831-2 was the coldest known in Northern Ohio. All the mill streams, except Cold Creek, were frozen. Southern Michigan, as well as Northern Ohio, was entirely dependent on Cold Creek for grinding. In January, 1832, the Venice flouring mill was commenced and completed June 1st, 1833, with three run of French burrs for merchant, and three for custom work. The completion of the mill established the first permanent cash market for wheat on the Firelands. With much labor, from January to June, enough wheat was collected from Huron, Richland, Wayne, Holmes, Knox, Seneca and other counties, to make one thousand barrels of flour before harvest. Tell a farmer at that time that seventy-five cents per bushel, cash, would be paid at Venice for all the wheat which he or others might bring, and he, with a look of incredulity, would answer: "You don't catch me there; if four loads are carried there the price will be put down to three shillings, and payment be made in goods at whatever price the seller pleases to put on them." The first 100 barrels of

flour in the merchant work was put into extra barrels, painted with China vermilion, taken on a new scow to a new vessel and shipped at Buffalo on a new canal boat, and was all the freight the vessel and canal boat had. (At that time nearly all the freighting was merchandize and emigrants to the West.) It went to New York as clean as when it left the mill. On its arrival in New York, hundreds of persons went to see the first shipment of extra flour from Ohio, and some predicted that, in time, Ohio might furnish them with several thousand barrels of flour in a year. The 100 barrels were distributed among 100 different persons at one dollar per barrel above the price of the best Genesee, made at Rochester. The harvest was very early and the season very dry that year, and the mill was put to its utmost capacity for home consumption until the Fall rains commenced, many bringing their grists over 100 miles. In one instance, two men left Hancock County on Monday morning in search of a mill that had water with which to grind, and brought up at Venice Saturday night.

Much of the flour made in Ohio before 1840 was sent west for market. In 1836, Oliver Newbury purchased 500 barrels of flour at \$8 per barrel and shipped it to Chicago, and sold it by retail at \$20 per barrel, and the citizens held a public meeting and voted thanks to him for not asking \$50. It was all they had for the Winter.

The second mill, one and a half miles west of south of Venice, was commenced in 1839 and completed in 1841, with eight run of stones, at a cost of \$50,000. This was a wooden structure; and was destroyed by fire in 1848. Another structure of brick and stone was raised on the same spot in 1852, with six run of stones. The eastern part of the Venice mill was changed in 1836 to merchant. The capacity of the two mills is sufficient to make 75,000 barrels of flour during the season of navigation, con-

suming hundreds of thousands of dollars annually in the purchase of wheat. This is doubtless the most extensive business enterprise on the Firelands. The wheat was brought in wagons to supply these mills until the completion of the Mad River and Lake Erie Rail Road to Tiffin; much of it was brought from so great a distance, and over so bad roads, that it yielded but little profit to the owners; but it furnished them with cash with which to pay their taxes. In one instance, a man came 150 miles with a four horse team with twelve bushels of wheat, and the balance of his load was feed for his team and provisions for himself during his absence from home, and he camped out every night. When he had sold his wheat at the mill, he went over to the store with his nine dollars, talking thus to himself: "My wheat was worth nothing. If I had lived decently while coming here I should have spent it; if I live decently going back, I shall spend it; but I must have a barrel of salt and money with which to pay my taxes." "What is the price of this sheeting?" said he. A boy answered "six pence." "Yes, my wheat is worth something; I could have got a yard of cloth like that for a bushel at home."

Since the completion of railroads, all the wheat from a distance, for the supply of these mills, is brought by railroad—making a market near every farm.

In the year 1811, Charles Butler commenced tanning leather near the head of the Venice mills. In the Spring of 1813, he removed to the head of Cold Creek to a tannery built there by Major Falley that year. This tannery was of great service to the early settlers in furnishing them with an article which was indispensable. It was continued with various success till about 1835. Some of the early operators in this establishment were Charles Butler, Moses Nichols, George R. Crittenden, Henry Cole, Esq., A. M. Porter, Esq., and Thomas Mc-

Culough. Near 1822 it passed into the hands of Richard Falley, and soon after to Elisha A. Hubbard, who carried it on for several years.

In the year 1823, a small distillery was put in operation at the head of Cold Creek by Dr. L. B. Carpenter and his brother S. C. Carpenter. It passed into the hands of Chapman & Anderson, of Bellevue, soon after, and from them to Japan R. Johnson, and was abandoned about 1830.

Wm. P. Mason of Milan, erected a distillery in Venice, in or near the year of 1824. It was in operation about eight years, and passed into the hands of Anson C. Corbet, of Sandusky City, and was abandoned at his death. It was designed to be an establishment of considerable capacity, and in some years a good deal was done. The distillation of alcohol was one of the methods employed to bring the surplus produce of the country into the Eastern market, as it was much easier to transport whisky than corn.

In the year 1848-'9 a cotton factory was put in operation at Castalia, and continued in operation for several years, but it has for the last eight years been standing idle.

Large quantities of flour barrels are made at Venice and at Castalia, for the use of the mills. Quick Lime is burned in large quantities in different parts of the township for the market East and South.

#### MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

In the year 1811, Maj. Frederick Falley, who had been trading at several distant places on the Reserve, for five years, gathered his effects together at Cold Creek, and commenced the first store in Margareta, trading principally with the Indians. This was not continued long, for he went into the service of the government at the commencement of the war, as Contractor to purchase supplies for the army. In 1816 and 1817, the village of Venice was built

and several stores established, of which we shall speak hereafter. About the year 1824 Chapman & Amsden of Bellevue, opened a small store at Cold Creek, which was continued a year or two. In the year 1834, Burr Higgins commenced trade at Cold Creek. In 1855 he sold his store to Samuel Anslie, who introduced a respectable stock and continued for several years to do a respectable mercantile business. In the year 1839, Davidson, Hadley & Co. opened a store in Castalia, which was continued about one year. Russel & Burton, H. & F. Vanderkook, Cleveland & Rice, Robert Whitney, Harley Long, J. W. Barnum, Wm. Bardshar, W. C. Baker, Wm. Grove and others have dealt in trade at Castalia.

Numerous tipling shops have been in full blast at Castalia from an early day, of which our grave yard has made a full record.

Very little money was in circulation here in the early settlement of the country. After the war, Ohio chartered several Banks, most of which proved to be worthless, leaving an amount of bills which were lost to the community.

Skins and furs were the principal articles of trade. A large amount of shinplasters, (shilling bills,) issued generally by irresponsible parties, were a part of the circulating medium of the country; and money made by cutting a dollar into ten shilling pieces and a half dollar into five shillings, circulated to some extent.

From 1812 to 1815 the inhabitants of this section of the Firelands were destitute of a grist or saw mill. How did they get their corn ground? They pounded it in mortars and used what were called graters. They would grate meal enough from corn in the ear for a mush or journey cake in quick time, says one who had tried it. They had, also, at Cold Creek a hand shell mill, which was used in Gen. Wayne's army for grinding.

From 1821 to 1826 the inhabitants suffered for the want of a market for their surplus produce. Grain would not buy goods at any price; hence it was with the greatest difficulty that the settlers could clothe their families. Deer skins were put in requisition for men and boys; and he who had a whole suit of cloth was altogether in advance of the times. Ladies then thought it no disgrace to spin wool and flax. Household manufacture was the order of the day.

In the year 1821, Capt. Andrus Parker put up twenty barrels of pork which he sent to Montreal for market, but he never received one dime in return. Moses Kimball, Esq., who resided in Venice in 1818, and was afterwards several years Auditor of Huron Co., said that in 1821 he vested \$1,000 in pork and took it to Montreal, and in five years after he recovered \$130 by paying an attorney \$60.

The emigration which commenced in 1825, on the sale of Government lands, to the south-west of us, brought some money into the country and made a limited market for the surplus produce; but it was not till the Erie Canal was completed that a regular cash market was opened. Goods of all kinds were enormously high. I have seen coffee sold at 40 cents per pound; patent pails, which now sell for 25 cents, sold at \$1.50, and shirting at 50 cents per yard, &c.)

#### ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.

Margaretta was organized with Danbury, north of the Bay, December, 1815, by Nathan Cumings, Frederick Falley and Bildad Adams, Commissioners of Huron County. Danbury had a separate organization two years after. The first election for township officers was held in December, 1815, at a house then standing on the north side of the race, one-half a mile above the Venice mill, occupied by a man named Hughes, but we have no record of the officers then and there elected. The elections for a Justice of the

Peace were contested and set aside and a Justice was not elected and qualified until 1817, when J. Hughes was elected and qualified. The number of votes cast at the election we have not learned, nor any of the official acts of the first Magistrate. The following persons have been commissioned Justices of the Peace for this township: M. C. Whitman, June 24th, 1819; Alexander M. Porter, July 27th, 1822; A. B. Youngs, August, 1822; Charles Lindsley, May, 1823; Harvey Fowler, April, 1824; Pitts Brown, May, 1825; Harvey Fowler, April, 1827; Henry Cole, May, 1828; Joseph Wilson, February 7th, 1830; Chas. Lindsley, March, 1830; Wm. McCartney, February, 1833; Harley Long, January, 1833.

A weekly mail route was established from Sandusky City to Lower Sandusky, through Margaretta, in the early part of the year 1825. The mail was carried on horseback by Cyrus W. Marsh. Sam. B. Carpenter was appointed Post Master, who was succeeded by Elisha A. Hubbard in 1827, who was succeeded by Daniel P. Russel in 1842, who was succeeded by W. C. Baker in 1843, who was succeeded by James F. Chapman in 1840. The name of the post office established as Margaretta Post Office was, in 1842, changed to Castalia. In the first settlement of the township, in 1810, Cleveland was the nearest Post Office. In 1811, a Post Office was established near Bloomingville, which was the nearest one until the year 1825.

#### RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

We are unable to say when, or where, the first religious meeting was held or who preached the first sermon. The first religious organization was a Methodist Class on Muscash, in the south-west corner of the township. In January, 1819, a Presbyterian Church was organized in Margaretta and Groton, by Rev. John Seward; he had no stated ministry. Its principal members soon removed from this vicinity and in a

few years it became extinct. A small Baptist Church, in or about the year 1823, was organized. Its members resided in Margaretta, Oxford and Groton. This was the only church which sustained regular Sabbath worship, for several years, in the township; but it had preaching only a part of the time. Deacon Richard Falley was the most prominent member of this church, and it was mainly through his persevering efforts that the church was sustained through years of darkness, shedding its moral influence upon all around. After a few years, the members of this church became scattered. Deacon Falley's health declined; and, after his decease, most of its remaining members united with the Congregational Church, which was organized in the year 1835.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The first school house was built by Capt. Andrus Parker and some of his neighbors, of logs, on lot No. 20, second section, at the junction of the Venice and Cold Creek road, in the Fall of 1818. The first school was taught by Thomas McCollough, at \$15 per month, in the Winter of 1818-19, and he was paid by those who patronized the school; there were twenty-five scholars. Schools were continued here only about two years. In the Fall of 1821, Rev. Alvin Coe, who had previously collected a number of Indian children in Greenfield and given them instruction in the English language, moved his school to Venice, because he could get there a more comfortable building, and he continued there about six months and taught all the children in the vicinity that came to him for instruction.

In 1826, a log school house was built one hundred rods south of where the school house of the second school district now stands, and a school was taught in it generally two terms in a year, until the present school house was built, in 1835. Some of the best district schools in Margaretta were

taught in those early times. The names of a few of the teachers were the following: A. W. O. Brion, from Maine; Jonathan Fuller, James F. Wilson and John W. Falley. In the first districting of the township, under the first school law, the first and second sections made the first district, and the third and fourth sections the second, Venice the third, and Muscash the fourth. We have now ten sub districts and four fractional districts,—in all of which, good, substantial and comfortable school houses are built.

#### TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

About the year 1832, a temperance society was organized. The meeting was addressed by the Revs. E. Conger and L. B. Gurly; after which, about fifteen signed the pledge and organized the first temperance society in Margareta. Since then several other temperance organizations have been effected, the last of which was formed in 1859. Its prominent object is to enforce the law in relation to the sale of ardent spirits. It is believed that much good has been effected by its efforts. We began with fifteen members, and now a decided majority of the township are the friends of temperance.

#### VILLAGES.

The village of Venice is situated on the south bank of Sandusky Bay, one mile west of the east line of Margareta. It was laid out by Maj. Frederick Falley, and some of its lots sold at a high price in the winter of 1816-17. Improvements were immediately commenced and rapidly carried forward. Two large Warehouses, two commodious Public Houses, Stores, Shops and Dwellings were erected, and in a few months several hundred inhabitants had collected from the East and South, to participate in the building of the village. The most prominent early settlers of Venice, were Maj. Oliver Barret, from N. Y., Anthony Banning, from Mt. Vernon, Ohio, Charles Lindaley, and a

man by the name of Smith. The two latter were engaged in merchandise; another merchant by the name of Reed, three brothers by the name of Wentworth, two men by the name of Ackins, and a multitude of others—mechanics and transient persons and settlers whose names are not remembered. During the Summer of 1817, the village was built and the Mill Race to conduct Cold Creek to the seat of Venice Mills, was commenced. The Summer of 1818 was quite sickly, and as might have been anticipated from the first, the citizens of the village being unacclimated, it proved disastrous to the further progress of the town. Maj. Barret, Dr. Wintworth and others died, whilst most others left the place as best they could, and it became almost a deserted town, and did not revive until the building of the Mill, in 1824. It is now a place noted for the manufacture and shipping of Flour. Dr. Hartshorn was the first Physician in Margareta. He settled in Venice in 1817, and died some years since in Green Creek township, Sandusky county.

In the year 1836, the village of Castalia was laid out by Davidson, Hadley & Co., which had a gradual growth for nearly 20 years, after which it made some retrograde progress, but it is at present rather on the gain in business. In the days of its highest prosperity, it contained 4 stores, 2 groceries, 1 drug shop, 2 churches and a daily mail. Dr. Samuel Carpenter settled at Cold Creek about the year 1824, and was the second Physician that was located in the township. In the year 1836, M. J. Morsman located at Castalia, as Physician.

#### VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Major Frederick Falley, when but eleven years of age, accompanied his father to North Cambridge as fifer to the company commanded by his father, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. After Gen. Washington came into the command of the ar-

my, Frederick returned to his home, while his father was employed by the Government in the manufacture of firearms during the war. He died in Margarettta July 3d, 1828; aged 64.

Samuel Drew, a Revolutionary soldier, came into Margarettta about the year 1820, resided here several years, was a pensioner, and died some years since.

Capt. Andrus Parker was in the Revolutionary war at the taking of Burgoyne. He came to Margarettta in 1815, and removed to Pennsylvania about 1825 and died there.

Thomas Caswell served in the war of 1812 on the frontier, in the State of New York, and died in Margarettta in 1853.

Henry Jones also served one campaign in the State of New York, and now resides in Margarettta.

John L. Wilner, who was an early resident of Margarettta, also was in the army at Ft. Meigs in the war of 1812.

Elihu Parker entered the army near the close of the war and served one and a half year. He is now a resident of this town.

LAND TITLES.

Margarettta was originally conveyed by sections,\* in common by the State of Connecticut, to individual citizens, sufferers in the Revolutionary War, to each in proportion to actual damage, carefully ascertained by Commissioners.

The First Section was conveyed to

	£	s.	d.
Nathan Steel .....	32	11	9½
Isaac Sender .....	330	18	
Abram Lockwood .....	2	1	2
Job Bartrum .....	376	7	5

\*There is a slight error in this statement. Margarettta was not "conveyed by sections by the State of Connecticut," nor was any other township thus conveyed; but the whole 500,000 acres were granted by that State to the sufferers by fire in the Revolutionary war, in common, who were incorporated into a company, by the Legislature of this State. The company surveyed the tract into townships and divided the several townships into sections, and allotted the interests of the sufferers in different sections. In this manner were the interests of the persons named assigned to the sections of this township, as shown above. F. D. P.

	£	s.	d.
Josiah Wentworth .....	1	10	9½
John Rich .....	7	10	½

Second Section.

Hezekiah Hanford .....	323	2	8
James Fitch, Jr., .....	348	8	6
Isaiah Marvin .....	100		
Col. Steven St. John .....	132	3	3½
Asa Hoit .....	381	17	
Ebenezer Lockwood .....	48	4	6½

The third section was conveyed to 26 individuals whose damage ranged from seven shillings two pence to two hundred and seventy-nine pounds five shillings three pence, amounting in the aggregate to twelve hundred and five pounds eleven shillings three and three-fourths pence.

Fourth Section.

	£	s.	d.
Abigail T. Vankoop .....	38	19	5
Hezekiah Sturges .....	118	6	3½
Andrew Wakeman .....	207	14	2
Isaac Jennings .....	281	1	4
Ebenezer Barstion .....	72	17	8½
Wm. Demon .....	628	8	½

It will be seen by the above that the damage was determined with the utmost nicety to the quarter penny, and that the land was awarded in the aggregate at just about one dollar per acre. These several claims were purchased by Jessup Wakeman and Ebenezer Jessup, of Fairfield, Conn.

In 1811, Messrs. Wakeman and Jessup sold, by contract, the township to Major Frederick Falley at 75 cents per acre. Maj. Falley sold several farms and introduced many settlers while the township remained in his possession; but, failing to raise the purchase money, he surrendered it to the proprietors in the year 1820. The proprietors appointed the late Hon. Jabez Wright their agent, who sold several farms. About 1827 Ebenezer Jessup became sole proprietor of the township, and his son, Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., resided in the township from

1829 to July, 1831, and in conjunction with Judge Wright sold about seven thousand acres of land at from \$3 to \$5 per acre to settlers. On the 25th of July, 1831, thirteen thousand acres, being all the unsold land, were sold to Russel H. Haywood and the late John G. Camp, at \$1 per acre. At this time there was but a small portion of the township under cultivation. It was generally supposed that the openings were worthless, and the land between them and the Bay too wet for cultivation. A few opening lots had been sold the year before

by Mr. Jessup, and small improvements commenced; but Calvin Smith was the first man who took hold of them in earnest. He knew their value as wheat land and purchased two lots at \$2,50 per acre. That year he put in a large crop of wheat, which gave value to that kind of land. The land between the openings and the Bay proved dry when cleared of the dense forests and drained. Most of the land in the township is now in the hands of cultivators, except a portion of the prairie west of Cold Creek.

---

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF PIONEER LIFE.

BY DANIEL REYNOLDS.

I was born in the township of Newburg, county of Orange, state of New York, some nine miles north-west from the village of Newburg, on the west bank of the Hudson River, sixty-five miles north of the city of New York, on the third day of May, 1784. My parents names were Daniel and Elizabeth Reynolds.

At what time or date my parents settled in that section, I am not able to say, but not far from the commencement of the Revolutionary War. My father bought and settled on 100 acres of land, but had the misfortune to get caught under the fall of a tree, which proved instant death to him, in the Spring of 1785, leaving a widow and six children, four girls and two boys, the oldest of which was some 14 years, myself, the youngest, at 10 months. My mother was left in indigent circumstances, the country being new, and she with but small improvement and no one to manage

that to advantage, not able to hire outdoor work done to any amount; under these circumstances combined, and the destitution of the country in consequence of a seven year's war, rendered the times pretty stringent with many. In addition to the above there was a certain wealthy man living in the neighborhood who had a large family of boys, and like some other men in the world, craved to own all that joined him, accordingly sought means to get my mother's farm from under her, and by his intrigue and subtle devices accomplished his design, to add to a hundred acres that he placed a son on adjoining, giving my mother but little remuneration for it. Notwithstanding all these adverse circumstances, my mother still felt determined if possible, to keep her family together, accordingly my mother purchased a small lot in the neighborhood, of 32½ acres, with some improvements on it, for \$7 per acre, which she was favored

to pay for in time, by persevering industry and prudent economy. Every branch of the family appeared willing to lend a helping hand to do all they could towards their support. Many have been the days that I have seen my sisters in the field planting or hoeing corn, raking or pitching hay or even sometimes holding plow. I being the youngest, of course could do the least, but when I could carry but one sheaf at a time, it helped some, 12 sheaves would make a shock, 12 shock a small load, 12 loads would make enough to bread a family a year; so things progressed. Well do I remember days when there was not work on the little farm to advantage, of being hired out to some one who had boy work to do, for a shilling (12½ cents) per day, and take my wages home to the family in something they needed.

I don't feel quite willing to pass on without making a remark or two upon the subject of the fraud practiced on my mother. It appears by the way the thing was transacted, instead of being of that class who visited the widow and the fatherless in their afflictions, and keeping themselves unspotted from the world, would rather compare with those whom the lip of truth pronounced many woes against, as devourers of widow's houses. One expression has often occurred to my mind, though rather vulgar, of an old High Dutch woman, something like this: "Whatever was got over the Devil's back, generally slipped through under his belly," which proved to be pretty much the case with the above. The sons although furnished with farms of 200 acres, and other outfits, soon run through their property. Some of them, to my certain knowledge, got in debt, were sued, put to jail, took the benefit of the insolvent act, &c. By the time I became of age, there was but little real estate in the hands of the family. The youngest son died before arriving to manhood; the old man, though

rich died also and was buried: further deponent saith not.

As the wheels of time rolled round it brought many changing scenes. By this time my sisters were all married, my brother who was some five years older than myself, was able to manage the little farm without me, concluded I would be looking out for myself; thought I had better learn some mechanical branch of business, meantime there had come a young man in the place, got married, set up the business of carpenter and joiner, to whom I applied to take me as an apprentice. (I at this time was in my sixteenth year,) he agreed he would when I became 16. Accordingly the conditions were mentioned and agreed to, I stayed with him some three years, but finding he came much short of fulfilling on his part, there being no written indentures, and as he had broken the contract, while the gap was down I would step out accordingly I did so, and now I will mention the amount of personal property I claimed to be the owner of. It consisted of a cheap suit of summer clothes and twenty-five cents in cash. Under these circumstances I began for myself. This was at the commencement of early haying, no tools to work with, no money to buy any with. A friend of mine offered to get me a scythe if I would make him a sleigh the next winter. I readily agreed to it, the scythe cost \$1.37½, the price for making such a sled was \$2.50. I thought the chance a good one for me, I put my scythe in order, commenced mowing till harvest, worked through harvest and haying, getting from one to two dollars per day. After this season of work was over, I concluded I must commence at my trade, but having no tools and not money enough to buy what I would need for the present, thought I would try an old friend of mine; accordingly I did so, told him my situation, he asked how much I wanted, I replied \$15 in addition to what I had, would do me for

the present, he readily counted out the money, took my due bill payable in some months. Now you better believe I felt somewhat up in the world; started myself for a hardware store, purchased what tools I could pay for, and held myself ready for the first job, which soon presented itself.— By the time my due bill came due I had the money and redeemed it, made the sled as above mentioned, was clear from debt, had something left; from this time I was seldom destitute of work.

In the Fall of 1804 I married a wife, the next Spring hired a house and garden, pasture for a cow, and commenced keeping house. My work was mostly some distance from home and made me considerable travel as well as lonesome for my wife. By this time I began to study whether there was no other position that would be more agreeable than the one we now occupied; accordingly I proposed either to go in to some thriving village where my work would be near by, or to some new country where land was cheap, and get a farm and go to farming. My wife chose the latter; for this reason, she had been brought up on a farm, thought that the most independent way of living, which was somewhat the view I had of the subject. Having at this time a relative who had moved west some fifty miles, a few years previous, in the township of Tompkins, Sullivan county, N. Y., I went to see him and the country at the same time, selected a farm, built him a barn and returned.

The next Spring, being that of 1806, I collected my little together with my family, which consisted of myself, wife and one child, a boy of five months old, reached the place of destination on the second day at evening, set to work, built a log hut, got into it soon. My next business was to clear some ground and get in some crops; we were second amongst the first settlers of that part of the country.

This seems like a second part of my Pioneer life, though nothing transpired of any great moment during our sojourn in those parts, we were favored with excellent health and strength, which were very essential to the settling and cultivating a new country like that. The country was heavily timbered, the largest share being hemlock, beech and maple on the ridges, which gave a fine chance for making sugar. The swamp lands, in addition to a heavy growth of timber, had a thick undergrowth of a large species of laurel, which made a specious harbor for bears, wolves and panthers, as well as other smaller vermin. I should think it within the bounds of truth to say there were ten of these creatures in Sullivan county, to one in Huron county, when I arrived here in 1817. As for panthers, I had but little controversy with them, they being rather of a shame-faced nature, did not like to be scrutinized. Bears were more bold, daring and wilful, many are the times I have run foul of them in the woods. Sometimes they would clear out of my way, at others would stand their ground, and I would have to back out and go around them. Sometimes they would take a hog in case of necessity. Wolves were differently dispositioned though not altogether harmless, frequently committing depredations on our sheep, seldom meddling with hogs, somewhat like the Jews, did not make use of swine's flesh, whether by or through any conscientious scruples, or a mere matter of taste, that I leave.

Taking it as a whole, Sullivan county was rather a hard favored country to get a living in, it had some good traits, plenty of the best of good water, no rattle snakes, no Indians to molest or make afraid in time of war, no fever and ague to shake one's life out. By this time I began to think there was a better country somewhere. My wife at the same time felt willing to make another trial. At the same time a neighbor of

ours had sold his farm with a view of going West, (he having a brother in Ohio, Huron county, who had settled there before the war of 1812, by the name of Jeremiah VanBenschooter,) wished me to accompany him, as he was going with a team and wagon, I could ride all the way out, I accepted the chance. When ready to start, I says to my wife, "how far shall I go?" she replied, "till you get out of sight of hemlock, laurel and moss;" these were spontaneous productions of that country, Sul-livan county.

We set out on our journey the fore part of the 6th Mo. (June,) 1816, arrived at Huron after a long and tedious journey, found the above mentioned brother on a farm  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the lake shore, on a creek by the name of Old Woman, put up with him, viewed the land in several townships, made our selection in the township of Eldridge, now Berlin. My companion in travel proposed leaving his team and returning home on foot, a journey of 550 miles, which was rather a hard task. Reached home in safety, made preparations to move the next Spring, which we did in company with two other families. Started on our journey the 9th of the 6th Mo. (June,) 1817. After a long and tedious journey of 30 days travel in succession, reached Berlin, Huron county, at the house of Josiah Kilbourn, (now the property of the widow of Charles Hine.) He having a vacant log hut, gave me the privilege of occupying it for the space of three weeks, in which time I built one for myself and got into it, besides working several days in harvest during the time. One family that came in company left at Florence Corners, went south, settled in Greenwich, the other came on with me.

My family at this time amounted to six, myself, wife and four children; the oldest a boy 11 years old, now living near the east line of the township of Huron, three miles from the village, on the road leading to

Florence Corners, known by the appellation of I. T. Reynolds. The three others girls, the youngest of which was some four years old, my second daughter deceased, some six or seven years ago, the other two still live in Berlin.

My wife deceased the 13th day of the 6th Mo. (June) 1840, aged 61 years, 8 months and 13 days. On arriving in the place found provisions of all kinds scarce and dear, wheat \$2 per bushel, corn \$1,50, pork by the bbl., from \$32 to \$50, 25 cents per lb. butter do., other things in proportion, continued so for nearly a year and a half. I getting into the country so late in the season, got in no summer crops, not even a hill of potatoes. But meeting with a chance I exchanged a gun I had with a man for 32 bushels in the Fall at digging time, which answered a good purpose in a family of children; also, bought a cow and paid \$30 for her, another good article. The man that came in with me was quite a Nimrod, and made me the offer that every deer he killed if I would help him dress and bring in, would give me a fore quarter, frequently would buy more if needed, which answered as a good substitute for pork. My son soon was old enough to handle a gun, I bought a rifle, we frequently shot our own venison. One circumstance I will relate, he went one evening to watch on a turnip patch; after dusk he heard footsteps of a deer, but too dark to discover much, discharged his rifle that way, and lo and behold he had shot down two deer at one shot, this made a fine lot of meat so that we could fare sumptuously every day. In this way of watching at evening on our early sown wheat, &c., we obtained many noble venisons. But the time soon rolled round so that we had plenty of provision of our own raising and to spare. By this time prices came down very much, wheat was worth from 35 to 40 cents per bushel, other produce in proportion, and no money at that price. Merchandise still high,

teas of an ordinary quality \$2 per lb., and nothing but money would buy it or any other kind of groceries.

The second Fall I was in the country I bought pork, fresh, for \$9 per 100 lbs., a few years after I sold for \$1,50 per 100 lbs., a great change.

To be sure we had some privations and sufferings in the forepart of our sojourn here, though merely nominal in comparison with those who were here in the war; we had a pretty large share of Ague and Fever for the first seven or eight years, which sometimes brought to mind some questions put to me when on my way moving to this country, something like this: "Have you got your coffins with you?" No. "You

ought to have, for there is no lumber to be had there, nor any one well enough to make one." But it appears there were something like 30 years elapsed before we needed one, by that time lumber and workmen were plenty.

About three years after we came into the country, my wife's health entirely failed, so much so that she was unable to do any kind of labor for some time, which made it hard for her little girls, especially washing days, the oldest 12 years old, standing over the wash tub rubbing dirty clothes, blood running out of their fingers, and tears from their eyes at the same time, caused rather a pitiful sensation to the beholder.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF MAJOR FREDERICK FALLEY

(Late of Margareta Township, Erie Co., O.)

---

BY L. F. ALLEN, BUFFALO, N. Y.

---

Major Frederick Falley, the founder and for many years proprietor of the town of Margareta, was born in the year 1764, in the wealthy and beautiful agricultural town of Westfield, in the south part of Hampshire (now Hampden) county, Massachusetts. On one side of the pleasant public square, or green, (then the center of the small rural village which surrounded it,—now a flourishing town,) and opposite the meeting house, still stands the venerable and respectable dwelling built by his father, the late Lieut. Richard Falley. The father of Lieut. Falley, (or rather Falli, in original

French,) was born in one of the departments near the western coast of France; and, in early boyhood, was stolen or decoyed from the home of his parents, put on board a ship and brought to Boston, where he for some years remained. Attaining to man's estate, he married, settled in Western Massachusetts and raised a family, of which Richard, the father of Frederick, was the eldest.

A gunsmith by trade, Richard, soon after his majority, married Margaret Hitchcock, of Long Meadow, in the same county, and settled in Westfield. Of their ten

children, Frederick was the second, the late Mrs. Medad Fowler, of the same town, and mother of Harvey and Josiah Fowler, of Margareta, being the eldest.

In 1775, immediately after the battle of Lexington, couriers being dispatched throughout the different parts of Massachusetts for the militia to assemble immediately at Cambridge. Lieut. Falley, (the captain of the militia company of the town being either sick or absent,) called them together and prepared to march forthwith to the seat of war. Being destitute of a fifer for the company, and Frederick, then but eleven years old, having learned to play the fife, his father installed him into the ranks, and he accompanied them to Cambridge. Lieut. Falley, with his company, and "little Fred" as fifer fought through the battle of Bunker Hill and remained in camp until they were discharged, not long afterwards, for their homes.

After General Washington's arrival at Boston, and a partial organization of the then rebel army, he made the acquaintance of Lieut. Falley, and finding him an expert in the manufacture of fire-arms, negotiated with him to take an important part in superintending the chief armory department about to be established in that vicinity. Frederick had already returned from this first and last warlike adventure of his life with his comrades, while his father, with occasional visits to his home, remained in the Armory Department in the service of the Colonies during all or most of the period of the Revolutionary war. Soon after the war, he entered into an extensive contract with the Government for a supply of muskets, continuing through a series of years; and, to carry out this new enterprise, he sold his pleasant home on "the green" in Westfield, purchased a considerable tract of land in the adjoining town of Montgomery, (then embraced in the territory of Westfield, four miles distant,) on which was an

excellent water power. He there built several houses and shops, removed his family, and there spent the remainder of his days, dying in the year 1808, a short period after the expiration of his contract with the Government, at the age of about seventy years.

In many traits of his character, Lieut. Falley was a remarkable man. He was of a robust, portly, handsome figure—possessed a strong and indomitable will—energetic in accomplishing his plans, and of great earnestness and integrity of purpose—always a friend of Washington and a supporter of his administration. He did not approve of some of the acts of Mr. Adams, who succeeded, and warmly advocated the election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency; and, as theological sectarian influences had then entered somewhat into politics, he, with his wife, left the Congregational Church of the town, long the only previously organized religious association, and became one of the leading members of the Baptist Church, then becoming an organized and influential religious body. In this communion they died.

Attaining his majority, previous to which he had been educated to accounts, Frederick embarked in business as a merchant in "Falley's Village," (now Chester,) about eight miles west of his father's residence, where he remained until the year 1806. Here he became an officer in the local militia, which was altogether a different affair in point of public importance to what it is now, and rose to the rank of Major, which position he held until he left the State—a highly popular and much esteemed officer. At this period, an extensive emigration had commenced in Massachusetts and Connecticut to the State of Ohio, chiefly to the Western Reserve, or "New Connecticut," more familiarly called; and Major Falley, enterprising and energetic, soon resolved to change the theater of his action and strike out for "the Far West." Disposing of his

business and property at the village, he purchased a quantity of goods, and with two or three wagons and spans of horses, in the year 1806, he went to New Connecticut, established several trading posts throughout the territory, and soon, by his enterprize, public spirit and probity, won an acquaintance, a reputation and a firm friendship with the leading men of that growing and important section of Ohio.

There has probably no class of men ever entered any part of our new territories possessed of more worth of character, in all that constitutes the foundation of a great civil community, than the leading ones who first settled New Connecticut and the Firelands. They were either men of "the Revolution" themselves, or the immediate sons of such men, and carried with them to their new homes that integrity and firmness of purpose which now exhibits in such splendid results of sagacity and enterprize their early labors, carried out by their descendants and the descendants of those who emigrated with them. Possessed of little worldly goods beyond the wild and inhospitable, yet fertile, lands which they came to subdue and occupy, they grappled with their early difficulties, and soon won for themselves and their families homes of comfort, and left on the public records of their State and neighborhood a fame and reputation which their successors will not willingly let die. Of such men, Major Falley was the friend and compeer; and although he never, we believe, by reason of his active and discursive course of business, held any conspicuous public trust, yet was the frequent adviser and counsellor in the prominent measures carried forward by the distinguished men with whom he associated.

In 1811, Major Falley purchased of the late Messrs. Ebenezer Jessup and Jessup Wakeman, of Fairfield, Connecticut, the tract of land now embracing the town of Margareta, (so named by him in honor of

his mother, Margaret,) and removed his principal effects to the head of Cold Creek, (now Castalia,) where, we believe, he opened a small store, trading principally with the Indians.

In 1812, soon after the declaration of the late war with Great Britain, he became a contractor in furnishing provisions for the troops, then assembling at Detroit under command of the late General Hull. At the disastrous surrender of that post, soon afterwards, Major Falley had arrived as far as the River Raisin with a numerous drove of cattle, for the use of the troops, from the Miami country, and the drove was included in the capitulation of Hull to the British General. Hearing of the surrender, and indignant at what he considered the disgrace of yielding up, not only the post itself with the troops and all the Government property in the vicinity, Major Falley quickly, on his own resolve, and with but a single friendly Indian as his assistant, turned his cattle eastward, drove them through the swamps of the Maumee and, after several days of weary travel, arrived safely with them at Margareta. The route was infested most of the way with hostile Indians, then in British pay, and his only weapon of defence being a tin dinner horn, he blew frequent and sonorous blasts upon it, which raised their fears and kept them from attacking him until beyond the reach of danger, east of Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky. This achievement was altogether characteristic of Major Falley, carried through by his indomitable energy and fearlessness of personal danger to a successful result, and safety to the property in his hands. For this daring achievement, and his well known reputation as a man of fidelity and courage, he was thanked in a flattering letter by the Secretary and offered a commission in the army, which, for private reasons, he declined.

In connection with his Government tran-

sactions, Major Falley established stores for supplying the troops with goods at Fort Meigs and Fort Stephenson; he was active and ever ready by his labors, advice and counsel with the officers of the army, and established an intimacy and friendship with the late General Harrison and many others, which lasted with his life; enthusiastic in his feelings, a patriot in heart, unflinching in danger and unwavering in purpose, his influence was widely felt and acknowledged by the chief actors and participators in the military transactions of the North-west, and he was ever remembered and mentioned by them with respect and gratitude. A rough life they had of it those three years of border life, and with all its besetting temptations to cupidity, avarice, and the lower vices, under which many hitherto stainless men fell, Major Falley never lost his high sense of personal honor, wavered in his moral principles, or stained his hands with a dishonest act.

At the conclusion of peace, so lucrative had his mercantile ventures terminated, Major Falley found himself in possession of a sufficient sum in ready money to pay for his late purchase of Margarett, which most men of less enterprize and hopefulness would have thus applied, and secured beyond peradventure what, in time, would have become to him a princely fortune; but so he did not regard it. Trade with him had become profitable—a passion. He again embarked in merchandize more extensively than before,—purchased goods in New York, Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, and established new stores at Margarett, Lower Sandusky, Maumee, River Raisin and Detroit. He built a large tannery at Lower Sandusky and another at the head of Cold Creek, and a saw and grist mill on the latter stream, about three miles below, the only one, for many years, in the western part of the county. Although giving what personal attention he could to these

different and, at that time, widely separated concerns, he was obliged to entrust them chiefly to clerks, agents and partners; and with the continued decline in the prices of goods and the sometimes dishonesty or incompetency of those in his employ, his mercantile affairs turned out disastrously, and in the course of two or three years he wound up his stores, gathered the remnant of his property together at Margarett, set himself to developing the settlement and resources of his lands, and soon brought in a number of settlers, to whom he sold farms, on which they established their homes.!

In 1816-17, he laid out the village of Venice, on the Bay, and so highly was its position and advantages estimated that he sold many lots at large prices. Wharves, warehouses, stores, mechanics' shops, and dwellings were erected; large stocks of goods were brought in, and, like Jonah's gourd, a town was created and peopled almost in a night—a single Summer built it up. For a year or two an active trade was carried on in Venice, with a prospect of enduring success. But, in 1818, with the pecuniary struggles and depressions beginning strongly to pervade the entire country, the new and aspiring village shared its effects most disastrously, and its enterprizing projector was doomed, for anxious years afterwards, to witness its gradual decline, made more certain in the result by the rival village of Sandusky City, now commenced under better auspices in its immediate vicinity. The falling fortunes of Venice and the rapid decline in value of new lands, now opened in unlimited tracts at a low price by the Government, through a large accession of the late Indian reservations adjoining Huron county on the West, and immediately contiguous to Margarett, told heavily upon Major Falley's financial affairs. His lands, although originally purchased at a low price, were not paid for; the purchase money was about to fall due, and the scat-

tered means at his command were altogether inadequate to the payment. In 1820 he relinquished *Margaretta* to the original owners, excepting the village plat of Venice, his farm at "the Rock," on the Venice road South two miles distant, and a few acres of land containing his tannery and some other buildings, at Co'd Creek, worth at the extent, but a few thousand dollars, which the reinstated proprietors released to him.

During his occupation of *Margaretta*, with his enthusiastic temperament and indomitable energy, he had planned and commenced extensive agricultural improvements; but lacking early experience in farm management, and aided only by hiring hands, they led to no lucrative results; although had he possessed the means to fully carry them out and husband his resources, his efforts might have terminated successfully. But the weight of time was creeping upon him and the arduous labors, during nearly sixty years of active and exciting life, began to tell with weakening effect on a once strong constitution, which few men, even of his sanguine temperament, could have withstood. Soon after his settlement with Messrs. Jessup and Wakeman, his real estate passed into the hands of his younger brother, the late Deacon Richard Falley, who had settled in *Margaretta* in the Autumn of 1818.

For eight years afterwards, the remainder of his life, Major Falley, although poor in estate, resided in *Margaretta* on a small farm near Castalia, still in the belief of better fortunes. He cultivated his little domain, planted a nursery, visited with, and for times together, became an inmate of the families of his near relatives, of whom he had several in the neighborhood,—with broken health gradually undermining his physical person, yet hopeful and abiding in cheerful prospects to the last.

In 1825, on the 4th of July, in compliance with the general request of the inhabitants of Sandusky City and Venice, he de-

livered an excellent and appropriate oration at the latter place with great acceptance and gratification to his numerous audience—an event of unusual interest connected with the character and labors of so distinguished a pioneer of those localities. This was the last conspicuous act of his life. His health gradually declined; his last illness was of but short duration, and he died in the house of his brother Richard, surrounded by his friends, who had kindly administered to his wants and comfort, on the third day of July, 1828, aged sixty-four years. On the day succeeding—the anniversary of our National Independence—he was followed to his last resting place in the burial ground on the hill, a little east of Castalia, by a large concourse of sorrowing friends and his brethren of the Masonic fraternity, who closed his obsequies with appropriate honors.

Thus passed away one of the strong men of Northern Ohio. Major Falley was no common man; endowed with strong sense, a genial temper, a generous heart, despising all things mean, dishonest and not of good repute; his feelings warm, his friendship and attachment ardent, and an utter unselfishness when his own personal interests were concerned; he won the respect and esteem of all who knew him. To say that he was the personal friend of such men as the late Governors Huntington, Tiffin, Worthington, McArthur and Morrow—an associate and counsellor with the cherished names of Abbott, Ruggles, Wright, Merry, Drake, Underhill, Strong, and other pioneers of Huron,—is no moderate praise; while that he is still remembered with respect and affection by living and eminent men, as well as a benefactor by others in humble life and occupations, is no faint attestation to his virtues.

Major Falley was never married; yet he had strong domestic affections, naturally loving everybody and hating none. His person was of middle stature with an agreeable and strongly expressive countenance; his

manners were frank, courteous and cordial; his colloquial powers were of a high order, engaging and persuasive, if not always convincing. His public spirit was boundless, governed only by the limit of his means, his heart embracing every good work in its universal charity. Although not a professedly religious man, he aided all in his power the establishment of religious and other benevolent institutions in his vicinity. Very many of our early missionaries, if living, could testify to his generous hospitality and the aid he gave to their efforts for the moral teachings of their fellow men. He was a constant attendant at church, or meeting, on all available occasions, and none gave more serious hearing in the house of God. In politics, to which he gave little personal attention, he was conservative and truly republican—hating demagogues and loving right. That he had faults we do not deny, but they were simply faults, not vices, for

“Even his failings leaned to virtue’s side.”

The impress which he left on the early settlement of Margareta, will long remain to attest the enterprize and sagacity of many of his plans—plans since developed and perfected by more successful hands, yet valuable in enduring benefits to those who have succeeded him. Many an one now enjoying the developed results of his early labors, but without a personal knowledge of him while living, have we heard express their admiration of his character, and a deep regret that they had never personally known him. A near relative, one who knew him long and intimately in the different phases of his life and action, and admiring the genuine qualities of his heart, now discharges a grateful duty to his memory in thus submitting to the archives of the Historical Society of Huron County this imperfect testimonial to the fame and character of Major Frederick Falley.

BUFFALO, N. Y., 1858.

---

PERSONAL MEMOIRS—MR. & MRS. BROWN,  
*of Margareta Township, Erie Co., O.*

---

BY MRS. M. E. OWEN.

---

Plyna Brown came to this county in the Summer of 1816, bought 27½ acres of wilderness land, built a shanty and began improvements. In the Fall of 1817, Mrs. Brown and two children, in company with her brother, Peter Walker and his family, left Tolland, Connecticut, came on and joined their friends in the shanty. Their floor was made of puncheons, they had no glass

windows for three years, and no fire-place. They built a log pile, and cooked and warmed by one side of it, and had a hole in the bark or slab roof for the smoke to escape. Their table was a chest lid, their bedsteads were made of sassafras poles stuck in the wall, they were about eleven in family.—They milked several cows, and churned for two years in a coffee pot. In time they

built a better shanty, and next a good stone house which they occupied a short time, when it was destroyed by fire. Not discouraged yet, they built another in which they now live. Their  $27\frac{1}{2}$  acres have increased by purchase to 147 acres. Their only place of trade was Ogontz, now Sandusky City, distant five miles. When they had any thing to market or traffic with, two or three of the men folks would take their ox team and their axes and start; it took from early morn till late in the evening to make the trip. There was but one store in town at that time; Pioneers know who kept the first store. On one of the trading expeditions Mr. & Mrs. Brown went to trade. They got one shilling per bushel for corn, and she paid 75 cents per yard for factory cloth, such as she can now buy for 10 cents. Mr. Brown bought a barrel of salt and paid \$14 for it, he paid \$16 for a barrel of fish, and when it was opened he found that it contained sixteen black cat fish with the heads on. After expending every cent they had with them, Mrs. Brown remembered that she wanted a pipe and not having the penny to pay for it, she asked for one on credit and was refused. She was obliged to smoke a potatoe pipe till their next trip. In the mean time another store was established by other proprietors, and she went there to trade, told her story of the pipe, and they made her a present of a pipe and a small pitcher. She says their kindness left a bright spot on her memory.

Mrs. Brown says they and their neighbors, distant two, three and four miles, would under all their privations, have enjoyed life,

if health had been spared. In 1819 the entire community, with the exception of one family, were prostrated with chill fever; and for ten years one or more of their family were sick. When sickness did not prevent, they and their neighbors would meet at some of their houses and encourage each other to persevere in their undertakings.— Mrs. Putnam and daughter, Mrs. Snow, (whose two daughters were captured and one killed by the Indians,) visited them frequently, endeavoring to encourage them.

Mrs. Brown says that on one Fourth of July, they thought they would have a celebration. They organized a Militia Company, and honored the Captain with a Straw Hat made by Mrs. Brown from the raw material. Some were *minus* hats and some wore cocked hats made by tying a fancy handkerchief on their head. They made no pretensions to uniform. Some had calico ruffled shirts, and some no shirts at all. Their coats and pants were mostly of buckskin, their drum a tin pan, their guns were mullen stalks, their cannon was a board set up endways and then knocked down. Mr. and Mrs. Brown went on foot to Bloomingville, four miles, once in the three first years, to hear preaching, but were disappointed, for the preacher did not come.

The above was taken from Mrs. Brown's dictation; she is so palsied as to be unable to write, and has lost her hearing almost entirely. Mr. Brown is in very poor health, having been confined to his bed most of the time for 18 months. They were both 76 years old last November.

## WADSWORTH LETTERS.

---

HURON, OHIO, June 10, 1809.

ELIJAH WADSWORTH, Esq.,—Sir: Your favor of the 3d inst., is this day received. I have not been informed of any Committee being appointed to lay the road from Detroit to Pittsburgh. You must have misunderstood me, when we were conversing on that subject. I think I observed to you, that it might be well to write to Mr. Granger on the subject, and get him to attend to the business when such Committee *should be* appointed, and nominate such persons as would be most likely to favor our interest. If it is ascertained that the Road is to lead from Detroit to Pittsburgh, Mr. G.'s interest would probably lead him to use his influence in getting the Road to strike the East line of the Fire Lands as far south as the course might require to strike the Portage, as his interest in the Fire Lands lies chiefly in No. 4, in the 22d Range, (Tp. of Bronson.) But should it be the design of Government to have the Road lead from Detroit to Erie, (by the lake,) I know not where his interests would be most benefitted by said Road. I have not made much inquiry respecting the business, since conversing with you on the subject, but whenever the business is put in motion, you may depend on my attention to it, and what little influence I may have shall be applied in your as well as my own favor.

Your friend and ob't serv't,

ALMON RUGGLES.

E. WADSWORTH, Esq.

---

HURON, OHIO, July 1, 1812.

MY DEAR SIR:—Happening to be at this place on business, I yesterday learned that our Government had declared war

against Great Britain, and conversing on the subject of our defenceless situation with Judge Kingsbury, of Cuyahoga, he informed me that you would probably order out some of the militia to assist us, if convinced of its necessity. The following, very shortly, is our situation: We are on a Peninsula by ourselves, surrounded by water on all sides except on the West where we border on Indian lands. In case of trouble, our flight must be by water. We have no water craft of consequence to take ourselves off—we are forty miles from Malden, between which place and ourselves, there are a number of Islands that will give facility to boats or even Indian Canoes, to cross the lake. They might come over in a night, destroy us, and return by way of the Islands to Malden. If an attempt on the "Fire Lands" should be made by the Indians, by water, they might land on the Peninsula in the first place. There are about 100 souls in the place, say 25 or 30 men. In order to defend ourselves, we have lately began a "Block House," and shall probably finish it in a few days. Yet to defend ourselves, we must all go into it, keep in it and desert the cultivation of our lands. To leave the place for the season, is almost certain ruin to many and distress to all. We must leave our crops and our cattle, and go a considerable distance for security.

To live in a state of suspense, of doubt and danger, is dreadful. If part of our settlement should remove, we must inevitably be broken up. In this state of things, on behalf of the inhabitants, as well as in my own behalf, I beg and beseech you to send to the Peninsula a company of militia for our protection. They will probably be

wanted no longer than while Malden is taken. I apply, sir, to your justice and humanity, to take this step; and sure I am it is the policy of any government to protect its citizens as far as in their power.

For myself, I never will leave the Peninsula unless forced off by this great necessity and danger. Do, sir, be so good as to inform me by return of mail what we may depend upon, and in the mean time I will endeavor to keep the settlement together if possible. Remember me if you please, to Mr. Myatt and my friends at Canfield, and present my best respects to Mrs. Wadsworth. I am, dear sir, very respectfully,  
Your ob't servant,

EPAPHRAS W. BULL.

Gen. ELIJAH WADSWORTH.

—  
CLEVELAND, 10th July, 1812.

GEN'L WADSWORTH, Sir:—Capt. Campbell's Volunteers arrived here yesterday.—He has received here two letters from Major Butler, commander at Sandusky, requesting him to hasten to that post with the least possible delay. It is concluded to proceed by water; two boats are prepared for that purpose, and we shall embark about 12 o'clock this day.

Capt. Campbell desires me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 4th inst., and it is with sincere pleasure that he learns the measures you have taken in order to fill the company under his command from Gen. Perkin's Brigade. He is not disposed to prescribe how this detachment shall be marched on, but wishes to leave it to your direction, and should it be requisite for him to take the command of them before they arrive at Sandusky, Capt. Campbell or some of his officers, will meet them here or at Portage county, as you shall direct. One of the baggage wagons with two yoke of oxen and one horse, will be left here in care of Major Carter, which can be made use of as circumstances may

require. Perhaps it may be advisable for them to proceed by land, we shall take measures to open the road and keep open a communication between this and Sandusky.

Should the draught now making from this division amount to a regiment, and a Colonel be required, Col. Campbell directs me to inform you that if the draught should fall on him he will feel it to be his right and duty to fill that place, notwithstanding the command which he now holds.

With highest consideration, I am Sir

Your ob't serv't,

S. DAY.

Capt. Campbell expects to be at home in August.

Capt. Campbell directs me to inform you that Capt. McArthur, of Talmadge, a commandant of an Independent Rifle Company, is ready to offer to the United States, his services, with his company, to march to any post at any time you may desire.

S. DAY.

—  
CANFIELD, May 10th, 1860.

PLATT BENEDICT, Esq., *President of the Fire Lands Historical Society*:—Dear Sir:—In the biographical sketch of Caleb Palmer, published by your society, (in No. 3, Vol. 1, March 1859,) little is said of his history until he removed to New Haven, Huron County, in 1811.

In collecting incidents of the early settlement of Canfield, I have the following sketch of Mr. Palmer. My information was principally derived from Mrs. Hale, a daughter of Nathan Moore, who surveyed Canfield in 1798. Mrs. Hale is a very intelligent old lady who resides in Springfield, Summit County, Ohio.

"Caleb Palmer was born in Greenwich, in the State of Connecticut, on the 13th day of Sept., 1775. He studied Surveying with ——— Moore, the father of Nathan Moore, in Salisbury, Connecticut, and came to Canfield, Trumbull Co., North Western

Territory, in the Spring of 1800, with Nathan Moore as a Surveyor, and assisted Mr. Moore in surveying the townships of Ellsworth, Johnston, and other surveying in Trumbull county, in 1800, 1801, and probably longer.

The first school house built in Canfield, was in the Fall of 1800, on the N. W. Corner of the Cross Roads  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles east of the Center. Mr. Palmer taught school there for three months, commencing about the 1st of January, 1801, this was the first school taught in Canfield.

Mr. Palmer afterwards married Harriet Smith, a daughter of Gen. Martin Smith, one of the earliest and most respectable

citizens of the Connecticut Western Reserve, residing in Smithfield, now Vernon, Trumbull County. The balance of the sketch of Mr. Palmer, I have copied from your very interesting and valuable work.

I send you this, believing that the descendants of Mr. Palmer will be glad to get this little sketch of his early life, which they do not appear to have.

In your publication you say "he removed to Trumbull county in 1850." The date is undoubtedly a typographical error, it should be 1800.

Yours, very respectfully,  
FRED'K WADSWORTH.

---

## SCATTERED SHEAVES—No. 4, BY RUTH.

MAJ. UNDERHILL.

---

David Underhill was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., May 19, 1765, and when four years old, removed with his parents to Dorset, Bennington Co., Vt. His father, Abram Underhill, was a gunsmith, farmer and tavern-keeper. At the time of the Revolution his house was a general rendezvous for such men as Crittenden, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and Ira Allen. He was captain of a company, and held himself ready to answer to all the alarms of those troublous times. At one time he left his plow in the field, took one of his horses and was gone three months, with only the clothes which he had on at the time of his departure. His wife sent him a change of raiment, but the Tories waylaid and robbed his messenger.—

During the greater part of the war he had two sons, James and Isaac, out upon the lines. In after years he was elected member of the first Legislature of Vermont, and was re-chosen for several successive years. In his journeys to Bennington his son David sometimes accompanied him, each riding a horse,—the former returning with the two horses. On one of these occasions, getting out of provisions, they were obliged to pay \$30, continental money, for a single meal. During the war, we occasionally find David out with other young patriots searching for Tories. Some time after the close of the war he left his father's house, in company with his cousin, Thomas Manley, in search of a new farm. He went forth with an axe

upon his shoulder, one yoke of oxen and but twenty-five cents in his pocket. They stopped upon the Royal Grant in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y., built a shanty, commenced and continued clearing land during the Summer, going seven miles to get their baking and washing done. Pieces of bass wood served them for plates, the tops of which, whenever cleanliness required, they hewed off with their axes. In the Fall Manley returned and brought out his wife, and David boarded with them until the year afterward, when he built a house, went back, was married, returned and commenced housekeeping himself. About the year 1802 he sold out, and after several other purchases, removes and sales, he finally settled upon a farm in Herkimer, Herkimer Co. For awhile things looked prosperous, but in 1809, in consequence of endorsing for others, he found himself embarrassed and frequently remarked that the only way "for him to make money would be to go where others durst not."

From descriptions given of the western country by his brother, who had been out with Gen. Wayne, he concluded to journey thitherward; and, in the same year, he visited Huron and Ogontz place. In subsequent years, he explored the land about the river Huron, coming out and returning home every year (except 1813) until 1816, at which time he was accompanied by his family. His business was a sort of mercantile operation with the few inhabitants he could find, and consisted principally in the exchange of domestic goods for money and furs, but his main object was to examine the country and to select a future home for himself and family. He usually transported his merchandize in a two-horse wagon—and, at one time, in crossing Cattaraugus Creek, he came near losing horses, goods and all. He was quite ill at the time and justly feared his involuntary immersion in cold water might produce severe sickness,

if not death; but the excitement and extra exertion proved beneficial, for when all was favorably ended he found himself well. His place of rendezvous was at Daniel Abbot's, in Avery. In 1811 he was completely prostrated by fever and ague. The paroxysm would commence each morning, and, passing through its regular phases, fill up nearly the entire twenty-four hours. At this time he was lying in the loft of Abbot's house, and not liking the water in that locality, would sometimes hire a person for fifty cents to bring him water from Merry's well. He ever spoke of Mrs. Abbot with great kindness, remarking that "she did all she could for him; but she had to go two miles every day to help a sick family, not one member of which was able to get so much as a drink of water." The usual remedy for fever and ague, in those days, was "*wearing it out*," the use of barks and quinine not having been introduced; and Major Underhill, finding that he grew no better, turned his face towards home. He commenced his journey with horses, wagon, and David Palmer for driver; and, after frequent stops, reached Judge Kingsbury's, a little east of Cleveland. Here he stayed two days, and again started, and by riding when the paroxysm was off and stopping when it was on, he reached Erie. Thence he concluded to send his team, with Palmer, to Buffalo, by land, while he would himself go by water. He embarked, but was so ill that he was obliged to lie below, and frequently paid twenty-five cents to get a drink of water from the deck. Adverse winds drove the vessel back to Cleveland, whose harbor was at that time blockaded by a sand bar. They anchored and lay all night. The next morning the wind shifted, the cable broke and they were driven again to Erie. He now took to the land, reached Buffalo, found Palmer and his team, and traveling, as before, between the paroxysms of ague reached Skeneateles, rested several

days with his friend Isaac Sherwood, Esq., and arrived at home in two months from the time of leaving Abbot's, in Avery. His expenses on this journey amounted to \$200. At this time his long continued sufferings and frequent discouragements had so affected him that, says his daughter, (Mrs. Horace Morse,) "he would frequently weep like a child, sometimes from sorrow for his misfortunes and sometimes from joy that he was now in the bosom of his family and could receive from them those attentions which the sick always need."

In 1812 he was again at his post in the then "Far West," and was at Abbot's when the false news—the landing of the British and Indians at Huron—arrived. Himself, Mr. Abbot and Mr. Merry counselled defence at home, and Mrs. Cornelia Mason offered to "run the bullets with which to kill the British and Indians;" but the majority of the settlers advised flight, and they started for Mansfield—Major Underhill, with others, bringing up the rear. The flying party soon learned that the persons who had been taken for enemies were soldiers belonging to Hull's army, and a part of them turned back. Major Underhill, finding he could do nothing, concluded to return to New York. He went by the way of Cleveland and had an interview with Gen. Perkins. He found the officers of the army engaged in taking the valuation of all the things belonging to the army. He urged the General to send men immediately to Avery to defend the exposed settlers, but that officer coolly replied that "he never knew Washington to start until everything was ready." "Then," says Major Underhill, "give me a company of Silver Greys and I'll go and protect the inhabitants." "Oh," replied the General, "they will only be Indian bait." Failing to accomplish anything, he went on towards home.

Previous to these events (Sept. 3d, 1811,) Major Underhill had purchased 3600 acres

of land in the first section of the township of Ridgefield, a part of which he obtained of the heirs of J. Olmstead and the remainder of Philip B. Bradley, at seventy-five cents per acre. Judge Ruggles, who was the agent of the owners of the land, had sold it to one Garrison for one dollar per acre. Garrison, after paying part of the purchase money, found the land so low and wet that he gave up the contract, and Underhill took it for what was still due. This tract included all the land between the East and West branches of the Huron, lying on both sides of the present road from Norwalk to Monroeville, except about 400 acres, the greater part of which is now owned by O. W. Head and Allen Lindsey. As before stated, Major Underhill had become embarrassed, and in the settlement of his affairs he relinquished all that he possessed. The contract for this land, however, on account of its distance and not very promising character, was considered of no value, and was returned to him with the not very encouraging remark, that "if he could make anything out of it he might." In consequence of his sickness and the war, he was, however, unable to meet the payments upon the contract, and he therefore made arrangements with some of his friends in Herkimer to take a part of his purchase, if, on examination, they chose so to do. Accordingly, in 1814, Levi Cole, Timothy Baker, (now known as Judge Baker,) and Major Underhill came out. They arrived at Comstock's, came to the Sand Ridge, which they followed to the present site of Isaac Underhill's saw mill, thence went over the said land to Monroeville. Here they found Seth Brown living in a very small log house, and herding cattle. From this point they passed up the river to the South line of the township and along that to the house of Benjamin Newcomb, near the South-west corner of the Township of Norwalk. It appears that they must have returned a favorable

report, for we find that L. Cole, T. Baker, Marks Rosbeck, Jacob W. Peirce and Gen. Hale afterwards bought all which Major Underhill wished to sell. Says Miner Cole, "they divided the land into lots, and, lest those who had seen it should select the best for themselves, they numbered the lots and placing corresponding numbers in a hat, each drew forth one, and by this simple operation decided the future ownership of each lot." They paid \$1,25 per acre. In this sale Underhill reserved 636 acres, upon which he ever after lived, and where he also died.

In 1812, previous to Hull's surrender, Underhill had commenced cutting brush and trees for the purpose of building a log house, about 60 feet from the present site of Isaac Underhill's saw mill. This was the very first stroke towards a settlement any where within two miles of the present village of Norwalk. The only road through Norwalk at this time, and for several years afterwards, was an Indian trail. There was, in Milan, the remains of an Indian village, and all along the river, above and below, scattered remnants of a tolerably numerous population. These Indians, coming out upon the ridge a little East of the present residence of C. L. Boalt, would follow the ridge as far as where the Catholic Church now stands, thence diverge to the South east and make a stop among the maple trees upon the flats, near the river, for the purpose of making sugar. These repeated visits, as the Indians always followed each other in single file, had worn a path from two to six inches deep and about a foot wide. This was called an Indian trail.

In 1815 Major Underhill erected a log house upon the above-mentioned locality, every part of which was built without a board or a nail, for neither could be obtained; and thus commenced the infant settlement, known afterwards as the Underhill Settlement. Says Henry Lockwood, (See

PIONEER, 4th No., 26th page,) "On our arrival at Abijah Comstock's, on the 16th of July, 1815, we found there Major Underhill, Levi Cole and Dr. Joseph Pearce, who had that day brushed out a trail from Comstock's to the Sand Ridge, as it was then called, (now Norwalk village,) and returned to Comstock's as the only place to stay, and to go on the next day with their teams to their intended settlement, which they commenced at what is now Underhill's Mill, in Ridgefield." Although this settlement was within the bounds of Ridgefield, yet, at the time of the settlement of Norwalk, and ever after, Maj. Underhill's interests were identified with the latter place, and so continued through his life.

On the 22d of February, 1816, Major Underhill and Levi Cole, who had gone home the previous Autumn for that purpose, arrived with their families. "We came," says Mr. James Cole, "in six sleighs, three to each family, and were six weeks upon the road, five days of which we spent in Avery. The Coles stayed at Mr. Avery's and the Underhills at Mr. Abbot's. The year previous, my father, my brother Jeremiah, Major Underhill and Dr. Joseph Pearce, had been out, and Cole and Underhill had each built a log house—Underhill's stood near the present site of the saw mill and Cole's a little East of the present residence of Sidney Brown. But, on our arrival, my father's could not be reached, the water in the river was so high, and we went into a house upon the Newcomb farm, now Miner Cole's. The whole party consisted of Major Underhill and wife, Harriet, Mary, Aurelia, Louisa, Isaac and Daniel Underhill, their children, Levi Cole and wife, Asber, James, Levi, Miner, Manly and Lyman Cole, their children, Jasper Underhill, (a nephew of the Major,) Daniel Warren, Marks Rosbeck and ——— Wilcox." The six years following were marked by much sickness, particularly fever and ague, the re-

sult, it was supposed, of putting in a dam and causing an accumulation of water.

In 1816 the plat of the village of Norwalk was run out into lots by Almon Ruggles, and the subject of removing the county seat thereto began to be agitated. The following extracts from letters, received by Major Underhill from Mr. Elisha Whittlesey, refer to these movements:

CANFIELD, June 5th, 1816.

MAJOR DAVID UNDERHILL, Sir:—I have received a letter this evening from Mr. Benedict, informing me he had concluded the contract with Mrs. Bull. The land of Canfield and Starr is not purchased, and it is doubtful whether it will be. We shall lay out a town so as to have a sale of lots at the October Court, if not before. I hope you will make preparations for building a mill this Fall, if possible. Now is the most favorable time for accomplishing our object that may ever present, and ought not to pass unimproved.

My respects to your family, and believe me,

Very respectfully yours,

ELISHA WHITTLESEY.

This letter was directed to Huron Post Office, and the postage was 12½ cents. The letter from which the following extract is taken, bears date Canfield, Dec. 12, 1816. It refers to the removal of the County Seat, and is directed to Norwalk Post Office—postage 12½ cents. "I have not heard a word from Huron county since I left it. "I sometimes am led to believe that Abbot "has intimidated the whole of you, so that "you dare not write. I wish to know how "many subscribed the petitions—what portion they were to the whole number of "the inhabitants—whether there are any "remonstrances in circulation—if so, how "many subscribers they have got—and "generally, whether the necessary depositions have been taken—and whether you "are all dead or alive. And if there is "nothing else to write, I wish to know

"whether Abbot has converted the Huron "waters into springs, and his clay into stones. "I will thank you to answer a part, at least, "of this hasty effusion.

"Please to present my respects to Mrs. "Underhill and your family.

Yours, very respectfully,

ELISHA WHITTLESEY."

In the subsequent removal of the county seat to Norwalk, Mr. Whittlesey transferred the town plat to D. Underhill, P. Benedict, Levi Cole, Peter Tice and Daniel Tilden, they giving their bond to pay all damages for the removal of the county seat. In making this transfer, he reserved one-half of four Lots—Nos. 1, 12, 13 and 24, which he gave to the infant settlement for an Academy, Meeting House, Court House and Jail. Of these four lots three are now occupied by the Court House and Jail, the Methodist Church, and the Whittlesey Building, so called. The fourth is not occupied in the manner he intended. The title to this last has passed, by his consent, into private hands.

The opening of the first Post Office in the vicinity, occurred in the following manner. Maj. Underhill in a conversation with Judge Ruggles, represented to him the inconvenience of carrying on a correspondence, and transacting business with the East, while the nearest post office was 12 miles distant. "Find a post master," replied Judge Ruggles, "and I will write to the Department and have the appointment made." Accordingly, Dr. Joseph Pearce, who came into the country with Cole and Underhill, and was the first Physician in the vicinity, was appointed, and the office was kept in Levi Cole's house, on the farm where Miner Cole now lives.

The following extracts from a letter written by Harriet Underhill, in Ridgefield, to her sister, Mrs. Horace Morse, in Herkimer Village, N. Y., refers to this appointment. The letter is dated Ridgefield, August 6th,

1816. After referring to family matters, the writer says: "Ma wishes you to write and let us know when you are coming out here. Perhaps you think of taking us by surprise, but do not think of that, for we shall hear all the news that is stirring, for this day a post office has been established here, and Dr. Pearce is post master. Please to direct your letters to Norwalk Post Office."

In the Fall of 1816, David Underhill, 2d, Nephew of Maj. Underhill, arrived from Dorset, Vermont. He traveled the whole distance *on foot and alone*, except as he was accommodated to a short ride by some benevolent passer by. From Syracuse, in N. Y., to his Uncle's, in Ohio, he met with no such favor. He married the daughter of Bryant Johnson, and now lives in Thompson, Seneca County. Says he:—"In the Fall of 1816, Maj. Underhill, and all hands turned out to straighten the road from where C. L. Boalt now lives, to Abijah Comstock's, now Philo Comstock's. Having arrived at Comstock's, we were obliged to stay all night. Some of the party went to Hosmer Merry's, but I was told that myself and one more, could sleep up stairs with a young man who had a bed up there. The bedstead was made of poles and bark, in the manner of those times, and having previously accommodated but one person, was so hollow in the center, that my companion and myself had to perch upon the side poles all night. I think it was about the hardest bed that was ever invented. The work upon the road was volunteer work. The next Fall some public money was received by my Uncle, to be expended for the benefit of the roads, and this road was further improved, and \$14 expended upon the hill south of the saw mill. There were liberal hands in those days, and whenever a work of the kind was commenced, and the money insufficient, the persons engaged in accomplishing it continued to labor, without pay,

until the work was completed. The first bridge upon the road towards Peru, was built of poles or logs, by Maj. Underhill, Horace Morse, Benjamin Newcomb, Levi Cole and others not remembered; it was all volunteer work. The second bridge at the same place, was built of plank given and sawed by Maj. Underhill, and for that going east, the neighbors gave the logs, and Underhill sawed them. I have worked all day to pay a road tax of 10 cents."

In the Spring of 1817, Platt Benedict's log house was put up. This was the first attempt at the settlement of Norwalk village. Maj. Underhill, Levi Cole and all hands turned out to help. There were present, Levi Cole and his sons, Maj. Underhill, David and Jasper Underhill, his Nephews, Lot Herrick, ——— Sanderson, Daniel Clary, Noah P. Ward, Elihu Potter, Richard Gardiner, Reuben Pixley, and his son Reuben, Henry Lockwood, David Gibbs, and others. Says David Underhill, 2d.: "Asher Cole, Sanderson and myself, cut logs in the woods, near or on the ground, now occupied by the Rail Road buildings, and the water was ankle deep; Lot Herrick drove the team. Mr. Benedict regaled his fellow laborers with Jamaica Rum instead of Whiskey, which was usually furnished on such occasions. Mrs. Underhill furnished, cooked the dinner, and sent it to us." It consisted mainly of pork, potatoes, turnips and bread. It was eaten on the premises of Mr. Benedict. Cooking was done on a large scale, and with few conveniences in Mrs. Underhill's establishment. There are several persons living who remember to have seen over her kitchen fire, which was also the parlor fire, a three pail kettle of pudding, another of the same size filled with beef and pork, and a five pail kettle of potatoes and turnips. All along the ridge where Norwalk now stands, was then an unfenced cow pasture, and says Isaac Underhill, "being myself the cow-boy, I have

many times gone thither, barefooted, for them. There were but few trees on the ridge, and the occasional fires which ran over it, whether accidental or lighted by the Indians, were always followed speedily by young grass, which being fresh and tender, often enticed the cows to abandon the woods and graze upon the unsheltered openings."

In Ridgefield, improvements had already commenced. Reuben Pixley had, in 1811, built the first log house in Ridgefield Tp. It stood upon what was afterwards called the Page place, and more recently the Beverstock farm. In 1812 Seth Brown had purchased land, and was living in a Cabin which he had bought of Frink, an old hunter. In 1815, ——— Sowers and his sons were occupying the Cone place. In the Spring of the same year, the first town meeting was held at the house of Joseph Read, near where Capt. Hubbell now lives. It was composed of the dwellers in Ridgefield, Wheatsboro', now Lime, and Groton. On the 10th of Nov. 1816, Burt's saw mill was raised, and in the Fall of 1817, that of Major Underhill. Bryant Johnson, who had married Mrs. Underhill's sister, came out this year, helped build the mill, and the next year returned and brought out his family, arriving Oct. 20, 1818. Says Mrs. James Cole, daughter of Bryant Johnson, "On our arrival we went to Uncle David Underhill's. As we passed through Norwalk, the first Court was being held there, and the lawyers and others put up at my Uncle's. I remember they had for supper, wild crab apples stewed, corn cakes and wild honey, and crab apple pie. In what is now the beautiful village of Norwalk, I saw but a few buildings—one store, two or three dwelling houses, an unfinished court house, and a tavern, consisting of three or four rooms below, and a place to dance above. It was kept by Enos Gilbert. My Uncle's log house had lately received an addition, and consisted of two rooms below and three

above—the latter being often subdivided by bed quilts or other equivalents. Bedsteads in those days were made of poles with bark woven across, and straw beds upon the floor were frequently put in requisition." Daniel Clary, who lived several years at Maj. Underhill's, says that the Judges and Lawyers, Todd, Sherman, (father of John Sherman,) Lee and Granger from Cleveland, Curtis and Mott from Mt. Vernon, May, Parker and Coffinberry from Mansfield, used to spend their evenings in great glee, in the East Room at Major Underhill's. They would play tricks upon each other and then prosecute, try and punish the offender. On one occasion May put a pipe into the fire to burn it out, and one of the others threw water upon it, accidentally, as he pretended, and broke it into many pieces. May prosecuted, and the case was tried with mock solemnity, before Judge Todd. At another time, says Isaac Underhill, Granger kicked Lee, and Lee prosecuted. Count Coffinberry was Granger's Attorney, and, in examining Lee, he thus questioned him—drawing his words in the most comical manner. "Mr. Lee, do you think you received any material injury from that kick?" "Yes, I do very considerable." "Do you perceive that you received any more injury from *that* kick than you have formerly on *l-i-k-e o-c-c-a-s-i-o-n-s.*?"

The first school house for many miles was built in the Fall of 1816, a few rods from the township line between Ridgefield and Norwalk, on Lot No. 1. It stood upon the bank, on the left hand after crossing the bridge, upon the present road to Peru, about half a mile from the bridge. It was made of logs, with a chimney of sticks plastered inside, the fire occupying nearly the whole side of the building. The seats were made of split logs, the flat side up, resting upon sticks, which were driven into them in a sloping direction. The desks were coarse, unplanned boards, running the whole length

of the three unoccupied sides. The scholars sat with their faces to the wall. The first teacher was Charles Seymour Hale, son of Gen. Hale, of Herkimer, the next was Ann Boalt, sister of C. L. Boalt, and the next Tamar Palmer. The scholars were Asher, James, Miner, Lyman and Manley Cole; David, Isaac, Aurelia and Louisa Underhill; Alanson, Alva and Betsey Pixley, Jonas and Eliza Ann Benedict; Almira, Daniel and John Morse; Mary Ann Morse, and others. In September of the same year, Peter Tice and his son John Tice, put up a small framed building, the first framed building in the region, upon the flats in the bend of the road as it turns towards Peru, and used it for a store. Afterwards, when the Tices removed to Norwalk, it was used by Judge Baker for a dwelling house, and subsequently for a school house, as a substitute for that above described. Oliver Prentiss, Zachariah Marion, and Horace Johnson taught in it at different times. Prentiss was lax in his government, sometimes keeping his school out of doors, and sometimes in doors. Horace Johnson kept an evening school—strictly speaking, a Grammar School, using Greenleaf's Maps. The principles and rules were committed to memory by simultaneous vocal repetition, and afterwards applied to parsing. The result was highly creditable to both teacher and pupils. This building was afterwards removed to Norwalk, and used for a wagon shop. Subsequently it was converted into a dwelling house, and used at different times by various families, among whom was that of Hon. J. M. Root, who took his first lessons in housekeeping in it, about the year 1835. It now stands upon Mechanic Street, being the front part of the dwelling house on the north side of the school house, occupied by C. S. Parker.—Although it is the oldest house in Norwalk, and has had many ups and downs, having occupied, at different times, four distinct lo-

calities, and been used for as many different purposes, it still maintains a very reputable appearance, and wears its honors of age, experience and usefulness, with a quiet bearing quite unusual in one who has traveled so much.

The three ancient fortifications mentioned in the *PIONEER*, (Vol. 1, No. 4, page 16,) are all upon the farm of Major Underhill, now owned and occupied by his son Isaac Underhill. The latter gentleman says that he well remembers, while a boy, ploughing through one of the mounds, when large numbers of human bones were thrown up. They were dry and brittle, and the smaller ones would break like dry sticks. It is not improbable that deep ploughing might even now bring skeletons to the surface. The line of the fortifications is at present (1859) scarcely distinguishable to the unpracticed eye. Cultivation has long since smoothed the surface, but there are several persons living in the vicinity who remember and can describe them distinctly.

To the early settlers the difficulty of getting their corn or wheat ground was one of the greatest inconveniences. The mills were distant, the roads often almost impassable, and the water frequently so low that the patient youth who had rode or led his father's horse, covered with well filled bags, ten or twelve miles, had to wait sometimes twenty-four hours for the slow going mill to perform the work of grinding. Miner Cole relates an incident of this kind. Himself and another lad had left the Underhill settlement some time in the early part of the day, and reaching the mill in Greenfield where Barnett Roe's mill now stands, found they could not obtain their grist until the next day. In the mill, which had been built by Powers and Read, and afterwards sold to Caskhuff, there was a trough in which unfortunate and hungry waiters could mix up some meal and water, and, having spread the dough, thus formed, upon a

board, they were permitted to set it up before the open fire and to bake it, thus treating themselves to a johnny cake for supper, dinner, or breakfast, as the case might be. The lads availed themselves of this method of satisfying their hunger, and, as night drew on, trudged off several miles to one Mr. Wilson's to find a place to lodge. The next day they obtained the object of their journey and reached home before night.— Similar difficulties led to the erection of domestic mills which were used by all the families living near. One was erected upon the Underhill farm by Reuben Pixley, at the log house which Levi Cole had built in 1815, a little East of the present residence of Sydney Brown. The manner of erecting these grinding establishments was in this wise: The stump of a large tree, in a convenient locality, was selected. Into the center of it a number of holes, of the required depth, were bored. A fire was then kindled among the holes and the woody parts between them burned away. This done, the charred surface was nicely scraped off with a knife or some other edged tool, and the result was a large mortar firmly placed in the ground. Over the mortar was suspended, by means of an apparatus like a well sweep, a large wooden pestle or pounder. When complete, the miller had only to pull down the pestle with a forcible stroke till it pounced upon the doomed grain, and it immediately flew back by the weight of the sweep. This novel mode of making meal was usually performed by the boys of a neighborhood, and to them was left the choice of the long, hard and hungry journey to the distant mill, or the dull, slow and patient labor nearer home.

The marriage of Harriet Underhill with Nathan Strong, which took place on March 25th, 1817, was the first in the region. It occurred before any marriage in the Nor-

walk settlement and was probably the first in Ridgefield.

Levi Cole died on the 11th of February, 1820. He was engaged dragging a large log, to which four yoke of oxen were attached by means of a chain, into Underhill's saw mill yard, and finding that it was likely to hit another log which projected partly over the road, he attempted to jump over the chain, and one of his limbs was caught between the logs and so terribly crushed that he died in two days. Drs. Saunders, Gardiner and Tilden attended, but could not save him. Dr. Saunders wished to amputate the limb, asserting that it was his only chance for life, but the others thought he could not survive the operation, and it was not attempted.

Mrs. Cole died in February, 1840, having lived a widow full twenty years.

Major Underhill died on the 5th of October, 1841. Mrs. Underhill died on the 1st of December, 1850. Of the children, Mercy died of consumption at the age of 19 years, in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y. Thirza married Horace Morse, and now lives in Norwalk. Mr. Morse died at the old homestead of Major Underhill, Aug. 23d, 1854.

Harriet Underhill, who married Nathan Strong, first settled on the prairie. They now live in Nauvoo, Illinois. Mary married Dr. J. A. Jennings and now lives in Franklin, Wis. Aurelia married A. W. Hulett and died in Plymouth January 21st, 1847. Mr. Hulett died March 14th, 1846. Louisa married A. B. Beverstock and now lives in Lexington, Ohio.

Isaac and David Underhill are still living upon the farm owned by their father. The latter, having been injured while young by a fall from a horse, has been deranged for many years.

## EARLY REMINISCENCES.

BY DAN PUTNAM.

The following account of incidents connected with the early settlement or occupation of Sandusky and other points adjacent, is from Mr. Dan Putnam, who now resides at LeGrand, Marshall Co., Iowa. He is a son of the woman that was taken by the Indians at the time of the murder of Mrs. Snow and others at the "Head of Cold Creek," (now Castalia):

In the Spring of 1811, my father and two other men, with their families, started from Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., in a boat of about ten or twelve tons burden, destined for the West. The boat was built expressly for the occasion. On reaching Niagara Falls the boat was hauled around the Falls, and we proceeded up Lake Erie on the Canada side, touching at various places, till we reached Point au Pelee. From that point we put directly across the Lake to Sandusky Bay and landed on the Peninsula where we remained a few days. There was then living there a man by the name of Wolcott, the same who was afterwards the first keeper of the light-house on the point. We next crossed the Bay to where Sandusky City now is, then called the "Ogontz Place." We found one man there whose name was Marsh. I stopped with him; the others of our company went on to Detroit, where my father sold the boat. At this time there was no building at the Ogontz Place, except the Ogontz hut. That was then occupied by a man by the name of Sly. A man by the name of Garrison was building a cabin; I helped him in raising it. He

had goods to trade with the Indians. Garrison continued there till the next March, when he removed his family to Fredericktown, Knox Co. A few days after Garrison left, who took his goods with him, three Indians came there from their encampment on the Portage, intending to murder Garrison and his family and plunder the store and house. Being disappointed in their prey, they went about three-quarters of a mile towards Pipe Creek to a house occupied by two men by the names of Gibbs and Buel. The Indians were well acquainted with Buel and Gibbs, and called as *friends* to stay over night; but the Indians murdered both of them before morning. It appeared to have been done in the fore part of the night. Buel had spread his blanket and laid down. Gibbs went out for a handful of wood, and while Gibbs was out the Indians killed Buel with an axe. The pole of the axe seemed to have been buried in his head, and one arm extended upon the floor, cut off, only connected by a little of the skin. It appears that Gibbs was met at the door, for there was found an armfull of wood having the appearance of falling from his arms. Across his face was the mark of a blow, apparently from the handle of the axe, for the axe head lay upon the floor stained with blood. Gibbs doubtless turned and ran, for he was found ten or twelve rods distant from the house, having a shot in his back. We cut the bullet out of his breast; it had penetrated his breast bone and lodged in the skin. The

body had other marks of violence. The Indians then plundered the house and attempted to burn it, but the floor being yet green the fire enkindled by them went out. The bodies lay several days before discovered. Three or four of us went from the Head of Cold Creek to bury them. In washing Gibbs we took a spear out of him; it was about three inches long and two inches broad at the butt end, running to a sharp point. There was a shank at the butt end with square shoulders; the shank was set in a club and fastened. The blade entered under the ear, and the shank broke and left the blade in. We knew to whom the spear belonged; his name was Semo, a half-breed. I knew him well; he told me that he killed a negro in Malden and put him under the ice. The name of the other Indian was John. The third was a boy, who, it was said, had nothing to do with the murder.\* All the men in the vicinity armed themselves and pursued the Indians to Portage River and arrested John; Semo kept out of the way. The Indians, however, soon arrested Semo and delivered him up to the whites, admonishing them to be cautious lest he should escape from them. Notwithstanding the caution, he did escape. The Indians arrested him the second time; but he shot himself. It was well for the people in all that part of the country that he was put out of the way, for he would have been a hard Indian through the war that soon followed, if he had lived. John was taken to Cleveland and hanged. This murder took place on the night of the last day of March or first day of April, 1812.

After my father sold his boat at Detroit, he took to another boat, with his family, that was bound to the mouth of Huron River. From there they went to the Head of Cold Creek, where they stopped.

\*No other account has connected this boy with these two Indians. Mr. Putnam has probably confounded the circumstances of this murder with the one committed by two Indians on the Peninsula, with whom was a boy who took no part in that murder.

On the 2d day of June, 1813, while all the men were away—my father and two brothers and Snow and his two boys, being at a distance of a mile and a half, planting corn on a farm that had been vacated, the women and children were at Snow's house—three Indians entered the house, took the women by the hair of their heads and led them out of doors. They asked them if they would march; my mother told them she would. By this time other Indians had come up. They collected the children together and started them on after their mothers. About this time three other Indians appeared with a young man by the name of Henry Grass, who was found at work a little way from the house. There were sixteen Indians in the company. Some of them plundered the house; the rest moved on with the prisoners. Snow had a mill on the creek, which stood near where Mack's was afterwards placed. They crossed the creek on the mill dam. On the bank of the creek they killed the two youngest children, (two little boys about two years old,) one belonging to Mrs. Snow and the other to Mrs. Butler. I think they scalped the children before they killed them; for they stuck the pipe end of their tomahawk through the skull, and when it was pulled out the skull turned up. It was not thicker than paper. A few rods further on, we found a little girl, about four years old, dead, stripped and scalped. It was the daughter of Mrs. Butler.

This scene transpired at about four o'clock in the afternoon. A young man by the name of Markham and myself were at work about one hundred rods from the house. We first discovered what had occurred at the house. Mr. Butler had gone to Huron. There was no settlement nearer than about five miles; and, by the time the alarm was given, night came on. By the next morning all the men in the neighborhood had assembled at the house. We took their

trail, found the bodies of the three children before mentioned, and a little further on found where they had apparently stopped and sat down and put moccasins upon their feet. They put moccasins upon Mrs. Snow, but, being near the time of giving birth to a child, she was unable to travel—and she was killed, stripped and scalped. While these several butcheries were committed, the other prisoners were marched on and did not witness the cruelties. When the Indian that acted as butcher came up with the company of prisoners, he approached my mother and took hold of her little boy, four or five years old, whom she sometimes led by the hand and sometimes carried, and told my mother to let him have the child. They had quite a tussle, which was observed by the chief Indian, who came up, pushed the Indian away and told my mother to let him take the child and he would carry him. He took the boy, placed him on top of the load of plunder he had taken from the house, and carried him on to the mouth of Big Pickerel Creek, where they had left their canoes. The young man they had taken took a boy of Snow's upon the top of his load and carried him till they reached the canoes. They killed another little boy

about six years old, belonging to Butler. They would have taken him along, but he trying several times to escape from them, they finally killed him.

The number of persons taken by the Indians was thirteen; five were killed and eight carried off. The Snow family consisted of Mrs. Snow, Electa, Laura, Millard and Robert Snow, the last of whom was killed. The Butler family consisted of Mrs. Butler and her children, Smith, Julia and Charles, who were killed, and Henry Grass and Hannah Page, a girl that was living with them. The Putnam family consisted of Mrs. Putnam and Orlean Putnam, who now lives in Cass Co., Michigan.

Those murdered were buried on the hill near the head of the creek, where the burying ground was when I left there. The place was selected by Snow, Butler and my father.

Since I commenced this narrative, I have received a letter from Judge Fowler, of Margaretta, and I have sent the balance to him. Perhaps you can pick out some things that will be of some use to you. It is done in my rough, rude way; I had no one to assist me and could not well get any assistance.

# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, OHIO, SEPTEMBER, 1861.

## FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### QUARTERLY MEETING.

BIRMINGHAM, Sept. 12, 1860.

The first Quarterly Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held at Birmingham, Erie Co., O., on Wednesday, Sept. 12, 1860. The meeting was called to order at half past 11 o'clock A. M., by the Hon. Z. Phillips, Vice President; Platt Benedict, Esq., not having arrived. The Rev. E. Barber addressed the Throne of Grace in an appropriate prayer.

The President having now arrived, took the chair, and addressed the assembly in a few very appropriate remarks. In the absence of the Recording Secretary, Benjamin Summers of Vermillion, was appointed Secretary *pro tem*. The minutes of the last Annual Meeting were read and approved.

A large number of the relics of the olden time were presented, and the exhibition excited much interest. Among them were the following: The compass of Charles Betts, one of the first settlers; the remnant of a powder horn marked "R. H." 1786, presented by R. Tiffany, Jr., of Henrietta, and supposed to belong to the ancestors of a family named Holcomb, on whose place it was found by his brother-in-law. An Indian Stone Axe, found near the house where

Gibbs was killed by the Indians, presented by Jacob Engle of Sandusky; a powder horn dated "Ticonderoga, Aug. 1759, presented by I. Ward, Esq., of Florence; and owned by his ancestor, David Austin; also, by Mr. Ward, a large pewter platter, probably 200 years old, owned by his ancestors; also, by the same, a brace and bit of olden style. A pair of scissors bought by Mrs. Anne Dwight. Presented by Mrs. Moulton of Lorain Co., by Mrs. Perez Starr, of Birmingham, some ancient worsted combs.

The Presbyterian Church in which the meeting was held, being too small to accommodate the large audience present, the Society adjourned to the Grove.

The Hon. F. D. Parish read a letter from F. Barnes, Esq., Secretary of the Chicago Historical Society, regarding copies of the "Pioneer," and on motion, *Resolved*, that officers appropriate sufficient of the funds of the Society, to comply with this and similar applications.

The presentation of relics being again in order, Mr. Moulton presented a powder horn dated "Brimfield, Massachusetts, 1774." A bullet picked up on the Island of Gibraltar, Lake Erie, after Perry's battle in 1813, presented by Wm. B. Andrews; also, by a

gentleman from Wakeman, a tomakawk and an old saddle. By Otis Jefferson, a bed curtain manufactured by Mrs. Rebecca Jefferson, in 1800; and a ready reckoner published in 1716. By Mrs. Moulton, of Brownhelm, a bed quilt made by Mrs. Bartlett, aged 85. By Mr. Moulton, a very aged cow bell. Mrs. Swift, Sen., of Brownhelm, exhibited a double spinning wheel, and examples of ancient wool carding and spinning were given by Mrs. Swift, Mrs. Axton and Mrs. Sarah Blackman, all venerable ladies. Mrs. Swift also presented the *Washingtonian*, a paper published in Vermont, in 1813, and *New York Weekly Museum* of January 16th, 1806. An old Bull Ploughshoe was exhibited by Joel Blackman of Florence; an old Indian Pipe, presented by Judge Phillips of Berlin, and found in that township by his brother. Mr. Levi Border of Birmingham, presented a copy of a German Bible printed in 1735, also a small Sad Iron.

A collection of very interesting papers formerly belonging to the Hon. John Wallworth, were presented by Col. Chas. Whitelsey, of Cleveland; among which were a map of the Fire Lands by A. Ruggles; a letter from Perez Starr in 1800, relative to the mill which he built in Berlin, of which place he was one of the first settlers; also a letter from the Hon. Jabez Wright, relative to the same subject.

Mr. Morse exhibited an old sword used by Peter Morse, of Tynningham, Mass., in the French and Indian Wars. Mrs. Ingham presented a wooden trencher over 200 years old; also a pocket book over 100 years old, made by Mrs. Ingham's mother, who was a Root, and grand-mother of the Hon. J. M. Root, of Sandusky.

The meeting then took a recess, during which the aged Pioneers present, and their families in part, to the number of more than four hundred, were conducted to well filled tables spread under beautiful shades, and

partook of the ample collation provided by the generous and public spirited people of Birmingham and vicinity.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

Several persons became members of the Society; after which the following relics were exhibited: by Mr. S. G. Morse, one of the old Queen Ann Fire Arms, used by his Father, Seth Morse, at Boston, 1775, and at the taking of Burgoyne; also, a pair of small pants worn 100 years ago, and several other articles of equal age belonging to the Morse family.

Mr. C. Shaffer appeared upon the stand as an old pioneer hunter, attired "as he used to was."

The Hon. Ralph Plumb being detained by sickness in his family, the address was delivered by Prof. Henry Fairchild, of Oberlin, and was listened to with great interest by the large assemblage.

The following Pioneers with their date of settlement, (all previous to 1812,) were upon the platform, viz: Enoch Smith, Florence, 1809; Simon Sprague, same place, 1809; Jacob Simpson, Berlin, 1810; Mrs. Rebecca Mingus, Berlin, 1809; Clement Beardsley, Vermillion, 1811; James Cuddleback, Vermillion, 1810; Mrs. Celia Downs, (maiden name Cole,) 1811; Dr. Royal Perry and A. H. Perry, Brownhelm, 1810; Mr. Seely, Amherst, 1810.

A sketch of the first Sabbath School on the Fire Lands, was presented by Mrs. G. G. Barker, of Norwalk, with a subjoined account of Dr. Betts, who labored in Florence and vicinity as a missionary, as early as 1816. It was not read for want of time, but will be published in the Pioneer.

Milan was selected as the place for the next Quarterly Meeting, Wednesday, Dec. 12th. Committee of Arrangements, Messrs. D. Hamilton, C. B. Choate, J. J. Penfield, H. Lockwood, J. W. Fowler, Esqrs., Judges

Taylor and Andrews, J. C. Lockwood, Mrs. D. Hamilton, Mrs. Judge Andrews, Mrs. J. Smith and Mrs. A. McClure.

The meeting both in numbers and interest has not been excelled by any held by the society. The excellent arrangements made by the Committee, aided by the enterpris-

ing and generous citizens of the place, were a model worthy of imitation, and every member of the society left the place with thanks in his heart to the committee and people who had devised such liberal things.

PLATT BENEDICT, *Pres.*

BENJ. SUMMERS, *Sec. pro tem.*

#### QUARTERLY MEETING.

MILAN, O., Dec. 12, 1860.

The second Quarterly Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, was held in Andrews Hall, Milan, on Wednesday, Dec. 12, 1860, at 11 o'clock A. M., the President, Platt Benedict, in the Chair, and was opened with prayer, by the Rev. Mr. Jewett, of Milan.

The minutes of the last quarterly meeting at Birmingham were read and approved.

A letter from Mr. Uriah Hawley, first settler in Florence, now of Oberlin, was presented, enclosing a history of the early settlement of that township. This account of the privations of the early settlers, and incidents of personal history were very interesting, and the narrative was ordered on file for publication.

The following relics found in an Indian clearing near the old county seat north of Milan, by Mr. John Curtiss, were presented by him to the society, viz: Two Indian Hatchets, one of them exceedingly well made; a Hunting Knife, a Silver Ornament, a Thimble, and a variety of Stone Implements. The society then adjourned till half past 1 o'clock, P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

Society called to order by the President.

The question of giving the Fire Lands Pioneer a more adequate support was considered, but the special committee appointed at Annual Meeting not being ready to report, the subject was deferred.

A musket surrendered by the British to the Americans, at the taking of Burgoyne, and which became the property of George Standart, afterwards of his son Charles, and grandson Stephen W. Standart, of Lyme, was presented to the society by the latter, and excited much interest. Dr. Dean of Milan, presented a large stone chisel dug up in his garden about 15 years ago.

The Society then listened to a very able and interesting address from Judge S. F. Taylor of Milan, on the history of Land Titles in the Fire Lands. On motion, the thanks of the society were tendered him, and a copy requested for publication in the Pioneer.

On motion, Lyme was selected as the next place of meeting, on Wednesday, March 13th, 1861, and Dr. Charles Smith, Elijah Bemis, George Seymour, and W. Nimms, were appointed a committee of arrangement.

The society, with thanks to the citizens of Milan for their hospitality, adjourned.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

## QUARTERLY MEETING.

LYME, O., March 13, 1861.

The third quarterly meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held in the Presbyterian Church, Lyme, on Wednesday, March 13, at 11 o'clock A. M. The President of the Society, Platt Benedict, Esq., being absent from illness, Elijah Bemiss, Esq., one of the Vice Presidents, occupied the chair, and the meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Smith, of Lyme.

The minutes of the last quarterly meeting were read and approved. A letter from the President with reference to the "Pioneer," and the finances of the society, was read. The death of Dr. Chas. Smith, of Lyme, one of the founders and most active members of the society, was announced in feeling and appropriate language by Judge Parker, and on motion, Rev. Mr. Smith and John Seymour, of Lyme, S. Minor, Esq., of Sandusky, Dr. T. M. Cook of Ridgfield, and Dr. A. N. Reed of Norwalk, were appointed a committee to draft suitable resolutions for the occasion.

Copies of the Quarter Century Address of the Rev. Mr. Newton, of Norwalk, and of the address of Gen. Bierce, of Akron, before the Lorain County Historical Society, were presented, and the thanks of the society given therefor. Adjourned till half-past 1 o'clock P. M.

## AFTERNOON SESSION.

A communication was read from Mr. R. Boggs, living near Zanesville, giving an account of a tragedy that occurred at Lower Sandusky, in June, 1813, of which he was an eye witness. The circumstances, it is believed, have never been published, and the letter was ordered on file for publication.

The committee appointed to prepare resolutions on the death of Dr. C. Smith, reported as follows, which report was adopted and ordered to be put on file.

Since it has pleased an All-wise Providence to remove from us by death, Doctor CHARLES SMITH, one of the original members of this Society, and one of its most active and efficient friends, Therefore,

*Resolved, 1st,* That while we bow to the will of an All-wise Providence, and would not murmur nor complain, that we deeply feel the loss which we have sustained in the sudden and unexpected death of Dr. Charles Smith. He has, from the formation of this Society, been an active and zealous member, always present at our meetings, a contributor of an able and interesting article to our magazine, and ever ready to encourage and assist in all our labors.

*Resolved,* That this Society will cherish his name with tender affection, and his virtues with grateful remembrance.

*Resolved,* That this paper be put on file and that a committee of three be appointed to present a brief sketch of his life at the next annual meeting.

*Resolved,* That this society present a copy of these resolutions to his bereaved widow and sons.

Signed, S. D. Smith and John Seymour of Lyme, and S. Minor, of Sandusky, *Com.*

The Rev. Mr. Smith, of Lyme, then gave an address upon "The Moral Lessons of Pioneer Life," and was followed by S. Minor, Esq., who gave a brief account of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Woodbury, Connecticut. Both addresses were exceedingly interesting, and were received with close attention by the large and appreciative audience. Copies of the addresses were requested for publication.

A large collection of Indian relics and petrifications were presented by Moses Bemiss, Esq., of Lyme, and also a venerable copy of "Æsop's Fables," printed 1744, and a "New Musical Grammar," published in 1756. Mr. Bemiss placed his valuable collection at the service of the Society, for

which their thanks were tendered him. The following were also presented, by C. Woodruff, Esq., of Peru, and N. C. Monroe, Esq., of York, rattlesnake petrifications; by Mr. Simon Smith, of Lyme, various relics and petrifications; by Judge Phillips, of Berlin, an Indian stone ornament of exquisite workmanship. Also, exhibited from Mr. T. P. Bishop, of Norwalk, a very handsome string of Indian ornaments, found by him in an Indian grave in the State of New York.

The Annual Meeting of the Society will

be held in Norwalk, the second Wednesday of June, and Messrs. J. C. Curtis, Jr., Henry Brown, C. P. Wickham, G. T. Stewart, and Dr. J. B. Ford, were appointed committee of arrangements.

The meeting was one of the most interesting ever held by the Society, and after thanks to the choir for their excellent singing, and the citizens of Lyme for their interest in the meeting and generous hospitality, the society adjourned.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, O., June 12, 1861.

The annual meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, was held at Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 12th, 1861, at 11 o'clock A. M.; the President, Platt Benedict, Esq., in the chair, and was opened with prayer by the Rev. A. Brainard, of Norwalk. The records of the last quarterly meeting, at Lyme, were read and approved.

The following articles were presented, for which the thanks of the Society were tendered: by Mr. Peter Brown, of Peru, the saw of a large saw-fish, captured by a fishing party many years ago, near Charleston, S. C.; by Mrs. Charlotte Merry, of Milan, a Catalogue of Huron Institute, for 1835; by Mr. Philo Adams, of Huron, a bullet found in that township by his son, in a tree, supposed by the rings to have been there not less than 100 years; by Mr. Wm. Sutor, of Norwalk, newspapers of ancient date; by James Porter of Bronson, a stone ball, supposed to have been used in grinding corn; by H. P. Starr, Esq., of Birmingham, an iron ladle and hatchet.

C. A. Preston, Esq., Treasurer, presented his report, which was accepted, in summary as follows:

Total receipts from memberships, \$49,75  
Paid orders, - - - - - 36,74

Amount on hand, - - - - \$13,01

A statement of the financial condition of the "Pioneer" was presented by the Publishers, and referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jairus Kennan, G. T. Stewart, Z. Phillips, Elijah Bemiss and J. H. Niles, to report at the afternoon session.

The Society then proceeded to an election of officers for the ensuing year, which resulted as follows: *President*, Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk. *Vice Presidents*, Judge S. C. Parker, Peru, Judge Z. Phillips, Berlin, A. G. Post, Esq., Norwalk, E. Bemiss, Esq., Lyme, and H. P. Starr, Esq., Birmingham. *Treasurer*, C. A. Preston, Norwalk. *Recording Secretary*, D. H. Pease, Norwalk, *Corresponding Secretaries*, Hon. F. D. Parish, Sandusky, G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk.

Adjourned till half past 1 o'clock, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met according to adjournment. On motion, Messrs. Isaac Underhill, Jairus Kennan, C. E. Newman, Martin Kellogg, C. E. Pennewell and S. C. Parker, were appointed a committee to cause to be pre-

pared for publication by the Society, a history of each Religious denomination in the Fire Lands.

The following persons were appointed a committee to prepare for the next meeting, a history of the life of Dr. Charles Smith, late of Lyme, deceased: Rev. S. D. Smith, Rev. A. Newton, E. Bemiss, Esq., Dr. T. M. Cook, and Dr. A. N. Read.

A brief notice of the life of the late Mr. Wm. Cherry, of Fairfield, prepared by Mrs. Cherry, was read by Judge Parker.

The Society then listened to an interesting and pertinent Address to the "Sons of the Pioneers," by the Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Milan. His appeal to them to follow up and complete the work begun by their fathers, was timely and well received. The Society by vote, presented their thanks and

requested its publication.

The exercises of the afternoon were enlivened by the singing of the Star Spangled Banner and Marseilles Hymn, by Mr. Ruggles, the audience joining with much spirit in the chorus.

Berlin Hights was selected as the place for the next Quarterly Meeting, on Wednesday, Sept. 4th, 1861, and Judge Z. Phillips, D. C. Jefferson, Isaac Fowler, Wm. Tillinghast, and Horace S. Smith were appointed the committee of arrangements.

The special committee on the "Pioneer" having reported, on motion, the whole subject was referred to Messrs. Z. Phillips, E. Bemiss, and D. H. Pease, to investigate, and procure, if possible, its further publication.

Adjourned,

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

## HISTORY OF THE FIRE LANDS PRESS.

READ BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT NORWALK, JUNE 13, 1860,

BY C. P. WICKHAM.

---

I have been invited by your committee to prepare and read to you, on this occasion, a short history of the Press of the Firelands. I am not able to divine why I should be called upon to perform this duty, when there are so many abler and older, who could do more ample justice to the subject, who are able to remember all the incidents and circumstances which I shall relate, and many more which would no doubt, be full of interest, and who were "eye-witnesses" of the same; those who were not only pioneers in that they came from their homes in the East, to "hew out" for themselves homes and fortunes in this western world, but also pioneers of the press, who took up their pens long years ago, and wielded them in the cause of progress and truth, and through whose labors, the wilderness has "budded and blossomed as the rose." I say I know not why this should be so, but it is, and I submit.

As the time allotted to me has been short, and the difficulty great in obtaining the necessary facts and dates, I trust you will bear with me, if what I have to offer is not as full and complete as could be desired. I have met with many obstacles, such as death and absence of those conversant with parts of the history I desire to lay before you, loss of files of the early editions of the newspapers, and want of memory on the

part of others who were knowing to many things which would interest us.

I do not appear here to deliver a labored discourse, to spin out a windy speech, nor to make a rhetorical flourish, but simply to act the part of the historian and record the acts and efforts and their results, and some of the quaint sayings of those worthy men who laid the foundation upon which now stands erect, and fair in all its proportions, the "Press of the Firelands."

The noble men who settled the Firelands, emulating the example and animated by the spirit of their Pilgrim Fathers, had hardly erected the church for the worship of God, and by its side, the school house for the teaching of their children in useful knowledge, when, conscious of the mighty power which it would exert as the auxiliary of these, and in the development of the resources of the country and the dissemination of intelligence, they made all haste to establish a home press. And in 1822, the "Sandusky Clarion" appeared, the first number of which was published on the 24th day of April of that year. It was printed at Sandusky City, and purported to be published by Campbell & Champlin; but Mr. Champlin having been detained in the State of New York, by sickness and death in his family, he never had any actual participation in the publication of the paper, and his name

was shortly withdrawn. Mr. Campbell continued its publication, and his connection with it was unbroken during the twenty-nine years of its existence. He had for a partner for several years, John K. Campbell, Esq., of Lyme Township in this county, and at other periods, his three sons, George W., Benjamin F., and Henry C. The first now resides in Delaware, in this State; the second died December 16th, 1844; and the third died August 31, 1852. During the last three years of the existence of the "Clarion," there was issued from the same office, a paper called the "Daily Sanduskian." In 1851, the "Clarion" was sold to Messrs. Earl Bill and Clark Waggoner, who immediately commenced in its stead, the publication of the "Commercial Register," Daily, Tri-Weekly and Weekly.

The "Clarion" was the first, and from 1822, until 1827, a period of five years, the only newspaper published on the Firelands, and the third on the Connecticut Western Reserve. The "Western Reserve Chronicle," and the "Cleveland Herald" only, were its seniors at the time of its birth.

In 1852, the files of the "Clarion" were destroyed by fire, and consequently I have been limited in my research to what its venerable proprietor can now remember of its history, to whom I am indebted for the account of it which I read to you.

The second paper published on the Firelands, and the first in Norwalk, was the "Norwalk Reporter," which was established in 1827. Its first proprietors were the venerable John P. McArdle and Henry Buckingham, since deceased. Mr. McArdle had before that time, in 1814; printed a paper at Clinton in this State, and afterwards at Mount Vernon, and was one of the first printers in the State. He lived many years in this village subsequently to the demise of the "Reporter." He afterwards removed

to Republic, in Seneca County, where he now resides. The "Reporter" was afterwards published by Mr. McArdle and G. T. Buckingham, under the style of G. T. Buckingham & Co., and after them, Mr. McArdle continued its publication alone. It was discontinued some time in the year 1830. I find the following account of the press upon which the Reporter was printed, in a "History of Seneca County by Consul W. Butterfield," published in 1848, by D. Campbell & Sons, Sandusky. It certainly has seen service. Speaking of the "Seneca Patriot," the first paper printed in Seneca County, the author says:—

"The history of the *Press* used in this office, is somewhat remarkable. It was brought to Washington, Pennsylvania, by a Mr. Colerick, prior to the year 1800, from some place on the Atlantic coast. It was removed from Washington to Wallsburg, Virginia, about the year 1820, by J. P. McArdle. From thence it was removed to Mount Vernon, thence to Clinton, and finally, from the latter place to Norwalk, in 1827. Here it became the property of the Messrs. Browns, and by them was taken to Sandusky City in 1830; and at length brought to Tiffin, in 1832.

"It must be acknowledged that this venerable press, in the service of half a century, has earned at least the reputation of a faithful '*herald* of a noisy world.' It has no doubt emblazoned to the world the achievements of many an eminent statesman, and probably chronicled, as they occurred, the stirring events which gave to our government its national existence.—Commencing its tour of pilgrimage upon the Atlantic coast, it has wound its way to the fancied far West. It is, indeed, a relic of other days. He who would compare, at this day, that sturdy lever with the vast improvements made upon its like

"since its first days, would behold one of the most astonishing and remarkable evidences of skill ever developed in any branch of scientific or mechanical invention.

"If this be the first press, (and it doubtless was,) that crossed the Alleghanies, it should become the property of *the West*; and here be preserved, to attest the improvements made in the '*art preservative of arts.*'"—[Seneca Advertiser.

I learn from "The Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries, concerning the Antiquities, History and Biography of America." for April, 1859, that this press was the second that ever crossed the Alleghanies; that it was a Ramage, obtained in England, and "set up" at Washington, Pennsylvania, in 1794, and in 1807 was taken to Brownsville, Pennsylvania, and in 1809, to Wellsburg, Virginia.

I have not been able to obtain a more complete history of the "Reporter," as I was not aware, until to-day, of the existence of any of its files, nor of the residence of Mr. McArdle, at Republic, until too late to communicate with him on the subject of its history.

On the 2d day of February, 1830, the first number of the "Huron Reflector," printed and published at Norwalk, made its appearance, printed on a new Stanbery Press and new type, brought in a two-horse wagon, all the way from Cincinnati. It was published by Samuel Preston and George T. Buckingham, under the style of Preston & Buckingham, was quite a large sheet for those times, and was neatly printed on small pica type.

Those were the days of "National Republicans," "Federal Republicans," "Exclusive Republicans," "Genuine Republicans," "Jacksonians," "Anti-Jacksonians," and "Anti-Masons," but the Reflector was neutral in politics, as numerous and lengthy speeches on all sides, published in it, amply

testify. As to the position it occupied, and the course it promised to take, the editor can better speak for himself. In the first number may be found the following, which is extracted from the editor's salutatory:

"As for ourselves, we are Americans—citizens of the United States—born in a land of Liberty—foes to tyrants—true friends to our country. We are Freemen! Our Fathers, where are they? Could the dumb mouth's of their *wounds* and *blood* speak forth from the tomb, they would testify *that with a great price obtained they this Freedom; but we were free-born*; and it behooves us to water and cherish the sacred "Tree of Liberty," planted by their hands, and moistened with their blood.

We shall not be disposed to clamor or rail against our Rulers, or speak evil of those who hold the reins of government, so long as they guide our political bark with a view to advance the best interests of our country; for we deem it more meritorious to conciliate and harmonize contending parties, than to be the instruments of discord—blowing the flame of contention. But if political iniquity stalks abroad in our land, and our Rulers should turn traitors and knaves—our Treasurers peculators, and our Legislators demagogues—we shall endeavor to reflect light to our Yeomanry—not be idle speculators, and like ancient Gallio, 'care for none of these things,' but like faithful 'watchmen on the wall of our political Jerusalem,' shall expose their evil machinations and perfidy; and like the *Grand Inquest*, shall present no person through malice, hatred, or ill will—nor leave any person unrepresented, through fear, favor, affection, or hope of reward—and if any are so vile that will not love their country, then shall we offend.

'And, finally whatsoever things are *true*—whatsoever things are *honest*—whatsoever things are *just*—whatsoever things are *pure*—whatsoever things are *lovely*—whatsoever

er things are of *good report*'—we shall 'think on these things,' and publish such as are profitable for *doctrine*—for *reproof*—for *correction*—for *instruction*."

At that time the subject of building railroads was attracting a good deal of attention, and I find in the first number of the "Reflector" a communication, signed "Visionary," which, no doubt, at that time was deemed visionary indeed, but which subsequent events have shown was but a prophecy that has been fulfilled to the letter, an expression of hopes that have been more than realized. I read from it, not because it is directly connected with the history of the Press, but because to the efforts made by the press we are in a great measure indebted for the improvement. It is by the newspapers that the knowledge of the invention of railroads, was disseminated and spread; by many elaborate editorial "leaders" that their advantages have been shown to the people; by numerous "puffs" and "squibs," that men have been brought to the point of subscribing for their construction, and of embarking their capital in the enterprise. The vast and intricate network of railroads covering the face of our country, is a monument to the power of the newspaper press, more enduring than brass—more lasting than the hills. But to the extract:

"What would add so materially to the wealth and prosperity of our country, as a communication by which property and passengers could be conveyed across the State, in the short space of four hours? What could stimulate the husbandman to greater exertions, than to be able to seat himself, with the products of his toil, on board a snug steam carriage or car, and within one week to make a trip to New York and return again to his family!

Reader, what would you give to be able to visit your native land, if one short day would be all that need separate you from the

scenes of your earliest recollections? If you believed this practicable, would you not aid so great an object with your name, if not your means?

The foregoing remarks are submitted for the purpose of exciting attention to this important object; and we will close our remarks for the present number, and will only add, that in succeeding numbers of the Reflector, we will endeavor to show that a great change is about to be wrought in the whole chain of internal commercial intercourse, affecting deeply and advantageously all those engaged in its accomplishment; we shall also endeavor to show by what means all that may be desired on this subject, can be accomplished. But should the events which two years will develop, be spread upon paper, the writer would be deemed a madman, or a

#### VISIONARY."

On the 1st of August, 1831, Mr. Buckingham retired, and the publication of the "Reflector" was continued by Samuel Preston & Co.; this firm continued until February, 1834, when at the commencement of the fifth Volume, it was dissolved, and Samuel Preston, and his son C. A. Preston, Esq., now of this place, entered into partnership, and continued to publish the paper from that time until the death of the former, in March, 1852. It was then published for two years by C. A. Preston and F. A. Wickham, since the expiration of which period, the latter gentleman has published it. John R. Osborn, Esq., now of Toledo, was editor of the "Reflector," during the year 1843; and during the years 1848, 1849, 1850, and 1851, G. T. Stewart, Esq., now of this place, acted in that capacity. I believe that during the remainder of its existence, its several proprietors have been its editors during the periods of their respective connections with it.

About the year 1835, the "Reflector" became a political journal, espousing the cause of whiggery, in which faith it contin-

ued until the demise of the Whig party. It has been an adherent of the Republican party since its formation. It is now the largest paper, except the "Weekly Sandusky Register," and the oldest published on the Firelands; and has steadily increased in business and patronage, as in size. The "New Stanbery Press" of which its first editors seemed so proud, together with a later and improved press, upon which it was for many years printed, has "gone into the shade," the paper being now printed on a power press, capable of doing the work in one short hour, that before consumed a day.

I have been thus particular in giving the history of this paper, because I had the material at hand,—its files being all complete—and since I look upon the Reflector Office as my *alma mater*, from whence I have drawn, in great part, my sustenance, both physical and intellectual. At its reading table I received my first idea and knowledge of this world—its lights and shades—its follies and crimes—its men and women; indeed, of everything that I know; for at the editor's table you may learn of everything and everybody—love and law—religion and reason—politics and politeness—statesmen and scholars—poets and professors—merchants and mechanics. There is hardly a limit to the knowledge which you may there obtain; it is a "Piercean Spring," whose waters never fail. Author and statesman, philosopher and president, have breathed with the air of a printing office, an inspiration, and have gone forth to electrify and govern the world.

Simultaneously with the "Reflector," appeared the "Milan Free Press," printed and published at Milan. It was established by Warren Jenkins. In April of the following year he discontinued it, and removed to Columbus, where he commenced the publication of an anti-masonic paper and where he now resides.

In April of 1831, E. & J. H. Brown

commenced the publication of the "Republican Standard," at Sandusky City; of which the "Reflector" said, at its appearance, that it was "of a super-royal size—its appearance decent—its political character, Jacksonian." When it was discontinued, I have not been able to learn.

About the year 1832, a semi-monthly periodical was published at Florence Corners, in Erie county, called the "Ohio and Michigan Register." Its publisher and editor was Jessup W. Scott, afterwards of Toledo, and now of New York. It was printed at this place, and was, in a great measure, devoted to furnishing information to Eastern people, of the character and prospects of the West.

In June, 1833, John Kennan, Esq., now of this place, and Myron H. Tilden, now of Cincinnati, established in this place, a paper called the "Western Intelligencer." It was published until January of the following year, when Mr. Kennan sold out to Mr. Tilden, who removed the paper to Milan, where it was published by him and George M. Swan, now of Iowa. About six months after its removal to Milan, the latter gentleman assumed the entire proprietorship, and changed its name to the "Milan Times." In the Fall of 1835, the paper was suspended. The establishment was afterwards removed to Huron, and used to print a paper called the "Commercial Advertiser."

The "Experiment," of this place, was founded in 1835, the first number appearing on the 20th of August of that year. Its editors and publishers were Samuel S. Hatch and Joseph M. Farr. It was a very neatly printed paper and respectable in size; and Democratic in politics, flying at its mast-head the names of Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson, as candidates for President and Vice President of the U. States. It was fearless and confident in tone, as the following paragraph closing its saluting editorial will sufficiently indicate:

"Having now sketched a chart of our intended course, we shall set forward on the boundless ocean of public opinion, with sails set and canvas flying, fearless of the danger of the mighty deep with which we are encompassed, so that we are cheered by the hope that we shall safely anchor in the harbor of *public approbation*."

On the 9th of August, 1843, at the close of the eighth volume, Mr. Hatch went out of the firm, leaving Mr. Farr, who continued alone, until the 23d of September, 1845, when he sold out to Charles J. Orton, Esq., now of Sandusky City, who published the paper till July 14th, of the next year. Mr. Farr then again became its proprietor, and published it till the 16th of May, 1854.— Mr. James H. Rule, now of this place, and W. W. Redfield, conducted it until August, 31st, 1858, when Mr. Rule retired; since which time, Mr. Redfield has been its publisher. It is now much larger than when first published, and, except the "Reflector," is the oldest paper on the Firelands.

The publishers of the Norwalk papers have been singular in their choice of names. There have been but few papers bearing the title of "Reflector," and none other that I am aware of, called the "Experiment."

In 1836, H. C. Gray, Esq., now of Painsville, Ohio, commenced at Huron, the publication of the "Huron Commercial Advertiser," which he continued about three years, the printing materials used, as I have before stated, being those of the "Milan Times." Mr. Geo. M. Swan, was also, at one time connected with the publication of the paper; perhaps was one of its original proprietors, in connection with Mr. Gray. In April, 1842, its type and press were taken to Sandusky City, and used to print a paper called the "Commercial Advertiser," (the same name which the paper last printed upon them had borne,) whose publishers were M. H. Snyder & Co. In the Fall of that year it

was discontinued. In December of the same year, William S. Mills and Sylvester Ross, purchased the same type and press, and commenced the publication of the "Democratic Mirror." On the 13th of May, 1847, John Mackey, Esq., now of Sandusky City, purchased an interest in the "Mirror," and the firm of Mills, Ross & Mackey, continued its publication until the middle of May, 1849, when Mr. Mackey went out of the firm, and Mr. J. W. Taylor, known as "Signal Taylor," came in. In the Fall of that year, Mr. Ross died of the cholera. After that, Messrs. Mills & Taylor were associated together, until some time in 1852 or 1853, when the latter retired from the firm. Mr. Mills published the paper from that time, until the latter part of the year 1853, and then sold the establishment to Messrs. Joseph Cable, and Fielding Cable, his son. The name of the "Weekly Mirror" was changed to the "Bay City Mirror," at that time. The Messrs. Cable published the paper but a short time, and then sold to Asa Dimick. Mr. Dimick continued a time, after which Ray Haddock, Esq., became the editor. About this time the daily edition was discontinued. In May, 1856, Charles J. Orton, Esq., one of the former editors of the "Norwalk Experiment," purchased the office. He published the paper about two years and then sold to T. S. Orton, his son. He conducted it about a year, when its publication was suspended; but is soon, as I am informed, to be resumed. I think the "Daily Mirror" was the first daily published on the Firelands, though I have not been able to learn definitely as to that. The files of the "Mirror" are scattered, and what information I have obtained, was given me by John Mackey and C. J. Orton, Esqrs., who have kindly assisted me.

In September, 1843, Clark Waggoner, Esq., established a paper at Milan, called the

"Milan Tribune," using the materials of the "Lower Sandusky Whig," which he established, and had published since 1839. He published the "Tribune," until it was discontinued in May, 1851; when he removed it to Sandusky City, and uniting it with the "Clarion" office, started the "Commercial Register," in company with Earl Bill, Esq., as before stated.

In July of 1851, Mr. Jas. H. Rule, now of this place, and who was, afterwards, one of the proprietors of the "Norwalk Experiment," and a Mr Lapham, purchased an office in Republic, in Seneca County, and removed it to Milan, where they commenced the publication of the "Milan Free Press." In the Fall of that year, Mr. C. B. Stebbins purchased the interest of Mr. Rule. Lapham & Stebbins continued together about a year and a half or two years, when the latter sold out to Mr. Lapham. In about a year he sold out to Messrs. Crane & Cullaton, by whom it was published but a short time, and then was sold to its present editor and proprietor, Mr. A. G. Smith.

As I before stated, Mr. Campbell, in 1851, sold the "Clarion" to Messrs. Earl Bill and Clark Waggoner, who commenced the publication of the "Commercial Register." As I have said, they issued three editions—Daily, Tri-Weekly, and Weekly. The paper was large, neatly printed, and ably edited. Its Daily would compare favorably with any in the State—in fact was one of the leading ones; which character it has ever since sustained. In 1852, Henry D. Cooke became associated with Messrs. Bill & Waggoner, in its publication. On the 1st of March, 1855, O. J. Victor, Esq., who had for some time before been one of its editors, purchased an interest. It was conducted by the Messrs. Bill, Cooke, Waggoner & Victor, until early in the following year, (1856,) when Messrs. Bill & Waggoner retired. In September of the same year, Mr. Victor left the firm.—

The paper was published by Mr. Cooke alone, until the first of July of the following year, when C. C. Bill, Esq., became a partner. They were its publishers until the 1st of May last, at which time H. C. Johnson, and A. H. Agard, purchased an interest. The "Register," like the "Clarion," which it succeeded, was a Whig paper, until the death of that party. It has been an adherent of the Republican party since its organization. Its three editions are still continued. It has connected with it a large book printing and binding and job printing department, and, altogether, is one of the most complete establishments of the kind in the State.

The first German paper on the Firelands, was established at Sandusky City, in April, 1851, by Augustus Ruemmele and Herman Ruess, under the name of Ruemmele & Ruess, and was called the "Intelligenz Blatt," Mr. Ruess was its editor. Mr. Ruemmele was killed by an accident on the Mad River Railroad, near Castalia, on the 2d of September, 1857. The paper then was published by Herman Ruess & Co., until January, 1859, Fred'k Kelley and Herman Ruess, editors. At that time it was purchased by Jacob Neuert, H. Mamelstein, and Charles Bachy, who were its publishers until September of the same year. J. Lippart was its editor. In November, 1859, Engle & Co., purchased the office, Messrs. A. Thieme and Frederick Riedling being its editors. In May of the present year, Mr. Riedling became the sole editor and proprietor. The "Intelligenz Blatt" was a Democratic paper until 1854, when it became Republican, and has so continued since. It is a large, well printed, and vigorously edited paper.

The "Plymouth Advertiser" was established at Plymouth, in this County, about the year 1851, by E. H. Sanford, Esq., and has been continued from that time, un-

der the auspices of different proprietors. It is now edited and published by A. H. Balsey, Esq., and a short time since was removed across the line into Richland County, and of course, is no longer one of the "institutions" of the Firelands.

There was published a few years ago, in Huron, Erie County, a paper called the "Huron Gazette," J. J. Penfield, Esq., was its editor. It was not in existence long.

There was also a paper a few years since, published at New London, in this county, by a Mr. Brewster, called the "New London Agitator." Its life was brief.

About four years since, the "North Fairfield Gazette," printed and published at North Fairfield, in this county, was established by the Rev. Robert McCune, one of the present Representatives in the Legislature, and J. R. Robinson. Afterwards Mr. McCune withdrew, and its publication was continued by Robinson & Lee, who, a few weeks ago, sold out to O. B. Chapman, its present proprietor. It is Republican in politics, and is an able paper.

Also, in 1856, the second German paper on the "Firelands," was established at Sandusky City, and called the "Baystadt Demokrat." Its publisher was Louis Traub, its editor, H. Rau. In the Fall of that year, it was sold to Fred'k Hertel, who has published and edited it since. It is Democratic in politics.

Last, though not least, is the excellent quarterly publication of this society, entitled "The Firelands Pioneer," established in June 1858, and printed at the "Register" Office, in Sandusky City. Of its history it will not be necessary for me to speak further, as you are all conversant with that. It should be the earnest desire of all connected with this association, and interested in the history of the Firelands, that its publication may be continued.

There are now published on the territory

of the Firelands, one Daily, one Tri-Weekly and seven Weekly papers, and one Quarterly publication. They are, for the most part, well sustained—some of them liberally—and are firmly established in the affections and interests of the people.

Such, my friends, is a brief and imperfect history of the "Press of the Firelands."—For nearly forty years it has buffeted the storm, it has wrestled with error, it has waged a war for truth and freedom. For that long period it has been the sentinel on our watch-tower, that has warned us of our danger, and defended us against our enemies. Those noble men who first launched it forth, and who guided it from the precarious waves of adversity into the smooth sea of prosperity—they deserve our praise; it is they whose memory we should cherish. Some of them have gone to their final reward; some have removed far hence; and some still linger among us. I think now of one who was the first to push out his bark into the boisterous waves; and first sounded the "*Clarion*" notes of truth on this ground. He has borne the "heat and burden of the day;" he has reached a "good old age;" and now, as he is going down the hill-side, weary and worn and feeble, when we speak the praise of the Press, let it not be said that we failed to do him reverence; that we forgot the *Pioneer of the Firelands Press*.—May the remainder of his days be serene and happy, and his departure from these scenes be full of hope.\*

In a letter received from Clark Waggoner, Esq., a few days since, in reply to one addressed to him requesting him to furnish me with facts and dates in his possession, concerning the history of the Firelands Press,

\* The following notice of the decease of the venerable "Pioneer of the Firelands Press" referred to in the foregoing paragraph, we find in the *Daily Register* of July 29th, 1861.—[Eds.]

DIED.—At his residence in Sandusky, at 8 o'clock Sabbath morning, July 28th, DAVID CAMPBELL, Esq., aged 68 years.

I find the following, which I desire to read, as expressing a thought that I wish to impress upon you, in a better manner than I am able to:

"Few know, although many have heard of the printer's troubles; and with the proverbial result of such announcements in mind, I feel justified, as well by the truth as by usage, in briefly referring to them once more. The lives of the early printers may not have been distinguished by as many dangers from savages and wild beasts, as were those of their agricultural cotemporaries; yet in other shapes they had, and still have their trials and hardships, and are not infrequently called upon even to 'fight the wolf from the door;' and as to enemies of crops, it is questionable whether the drouth, the weevil, or the frost, is more destructive of the fruits of hard labor, than are those pests of newspaperdom, 'delinquent subscribers.' It is certainly no harder for the farmer to fail of his expected yield, than for the printer to come short of the 'country produce' so often promised, and confidently looked for 'after harvest.' In my opinion, this community of sufferings and disappointments, as well as positive usefulness, entitle the printers of the Fire Lands to an honorable place in the history of that interesting locality."

My friends, we should cherish and liberally support our local presses. They are a mighty lever in our hands. Through them we reach the minds of men, disseminate knowledge, overturn false theories and systems, and upon their ruins erect the fair temple of truth. By them we build up and protect our home interests, cherish our home institutions. They are more directly acted upon by the masses of the people, more sensitive to their wishes and opinions, and, consequently, better and more certain indexes of local public sentiment, than the metropolitan presses can possibly be. What could

we gather from the papers of the great metropolis, with all their extent of surface, frequency of issue, and editorial ability, concerning the wants, wishes, and opinions of the people of the Firelands? Comparatively nothing. The home press and metropolitan press occupy to a great extent, two different and opposite positions. The latter, it is true, wields immense power; but it expresses the opinions and gives utterance to the principles of its editor or party, and endeavors to impress them upon the minds of the people, and thus manufacture, shape, and control public opinion; and consequently, when venal, its power and influence are dangerous and deadly; but the *local* or *home* press, serves as a bulwark to the freedom of the people; instead of endeavoring to make public opinion, it is the medium through which public opinion is expressed; and when any corrupt and venal influence threatens to become overshadowing and powerful, or any great wrong is to be forced upon the people, then it is that the local press is our safety; then it arises in its might, and is active and untiring, patient and vigilant—not to spread the baneful influence, nor assist the mighty wrong; but to repel them and strike them down; through it, it is, that the voice of the people is heard in thunder tones, and their protests and demands made known. I do not say that this is the strict and universal rule; but that to a great extent, it is the relative position which the presses occupy. To the home press is the truth especially applicable, that

" Mightiest of the mighty means  
On which the arm of progress leans,  
Man's noblest mission to advance,  
His woes assuage, his weal advance,  
His rights enforce, his wrongs redress,—  
MIGHTIEST OF MIGHTY IS THE PRESS."

And since it is such a mighty agent for good or evil, let us see that it is preserved uncorrupted and pure. Let it be a noble

" Troop to whom this trust is given;  
Who all unbrib'd, on Freedom's altar stand,  
Faithful and firm, bright warders of the land."

On the Firelands, this favored spot of earth, upon which none other than the sun of freedom ever shone; which not only was redeemed with the blood of our fathers; but purchased with the ashes of happy homes— here let it never be said that aught but the voice of truth shall have utterance; and let us resolve that on this fair heritage of the “sufferers,” the press shall remain unbought, unfettered, and free.

---

## A SKETCH

### OF THE FIRST SABBATH SCHOOL ON THE FIRE LANDS.

---

BY MRS. G. G. BAKER, OF NORWALK.

---

The first Sabbath School on the Firelands, if not on the Western Reserve, was established at Florence early in the Spring of 1818, full two years before a Sabbath School was instituted in the city of Cleveland. It was taught by Miss Abby Harris, —daughter of Capt. Luther Harris, one of the early pioneers of the town,—now the wife of Rev. John Monteith, of Elyria, who, at the time, was engaged in teaching a district school on the north line of the township.

She was a young, warm-hearted christian, desirous of doing all the good in her power—and not content with six week-days' labor, for the benefit of her pupils she invited them to meet her on the Sabbath for special religious instruction. At that time, the system of Sabbath Schools was but little understood; nor were they generally established even in the New England States. But enough was known of their usefulness to induce Miss Harris to make an effort here, where then there were so few religious privileges. She was warmly seconded by our beloved and honored faithful pioneer missionary, Father Betts, who resided in the neighborhood.

The school-house in which she taught was half hidden by the forest, and was a good specimen of pioneer architecture. It was built of rough logs, with one window only to admit the light of day. The roof was made of “shakes,” fastened on by means of poles laid lengthwise; the chimney, built of sticks, plastered with mud, with some uneven stones laid up for a back; the hearth was the bare ground, a foot lower than the floor; the low door swung on wooden hinges and fastened with a wooden latch, that was lifted by means of a leather string attached to it and hanging out on the outside. The floor and benches were composed of split logs—the latter being supported on sticks of not very exact measurement, so that with the unevenness of the floor, perpetual motion for the occupants was not very difficult. On one side of the edifice, under the long, narrow window, consisting of two rows of small panes of glass, was fastened to the wall quite an artistic writing desk, made of the planed and painted boards of a pioneer's wagon, (Mr. Joel Crane's.) A small table and a chair for the teacher, completed the furniture.

For this seminary of learning were gathered, on the Sabbath, from fifteen to twenty-five children and youth to study the Word of God. The order of exercises was: reading the Scriptures and prayer, by the teacher, and sometimes singing; afterwards, the recitation of whole chapters of the Bible and hymns, which had previously been committed to memory—the older scholars reciting in turn to each other while Miss Harris heard the lessons of the younger children. Then came familiar illustrations of the lessons, or some Bible story, told as few can tell as Miss H. could. There were no question books, no library, no Sunday School Times, or Banners, or Penny Gazettes, with their pretty pictures and interesting stories to make the school attentive; no maps or prints, illustrating bible history, adorned the walls; no Sabbath School Gems, or Bells, with their beautiful hymns set to soul-stirring music, to give variety to the exercises. A few odd numbers of the Guardian, (a monthly periodical for youth, at that time published in Boston,) a copy of the Olney Hymns, one of the Hartford selection and one or two of Watt's and Dwight's collection of Psalms and Hymns, were the only books, besides the Bible, in possession of the school. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, it was sustained through the Summer and succeeding Winter, with a degree of fidelity and interest, not surpassed by the more favored schools of the present day.

Miss Harris was indefatigable in her efforts to bring in scholars, some of whom came from the Lake shore, four miles distant. She would ride alone on horseback through the dense forest to the distant neighbors to visit the parents and obtain their consent for the children to attend. One of the first of these visits was at Deacon Beardslee's, who, with his wife, had some misgivings as to the propriety of teaching a school on the Sabbath. It did not accord with

their ideas of keeping holy time; they thought it was an innovation of the good old way. After a little conversation, however, their prejudices were removed, the children interested and a promise obtained that they would attend. The next Sabbath morning, just as the day was breaking, a tramping of feet was heard on the frozen ground, and a knock on the door of Capt. Harris' dwelling, when, on its being opened, in walked Mrs. Beardslee with an infant in her arms, followed by four older children—coming two miles to attend the Sabbath School. Mrs. B. remarked that she supposed that it was rather early, that the children had been up since midnight. Their enthusiasm did not abate while the school continued. They were among Miss Harris' most regular and attentive scholars—surpassing the rest in the number of verses committed to memory; Smith, the second son, often recited two and three hundred verses of scripture at a time.

On another occasion, Miss H. visited a family four miles distant, where were twelve children, who had never had any religious instruction whatever, and were strongly prejudiced against the "Yankees." She was received very coldly at first—not even spoken to on her entrance. The children present retired to the farthest corner of the room, as if afraid of her. The mother kept her chair with her eyes intent on her knitting work; did not even look up. Miss H. took her kindly by the hand and enquired after her health, but met with no reply. Not quite discouraged, she laid aside her bonnet and shawl, and approaching the younger members of the family, began to talk with them, telling them stories of Sabbath school children, and asked if they would not like to attend. No answer at first, but soon the ice began to thaw, and an occasional glance from the mother encouraged her. Presently the knitting was laid aside, the fire re-

newed and the tea-kettle placed to boil. Then ascending a ladder that led to an upper room, the hostess brought down a pan of flour and proceeded to make biscuit—an intimation that Miss H. was expected to stay to tea, which she did, and before leaving she obtained a promise from the children, with the mother's approbation, that they would attend the school, which they did, regularly, as many of them as could.

The number of scholars—the length of time they attended, and their subsequent history, cannot now be ascertained; but many of them are known to have become pious in early life, and there are those living in the vicinity who testify to the benefit derived from Miss Harris' faithful teachings in that obscure and lonely log school-house. The school was discontinued in the Spring of 1819—about a year after its commencement—in consequence of the teacher being invited to Greenfield to take charge of a larger day school; and although no other Sabbath school was taught in this particular neighborhood, at least for several years afterwards, this one conducted by Miss Harris must be considered the mother of Sabbath schools in this part of Ohio, whose daughters are now established in every village and neighborhood, where are being trained, in lessons of wisdom and piety, an "army" of children and youth, who are to fight the future battles of Church and State.

In the foregoing sketch allusion has been made to the labors of Father Betts, who has just gone home to his reward. When it was written he was expected to be present on this occasion to give his own account of his early labors here as a missionary. A few reminiscences, as a tribute to his memory, will not be out of place. No other one man has done so much and with a like self-sacrificing spirit to lay the foundations of good society among us as he has. The first religious meetings ever held in this town

were conducted by him. The first churches organized in this and the neighboring towns of Wakeman, Clarksfield, Berlin, and Vermillion, were mainly through his instrumentality. His warm-hearted piety and disinterested benevolence were seldom equalled. He was a physician; and in the practice of his profession he gained access to all classes—became acquainted with the habits and peculiarities of each family and individual, and was eminently qualified to give a "word in season," whether of sympathy and encouragement or of rebuke and warning.

He came to this country from Danbury, Conn., in company with Capt. Luther Harris, his father-in-law and Joel Crane, Esq., in the Fall of 1816. They all located in the same neighborhood, near the north line of Florence. Esquire Crane returned to the east the same Fall and brought his family here the succeeding Spring. Dr. Betts and Capt. Harris remained, and did not remove their families until a year afterwards—the Fall of '17.

It was on a Friday night in the month of October that these three travelers, after a journey of nearly seven hundred miles on horseback, reached Florence and put up at the house of Eli S. Barnum, then residing at Florence Corners. The next day Esq. Crane went to see Judge Ruggles, who lived on the Lake shore in Vermillion, and was land agent for eastern proprietors. Dr. Betts and Capt. Harris looked about, making enquiries for some religious family with whom they might spend a quiet Sabbath. One man, of whom they enquired, (Mr. Jno. Brooks, sen.,) told them that "there was no Sabbath day, no law or gospel, this side of Cuyahoga River." This seemed to them to be literally true, as far as there was any observance of them. After many further enquiries, they were at length directed to Deacon John Beardalee, living in Vermillion, a mile or two from any neighbors, with

no road leading to his house. They saddled their horses and were soon on their way in search of the Deacon's home. It was late in the afternoon when they found the place, and having tied their horses, were about to enter, when the Deacon met them on the threshold. They introduced themselves as strangers who intended to settle in the country—talked of the prospects of the country, the crops, the weather, etc.; but received no invitation to “walk in”—on account (as they afterwards conjectured) of its being so near the Sabbath. Holy time in the good Deacon's household commenced at sunset Saturday night. Our travelers were not prepared for so inhospitable a reception, and disheartened they said “good bye,” and were going away, when Dr. Betts turned and said to the Deacon: “We heard you were a *Christian* family, and came here hoping to spend a quiet Sabbath with you.” “O, come in—come in,” was the hearty response; “we have plenty of room, and can accommodate you as well as not.” They did go in, and passed not only a quiet Sabbath, but a joyful one—in reading the scriptures together and in prayer and thanksgiving. It was the first time in six years that the Deacon and his wife had met with any one with whom they could hold christian intercourse. They had in their house but one book besides the Bible. This was Hannah More's “*Cœlebs in Search of a Wife*,” which the Deacon remarked he considered the next best book in the world, and the only other one he permitted his children to read for several years.

The first night the Deacon and his wife remained up *all night*. They were so rejoiced they could not think of going to bed. The second night they retired to rest; and good, happy Mrs. Beardslee dreamed the “*Millenium had come*”—that these strangers were angels. This was not the last pleasant Sabbath they enjoyed together in

a similar manner, but the beginning of social and public worship in this part of the Firelands. Before six months had elapsed, there were three places in this township where religious meetings were held on the Sabbath. One on the north line of the town, near which Dr. Betts resided; one in the late Judge Sprague's neighborhood, at that time styled “The Settlement.” The other, in this neighborhood, (Birmingham,) then called Mecca. The meetings were held alternately in the different neighborhoods, at the home of some one of the settlers, until school-houses were erected—Dr. Betts conducting the services; Deacon Beardslee officiating in the one nearest his home when Dr. Betts was absent. Dr. Betts never *wailed* to be asked to hold a meeting, but wherever there was a neighborhood where a few families could be conveniently convened, he would repair thither and without any obtrusiveness succeed directly in gathering a little congregation. The first meeting in Birmingham is related by Mr. Uriah Hawley as follows:

One Sabbath, Dr. Betts came to his house—an entire stranger—and almost immediately took from his pocket a hymn book and proposed singing a hymn together, which they did; then taking up a Bible, he read a chapter, when Mr. H. proposed prayer. After prayer by Dr. Betts, Mr. H. says—“I have a printed sermon here—would you not like to read it?” He did so; then more singing and another prayer, which closed the first religious meeting in Birmingham. Mr. Hawley said, “This has been very pleasant, and if you will come again I will invite in the neighbors.”

Thus, without any ostentation, he quietly went about “doing good.” At one time, before his family arrived, his wardrobe had become so worn out; so ragged, although patched (by his own hands) with as great a variety of colors as composed Joseph's coat,

that he began to think it hardly decent for him to conduct the meetings. He one day mentioned his perplexity to his friend, Mr. Hawley, who replied—"We can't give up the meetings; and I hope you are not getting proud, for that will spoil it all." Dr. Betts was not a proud man; and although he often felt the need of better clothes than he possessed, he never afterwards allowed it for a moment to interfere with any call of duty.

The first church association, regularly organized through his instrumentality, was in the Winter of 1818—consisting of eight members—at the dwelling house of Esq. Eli S. Barnum. The next Sabbath several more were admitted by letter. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered the first time to this church by Rev. Mr. Hanford, of Portage county, in the Spring of 1818, in a new unfinished barn, just built by Esq. Crane. It was a memorable day. Everybody, for miles around, came to the meeting. This church organization embraced all of the Presbyterian and Congregational denominations in this and the surrounding townships. It was afterwards considered as the Congregational Church, in Vermillion, where the meetings were held, and the first pastor, Rev. Harvey Lyon, was settled; and other churches were organized

in the other townships, as the inhabitants increased. About this time, a Methodist society was organized in the south part of Florence and their meetings held in the house of Mr. Crampton, one of whose sons was a Methodist preacher.

Capt. Harris was a Baptist; and not long after this a Baptist society was organized at Florence Corners, and a framed building put up for the public worship of that denomination. This was the first church erected in what is now comprised in Huron and Erie counties. It was not very substantially built—never quite completed, and was afterwards converted into a school-house. The first pastor of this church was Elder Philips, of Berlin.

Dr. Betts became so much interested in his self-assumed missionary labor as to relinquish the practice of medicine entirely, and after a few months of preparatory study was licensed to preach in 1820, and was soon after installed over a church in Brownhelm, from which he was dismissed about ten years later, when he again resumed his voluntary work of gathering small congregations in remote neighborhoods, and ministering to feeble churches with untiring zeal and faithfulness, until God took him home, where "he rests from his labors and his works follow him."

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—BIRMINGHAM.

BY URIAH HAWLEY.

The writer, U. Hawley, was born in Darby, New Haven Co., Conn., July 30th, 1787. My father moved from there in July, 1797, to New Milford, then in Lucerne, now in Susquehanna Co., Pa., where I married Polly Ward, from Roxbury, Conn. I moved from there to Florence, Huron Co., O., June 4th, 1816, upon lots No. 86 and 85, into what is now called Birmingham—the first settler. My nearest neighbors were at Florence Corners, three miles west, and at Webb's Corners, five miles east. I kept tavern for several years.

My wife died Sept. 18th, 1818. We buried three children (sons) in Pennsylvania.

I was married the second time to Betsey Crocker, of Dover, O., Dec. 5th, 1819; we had born to us eight children; three daughters and two sons are alive at this date, 1860.

In 1823, I commenced partnership with Charles Whittlesey; bought an addition to my farm of forty acres, built a saw-mill and set up cloth-dressing and carding. April 3d, 1827, we took in Silas Wood as a partner. In the Spring of 1832, we dissolved partnership—Charles Whittlesey and Silas Wood sold to Jonathan Ward and Steadman, and U. Hawley to Daniel Ward. In 1833 I moved to Brownhelm, on the first farm east of Judge Brown's, on the Lake shore. On January 1st, 1846, I moved to Oberlin. My wife, Betsey, died October 23d, 1854. I was married to Sophia Baldwin, widow of Daniel T. Baldwin, and

daughter of John S. Keid of Black River, January 21st, 1855. I am now committing this to writing, November, 1860.

I now come to give a few incidents of the first settlement of Birmingham. A. M. Anderson, of Ridgeville, on returning home from Columbus, where he had been to move his son, would not be persuaded to stay over night with me. He said he would go a little way east of the river, take off his oxen and lie in his wagon. In the night his oxen came back, and we stopped them. In the morning we looked for the man, but could not find him. We sent word to Florence Corners and they turned out to a man, and in two or three hours we found him beside the river—dead, where he had fallen forty feet from the bank on a rock. He had been subject to turns of despondency, and had been heard to say that he would sometime make way with himself. This was in July, 1816.

In 1817 or '18, one Mr. Chamberlain, in attempting to ford or swim the river, was separated from his horse and never found.

Capt. James Pike, while with his brothers and myself, cutting timber for building the bridge across the river, was killed by the falling of a tree, and buried Dec. 20th, 1820.

Nathaniel Hine was drowned in my mill pond by swimming his horse across, I think in July, 1830.

In the first year of my settlement, the Indians would return from their reserved

lands in the counties west, with their ponies loaded down with venison, skins, furs, and papposes.

In that early time the wild animals troubled and vexed us some. One evening we heard a wolf making his moans at a little distance from the house. The next morning my yearling calf came home with his hams eaten out, so that we were surprised that he was able to walk at all. At another time, while I was holding my child, which was crying, and my wife was milking, there came a small bear within two or three rods of me. Whether it wanted company or game, I know not. At three different times we turned out by scores and had good times in killing game.

James C. Neal, boarding with me, came in one evening at dusk, with great haste, and said that there was a deer, or bear, or something else, in the cat swamp west of the house. He caught his rifle and ran out and fired away, and then came in and loaded again. He said, "She has got it now." I went out with him, and we found the track of Jerrod Starr's cow and followed her home. She died the next day. He delivered over his rifle and fiddle and gave us leg bail.

In 1817 I dug a well in front of my house, on the farm now owned by Mr. Bristol, and found first-rate water. While digging a hole to get up the old-fashioned well crotch, I found, about four feet under ground, a large human skull, perfectly sound, white and clean, with all the teeth in; and an infant skull by the side of it. I found, also, the arm bones, which were decayed near the joints.

Jan. 1st, 1827, Jacob Ennes, James Ennes and Philip Andrews hunted three days, and killed and brought in twenty-seven deer.

The first religious meeting was held in Birmingham by Dr. A. H. Betts, in 1817. Having been called for medical aid he was

invited to lead in worship. He prayed and read a sermon, and we sung. The number in attendance was three—Dr. Betts, U. Hawley and wife. He agreed to hold another meeting in two weeks, but desired us to say nothing about it; but somehow it leaked out, and the next meeting was composed of a larger number. And he continued to hold meetings until he was urged by Mr. Hanford and others to study Theology. He complied, and studied seven months. He then quit the practice of his profession as a physician, and commenced preaching, which he continued with entire acceptance till the infirmities of age prevented. He died in Brownhelm, where he first settled as a preacher, Sept. 8th, 1860.

The first Congregational Church was formed in Florence Jan. 7th, 1832. The names are on the church book, twenty in number. I recollect some of them: Chas. Whittelsey and wife, Simeon Crane and wife, John Phelps and wife, Mrs. Barnum, Mrs. Leonard, Mrs. Olds, U. Hawley, &c.

A burying-ground was selected by U. Hawley where he first settled, forty rods south of his house, where he buried his wife, Sept. 18th, 1818. Wm. Starr's wife, I believe, was buried next. Ten or fifteen were buried there; but as there was no public highway running by it, we selected the present burying-ground and removed the dead in 1825 or '26. Hiram Starr has in his keeping the deed, plot, and all the writings, in which it is called Birmingham Cemetery.

The first school-house was built in the vicinity of Birmingham, half a mile west of the river, by U. Hawley. The amount to be expended in erecting it was fixed upon and divided into shares, each one taking as many as he could afford; so that it was owned as individual property. Rhoda Root was the first teacher. Dr. H. became dissatisfied with her because she opened her school with prayer. A school meeting was

held, and it was shortly decided that she might take her own way. In a few years they wanted a school-house in the village, and accordingly built one. The owners of shares in the old house sold them to Dr. K., and this building, with another story added, is now occupied as a dwelling, east of the Birmingham Cemetery, where it was moved.

The first bridge across Vermillion river, in Birmingham, was built in 1820. The Commissioners of Huron Co. gave 150 or 200 dollars and the inhabitants gave the rest. It stood several years, till a freshet took it down stream.

A temperance society was formed about the same time that the church was, and has ever since been supported by all denominations of Christians.

The first frame raised in Florence, without liquor, was U. Hawley's barn; the second, Chas. Whittelsey's barn; the third, I believe, was a barn belonging to Whittelsey & Woods. All went off well with a good treat of cakes, pies, and cheese, and new cider, if we could get it.

I will now give a short account of a few of the first settlers.

Daniel Chandler, in 1816, bought parts of lots No. 76 and 75. He married Sally Summers Oct. 11th, 1818. He had one box of carpenter's and joiner's tools, and poor at that. He commenced farming and working at his trade, paid for his farm and added to it, piece by piece, until for himself and family he gained five hundred acres of valuable land. He has raised a family of ten children, and has fifteen grand children. Eight of the family belong to religious societies. He was the first carpenter and joiner in the township, and framed P. Starr's mills and Eli S. Barnum's barn, the first frames in the township.

Percy Starr settled in Birmingham in 1817; built his saw and grist mills in 1819, which were framed by D. Chandler and put

in operation by the assistance of Dudley Starr. He sold, of his land, 160 acres, and his mills, to Cyrus Butler, about 1823, and continued on his farm till he died. There were five Starrs—Percy, Thomas, William, Dudley and Jerrod. These were not the *seven Starrs*, but the *five Starrs*, that illuminated the country where they lived.

Cyrus Butler, a merchant in Norwalk, bought the farm and mills of P. Starr, in 1823, and went into the mercantile business—the first in Birmingham. He also built a forge; but he did not prosper in hydraulic works, and the property came into the hands of Mr. Cobb, who rebuilt the mills, put in an engine to drive the grist mill, and traded and built largely.

Aaron Higgins built the first tan-house, east of the river and south of the diking, where he carried on tanning and shoe-making. He also built the block for a tavern house on the east side of the river; made a considerable part of the macadamized road through Maumees swamp; superintended the making of the canal up the Huron river to Milan village; and now, over seventy years of age, is taking daguerreotypes in his portable house in Northern Ohio.

Jonathan Bryant moved from New Milford, Susquehanna Co., Pa., in 1815, to Judge Ruggles' in Vermillion, and from thence to Florence, and then to Birmingham, in 1827, where he now resides. He buried his wife Feb. 16th, 1839, aged 63 years. He is now living with his third wife. He has had fourteen children; eight by his first wife are now living. He was elected Justice of the Peace and served eighteen years.

Silas Wood carried on business with Hawley and Whittelsey several years, in carding and cloth-dressing, and in the saw mill. He was married to Hannah Ennes Aug. 30th, 1827. In 1833 he moved from Florence to Berlin and bought out Joseph Tillinghast. He stayed there one year, and

then bought out Calvin Leonard and moved to Henrietta. In 1853 he sold his farm and moved to Birmingham; went into the mercantile business, and built the saw mill and grist mill, which have since been burnt down. He sold out his goods in 1856, and his mills a year after; commenced trade again in 1859, and died Oct. 30th, 1860. He suddenly dropped down dead by his counter, while trading. He has had five children, one of whom is dead. At the age of twenty-one he had nothing but his trade; but being frugal and industrious, he acquired farm after farm, and lent money; so that he became wealthy. For twenty-seven years he maintained the title of a disciple, and lived out his profession. His death was lamented by all his acquaintances.

Charles Whittelsey, my partner, was born

March 12th, 1796, in Stockbridge, Mass., and came into Brownhelm, Ohio, in 1817. He was married June 11th, 1820, to Mary Crocker, of Dover, who died Aug. 2d, 1843, in Ridgeville. He died July 12th, 1852, with a cancer, which commenced in one eye and eat it out, then eat off the nose, and then eat out the other eye; so that he was totally blind eight or ten months. The cancer did its work in eighteen years. His extreme sufferings he endured with Christian patience and fortitude.

I might mention other things, but have probably written enough. In some things that I have recorded I may be mistaken, in some immaterial point—perhaps in some date; but I have endeavored, with much pains, to be as nearly correct as I could be.

---

## ADDRESS

DELIVERED BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT LYME PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,  
MARCH 13th, 1861, BY REV. SAMUEL D. SMITH, OF LYME, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

---

*Ladies and Gentlemen:*—I come before you to-day, not as a pioneer, but the son of a pioneer—as one of the generation so widely spread all over the West, whose fathers and mothers were here at an early day, and who, in view of their posterity, endured hardships and privations with an uncomplaining spirit.

Not being familiar with your Society, and greatly pressed with other duties, I can only offer you such as come most readily to hand, hoping that it may be, in some measure, acceptable and profitable.

As a Minister of the Gospel, perhaps I may be inclined to look at the principles and foundation of actions, more than at the ac-

tions themselves; for, I presume that we all admit that the moral quality of actions are, as are the motives from which they spring.

I have selected a passage from the sacred scriptures as a starting point in my address, which seems to me appropriate and exceedingly forcible. It is found among the minor prophets in the Old Testament, in the book of Joel, 1st ch. 2d and 3d verses. "Hear this, ye old men, and give ear all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation."

History is a powerful teacher. She holds up the facts and examples of the past, in such a way as to impress great truths upon the mind. Let no one, however young, disregard the teachings of historic truth. One of the great orators and patriots of the Revolution said, "I know of no way of judging of the future, but by the past;" and well may it be said, that he that would know the future must look well to the history of the past. This is one main feature that distinguishes man (*genus homo*) from all other animals. He improves as he advances. The old man knows more, and often much more, than he did when he was a young man; and the same is true of generations. Every generation grows wiser by improving on the past.

It is hardly necessary for me here to revert to the *progress* of the human mind; it is open and evident to all. The improvements and advancement of all the useful arts, and *improvements* in almost everything, during the past one hundred years, seem to us now to be worth more than all that was known before.

Some of you were accustomed to travel, even made long and wearisome journeys, before the persevering Fulton, in the presence of an incredulous and gazing crowd, pushed his little boat up the Hudson river by steam. Contrary to many croaking prophets, and their wise prophecies, he stemmed both wind and tide, and made up stream with his little craft. Now, all this occurred years after many of you were born.

But what do we now see? Out upon the ocean, sailing over the wide waste of waters—see those floating palaces; they cross the wide ocean, from shore to shore, in less time than some of you have spent in crossing our own State. Instead of long and wearisome journeys, as of old, now a journey to the Fatherland is merely a trip of *pleasure*.

Let me here notice a fact that came un-

der my own eye. In the year 1858, a young man of our village took a notion to travel. He named it to his parents, and they did not much care; so he started, and in a few months made a trip round the world. He came back so soon that we scarcely thought of his being gone at all. Such are the improvements in traveling by water; so that now, upon every sea and river, every lake and ocean, we see these steam-propelled vessels, for freight or passengers, or both.

It is well to note these changes; for many a family, in early days, spent more time and money and care in removing to this State, than our young traveler did in traveling *all round the world*. Here, then, has been *progress*—great and *marked* progress. Some, too, before me, traveled more before the locomotives came into use than they have since; at least, I can safely say, spent more time on the road in their travels. But now, if you are to make a short journey of one hundred miles, you can eat breakfast with your family at the usual hour in the morning, step on board the cars, read the morning papers and talk an hour with some chance friend, who, like yourself, is flying to some distant place, and in due time you arrive at the house of your friend and dine with him the same day.

But this, says some one, is nothing new—no strange thing. No, indeed, it is not. But, because it is *so common*, we are apt to lose the *magnitude* of the idea, and the wonderful contrast there is between *now* and *then*. It is only fulfilling the words of holy writ, "Many shall run to and fro."

On last week Monday afternoon, Mr. Abraham Lincoln delivered his inaugural address in Washington City, before assembled thousands; and at 5 o'clock the same afternoon, the merchants of Cleveland, and Cincinnati, and St. Louis, were reading it in print in their several counting-rooms. Is

not *this* a WONDER? Is not this, also, a direct fulfillment of prophecy, that "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased!" The telegraphic operator now can easily afford to sit a minute, against a day of the past age, for the time of passing intelligence from one part of the country to another. Did it not use to require ten days for the post rider to go from Boston, or Washington, to St. Louis, and carry the news that Polk is dead, or Harrison is elected? Only a few days since, in the Capitol at Washington, the two houses of Congress met to count the electoral votes for President and Vice President of the United States, and at the close of the examination, the Vice President, presiding, announced the result, that Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin are duly and constitutionally elected President and Vice President of the United States. The hammer falls and the assembly disperses; but the sound of the hammer has scarcely died away in the vaulted roof of the Capitol, when the telegraphic operator in St. Louis, sitting in his office, hears the clicking of the wires, as they spell out upon his battery the letters of the same sentence just uttered in the Capitol at Washington City.

Now tell me, ye fathers, is not this a *wonder*? and will ye not tell the old way to your children and keep them in remembrance of the things of old, and the mighty changes?

Thus knowledge is being increased; books, too, are greatly multiplied and cheapened. The young father that just begins to furnish the first spelling book for his first born to attend school, giving for the same a single dime, never missed from his purse, would look at you with incredulity, almost, if you were to tell him, that for the first spelling book you ever owned, your dear father made rails for a neighbor all day long, eating a cold dinner in the woods, and at night, hav-

ing received a two shilling piece for his day's work, he went home delighted, purposing on the following Saturday to go to town, only nine miles off, and purchase a spelling book for you to learn your letters in the new log school-house. The school, indeed, was quite handy for the times, for the farthest pupil was only five miles away. Then the children could get home without being lost, only by seeing the "blazes" upon the forest trees; but if it was a dark day, or the teacher detained them a little too late, so that night overtook them, then were they often lost in the woods. Such fears as those children suffered—such hazards as they run, we at present know nothing about, and even the fact has long since been forgotten. In those days I, too, was a little one; but a child, loved both by parents and teachers, who often, and often, carried me to and from the school.

But, fathers, times are changed; and, like the Latin poet, we can truly say, we are changed with them. Improvements, far greater than have been witnessed in any former age, have been witnessed by *you* in this, our beloved land. But while all these things are welcomed with joy, and accepted as a part of the many blessings conferred by Him who feeds the young ravens when they cry; yet I doubt not your minds are, to-day, busy with the thoughts of the past. The olden time has sweet memories for the aged. Hardships, endured boldly and without complaint, and only rehearsed in the small circle of personal friends; trials waded through, in which friend after friend has been called to leave this world; inconveniences and self-denials, incident to the new country—now all fled—all supplanted by the bounties of a kind Providence.

Beloved Fathers—It has been yours to toil and suffer; to prepare the way for coming generations. And may Heaven grant, that neither your children, nor your chil-

dren's children be either ungrateful to you or unthankful to God for all His mercies and favors! May none of us, who stand in the succeeding generations, ever be unmindful of what we owe to those who early stemmed the storm and bore the brunt of battle! May we ever seek to make their pathway pleasant!

But while we are met to-day, under circumstances of mercy and comfort, let us turn out thoughts for a moment to the Pilgrim Fathers. They, too, were pioneers; they, too, had an object, and a *great object*, in view. They wished great and lasting blessings to rest on the heads of after generations, in all coming time. Did they leave the mother country and pitch their tents in an unknown clime and on a foreign shore—it was to escape the moral corruption of ungodly associates for their children. It was to morally benefit the coming tide of life. Did their bodies tremble and their limbs perish with the cold—it was that they might build spiritual altars without obstruction, and offer upon them living incense to the All-seeing God. The shrine of a pure faith and a holy worship was to them above silver and gold. Who can tell the extent of that wide-spread influence for good, which these stern men with their families exert upon our country at the present day? *Some*, in littleness and weakness, too, as it seems to me, when the Pilgrim Fathers are mentioned, can only remember their frailties and their faults; the good is all forgotten—all passed by, and only the evil remembered. Be this conduct far from us! Let us ever revere their memory and emulate their virtues. Be it ours to cast the wide mantle of charity over all that may not, with pleasure or profit, be remembered! "Let the good that men do live after them."

The stern honesty of these Pilgrim Fathers has done much to give our country *character* at home and *character* abroad.

Distant be the day when our character shall be like that of the ancient Carthagenians, whose public faith was treachery! Rather be it ours to maintain the principles of honesty among ourselves, as a people, and honesty in all our treaties with our fellow men abroad. The full value of good principles will never be fully known in this world. They have to do with this world and with the world to come. We are to-day, as a nation, reaping the benefit, in a great measure, of the good principles so earnestly inculcated by our forefathers. They were men of sterling worth; and we do well to revere their memory.

"The glory of children are their fathers."  
"While children's children are the *crown* of old men."

Again: "The glory of young men is their strength, and the beauty of old men is the gray head."

There is but little encouragement for a wicked man to raise up a family, if they are to be like himself, wicked, when we remember that God has said, "The seed of evil doers shall never be renowned."

Once more on this point: The proverb says, that "the *hoary head* is a crown of glory, if it be found in the *way of righteousness*."

But from moral principles, in a community, arise untold blessings. The coming generations reap their sacred influence, and nations feel their salutary power. Out of these principles, loved and cherished in the heart, grows good practice and correct moral habits. "Diligence in business," is one of the most obvious and natural results of good moral principles. "Seest thou a man diligent in his business, he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men." From diligence comes the means of usefulness, the prosperity of the State and the wealth of the world.

On the other hand, idleness is the mother

of many vices. It will clothe a community with rags and fill their hearts with shame. Where wickedness, with its many evil phases, gets a foothold in a community with its first settlement, it is usually three or four generations, under the most favorable circumstances, before it can recover the shock.

A few years since I lived in one of these unfortunate villages, that had been settled at first by very wicked men; and about the time of its first full tide of population, the subject of religion came up in a joke, and as there were no Christians there, *in derision*, the village was named "Christiansburg." For years past, many good influences have been brought to bear upon that place, but it still retains a striking resemblance to its original type.

From these facts, allow a suggestion. Are we not to-day reaping, in this community, the precious fruit of a moral ancestry? "Ye fathers that love virtue, teach your sons to love it too." And another suggestion I cannot forbear making to the young. You, too, may plant colonies; you, too, may be pioneers in some portion of the great West. Let the priceless principles of honesty and integrity so dwell in your hearts and be the guiding reins of your thoughts, that you may be most fully qualified for such a position.

"Them that honor, me I will honor; but they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed." Who, with a calm pulse, can contemplate the wretched end of one, who, in heart and life, has despised his Maker?

While we all feel that there is darkness enough within and around us, let us not be discouraged.

"The ivy in a dungeon grew,  
Unfed by rain, uncheered by dew.  
Its pallid leaflets only drank  
Cave-moistures foul, and odors rank.

"But through the dungeon grating high  
There fell a sunbeam from the sky;  
It slept upon the grateful floor,  
In silent gladness evermore.

"The ivy felt a tremor shoot  
Through all its fibres to the root;  
It felt the light, it saw the ray,  
It strove to blossom into day.

"It grew, it crept, it pushed, it clomb—  
Long had the darkness been its home;  
But well it knew, though veiled in night,  
The goodness and the joy of light.

"Its clinging roots grew deep and strong,  
Its stem expanded firm and long,  
And in the currents of the air  
Its tender branches flourished fair.

"It reached the beam—it thrilled, it curled,  
It blessed the warmth that cheers the world;  
It rose toward the dungeon bars,  
It looked upon the sun and stars.

"It felt the light of bursting Spring,  
It heard the happy sky-lark sing;  
It caught the breath of morns and eves,  
And wooed the swallow to its leaves.

"By rains, and dews, and sunshine fed,  
Over the outer walls it spread,  
And in the day-beam waving free  
It grew into a steadfast tree.

"Upon that solitary place  
Its verdure threw adorning grace;  
The mating birds became its guests  
And sung its praises from their nests.

"Would'st know the moral of the rhyme?  
Behold the heavenly light! and climb;  
To every dungeon comes a ray  
Of God's interminable day."

*Gentlemen of the Society*.—To-day you hold your Spring meeting, and may all your hearts *spring anew* in the enjoyment of a true life, and in the delight of imperishable principles.

It is a matter of no small moment to gather up the fragments, that nothing be lost; relics of former times bring past things to remembrance. Every memento of the past, if preserved with care, will speak with an eloquent tongue to coming generations, when we shall all have passed away.

It is pleasant to cherish the thought that this Society tends to keep alive great and valuable principles of action. The members are cheered by each other's presence. You come together to encourage each other in the journey of life. Mutual kindness and good will is hereby promoted. Even by

seeing one another, these fathers are cheered and comforted; but how much more, when they can converse freely and talk over "auld lang syne."

How wonderfully adapted to cheer and animate the mind is the human voice. The eye itself is a speaking feature, and the human face expresses emotions that the tongue, with all its words, fails to tell. This Society combines all these natural and obvious advantages, for you meet face to face; eye speaks to eye; feature beams on feature, and all are glad in the presence of each other. The voice of friend saluting friend strikes like magic music upon the heart; the drooping spirits are revived; the hopes of life are animated, and new thoughts and reflections enter the minds of all. Something of the "old" is brought to mind, and something of the "new" is added with it, and the combination is pleasing and profitable. Thus it is in these public gatherings, where each contributes something to the general entertainment. Old folks have a common sympathy, and it is well to cultivate and cherish this sympathy in all proper and suitable ways. It is not to be wondered at, then, that they should take so deep an interest in these quarterly gatherings. Would we not expect a man to be interested, and, as we might say, excited, by seeing the very *gun* with which, by wounding a savage, he saved a wife and first-born child from impending death?

Your father has passed away; but, before he left you, he gave you this hickory staff, that with his own hands he cut from the unbroken forest, where he afterwards built the house in which you was born. It is the very staff on which he leaned for many years; when his strength failed it supported his tottering limbs. He left it to you, but you regarded it a treasure of such general interest to all your father's friends that you laid it up in the "cabinet" of the "Fire-

lands Historical Society." To-day, as you take this memento of your departed parent in your hand, what past scenes rush upon your memory. It seems the storehouse of a thousand most thrilling associations—the tender words of him who gave the gift—his many noble acts of self-denial—his patience under suffering—his many wise counsels—his good will to all about him—his kind offices to suffering neighbors—his hospitality—his benevolence—his deep interest in all good books—his love for the cause of the risen Redeemer, together with his dying words and triumphant looks—all—all rush upon your mind and heart, as you take in your hand this almost sacred relic, given from the hand of a loved, a venerated father.

Oh! look up—your father, *so true, so faithful*, is not dead, but sleepeth. He shall awake in the morning, and then shall he shine forth in the Kingdom of God forever. Is not Heaven a sweet resting place for the weary pioneer? "There the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest."

But I see before me a cannon ball—a relic of the battle on the lake. It is a ball shot from a ship by the enemy. But with all their balls and all their bravery, victory turned on our side. This ball, then, speaks of a battle fought and victory won. No proud enemy triumphed over us. Here, too, we were favored. We had men at the head of our affairs who had sound heads and brave hearts. The God of battles has ever been on our side; and may we not well ask, in this the day of our National troubles, as Franklin did in the days of our organization as a Government, when matters seemed to come to a stand: "What has become of our Divine friend? Why should we now neglect Him? He stood by us in the battles of our country, and have we now no farther need of him? I move," said Franklin, "that the clergy be invited in and we ask the *Divine counsel*." The vote was passed; the

ministers were invited in and engaged in prayer—the clouds of contention and difficulty passed away, and the important work of the Government went on harmoniously.

These mementos of the past, preserved by your Society, speak loudly to the young. They will never, in this part of the country, be called to endure what the fathers have passed through. Here the pioneer work is done. Now the reapers follow after and gather a golden harvest. But in our vast country the work of pioneering is not all done yet; very much land remains to be “possessed.” Who will go up and “possess” the land? As some will be called to go up to possess the *new lands* and break the “*virgin soil*” of our country, may I not hope that all the youth who are before me to-day will bear in mind to be well fortified with all good principles and a correct practice; for, he who lays the foundation of many generations is under a most solemn pledge *to do it well*.

“Honor and shame from no condition rise,  
Act well your part—there all the honor lies.”

“He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.”

But, finally, I see before me the surviving few of a former generation. One generation cometh and another goeth. This day, and this sacred place, reminds you of one (Dr. C. Smith) who is not here. Once so active in all that pertained to the welfare of hu-

manity—ever present where duty called, having a kind heart and a Christian spirit. Now, alas! he moves no more among us. He taught us how to live in an earnest activity, being himself greatly useful and untiring in his energy and unflagging in his zeal. He taught us how to suffer, for few have been called to suffer as he did. When suffering about all that humanity could endure, he broke forth in triumph, “Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him.”

Blessed lesson! He taught us how to die; his end was eminently peaceful and triumphant. Oh! that there were many more like him!—then their end, too, would be peaceful and their reward great. “Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.” “Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.”

“I stood beside the couch,  
Where a dying Christian lay,  
Oh! 'twas a heavenly sight to see  
His spirit pass away;  
No hopeless dread, no coward fear,  
His parting soul oppressed,  
A holy calm his brow o'erspread,  
Like childhood in its rest.

“He spoke of sorrows o'er,  
Of toils and trials past,  
Of faith in God's redeeming love,  
Of peace and joy at last,  
He breathed a last, a fervent prayer,  
And with a gentle sigh,  
His ransomed spirit winged its flight  
To endless bliss on high.”

## ADDRESS

TO THE SONS OF THE PIONEERS, DELIVERED BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
AT NORWALK, JUNE 12th, 1861, BY C. F. LEWIS.

---

*Mr. President, and Members of the Fire Lands Historical Association:*—The occasion which calls us here to-day is one which carries our memories back to trials and hardships that are past. While trials and hardships are upon us, they act as a cement to bind heart to heart and interest to interest, in the family, in the neighborhood and in the nation. But remove privations, and the social element, to some extent, becomes dismembered, at least weakened so as not to bind with the same power as when our comforts or discomforts are dependent upon the sympathies of others. The good old pioneer would meet his comrade with far more earnestness and warmth, with a heartier shake of the hand and a more sympathizing "*how do you do,*" than any from their day to ours. Privations and discomforts enshrined the memories of forest life in the hearts of those who first trod the solitudes of the Firelands. The smoke peering from two log cabins, two axes, "redoubling stroke on stroke," were all the sights and all the sounds, save that of the savage yell and howl of the wolf, when nearly a half century ago my honored father fixed his habitation in the then desolate wilds of Norwalk township. Five months after him came he who sits before you to-day as the venerable President of this Society. The queen of villages in Northern Ohio had then no settlers; and you, Mr. President, were the *first* of the four thousand population which now lies circling around your dwelling within the limits of

this tree-embowered village. My pioneer father, having settled in the township five months sooner, is now the *oldest settler* living in the township—the two before him having long since passed to that "bourne whence no traveler returns."

I stand here to-day as the oldest son of the oldest *living pioneer* of the township, to address the Sons of Pioneers.

Our fathers are fast passing away; many of them are already gone. Their mantles must fall on their sons, and if their sons will not receive their mantles—our fathers' noble deeds, their privations, the dear bought and almost priceless blessings which we, as their sons, enjoy, the history and the relics of olden time must be forgotten and perish with our fathers. Shall their memories be thus forgotten? Shall we, their sons, be thus ungrateful? Shall our children and our children's children reap no benefit from the history of their lives? and shall the world reap no benefit from the relics and antiquities that once lay strewed over the surface of the Firelands? To decide that, we, as their sons, will say *away with all this*—to answer with a decisive *no* to these duties and obligations that rest upon us, is to be unnatural, unfeeling, brute-like, and is allied to the half-civilized and the barbarous, where parental affection is dormant or dead, and where gratitude never heaves with the swelling emotions of love.

And what can we, as sons, do to perpetuate the memories of our pioneer fathers?

The second article of the Constitution of this Society informs us that, "Its objects are to collect and preserve, in proper form, the facts constituting the full history of the Firelands; also, to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and productions of all kinds."

The full history, resources and productions of every description, then belonging to the Firelands, are the objects for which this Society convenes from time to time and brings before our notice here to-day. It calls on every one to do his part in this work. Many have come up to their full measure of duty in this respect. They have taken pains to collect incidents and facts and then to write them out in the form of a report for publication in the "Firelands Pioneer," a journal expressly issued for this purpose. Noble are the examples set by many of our pioneer fathers in the performance of this duty. They have laid the basis for the full history of their times, as the second article of the Constitution of this Society contemplates. They have transmitted to posterity a daguerreotype of their wilderness homes and wilderness life and wilderness trials; and, so far as they are concerned, have left the picture complete. But pioneer fathers there are who are not living to record their deeds; the green turf has long grown over their graves, but some of their sons remain—some are here to-day. Will you allow your father's deeds not to be written on the record of the Firelands? Will you see the deeds of other pioneer fathers placed upon that record and those of your own fathers excluded, "unwept, unhonored and unsung," because they are not now living to collect the facts and incidents for safe-keeping in the archives of this Society?

Sons of Pioneers, whose fathers have passed away, you see, then, where the duty falls—it falls on you. No one but you should feel so deep an interest in collecting

and transmitting, for publication in this journal, all that you can remember of your fathers by tradition, all that you can glean from your neighbors and friends concerning every incident of your father's pioneer life. Memory is treacherous; memory will not collect an incident to-morrow as well as to-day, nor a week hence as easily as now; and if months and years are suffered to elapse, you will be unable to recall the deeds of your fathers; opportunities for collecting information concerning them will be lost; persons who could have assisted you in this duty will have moved away or died, and you yourself, in the change that betides all events, may have become a resident for away, or a slumberer in your grave. Then let your resolution from this day be, Sons of Pioneers whose fathers are not, to place the record of their pioneer life in the archives of this Society, and let your resolution be, to begin this duty now; let not another three months roll by without having collected and made a report for publication in this Society's periodical, and continue this until your fathers' names and history are written out in full for the perusal of yourselves and those who come after. So shall your fathers be honored, even as others, by the transmission of their deeds upon the printed page.

But, Sons of Pioneers, there is a further duty. After putting upon canvas your picture, that canvas and that picture must be preserved—like "*the Union, it must be preserved.*" It is of no avail to report facts for publication in the "Firelands Pioneer," unless you take a deep interest in the existence and progress of the Society which preserves your record of facts. That Society is the one now convened before us. That Society is the canvas, upon which you place the picture; and that Society must be preserved, or what you entrust to its keeping must perish. This, then, is the next duty of us, who are sons of pioneers; and how

shall we perform this duty? Can its preservation be maintained, and its progress be onward, unless we assemble ourselves at stated periods, as we have done here to-day, to deliberate upon its interests, to cherish in memory the deeds of our fathers; to renew old acquaintanceship, and to incite each other to fervor and patriotism? For these purposes, as well as for the collection of historical facts, it is that this Society assembles four times a year and holds an anniversary, and to afford all an opportunity to attend, its assemblages are not confined to one point; but its transactions, and business, and addresses are distributed to different points throughout the limits of the Firelands; so that there can be no excuse to any for not attending to its concerns. It is the duty of every one, who was born the son of a pioneer, to be present at these meetings. The existence of this Society depends upon that very fact. If our fathers could be patriarchs forever; if they were never called upon to descend to their graves, or could they flourish eternally in immortal youth—then might we, their sons, turn our backs upon this Society and leave our fathers to watch over its interests, preserve its existence and give vitality to its progress. But the sixty, seventy and eighty years that rest upon some, and the almost ninety years that rest upon our venerable President, tell with the touching eloquence of *gray* hairs that this Society cannot long depend for its support upon those whom lapse of years has almost made the property of the grave.

Sons! will we let the grave take off with our fathers this Society, which they have founded? Sons! will we absent ourselves from the meetings and anniversaries of this Society, and, as one by one of our fathers pass away, leave the rooms where our fathers assembled to form and preserve this Society, empty? If we shall do this, we can destroy this association and the memory of

our fathers who founded it. If we can do this, we can pass down to future generations as ungrateful sons; for this Society has already obtained stamp and character enough to make a mark in the history of the Firelands that will not be forgotten. If we can leave empty halls, where this Society has assembled, we can pass down, not only to *future generations* as ungrateful sons, but, for aught I know, as late onward as in the future world we may be recognized by our fathers for our ungratefulness here.

I am urging the duty, that we attend the meetings—that every descendant of the pioneers attend the meetings and anniversaries of this Society, whenever it calls us together. I am urging that upon the performance of this duty depends the very existence and progress of this Society. I stand here as the son of a pioneer to protest against the indifference and carelessness that *may* grow over the tombs of our fathers. I stand here to remind ourselves, that but few of our pioneer fathers are left;—another passed away but a few days ago, (Dr. Edwin W. Cowles,) who settled in Brownhelm, Lorain county, 43 years ago, “who, for many years, was one of the active, useful men of Northern Ohio.” Thus the recording angel is filling up his register, and soon will be made by him the record of the *last* of our pioneer fathers. Sons that remain, will we do our duty? Will we attend the meetings of this Society? Will we exert our influence to induce others to follow our example? Will we remind others that the blessings which they now enjoy were purchased by the privations of our fathers? Will we tell others that this lays upon *them* also the obligation to take no less an active part than we ourselves in the maintenance, honor and preservation of this Society? Duty demands it—generosity demands it—justice demands it—patriotism demands it.

Sons and descendants of pioneers, and all

that are reaping the blessings of their privations, how lives in our hearts to-day the fervor of patriotism and the love of our country? Had the sons of the Revolutionary fathers never met on the National Anniversary, (the 4th of July,) to keep in memory what their fathers had done; to tell their deeds of prowess; to recount their dangers and their toils,—would we see to-day the “great uprising of a great people,” stretching across the northern breadth of this continent, rallying in thousands and tens and hundreds of thousands to preserve this Union—the purchase of dangers and toils and deeds encountered by Revolutionary fathers. *Meeting together* to keep in memory these things—this it is that has cherished the fervor of patriotism; this it is that has instilled the love of country in days gone by;—and *meeting together* to deliberate in these days when the existence of the Union is threatened,—*meeting together* for this purpose, has stimulated the throbbings of nineteen millions of northern hearts to preserve and continue in existence that Government which, we pray, may never crumble to dust until the time when all governments of earth must be merged into the kingdom of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. *Meeting together*—this is one cause why lives to-day in our hearts the fervor of patriotism and the love of country. *Meeting together*, to consult upon its interests, binds all hearts in one and transmits from father to son, through successive generations, what otherwise would have been lost.

Now, this Society no less depends upon the interest which the *descendants* of the pioneers take in meeting together also to promote its interest. We, the sons, must not absent ourselves from its deliberations and counsels. If we would continue its existence, we must make it a point of duty to attend its meetings whenever it convenes.

Still further: There is another duty. Ev-

ery son of a pioneer should be a subscriber to the periodical which this Society publishes, and not only every son, but every man who believes the records of the Firelands should be preserved; and who has in his heart any honorable emotion of gratitude for blessings transmitted by toils and hardships endured forty, fifty and sixty years ago. Every man, I say, who has a grateful remembrance of these things, should read the only periodical that transmits the record. “But,” says some one who has a higher respect for dimes than for the pioneer fathers, “I can’t take this journal; it costs too much—it comes at 50 cents a year.” Well, that is something to a man who worships the “Almighty Dollar”; but hark! how much worthless trash is bought in installments of half dimes, and dimes, and quarters, which, in the course of a year, would pay for this periodical twice, or perhaps three times over. The news boy, with his comic pictures and funny stories and yellow pamphlets, comes into actual competition with this Society. The news boy’s bundle is culled over—looked at—ransacked—trash selected and read; but “The Firelands Pioneer,”—a quarterly magazine, published under the supervision of the Firelands Historical Society—is passed by.

Sons of Pioneers! come up to your duty here. Citizens of the community! come up to your duty here. Let the history of the Firelands be read; let the history of the Firelands be published; let the history of the Firelands be *subscribed* for; if nought else, be read or published; if nought else, grace your parlor tables or your shelves. Let “Harper” and “Lealie,” the “Experiment” and “Reflector,” the “Gazette” and the “Register,” the “Leader” and the “Blade,” all be minor in your considerations. The “Firelands Pioneer” first—other matter afterward. Let every family now living on the Firelands subscribe to this “Firelands

Pioneer." Sons of Pioneers! exert your share of influence toward the accomplishment of this object. As you value the early history of this country; as you would honor the memory of those who cut down its first forests and broke its first soil; as you would show that you have hearts of gratitude and a manly remembrance of good deeds—perpetuate the same by circulating and extending the subscription of the periodical whose cause we now plead and advocate.

Three duties have now been considered, viz: Subscription to this Society's Periodical, Attendance upon its Meetings and Anniversaries, and Collection of Facts and Incidents by those who have not as yet reported. These are matters of the very first importance. The future interest and very existence of the Society hang upon this triple cord. No excuse can justify the son of any pioneer to shrink from duty in these several respects. Press of business and love of money-making, may be ranked as the two great hindrances. Alas for these iron juggernauts. They crush many a devotee. Press of business and love of money-making are the great commercial sins of American communities. They leave the duties of the home circle, of the social circle and of the house of God uncared for; and we fear that a press of business and a love for money-making leads from attendance to the duties which call us here to-day. If this be so, let us guard against these encroachments and remember, as a last consideration, that, being *sons* of pioneers, we have to some extent been pioneers ourselves.

The old family Bible informs me, on the page of the register for births, that forty-three years ago this day your speaker opened his eyes, for the first time, upon the world, in a little log cabin two miles south-east from the spot where we are now assembled. No opportunity was then afforded of being

drawn in a little two-wheeled carriage, of lying upon or creeping over carpeted floors; no cradles in which the pioneer mother could place her pioneer infant and sing her song of lullaby:

"Hush, my dear, lie still and slumber;  
Heavenly angels guard thy bed;  
Holy spirits, without number,  
Watch around thy infant head."

As the infant pioneer passes into boyhood, his boyhood was quite unlike the boyhood of these days. His boots and shoes then were chiefly those that were born on his feet; then his clothes were the threads of tow and flax; then his school opportunities were a log school-house and a spelling book. Now we witness the neatly erected buildings and maps and charts and globes and apparatus of various descriptions, for illustrating and simplifying the process of thought. Then the walk to the log school-house was a wagon trail through the woods, ankle deep with mud for the most of the year; now appears the dry side-walk, and the forest trees are swept away. Then I rolled logs in a tow gown, with hands and face as black as an African; now I am privileged to wear the *clerical* gown, and instead of ministering to *logs* in the field, to minister to *fellow mortals* in the church.

The contrast and change of circumstances thus drawn of your speaker, the son of every pioneer has, to some extent, known and experienced of himself. The *sons* of pioneers, then,—almost pioneers themselves—are the natural ones upon whom should rest the continuance of this Firelands Pioneer Association. Would you, who are descendants of pioneer fathers, be outstripped in devotion to this cause by others who are not sons of pioneers? There are those here to-day who are no such sons, and yet are members of this Association, and who are among the most active and efficient in forwarding its interests and its claims. This is a loud

call upon us not to be backward or remiss in our duty. Can we do less for ourselves and our forefathers than they have done? What shame should be written on our brows did we allow this.

The object of this address has been, as is perceived, not so much to relate incidents, or to present statistics, or to give the history of the origin of the Firelands, or to dwell upon the probable origin of the antiquities found in this western world, all which topics have been most ably presented by others in their addresses before this Association;—but the main object, at this time, has been to speak a few words of *appeal* to the middle aged and to the young men particularly, now living within the borders of the Firelands, inducing them, if possible, to give their hearty co-operation in advancing the interests of this historical association. It may be thought a matter of small moment to collect the incidents and facts constituting the full history of this region of country; but when it is remembered with what value and interest we look upon the antiquities of this western world; its mounds and earth embankments, the human bones and, to us, the unmeaning carvings and implements imbedded therein,—we would feel it an invaluable treasure had the authors of these antiquities left some legible trace of *themselves* and of the *work* of their hands. They were, but what they were is a blank. The antiquarian may speculate and theorize, but he cannot determine. Let us learn a lesson from this by-gone race, and not, like them, leave a blank of our fathers and of ourselves. I am not alone in urging an attendance upon this duty. Persons high to-day in the service of their country have bidden us look well to this. The Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, the great pioneer of all that is substantial and good in the early settlement of this country, said, in the closing words of his address, four years ago, to this Society:

“The surviving pioneers, with the aid of their descendants and other public-spirited persons, have it in their power *now*, and *at this time only*, to collect and record such facts as will make your history perfect.” And then is expressed his “earnest desire” (his closing words) “that you immediately engage in the work, systematically and energetically; and that you do not cease until it be accomplished.” The Hon. John Sherman, in his address three years ago, said: “By the memory of the Pioneers now living among you, you can readily collect and systematize a local history of the Firelands of great interest and value, not only to you, but to coming generations. The name and lineage of every man born and reared among you should have a place in this record, so that wherever his sons and daughters may wander, whether adversity shall fall upon them, or prosperity attend their adventures, they may still look to the Firelands as their family home, and so that those of your children who may hereafter occupy your homesteads may take a just and natural pride in your local family history and regard.” And the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, in the first address before this Society, said: “The great trust is in your hands; let the solemn obligation it imposes sink deep into your hearts,” and then seizing that occasion as his *last*, he as an old friend and associate of our fathers, imparts this his last counsel: “Let me charge you, as the heaven-allotted sentinels of your country, as the champions of her honor and the defenders of her liberties, to guard with eternal vigilance this sacred deposit; to shield it alike from the assaults of the foreign foe and the maladministration of the domestic enemy; and to hand it down unfettered, unencumbered, unviolated and unstained to your children, bright in all that beauty and splendor which ushered in the glory of its first morning upon the world.”

Young Men, Sons of Pioneers! this is

your heritage to maintain. Will you heed these counsels from men so venerable in the service of the nation? Up! onward! to the rescue! Be loyal to your fathers and you cannot fail to be loyal to your country.

Sons! remember your three duties: *Report to this Society—attend its meetings—subscribe to its periodical.* These duties performed, this Association must flourish—these duties neglected, it must die.

---

## EXTRACTS FROM AN ADDRESS

DELIVERED AT RIDGEVILLE, LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO, BY GEN. L. V. BIERCE.

---

[The following extracts are from the Historical Address delivered by Gen. L. V. Bierce, of Akron, O., at Ridgeville, Lorain County, before the Lorain County Historical Association, Pioneers and Citizens, July 4th, 1860:]

\* \* \* \* \*

The attention of the Government was now more seriously called to the subject. A new army was raised, and placed under command of Gen. Anthony Wayne, a bold and daring officer. His army consisted of 3,500 men, with which he commenced his march from Ft. Grenville, in what is now Darke County, in the Spring of 1794. The Indians collected their whole force near the British Fort Miami, near the present town of Maumee, on the Maumee River, and awaited his approach.

Gen. Wayne, before attacking them, endeavored to bring them to terms; but so confident were they of victory, from their former successes, that they rejected all overtures, and even murdered some of the messengers sent to negotiate.

On the 20th of August, he encountered the combined Indian army, consisting of at least a dozen tribes, and after a deadly conflict, in which nearly every Chief was slain,

he broke down the spirit of the Indians, claiming the lands of "the Reserve."

Their Chiefs slain, their fields laid waste, and Forts established in the heart of their country, the Indians saw that further resistance was useless, and sued for peace. A treaty was accordingly held by Gen. Wayne, with the Indians at Fort Grenville, in August, 1795; eleven of the most powerful western tribes were represented, to whom Gen. Wayne dictated the terms of peace.

By this treaty, the boundaries, as fixed at the treaty of Fort McIntosh were confirmed, and thus was the title to the land east of the Cuyahoga settled forever.

All west of the Cuyahoga still remained in the undisputed possession of the Indians, until July 4th, 1805, when a treaty was ratified by the Senate, which had been made at Fort Industry, at what is now Sandusky\*—then called Ogontz Town—in May. By this treaty, the United States acquired, for the grantees of Connecticut, that part of the Western Reserve, west of the Cuyahoga, and it is a singular historic fact, that the two

---

\*The General errs in locating "Fort Industry" at the "Ogontz Place," now Sandusky. That Fort was on the Maumee River, and there the Commissioners met the Indians, the late Isaac Mills representing the interests of the "Fireland Company." F. D. P.

treaties of Fort McIntosh and Fort Industry, are so worded that the one conveys the land east of the river, and the other, the land west of it; but neither conveys the river, the fee of which is still in the Indians.

"A connected paper title" is thus made out to our beautiful country, which no power can dispute. If the Indians were to plead a want of consideration, it might be difficult to show a very adequate one. The consideration paid would bear about the same relation to the real value, as a celebrated Judge, some years ago, in Ohio, decided was necessary to sustain a note given for a horse; if, said he, the horse was good for nothing, and he had a set of shoes on, the shoes were a good consideration, sufficient to sustain the note. The consideration paid for their land, was, to the real value, as a set of old horse shoes are to that of a good horse. By the treaty of Fort Grenville, the Indians received a lot of beads, calico, wampum, and blankets, and were promised a perpetual annuity of the same forever, together with the protection of the United States; the *protection* they have received has rendered the payment of the annuity unnecessary—in fact the annuity has become *lapsed*, for the want of a person capable of receiving it. Time, however, has cured all defects, and none of the original proprietors remain to contest our title.

The title to the lands west of the Cuyahoga, being thus acquired, and *legally* settled, population began to flow in, and the Indians were necessarily driven from their favorite hunting-grounds. Though subdued by force, they smarted under their actual and imaginary wrongs, and resolved once more to try the issue of battle. Tecumseh, a man as brave in battle, as wise in counsel, and as noble in victory as cunning in strategy, saw that all the vast inheritance of his race must soon be possessed by the hated white man, unless he was stopped by a uni-

ted effort of all the Indians, commenced his effort for a union of all the tribes in a confederacy, for the extermination of the whites. The line of battle on the north was along the Cuyahoga River, or the boundary line established by the treaty of Ft. McIntosh. In pursuance of this plan, in the Fall of 1811, Captain George, (as he was called,) a head chief, with his warriors, was found stationed along the Cuyahoga, without any apparent object. Accustomed to seeing them occasionally, along their fishing-grounds, but little attention was, at first, paid to them by the whites; but soon their conduct excited suspicion, as they were sulky, and evidently hostile. They would flourish the tomahawk and scalping-knife, in evident defiance, and held none of their accustomed intercourse with the whites. After a few days they disappeared as suddenly as they had appeared, and with as little apparent reason. Three days after their departure, news came of the battle of Tippecanoe, when it was ascertained that they were a part of the great Indian line of battle, formed for their last effort to recover their hunting-grounds and homes; and had the issue of that battle been favorable to the Indians, Captain George, with his forces, would have destroyed all the scattered settlements west of the Cuyahoga, and made that river again the western boundary of the United States. Their runners brought news to the Indians of their defeat, three days before it reached the whites. Such was the importance of that battle to your town and county.

The tomahawk and scalping knife were prepared to immolate your Pioneers on the altar of savage barbarity, and had the American arms been defeated, the Indian war whoop would have again reverberated through these now pleasant and peaceful forests, and startled the slumbers of the cradle. When we reflect how balanced, for

awhile, was the issue of that battle, and upon the immensity of consequences that depended on it, we almost shudder, at this remote day, at the possibility there was of a defeat.

Lest it may be thought by some that I attach too great an importance to the result of that battle, and that no such fearful results would have followed a disastrous defeat, it is proper to go back and bring up some history not immediately connected with "the Reserve," but directly bearing on it. In the negotiations at Paris, which terminated in the treaty of 1783, Mr. Oswald, the British Minister, insisted upon the Ohio river being made the western boundary of the United States. This western wilderness being then looked upon by Americans themselves as of little practical value, some of the American commissioners were for yielding the point, and surrendering all west of that river. John Adams, the old indomitable and much abused patriot, would not yield, and by his indomitable firmness carried the point, and saved this western paradise from a British colonial existence. By the treaty of Paris, all this north-western territory was ceded to the United States; but the British, by holding the military possession of Detroit, Mackinaw, and a trading fort in Ohio City, showed an evident intention to evade the treaty and keep possession.

This intention was still made apparent by their building Fort Miami, in the Spring of 1794, on the ruins of an old French Fort, erected in 1680, just below the present town of Maumee. All of these forts were within the territory ceded to the United States, and in open violation of the treaty—showing a determination to keep possession of this western world west of the Cuyahoga.

Unwilling to commit themselves as a nation, the British, through their agents, were continually stirring up the Indians to acts of aggression. In June, 1794, the Indians

assembled at the British Fort Miami, and were completely equipped for a war expedition, from the stores of that fortress, which had been built the preceding Spring, for the notorious, if not avowed object, of supporting the Indians in the anticipated battle with Gen. Wayne. On the advance of Wayne's army, the Indians were strengthened by the addition to their forces of a British Captain, Sergeant, and six Artillery men, with two cannon, and ammunition fitted, who, after defeating an advanced detachment of our troops, encamped under the walls of Fort Recovery, on the 4th of July, 1794.

On the advance of Wayne's army, the Indians again rendezvoused at the British Fort, and received from it their supplies of arms and ammunition and regular rations of flour and beef.

In the action with Wayne, were two companies of British soldiers, one from Detroit and one from Malden. One of the Captains was Clerk of the Court at Detroit, and was found among the dead on the field of battle. This proved, beyond a doubt, that the British were really the active spirits of the Indian wars. Defeated in battle, the Indians naturally retreated to the Fort of their friends, but Maj. Campbell, who was in command of it, thought "discretion the better part of valor," and closed his gates, thus excluding Mad Anthony, as Gen. Wayne was called, as well as the Indians; for if the Indians had been admitted, General Wayne would have surely followed.

Though defeated in their intrigues, thus far, the British agents still continued to incite the Indians to hostilities, as appears by the speech of Tecumseh to Gen. Proctor, after Perry's Victory, and were the means of inciting them to the cause that led to the battle of Tippecanoe. This, as is well known, was fought by the Prophet, in the absence of his brother, Tecumseh, and before he had matured his combination of all the Tribes.

Had that combination been matured, with the combined Indian force, backed as it would have been by the British Government, in case of a victory to the Indians, the situation of these western lands would have been perilous indeed, in the war which openly began in the following June. The battle of Tippecanoe broke up the Indian confederacy, disheartened the warriors, dissipated the divine pretensions of the Prophet to foreknowledge, and destroyed in detail one arm of the enemy, before the British were ready to supply the other. It was this that gave comparative security to the settlers west of the Cuyahoga, during that bloody contest from 1812 to 1815. If the results had been favorable to the British and Indians, a general massacre would have followed.

\* \* \* \* \*

The endurance and energy of the Pioneers may be learned from an incident in the war.

In 1812, Gen. Wadsworth being at Huron, wished to send an express to Capt. Lusk, at old Portage, which required to be delivered within twenty-four hours. He enquired of Philander Terrell if he could get the express through in that time. Terrell told him he could. Wadsworth offered him a handsome reward, and the best horse in camp if he would do it. Terrell told him he could get it through, but not with a horse. The dispatch was made out and given to him and he started on foot. He stopped at Columbia a short time and got some food, which was the only stop he made, and reached old Portage in seventeen hours—averaging over five miles an hour for seven-teen consecutive hours.

Dark days were now again approaching for the western settlers. On the 5th of May, 1813, Maj. Gaius Pease, Inspector of the 4th Brigade, 4th Division Ohio Militia, sent the following letter to Col. Jedediah Beard:

“SIR:—I have just received a letter from Calvin Pease, Esq., dated at Cleveland, yes-

terday, who has just returned from Sandusky Rapids, and informs that Gen. Harrison has been surrounded by the British and Indians, since Thursday last. He says, great fears are entertained for the safety of Harrison. It is thought best to order out the militia, with as much dispatch as possible, to protect the frontiers in case of Harrison being obliged to surrender. The arms and ammunition at Sandusky, I am informed, are on their way down the Lake. It is my opinion you would do well to order out your Regiment with orders to rendezvous at Cleveland, as early as possible. I have no doubt others will do the like as soon as they receive information of the situation of the North-Western army.

Yours, in haste,

GAIUS PEASE.

Painesville, 5th May, 1813.”

The successful defense of Fort Meigs by General Harrison, soon relieved the inhabitants of their impending danger, and again restored a feeling of security. On the 10th of September the roar of cannon was distinctly heard in Ridgeville—booming, at first, so slowly that Mrs. David Beebe distinctly counted sixty guns, when the firing became a confused sound. Knowing it was a battle on the Lake, and that on the issue of it the safety of the frontier depended, no one can paint the feelings of the inhabitants. Mrs. Beebe had the ague at the time, and so intense did her feelings become that she forgot to shake, and escaped it.

Soon the news came “we have met the enemy, and they are ours”—and all further fears were dispelled. Such is a hasty, and doubtless very imperfect sketch of the early scenes of Pioneer life in your township up to the close of the war in 1812.

What a change has taken place in the half century since the first settlers set foot in your town! An Empire exists where was then no unbroken wilderness—Churches

or Colleges where were then wigwams—refinement where was then barbarity—comfort and luxury where was then privation.

What joys, and what sorrows are associated with the return of this day! On this day existence was given to us a Nation. On this day was ratified the Treaty that transferred this beautiful region from savage rule to civilization and refinement. On this day the first white expedition set foot on the Western Reserve. On this day the first settlers of your township set foot in the county; but on this day Jefferson, the au-

thor of the Declaration of Independence, and John Adams, whose patriotism, sagacity and firmness saved these fair fields from British Colonial bondage—died.

While we rejoice in our liberty and comforts, let us not forget, on each returning anniversary, the great and the good, by whose labors and sacrifices we obtained our liberty—nor the Pioneers who sacrificed home and comforts to prepare the wilderness for our pleasant and happy home. May their memories and the turf above them ever be green!

---

## AN INDIAN MASSACRE.

LETTER FROM ROBERT BOGGS, NEAR ZANESVILLE, O.

---

REV. A. DARROW—*Sir*: When I saw you in Zanesville last Fall, I promised to give you a true statement of a tragedy that occurred at Lower Sandusky in the latter part of June, 1813, of which I was an eye witness. I do not think this tragedy has ever been published.

I, at this time, was a member of a Rifle Company raised in this neighborhood, east of Zanesville, and commanded by Captain Wm. McConnell.

We marched from Zanesville early in April, 1813, to Franklinton, on the Scioto, (that village that Columbus killed, you know.) We there were joined by four rifle companies—one from New Lancaster, commanded by Capt. Ewing; one from Chilli-cothe, commanded by Capt. Brush. The other companies were commanded, one by Capt. Harper, the other by Capt. McElvain.

From Franklinton we marched with three of the said companies to Lower Sandusky, at which place we were stationed. Capt. Brush, with his command, went I know not where.

At the commencement of the war of 1812, there were a few families living in the Sandusky country, who, after the surrender of Detroit, left their homes—came and built shanties or cabins near the fort; so that in case of alarm they could go in the fort for protection, which sometimes happened while I was there. There was an old gentleman by the name of Gear, and his wife and two children, a boy and girl—the boy about 12 years old and the girl perhaps 14—that lived in a cabin about eighty or one hundred rods below the fort and a few rods from the river.

One morning, I think in the latter part of June, there was a company parade out-

side the fort, at the south gate, for the purpose of going to the woods to cut timber for an addition we were making to the fort. About the time we were ready to start to work, the drums in the fort beat to arms. We outsiders rushed into the fort instanter. I was across the fort to the north angle, and climbed up so that I could see over the pickets and discover, if I could, the cause of alarm. I plainly saw Indians moving to and from the river, near the house of Mr. Gear, and could hear a report of rifles and see the smoke from them. It seemed to me that the Indians were very fearful; that when one discharged his rifle he retreated at full speed without standing to load his piece. I did not remain long with my head above the pickets, but came down and mixed with the confused multitude. Some were, at all hazards, for rushing at once on the enemy. One man actually took his gun and ran about one hundred yards, calling as he went, "come, boys, come." It would, at this time, have been very imprudent for any to have left the fort—the rumor that was then going of the number of Indians was put by no one at less than three hundred, while we, in the fort, had not more than half that number of effective men.

In less than twenty minutes after the alarm was given there were no Indians to be seen, or the report of guns heard. About the time the alarm subsided, Jacob Overs, who belonged to the same company I did, came running into the fort, his clothes all wet as water would make them, except his hat, and that had a bullet-hole through it—going in at the hind part and coming out before. He stated that he was helping Mr. Gear's boy to throw a load of wood off a cart at the door of Gear's cabin; that he saw Indians running across a field toward him. He quickly started for the fort, but had ran but a few paces when he saw the savages before him; he wheeled and ran

down the river, but they were before him; he then jumped into the river, and being a good swimmer, he soon reached a small island that was very thickly covered with underbrush. During the time he was swimming, he said, a great many balls whizzed by his head and face, and some of them closer than the one that passed through his hat. He thought he could feel some of them touch his face.

Perhaps not more than half an hour after the firing ceased, there was a company taken out to see what had been done; of which I was one. When we came near the cabin of Mr. Gear, we found, lying on the ground, a man by the name of Stewart, his scalp taken off, and his head, from the fore part back, split open as low as his eyes. We then went into the house. All was still and quiet; no person or body there. We then went to the edge of the river. There was a boat lying there, such as is used for ferrying horses and wagons over waters. In that Mr. Gear and his lady lay, with their scalps taken off and heads laid open in the same manner that Stewart's was. The old man, perhaps not less than seventy years of age, lay near the end of the boat on his back, with his left arm, near the shoulder, resting on the side of the boat. When we went to him, and before any one touched him, he raised this arm that lay on the side of the boat until the hand was elevated at least one foot. The motion of the hand raising and falling was gentle. You will, perhaps, not believe that a man, cut and mangled in the head as Mr. Gear was,—forty, or perhaps sixty minutes after,—would have power to raise his hand or make the least stir; you will think it a delusion in me, but I am as well satisfied of the reality of this statement as I am of the fact of seeing a bullet-hole in Over's hat. It was noticed by others. One man said, "He wants water."

A short distance farther down, we found

a man, belonging to Ball's Squadron, scalped and tomahawed. The boy and girl belonging to the Gear family we could find no where. There was also missing a young, athletic colored man, an attendant of some of the officers of Maj. Ball's troops, from Kentucky.

After we had buried the four that we had found, Jacob Overs stated that after he had swam some distance, he heard some one jump in the river behind him, and he then thought it was an Indian. It was then believed that the missing man was in the river, which was the fact; he was found there the next morning. When Overs swam to the island, he crossed the branch from there without swimming—ran up the river above

Slackwater, opposite the fort, and crossed where the water was shallow.

After searching for the boy and girl, and not finding them, it was supposed the Indians had made prisoners of them. But such was not the case. I think it was the day after the massacre, that some of our men were out and found them, near together, a quarter of a mile or more from the house, mangled in the same manner the others were.

The number killed on this occasion was seven. Jacob Overs is the only one that escaped.

These facts I give from my own personal knowledge, and they may be relied on as correct history.

---

## PERSONAL MEMOIRS.

---

BY SETH JENNINGS, ESQ., OF MILAN, CONTINUED FROM VOL. 2, NO. 2, PAGE 19.

---

After living in Norwalk about three years I went to Milan to live, and worked at my trade. At that time there were about eighteen or twenty living in and about the village; and having water power with a grist mill, saw mill and fulling mill, with two or three stores. In the Spring or Summer of 1819, R. and G. Lockwood started a store in Milan village, and that Fall and Winter they bought a large quantity of wheat and had it floured, and shipped it up the Lake to Detroit and other ports. That was the first business of that kind done in Milan.

In 1823, I went to Norwalk again, and lived there until in the Spring of 1827. I

then moved back to Milan, and have lived there ever since.

The first grain that was shipped east from Milan was bought and shipped by N. M. Standart, in 1825 or 1826. Standart was selling goods at Milan at that time. The amount of wheat bought by him at that time I don't know.

A few years after that R. & G. Lockwood built a warehouse on the river, about three miles below the village, and at the head of navigation, where they bought wheat and shipped it from there on vessels to any port on the Lakes. The place was known as "Lockwoods' Landing," on Huron River. There were large quantities of

grain bought there every year and shipped away by the Lockwoods and others.

In the Winter of —, Benjamin W. Abbott built a small schooner near "Lockwoods' Landing, on Huron River," and the next Summer loaded her with produce of different kinds, and took aboard a family and went down the Lake to Buffalo and through Erie Canal to New York City, and back again in the Fall.

On the completion of the Milan Canal, the Lockwoods moved their warehouse from "Lockwoods' Landing" up to Milan village, and commenced doing business there; and the arrival of the first vessel up the canal, was a great day for Milan. The first vessel that arrived up the canal was the schooner Kewahnee. The captain of her was presented with a flag got up by the ladies of Milan. A Miss Butman presented the flag with an appropriate address, in the presence of a large collection of people from the neighboring towns, who came to witness and partake of the enjoyments of the day.

Other warehouses were built along the Milan Canal Basin, by different persons, as they were wanted; for the business of buying grain increased very fast every year, until it got to be the greatest place for buying grain from wagons in the western country;

and continued so until the competition of the railroad through this part of the State. Oftentimes the streets of Milan would be blocked up with teams so that it would be impossible to pass. In the Summer of 1845, I think it was, the warehouse men got on a strife on buying grain, and bid on one another, which created some hard feelings. To settle the matter, they all got together that night and agreed to employ some person to control the teams as they came in, and divide the business, and to prevent any bidding over a certain price, and to give each warehouse its share of grain; and I was employed for that purpose. The warehouse men met every evening to look over and see how the business stood, (as I kept a memorandum of the number of teams to each house,) and how much grain had been taken in through the day. One day there were 365 loads taken. In the greater part of the teams were four and six horses; some had on 100 bushels of wheat at a load; and a number of the teams were from Mt. Vernon, Knox Co., O., about 80 miles south of Milan. And on comparing the receipts of grain that night, it was found that there had been taken in that day over 18,000 bushels of grain.

## EXTRACTS FROM A DISCOURSE

PREACHED IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, IN NORWALK, SUNDAY, JUNE 24TH, 1860, BY REV. A. NEWTON, ON CONCLUDING THE TWENTY-FIFTH YEAR OF HIS MINISTRY IN SAID CHURCH.

\* \* \* \* \*

This church was organized on the 11th of February, 1830, by Rev. Messrs. A. H. Betts, Daniel W. Lathrop and John Beach. It consisted of nine members, five males and four females. It was organized as a Congregational Church, and taken under the care of the Presbytery of Huron. David Higgins was elected Clerk; and he with Benjamin Franklin was appointed a Standing Committee. It adopted the Articles of Faith and Covenant, substantially, which were recommended by the Presbytery.

Rev. John Beach was the stated supply of this in connection with the church in Peru, sustained in part by the Home Missionary Society. Mr. Beach was from the State of New York, was brought up a merchant, embraced religion and studied for the ministry after he had a family. He remained here till some time in 1831, when he removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan. He died a few years ago.

The Church was then supplied once in two weeks by Rev. E. Barber, now of Florence, who was the Principal of the Huron Institute, at Milan.

He was followed by Rev. Chapin R. Clark, who commenced his labors in September, 1833, and continued them one year. Mr. Clark was from the State of New York; he is now in Illinois.

Rev. Stephen Saunders, of Milan, formerly a much esteemed pastor of a church in Salem, N. Y., afterwards supplied for a

few months, until feeble health prevented his further labors. He died in the early part of the year 1835.

In the Spring of 1835 the organization of the church was changed from Congregational to Presbyterian. Agur B. Hoyt and Andrew Bishop were chosen Elders. Mr. Bishop declining to serve, Cortland L. Latimer was appointed in his place.

\* \* \* \* \*

In March, 1835, on the suggestion of Rev. Mr. Judson of Milan, an invitation was sent to me by the Church to visit them, with a view of being employed as pastor should there be mutual satisfaction. Having previously determined to make the West my field of labor, I was the more ready to receive the proposition with favor; and accordingly complied with the invitation. I commenced my labors here on the first Sunday in July, 1835.

The Congregation had no house of worship, but occupied a room in the Academy which was under the direction of the Methodists. The number of church members was 32—15 males and 17 females; the congregation perhaps was twice that number. The three other religious societies had their houses of worship, either already completed or in process of erection.

The Episcopal Church was organized in 1820, and their house was so far completed that they met in it early in 1835. The Methodist Church was organized in June, 1825, consisting of 7 members. Their first

house of worship was built in 1832. The Academy which was originally owned by the citizens of Norwalk in shares, was placed under the patronage and control of the Ohio Conference in 1833. On my arrival here it was enjoying a good degree of prosperity under the superintendence of Rev. Mr. Chaplin. The church at this time, I am informed, numbered not less than 100 members. "The Baptist Church was organized as the Baptist Church in Ridgefield, Sept. 5, 1818; but the members being scattered over the entire county, the meetings were held alternately in several townships until Jan. 3, 1835, when the growing interest in this village induced the members to vote to hold their regular meetings in Norwalk and change the title to the first Baptist Church of Norwalk."\* Its membership in 1835 was about 80, only a small part, however, were resident in the village. The house of worship which they now occupy was built in 1836, and dedicated in June of that year.

The population of the village was about 1000.

The Presbyterian Church was not only small in numbers, it was weak in pecuniary resources. The whole taxable property of its members and supporters, according to the duplicate of that year, did not exceed \$10,000; yet such was the enterprise and zeal of a few of its members that my salary of \$400 was paid as promptly as it has ever been. This was done without aid from the H. M. Society. From this year and onward the church, which had before received assistance from that source, became self-sustaining.

After about one month's labor, I was invited to continue my services for a year from the time of my arrival. I was only a licentiate, and in order that I might perform ministerial duties in full, the church requested

\*Extract from the Records of the Baptist Church, furnished by the Clerk, Mr. J. W. Baker.

my ordination. To this I acceded, and was ordained in September, 1835.

At the expiration of my first year the church unanimously invited me to become their pastor, pledging for the next year a salary of \$500. To this invitation I replied that I would continue my services another year, but wished, before I became permanently settled, to see the issue of efforts which were then being made for the erection of a house of worship.

At the close of another year the church renewed their invitation to me to become their pastor; and my reply was as before, that I wished to see the certain prospect of having a house to preach in.

Another year was drawing to a close. The measures taken to erect a house had been vigorously and successfully prosecuted; the church and congregation had considerably increased, and harmony prevailed. In view of these favorable circumstances, I answered the call to the pastorate in the affirmative. In this call, made in July, 1838, a salary of \$600 was pledged; but for subsequent years was to be such as should be mutually agreed upon between myself and the Society.

In February, 1836, in the night, the Academy in which we worshipped, was burned down, together with the library, philosophical apparatus and cabinet of materials. The students, who occupied the upper story, lost the most of their clothes, and almost the only thing saved was the arm chair which I used on my preaching platform.

Where, then, could we go? The old Court House, now the Odd Fellows Hall, was occupied by the Baptists, whose church was not yet completed. There was little time to fit up another room, as the fire occurred toward the close of the week. A place was soon extemporized. The attic of the western part of the brick block opposite was selected. It was an unfinished room,

with naked rafters and walls. Unplaned boards without backs, were the seats for the audience, and my pulpit was constructed of tea chests and dry goods boxes. The place was reached by a flight of stairs from the outside. With these primitive appointments we continued our meetings on the Sabbath, from February to June, when we took possession of the old Court House, vacated by our Baptist brethren for their new church. This was our place of meeting for more than a year. After its removal in November, 1837, we occupied for a few Sabbaths, the new Court House. From this we went to the basement of our present church, about the middle of December.

Notwithstanding all these changes and their attendant inconveniences, the church and congregation slowly but steadily increased; and the audiences were as attentive to the preached word as if they walked on carpeted floors, and looked up to frescoed ceilings, and sat upon upholstered seats. But no church can feel that it has a permanent footing in any place, until it has a house of worship. It may, like the pioneer family, bear with patience the inconveniences of the log cabin for a while, but it must look forward in hope to a better home. Probably the subject of building a church was discussed long before any formal attempt was made in this direction. No record is found of any movement of this kind until January, 1845, when a committee was appointed to procure a lot for this purpose. In the following June it was resolved to be expedient to engage in erecting such a house as was suitable to the wants of the church, and the subject was referred to a committee of five—viz: David Higgins, Benjamin Benson, C. L. Latimer, John Buckingham and George Mygatt. In December, this committee, at their own request, was discharged from further consideration of the subject, and another committee, consisting of John Miller, W.

F. Griswold, John Kennan, Picket Latimer, and Miner Lawrence were appointed, under whose direction the present church was built.

On March 7, 1836, an Act of Incorporation was obtained, giving this Society a legal existence under the name of the First Presbyterian Church and Congregation of Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio. A subscription had been previously raised of about \$300, but no decisive measures were taken to build until the beginning of the year 1837. A lot was then procured, and the house we now occupy was erected by Messrs. Hall and Sheldon, who, the same year, built the present Court House. The cost of the house, including the lot, finishing of the basement for the Sabbath School, furniture and fixtures and the organ was about \$10,000. After the sale of the pews, a debt remained of about \$3000 which was not paid in full until after 1840. This was accomplished by the Society, when the taxable property of the members on the duplicate did not exceed \$20,000. The house was finished about the first of July, 1838, and was dedicated on the 24th of that month. On the same day, also, I was installed Pastor by the Presidency.

\* \* \* \* \*

Twenty-five years! How quickly have they passed away! Yet what changes have been wrought! How few that listened to my sermon in the old Academy are in this house to-day. How many that hear me to-day were not then born, or were in the years of early childhood. How many then in life's full bloom, are now in "the sere and yellow leaf" of age. How many have finished their course and moved on to the silent shore. As those years pass in review, memory recalls the buried forms of those who once mingled with us in these services, or labored with us in this vineyard, or were associated with us in the ordinary walks of life.

with the church at seventeen. He gradua-

Two are distinctly before my mind, venerable for their age, their piety and excellence of character—Rev. David Higgins and Rev. Thomas Kennan. Both came here not far from the time of my arrival among you, to live with and near their children. Both had been ministers of the Gospel at the East. The former, the elder by some ten years, was old only in years and in wisdom. His natural force, though he was nearly three score and fifteen when I first knew him, was scarcely abated. Often was his voice heard in the prayer room and in the sanctuary. "He walked with God, and was not, for God took him." He died suddenly between the hours of public worship on a Sunday in June, 1842.

Mr. Kennan was a man of great industry. Early and late his hands were employed in some useful service. His piety and integrity were unquestionable. His venerable form was always seen in the sanctuary and prayer meeting while health permitted. He fell peacefully asleep at the age of 80, in January, 1853.

Another venerable father I remember, of more than four score years. Many of you will recollect with what regularity he appeared in the house of God, and with what eagerness and delight he listened to the words of heavenly truth, as he stood at my side with his ear trumpet to assist the infirmity of decaying nature. When father Baker died in September, 1845, we felt that a good man had gone to his rest.

Another form rises before me—a young man—my beloved pupil—a member of the Sabbath School—was converted and united

at Yale College and prepared for the ministry. He had chosen a missionary life, and preached a few times, enough to let us see that there was much promise of future usefulness. After watching long and weary months, by the sick bed of her whom he had chosen to be his companion in the joys and sorrows of life, the same disease attacked him, that had proved fatal to her. He sought a southern clime, but without relief. He lingered a year or two, and then at his mother's home, in the 28th year of his age, laid down to die, cheered with the sure and certain hope of eternal life. Thus lived and died James B. Gibbs.

The name of Miranda Crosby, a member of the choir, whose gentle manners and consistent piety commended the gospel to all who knew her, has not ceased to live in our memory, though fifteen years have passed since she left us for the better land.

\* \* \* \* \*

Not quite two years ago, was laid in her last resting place an aged pilgrim, one of the early members of this church, a widow who served God continually, and whose most fervent prayers were breathed out, as long as she lived, for the prosperity of the church and the cause of Christ. When Mrs. Hoyt left us, the church lost one of its warmest friends and most devout members.

Time would fail me, were I to dwell on those tender and affecting scenes in which the law of mortality seems to be reversed, where the young shoots are torn from the aged branches—where "the feeble wrap the athletic in his shroud, and weeping fathers build their children's tombs."

# THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

VOLUME III, JUNE, 1862.

## FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### QUARTERLY MEETING.

BERLIN HEIGHTS, Sept 4, 1861.

The first Quarterly Meeting of this Society was held in the grove of Noah Hill, Esq., at Berlin Heights, on Wednesday September 4th, at 11 o'clock, A. M., the President, Platt Benedict, in the chair; and was opened with prayer by Rev. John Kyle of Berlin.

The minutes of the annual meeting at Norwalk were then read approved.

A large number of the Old Pioneers, who settled in the Firelands previous to 1812, were upon the platform and manifested deep interest in the exercises of the occasion.

A letter was read from the Rev. L. B. Gurley of Bucyrus, son of the Rev. Wm. Gurley, the first minister of any denomination who settled in the Firelands. The writer having gone "to school in the first schoolhouse; rode with his grist to the first mill; seen the first steamboat which visited our shores; and also having made the first pulpit in Sandusky City (in which he preached in 1831) felt entitled to be called an 'Old Pioneer.'" He also presented a copy of the life of his father for

which the thanks of the Society were tendered, and the officers were authorized to furnish him with a set of the *Pioneer*.

The committee appointed at the last meeting, to prepare a memoir of Dr. Chas. Smith, presented their report which was read and placed on file for publication.

The special committee upon the publication of the *Pioneer*, appointed at the last meeting, reported that many of the pledges made by individuals, in the several townships, for subscribers, had not been fulfilled; that the publishers, having issued three numbers of the second volume on the strength of those pledges, had suffered loss; that, to secure the publication of the fourth number and thus complete the volume, the committee agreed with the publishers that an effort should be made, at the meeting at Berlin Heights, to raise \$100 as part payment of the loss.—A collection was then taken up for that purpose.

A 'Historical Sketch of the Firelands,' its early political divisions, together with a sketch of some of the earlier territorial and State laws, prepared by A. W. Hendry, Esq., of Sandusky, was then read

its comprehensive scope, and clear and condensed style attracted much attention, and the society requested its publication in the *Pioneer*. After singing, by the choir, the society and audience, at 1 o'clock, P. M., proceeded to partake of the bounteous dinner prepared, in the grove, by the liberal and hospitable people of Berlin. The order of the procession was as follows:

1st. Martial Music. Berlinville and East Berlin Bands led by the Marshal of the Day, D. C. Jefferson, Esq.

2d. The President and officers of the society.

3d. Settlers in the Firelands previous to 1820.

4th. Citizens of adjoining towns.

5th. Citizens of Berlin.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society was called to order at 2 o'clock, P. M. The following relics were exhibited:—By Mr. Geo. Whitney, Berlin, a stone club, found on his farm; by Mrs. Maria Wright, Berlin, a pocket-book belonging to her father, Stephen Meeker, Esq., bought by him in 1799, in Connecticut, and containing his commission as Post-master of Vermillion, dated Dec. 9th, 1816, his license to keep tavern, dated Feb. 20th, 1819, and also the acknowledgement of the resignation of Almon Ruggles, Esq. as Post-master of Vermillion, dated Washington, Nov. 4th, 1816; by Mrs. Jared Hine, Berlin, a knife found on the farm of her husband, in that town in 1816; by Mrs. Daniel Benschoter, a knife, presented her by her father, Hezekiah Smith, in 1818, soon after moving into the township of Berlin; by Dr. Fowler, of Berlin, the Docket of Daniel Butler, first Justice in

Berlin township, dated in 1818, containing a list of the first tax-payers of Berlin, and other interesting matters of history; by Mr. Philo Wells, Vermillion, papers, containing a history of the last war, preserved by James C. Cuddeback; by J. G. Miller, Esq. of Sandusky, an ancient copy of the *Whitestown Gazette*; by Messrs. Henry Todd, Vermillion, Wm. Bailie, Berlin, and Hiram French, Florence, copies of *Ulster Co. Gazette*, containing an account of the death of Gen. Washington; by Mr. D. A. James, of Florence, an Indian silver brooch, found in Wyandotte Co.; also by the same, several stone Indian relics; by Mr. Sterling Tenant, Berlin, a powder-horn, made by Timothy Wood, at Ticonderoga, in 1759; by Mr. Wm. Bailie, Berlin, a "new" edition of the *Poems of Oliver Goldsmith*, adorned with plates, and published in London in the year 1800; by Mr. Ephraim Hardy, Florence, a sword, used by Lieut. Joseph Lee, in the war of 1812; also, by the same, a pair of shears over one hundred years old, used by his mother and grandmother in Bradford, Mass.; also, by the same, Indian relics, found on his farm in Berlin, a map of the *Western Reserve*, revised 1833, and a rare collection of State and newspapers; by Mr. Elias Green, Clarksfield, "The *Right of Dominion*," a book published in London in 1655, to justify the assumption of power by Cromwell; by Mr. Joseph Armitage, Berlin, a stone chisel, weighing four pounds three ounces; by Mr. George Squires, Florence, a bible, printed in 1599, in London, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and brought to this country in 1640, by his ancestors, who settled at New Haven, Conn.; by

John Wilson, Berlin, a pair of pincers, used by his grandfather, Stephen Meeker, in shoeing the horse of Gen. Harrison, in the war of 1812; by Mr. Allen Pelton, Vermillion, three silver spoons and a warming-pan, all more than seventy-five years old; by Mrs. R. Chapman, Vermillion, an embroidered cloth pocket-book, more than one hundred years old; also, by the same, bed curtains illustrated with a likeness of Washington and Revolutionary scenes, made by her grandmother, and in use more than eighty years ago; by Mrs. Harriet Cobb, a calamink quilt, made by her fifty years ago; also by the same, a linen pocket handkerchief, spun and wove by her more than forty years ago; by H. P. Starr, Esq., Birmingham, a key to the doors of the old sugar house in New York city, used by the British for the confinement of American prisoners, and a pair of compasses used by Hendrick Hudson, on his vessel, at the time the Hudson river was discovered—both belonging to Capt. Friend Lawrence of Birmingham; by Mr. Winchester, an old fashioned plow, brought to Ohio by Dr. Benschoter from the State of New York, in 1819, the irons of which are forty-six years old; by Mr. Osborn, Berlin, a stone ball found in that township by him; by Mr. Reuben Hill, Florence, a musket more than one hundred years old, formerly owned by C. C. Kellogg; by Mr. Hiram Lucas, an Indian relic found two feet below the surface of the ground; by R. T. Rust, Esq., Norwalk, a sword and pair of shoes captured by his son, Sergeant E. T. Rust, and other members of the Norwalk "Light Guards," from the rebels while retreating from Laurel Hill; by Mrs. M. A. Tenant, Ber-

lin, a silver snuff-box, supposed to be a hundred and fifty years old; by Miss S. Heath, Florence, an ancient bible, also Continental money, one and twelve shillings in value, which "To counterfeit is death;" by Mrs. Susan Mason, Florence, a dress made by her in 1810, and the shears with which it was cut; by Mr. Kneeland Todd, a stone relic found on his farm near Sugar Creek, Florence; by G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk, a fragment from the first tomb of Washington and pebbles from the present grave and old plantation of Washington at Mount Vernon; by G. Thompson, a powder-horn found on the British encamping ground in Roxbury, Mass., by Justus Thompson, a soldier of the Revolutionary war; by Judge Parker, a powder-horn from Benj. Briggs, Norwich, taken from four Tories in the Revolutionary war, by Asa Whitcomb, his great-grandfather; also some fine Indian relics by a son of Mr. Briggs and some fine petrifications by Mrs. Dr. Chamberlain, of Oberlin; by Mr. Clay, Berlin, a very fine stone Indian ornament.

The Rev. R. Cooley, lately a missionary to Bengal, then gave a short and most excellent address upon the query whether the Holy Stones, formerly worshipped by the Celtic race, are identical in character with the many stones of curious workmanship found on the American continent, and of the history of which the present inhabitants have no account.

Dr. Phillips, of Berlin, then presented a history of that township (being a continuation of the one published in Vol. I. No. 2, of the *Pioneer*) which, for want of time, was not read, but a copy requested for publication.

The exercises of the day were much

enlivened by the soul-stirring music of martial bands and the fine singing of the Wakeman Glee Club, led by L. S. Hall, Esq.

The next quarterly meeting of the Society was appointed at Greenfield, Huron County, on Wednesday, the 11th day of December next, at which time will be celebrated the Fiftieth Anniversary of the settlement of that township. The Committee of arrangements are Hon. C. B. Simmons, Hiram Smith, J. H. Wheeler, E. Smith, E. H. Lowther, S. C. Palmer, Alexander Lewis and their ladies.

Judge Parker announced in fitting terms, the death of the following Pioneers since the last meeting: Hon. David Campbell, of Sandusky, first publisher of

the Sandusky *Clarion*, the first newspaper of the Firelands. Hugh A. Campbell, of Greenfield, brother of the preceding. W. W. Beckwith, of Bronson, a soldier of the war of 1812. John Weeden, long a resident of Sandusky, and Mr. Enoch Smith of Vermillion, in which township he settled in 1809.

The Society voted its hearty thanks to those who had contributed to the Cabinet of relics, to the Speaker of the day, the martial Bands, the Glee Club, the hospitable people of Berlin, and joining with the audience, adjourned with three cheers for the ladies of Berlin, to whose efforts so much of the enjoyment of the present occasion was due.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

#### QUARTERLY MEETING.

GREENFIELD, Dec. 11, 1861.

The second quarterly meeting, for the current year was held at the Congregational Church, Greenfield, on Wednesday, December 11th, and, the President not having arrived, was called to order at 11 o'clock, A. M., by Judge S. C. Parker one of the Vice-Presidents; and opened with an appropriate prayer by Rev. John Wheeler.

The minutes of the last quarterly meeting, at Berlin Heights, were read and approved. The Secretary then presented a report of the progress of the society, in summary, as follows:

The society was organized in May 1857, and has regularly since held its quarterly and annual meetings. A large and interesting cabinet of historical relics has been gathered and additions are being made more rapidly than ever. It has publish-

ed, in the two volumes of the *Pioneer*, the history of nineteen townships of the Firelands, leaving those of Fairfield, Huron, Greenwich, Danbury, Hartland, Oxford, Kelly's Island, New London, Perkins, Ripley, Ruggles, Sherman and Richmond, yet to be written. Could that duty receive prompt attention one more volume of the *Pioneer*, in connection with those already published, would give a complete history of the Firelands.

Opportunity was then given and a large number of persons became members of the society.

Mr. F. D. Read of Norwalk, the first person born in Greenfield, then gave an entertaining account of the times and trials of the pioneer settlers. He exhibited a large wolf-trap used by his father, the famous hunter, in which he caught, in two years, ninety-eight old wolves in

that township. He also exhibited a large Indian scalping knife.

The society and audience then formed in procession, under the direction of E. C. Parsons, Esq., Marshal, and proceeded to the house of C. Wiles, Esq., and partook of a bounteous collation, prepared for the occasion by the citizens of Greenfield. The following was the order of procession :

1st, Martial Band ; 2d, President and officers of the society ; 3d, Soldiers of the war of 1812 and pioneer settlers ; 4th, Ladies and citizens.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Platt Benedict, Esq. The following soldiers of the war of 1812 were present: Rev. John Wheeler, Wm. McGee, Jeremiah Cole, Wm. McKelvey and William Crosby.

Rev. A. Newton of Norwalk then delivered an address upon "The Material, Intellectual and Moral Progress of the Firelands during the last twenty-five years." The address was a masterly production and was listened to with close attention. Its publication was unanimously requested.

The Marseilles Hymn was then sung by the choir, after which Mrs. Polly Pierce of Sherman, one of the first settlers of Greenfield, gave an animated and intensely interesting account of her experience in the privations and adventures of pioneer life. She also presented, with appropriate explanations, a continental sixth of a dollar dated 1776, a pin-ball, handkerchief, capstrings and patch-work, all of ancient style and suggestive of Revolutionary incidents.

The following relics were next exhib-

ited:—A mummy of the Egyptian Ibis or Sacred Bird, and articles of interest gathered in Palestine by Dr. George G. Baker and presented by him to the society ; by Mr. William Crosby of Greenfield a stone axe ; by Gen. Jeremiah Cole of Greenfield original letters of Generals Washington and Greene, and a continental bill of 1779 ; by Judge Parker from Mrs. Nathan Beers, Greenfield, several Indian relics—a fac simile of Washington's personal accounts from 1775 to 1783 ; by Mrs. McGee, a mug over two hundred years old ; by Mr. E. Sanders, Peru, some stone axes ; by G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk, a petrification found in his garden ; by Col. Frank Sawyer, Norwalk, a secession muster-roll captured by a detachment of the 8th regiment, O. V., under his command, in western Virginia. The large and very fine collection of Indian relics and curiosities of Mr. Asa Haynes of Centreton was also deposited with the society.

Judge Parker then announced, in an appropriate manner, the death of Mr. John Dillingham, a soldier of Wayne's army and a pioneer settler of Erie county ; also that of Mrs. Johnson, formerly wife of Jonathan Eaton of Peru, who came to Huron as early as 1820.

Norwich was selected as the next place of meeting, on Wednesday, March 12th, 1862. The committee of arrangements are Messrs. J. H. Niles, John Hester, G. A. Fish, Samuel Hester, E. W. Gilson, N. Murray and Wilder Lawrence.

The exercises of the day were unusually interesting and the society joined with the large audience present, in thanking the choir and the martial band, for their

excellent music—the committee of arrangements and the hospitable citizens of Greenfield for their energetic and successful efforts to render the meeting of the society both pleasant and profitable.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

#### QUARTERLY MEETING.

NORWICH, March 11th, 1862.

The third Quarterly Meeting for the current year was held at the North Methodist Church, Norwich, on Wednesday March 11th, at 11 o'clock A. M. The President, Platt Benedict, Esq., being detained from the meeting by ill health, the meeting was called to order by Judge Z. Phillips, of Berlin, and opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Jewett, of Sandusky.

The minutes of the meeting at Greenfield were read and approved. The report of the Secretary was then made, showing the progress made in the work of the Society to the present time.

The following gentlemen were then appointed a committee to collect and prepare for publication the historical records of their respective townships, viz: Hartland, E. J. Waldron; New London, Dr. A. D. Skellenger; Sherman, J. E. La Barre; Greenwich, Mordecai Jenney; Fairfield, Judge S. Foote; Huron, I. T. Reynolds; Kelly's Island, George C. Huntington; Oxford, F. D. Drake; Perkins, Charles Taylor; Ripley, Henry Brown; Richmond, J. H. Beelman; Ruggles, Isaac Sturtevant.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary be requested to regularly prepare a summary of the proceedings of the meetings of this Society for publication in the Historical Magazine published in New York.

The Society also by a unanimous vote, invited the Rev. L. B. Gurley, of Galli-

on, one of the pioneer ministers of the Firelands, to deliver an address at the next meeting.

The letter of the Hon. J. R. Giddings, having been read, inviting the survivors of Hays' regiment, of 1812, to meet and celebrate the 50th anniversary of the skirmishes on the Peninsula; on motion, Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, Judge E. Lane, and Hon. F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, Judge F. W. Fowler and Judge S. F. Taylor of Milan, were appointed a committee to confer with the committee appointed in the letter of Mr. Giddings, and arrange, if practicable, for a joint celebration in September next, either on the Peninsula or at the site of Fort Avery, between the soldiers thus invited and the Pioneers of the Firelands.

Opportunity being given, eighteen persons became members of the Society.

A sketch of the life of Dr. Sammel B. Carpenter, the first resident physician in New Haven and Margaretta townships, prepared by Judge H. Fowler, of Castalia, was then read.

The Rev. C. F. Lewis of Wakeman, then exhibited, with appropriate descriptions, two Indian war clubs, the property of M. Hyde, Esq., of that place. He also gave an illustrated description of an hieroglyphic tree standing on the farm of Mr. Hyde.

The Society then took a recess, and with the audience, under the direction of the Committee of Arrangements, proceeded to the well filled tables spread by the

citizens of Norwich, and partook an abundant repast.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society was called to order, and after the announcement of several committees, listened to an able address from Judge E. Lane; subject, the "Moravian Settlement in Milan, in 1806." The speaker gave a graphic account of the origin, rise and progress of the Moravians, and of their missionary efforts among the Indians at an early day in New England and Pennsylvania, and in Ohio, near the close of the 17th and commencement of the 18th centuries. At its conclusion the Society passed a vote of thanks to the speaker, and requested a copy of the address for publication.

The following articles were then exhibited:—By Elijah Reed, Reedtown, Seneca county, a very handsome small stone hammer; by C. S. Herrick, Norwich, a continental New Jersey six shillings, dated 1776; by Dr. A. N. Read, Norwalk, a secession dagger, taken from the rebels at Somerset; by E. W. Gilson, Norwich, a small tomahawk and several stone relics; by Major Josias Parks, Bronson, a curiously engraved brass box, of Flemish origin, which has been handed down among his ancestors through a long line of generations. He also exhibited stone relics, a box made in England early in the 18th century, several curious old newspapers and a continental one-third of a dollar, issued by Congress Feb. 17th, 1775; by Lieut. Col. Frank Sawyer, of the 8th regiment, O. V., a "secesh" payroll, captured by his regiment in the engagement at Bloomery Gap, a document printed on dingy brown paper and bear-

ing strong internal evidence of the lack of good paper and free schools among the rebels in that section of Virginia; by Lieut. Col. Geo. H. Safford, a plat of the battle-ground of Moorfield, Va., in which engagement the 55th regiment O. V. so gallantly participated; by F. Wickham, Norwalk, a six-pound cannon ball, picked up in a rebel camp near Romney, Va., by Serg't J. P. Jones, Co. D 55th regiment O. V.; by Alexander Briggs, Norwich, a large pewter platter more than one hundred years old, owned by his mother Susannah Briggs; also, by the same, a row of silver buttons, worn by his grandfather more than one hundred years ago; by A. Raymond, Sherman, a blunderbuss, ploughed up on the battle-field of the 8th of January, 1815, at New Orleans, and obtained by Wm. H. Raymond on the ground in 1848; by S.B. Wheeler, Greenfield, several stone relics and an iron axe, found about twenty years ago, in the roots of a white oak tree, three feet in diameter, which had blown over; by David Nichols, Norwich, a stone relic; by E. Rose, Ridgefield, a fine specimen of linen cloth made by Mrs. Packard more than one hundred years ago, and now owned by his daughter; \* by S. B. Fuller, Norwalk, the key

\* As a fine illustration of the industry and economy prevalent among our ancestors and the custom then so prevalent, of handing down matters of interest from generation to generation, the following account is given:

"This piece of cloth was made in 1734. The flax was sown, pulled, rotted and dressed, then spun and wove by Betsey Packard, in Bridgewater, Mass. In the year 1736 she married Jacob Edson and moved to Pelham, Mass., taking with her the cloth, then made into a full set of bed-curtains. In 1776 Betsey, her daughter, was born, and in 1799 the curtains were given to her and taken to Hebron, N. Y. In 1806 they were taken to Bradford county, Pa., and 1832 to Peoria county, Ill. In 1851 they were given to her daughter, Betsey Rose, wife of Enos Rose

to the jail of Romney, Va., taken by him about the 15th of October, 1861, while the town was temporarily occupied by our forces. The key is made of wrought iron and weighs one pound and ten ounces.

Judge S. C. Parker exhibited the following: American antiquities, by Josiah Priest, given by Dr. H. Niles, Adams. Seneca county; the account book of Capt. Thomas Hinckley, many of the items of which are dated near 1750, presented by B. H. Hinckley, Bronson; a forty dollar continental money, dated 1778, presented by H. L. Moulton, Fairfield; a carved stone, by H. Adams, Peru.

Judge Parker also read some interesting notes from the early history of Norwich, Ct.

With a view to place the publication of the *Pioneer* on a self-sustaining and permanent basis, the following resolutions were adopted:

1st. That a committee of five be appointed to superintend the publication of the *Pioneer*.

2d. That said committee shall have power, in the name of the Society to appoint agents in each township for obtaining subscribers; to decide whether the magazine shall be published annually, semi-annually, or quarterly; and to make all necessary contracts for its publication and distribution, *Provided* that no contract for printing be made until the sub-

---

and brought to the Firelands. In 1856 they were given to her daughter, Mrs. Anna Eleina Moore, of Norwich, in whose possession they now remain."

scriptions shall be sufficient to pay for its publication.

3d. That the committee shall be authorized to draw from the funds of the Society the amount of the necessary expenses, but shall incur no debt for the Society beyond the amount in the treasury.

4th. That the members of this Society pledge the publishing committee their active and hearty co-operation in the effort to place the circulation of the *Pioneer* on a permanent and paying basis.

Hon. F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, Judge Z. Phillips of Berlin, E. Bemis, Esq., of Groton, Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Wakeman, and D. H. Pease, of Norwalk, were appointed the publishing committee.

Judge F. Sears, Isaac Underhill, D. A. Baker, E. E. Husted and O. Jenney, Esqrs., of Norwalk, were appointed a committee of arrangements for the annual meeting, to be held at Whittlesey Hall, on Wednesday, June 11th.

The attendance at the meeting was large. The church was filled to overflowing, and the audience manifested much interest in the proceedings. The music by the "Union Vocalists," assisted by musical amateurs from Norwich and Greenfield, led by A. B. Gilson, Esq., exhibited fine talent and high cultivation, and added much to the interest of the occasion. The Society voted its thanks to the choir, the committee of arrangements and the citizens of Norwich for their successful efforts in making the meeting so pleasant and profitable.

D. H. PEASE, Sec'y.

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—BRONSON.

*Continued from Vol. 1 No. 3.*

BY MARTIN KELLOGG.

In addition to my report, made last December [1858,] of the early settlement of Bronson township I present the following items:

David Conger was born, August 28, 1790, in Berne township, Albany county, New York; Sally Parker, his wife, was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, New York, April 1st, 1795—settled on the south part of lot eighteen, section three, July 7, 1819 where they now reside, [1859.] Mr. Conger was a soldier in the war of 1812 (a militia man;) was taken prisoner by the British at the battle of Queenstown—was released on parole.

Abijah Rundle was born in Dutchess county, New York, June 19, 1776; Betsey Parker, his wife, was born in Cayuga county, New York, September 22, 1791. They settled on the north half of lot seventeen, section three in 1817.

Nathan Tanner and Sally Rundle, his wife, settled on the south half of lot seventeen, section three, in 1817.

David Cole settled on lot sixteen, section three in 1817.

A. Rundle, N. Tanner and David Cole and their families came in the spring of 1815 and stopped in the township of Avery, a mile or two above the Indian village (now Milan) on the west side of the river, on or near the place of Capt. Charles Parker. Here they lived till their removal to Bronson as above stated. Abijah Rundle died June 19, 1842. N. Tanner and wife deceased some years ago.

Daniel Warren was a native of the State of New Jersey; came into Huron county in the spring of 1816; carried on Esq. Mory's farm on the shares that year; in 1817, carried on the farm of Abijah Comstock, Esq., on the shares. In 1818 he settled on the north half of lot number eighteen, section three, where he now resides.

Daniel Clark and Olley Dowd his wife, born in Middletown, Middlesex county, Connecticut; settled in Bronson in 1816

on lot one, section two. Lester Clark, son of Daniel Clark and Olley Clark, was born in Middletown, Middlesex county, Connecticut, February 18, 1797. Esther Poyer, his wife, born in Sherburne township, Chenango county, New York, August 8, 1799.

I think the first settlement, in the first section of Bronson, was made by Jonathan Hull in 1822 or 1823.

Eben Guthrie was born in Washington township, Litchfield county, Connecticut, April 9, 1770. Nabby Herrick, his wife, born in Stonington township, Connecticut. Moved from Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, and settled on lot forty-two, section four in the fall of 1817.

Jonas Leonard was born in Charlemont township, Franklin county, Massachusetts, May 27, 1795. Abigail Guthrie, his wife, was born in Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, September 3, 1807. Jonas Leonard came in with Mr. Guthrie; settled on lot twenty-nine, section four, in 1819; he married June 20, 1824.

Henry Terry was born January 11, 1796, in Riverhead, Long Island, New York. Roxina Guthrie, his wife, was born October 22, 1797 in Genoa, Cayuga county, New York. Settled on lot thirty-seven, section four, in 1819.

In 1818, Jasper and David Underhill (nephews of Major Underhill) began on lot thirteen, section three.

Robert Scott Southgate was born in Massachusetts in 1772. Anna Keith, his wife, was born in Old Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1781. Carlos Keith (brother of Mrs. Southgate) was born in Bernhard, Windsor county, Vermont in 1798; Elvira Pond, his wife, born in Bridge-

port, Vermont, in 1806. Married in Bronson, April 22, 1824.

In the fall of 1816 Mr. Southgate and family came in from Bernhard. In December he built a log house on what is now known as lot number forty-one, section four, having made some arrangement with S. B. Lewis, Esq., who was Mr. T. Lynde's agent, for the purchase of Mr. Lynde's share of the section. This was the first house built on the fourth section. Tilly Lynde and Isaac Bronson were joint proprietors of this section. In January of 1817, Mr. Southgate went to the State of New York and purchased Mr. Lynde's share of the section—2020 acres I believe. In the summer following he sold one thousand five hundred acres to Major Eben Guthrie; eleven hundred on the south part of the section, and four hundred on the north part of the section—the farms since owned by Frederick Sears and William Gregory.

This section, as far as Southgate's purchase was concerned, was surveyed by Ichabod Marshal, Esq., in December 1817. The east half of the section was not considered as good as the west half purchased by Mr. Southgate. Ichabod Marshal, S. B. Lewis and Henry Lockwood, Esqs. were appointed, by the court, I suppose, to make the division.

A strip about twenty-seven and one-half rods in width was set from the western half over to the eastern half to equalize the value of each. I understood that this division was perfectly satisfactory to the purchasers, Southgate and Guthrie.

In the spring of 1823 Munson Pond moved from Knox county, and, in partnership with R. S. Southgate, erected a

saw-mill, with a building designed for carding and cloth dressing but was finally occupied by Prince Haskell, Jr., as a grist-mill. Haskell's right was afterward bought out by Southgate and Pond. Carlos Keith traded the farm where M. M. Hester (34) now lives for one-fourth of the mills. These mills were in Peru a few rods from the west line of Bronson. In 1830 the new grist-mill was built, on the same ground, with two runs of stones.

A little farther up the stream Mr. Guthrie built a saw-mill; this was in Bronson.

In answer to some questions proposed in writing to my friend and fellow-townsmen, Jonas Leonard, Esq., he furnished me with the following particulars:

"BRONSON, March 1, 1859.

*Brother Pioneer,*

Dear Sir: Your note, by the hand of A. S. Farrington, is duly received and I hasten to answer your questions as well as I can.

Peter Seifert was a native of New Jersey—time and place of his birth I cannot tell. He came from Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, and settled on lot number five, section three, Bronson, in the fall of 1817. He was a full-blooded German—had a German bible which he used to read but could not read English. He was in the revolutionary army a long time; I think, at least five years, nearly two years of which time by some means or other he never had any pay. But after he had been here awhile he applied for a pension and obtained it till his death, which occurred in Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, I think in 1828 or 1829.

I heard him relate sufferings, in the army, until tears flowed copiously from my

eyes. He was a horseman, and one of Col. Baylor's troop of light dragoons. "While asleep in a barn, at Tappan, they were surprised by a party under Gen. Grey, who commanded his soldiers to use the bayonet only." (See, Hait's History.)

In this tragical scene he was struck down by a blow on the head, but his horseman's cap warded off the blow in part; there, said the soldier who had given the blow, I have killed the d—ned rebel, and he (Seifert) feigned himself dead until an opportunity presented to make his escape. He was taken prisoner during his services and confined in a prison-ship in New York harbor, during which time he experienced the greatest sufferings. While there he was only half fed, half clothed, greatly emaciated and covered with vermin. He said the prisoners died continually on account of hard fare. "Oh!" said he to me, "you know nothing what your liberty cost."

Miss — Adams, daughter of Bildad Adams, Esq., of Greenfield, kept school in Macksville in the summer of 1818, which was the first ever taught in Peru (then Vredenburgh) township.

I taught in the same place the next winter, and was the first male teacher in the township—had scholars two and one-half miles distant; nearly fifty on the list.

Yours, truly,

JONAS LEONARD."

The following particulars I have received from Carlos Keith who was one of the early settlers of Bronson township, but now living in Ogle county, Illinois:

"On the 24th day of January 1815, R. S. Southgate, brother Caleb Keith, Joshua Freeman, Jonathan Fish and my-

self, with half a bushel of baked pork and beans, eight gallons of potatoe whisky, one box cigars, chickens, bread, &c., &c., started from Bernhard, Vermont, with sleigh and one span of horses for Springfield, Ohio, where Southgate had a sister living. We journeyed with our sleigh as far as New Lisbon, Ohio, where we exchanged our sleigh for a wagon. From there we had mud and water in abundance.

We arrived in Springfield on the fifth day of March, having been on the road some forty-three days. This was the earliest spring I ever witnessed. The prairie grass was up a good bite for cattle—peach trees were in full bloom, in March; and spring with its balmy breath was truly ushered in the first of the month; and this was carried out through the whole season. The corn ripened and died off with old age. We had no frost till the twenty-ninth of October.

On this day Southgate and brother Caleb started for Vermont. They passed through New Haven, where they took an article of Judge Mills for a piece of land lying two miles north of the village.

In the spring of 1816, Caleb, with his family, moved from Wentworth, New Hampshire, on to this place in April; and I came from Springfield with two or three cows and a few hogs to begin with. We had a small improvement on the farm (say five acres) which we planted with corn and potatoes.

In May, Caleb and myself took an Indian trail to Norwalk on a visit to the Fay family, passed through Greenfield Centre to Peru, where Elihu Clary had arrived the night before, stuck up some crotches, hung up his blankets and camped on the place now owned by Aro Danforth. On this trip, Caleb bargained for the farm now occupied by James Ammerman. We cleared and fenced about two acres and planted to corn and potatoes; traveling most of the time from New Haven in the morning, with our *grub*, and back again at night. In the fall of 1816 Southgate came on, with his family, and stopped at Fay's, where they lived until we built a house in Bronson on the Tilly Lynde tract. S. B. Lewis was agent for Lynde. In the winter Southgate made a tour to New York, on foot, and bargained with Lynde for his undivided share of section four—Bronson township.

In 1817 Maj. Guthrie came out and bargained with Southgate for fifteen hundred acres of this purchase, and gave his obligation to Lynde and released Southgate. The land cost Southgate, including survey and partition, about three dollars per acre. ”\*

CARLOS KEITH.

Reported to the society, at its meeting in Monroeville, March, 1859.

MARTIN KELLOGG.

\*Mr. Leonard says it cost two dollars and fifty-eight or fifty-nine cents an acre,

## MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—BERLIN.

*Continued from Vol. 1 No. 2.*

BY DR. X. PHILIPS.

In that part of Berlin which formerly composed a part of Vermillion township, there were some early settlers, among whom was Jeremiah Benschoter, who settled here in 1811, on lot 20th, 4th section. He had previously stopped about a year in this State, at Rocky River, and several times during the war returned there for safety, when rumors of the approach of hostile Indians were prevalent.

Jeremiah Benschoter was born in Sempronius, Cayuga county, N. Y. in 1788, and was married to Sally Weatherlow in 1808, who was also a native of the same place.

He resided for some years on the Peninsula near Sandusky. He died in Huron in 1857, on a place where he had formerly lived and owned for years, and on which was located the store of Eliram Russel at an early day, and on which a block-house was built during the war. It was a place of resort for safety by the inhabitants generally.

Mr. Benschoter survived his wife over 20 years. They had thirteen children: Harry, Milo, Ensign, William, Curtis, Aaron, Weatherlow, Harriet, Delia, Betsey, Jeremiah, Sarah and Mary Ann; of whom there are now living only Harry, who lives in Wood county, this State; William, now living in Huron township; Curtis, who resides on the old homestead, in this township; Weatherlow, living in Wood county; Delia (Mrs. Steepleton), and Mary Ann (Mrs. Paxton), the two daughters, now live on the farm in Huron, on which their father formerly resided, and on which he died.

Stephen Meeker came into this county about the same time that Mr. Benschoter did. He stopped two years or less in Florence and then settled in this township, on lot 10, section 4; where he resided till the time of his death, Dec. 4th, 1849. Mrs. Meeker had died the same year and only a few weeks previous.

Stephen Meeker was born in Reading, Ct., in 1781, and was married to Polly

Platt of that place in 1799. They have had seven children: Barney, Hezekiah, Edward, Hanford, Grissel, M. A. Wright and George T.; of whom only Maria (Mrs. Wright), who lives near the old homestead, and Wright Meeker who lives in Union township, are now living.

Mr. Meeker at an early day worked at the blacksmith trade, before, during and after the war of 1812. He assisted ironing several vessels. It is said that he shod the horse of Gen. Harrison at one time. During the war he, with others, left here three different times for fear of the Indians—they went to Cleveland and other places.

Mr. Meeker, at an early day held several different offices here, among them that of Judge, for several years. He also kept a public house.

Barney Meeker died at Black river, Lorain county, in 1841, to which place he moved in 1828. Hezekiah was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun, in 1827. Edward Meeker died in 1831. Hanford in 1838, and George T. in 1848. The daughter of Judge Meeker, Maria (Mrs. Wright), presents to the Society an old pocket-book that was bought by him in 1799, and long used. Among other papers it contains his commission, from Gov. Worthington of this State, as a Judge, bearing the date 1816.

We live in exciting times in our own country, but as yet have not suffered as did some of the pioneers of these parts from fear of personal injury. Heads of families and the older children used often to have to watch nightly, for fear of Indian attacks. Little children would secrete themselves under beds at night

and cry with fear of the Indians. And often neighborhoods would congregate together for safety at each others residences, or flee to a block-house for refuge.

Mrs. Fox, then a resident of this township, gave birth to her son Hiram in the block-house at Huron, in 1812, who but for this accident, would have been the first male child if not the first child born in the township.

Mr. Bowles, then a resident in this vicinity if not of this township, said that during Perry's engagement, he and others suspended their labor (which was that of preparing for seeding, in the fall of that year), and listened to the cannonading; and did no more work until they heard of Perry's victory. He remarked that all their labor would have been lost in case of Perry's defeat; and they had determined not to sow for others to reap and destroy. After this event the prospects of the pioneers brightened, yet they suffered much from fevers.

Without mentioning the returned settlers, Samuel Reed appears to have been one of the first settlers in the township after the war. He came from Tolland, Ct., which place he left in the month of June, 1815; and after a tedious journey of eight weeks, arrived in Huron in the month of August. He came with his wife in a one-horse waggon as far as Buffalo, where he sold horse and waggon on credit, for \$110, but never received his pay for them. Taking passage at that place on the Lydia, of Black river, Capt. Dickerson, they came with him to Erie, being a week in sailing from Buffalo. After staying a week in the barracks at that place, they left on the Minerva, of

Vermillion, Capt. Fred. Sturges, bound for Huron, but were driven ashore at Coneaut and wrecked. Mr. Reed thinks that all he had, if not himself, would, at this place, have been lost, had he not, in disobedience to the orders of a drunken captain, taken charge of things himself. The captain threatened to put him in irons, but stimulated by the fear of losing his all, embarked on that little craft, he met his threats with indignant ridicule, and by laborious effort, succeeded in saving his goods. At Coneaut he took the Experiment, Capt. Johnson, bound for Detroit; the captain agreeing to land him at Huron on his up or down trip.

They went out of Coneaut with fair weather, and after sailing in sight of Grand river, were driven back in sight of Buffalo again. After which they had a good trip to Grand river, at which place they found Capt. Buck with a half decker, owned by himself and Hosford, bound for Huron, with whom he left his wife to come up, and started himself by land, for Huron, where he arrived a week before the boat came with his wife. Unlike vessels of those days this one used to sail only by daylight, stopping and laying over at night. Mr. Reed, finally saw the vessel opposite the residence of Almon Ruggles, and rode out to it on horseback. His wife rode the horse ashore, and he remained on the boat and went to Huron to take care of his goods. The trip from Buffalo had been made in just five weeks.

Mr. Reed bought the farm on which Thomas Starr then lived (being on L. 8, R. 7, of 3d sec. of township,) and is now owned by J. S. Lowry, where he lived till spring, when he moved to Milan and

worked for Job Smith, on Merry's mill, his wife doing the cooking for the hands. In the fall of that year, 1816, he moved to Florence and worked on a sawmill, for Mr. Smith, being built for E. S. Barnum, where he stayed till the spring of 1817, working on the mill and tending it after its completion, when he moved on the farm lately owned by Capt. Asa Ransom (being on L. 7, R. 2, of 2d sec. of township). He made the first clearing on the farm for some time owned by Jeduthan Cobb, to whom he sold it in the year 1820 and moved to Oxford, in this county, where he now resides.

The case of Mr. Reed is a pretty fair specimen of the labors and troubles of the pioneers of these Firelands. He came here, though with much more means than most of them, arriving here with about \$100 in money, besides having paid for 268 acres of land, and with a keen sagacity, joined with his laborious industry, has accumulated a very large fortune. He was born in Tolland, Ct., in the year 1788, and was married in 1815, just before starting for the West. His wife was a native of Massachusetts, where she was born in 1796.

They have had six children, three of whom were born in Berlin and three in Oxford, three sons and three daughters, all living excepting one, Mrs. Butman, wife of Thomas Butman of Milan.

Mr. Reed can tell many interesting incidents of his pioneer life, about being chased by wolves, about bears, about Indians, deer hunting, etc., which time and space will not allow a relation of here.

Daniel Butler moved into Berlin in the year 1814, from Cleveland; to which place he had moved from Mass., in 1811.

He settled on L. 7, R. 12, on which he lived till his death in 1854, and on which his widow still resides with several of her children.

He was born in Conway, Mass., in 1779. Losing a wife soon after he came here, he returned to Mass. and married Jemima Bishop, in 1816, his present widow.

They have had six children, and Mr. Butler had two by his former marriage. The children of his present wife were Amanda, Climena, Lucinda A., Daniel B., Charles B. and Harriet J., all living excepting Climena.

Mr. Butler was the first Justice of the Peace in the township, acting in that capacity in the year 1818. He died at the age of 75 years. For some years previous to his death he was afflicted with partial insanity, supposed to be occasioned by frequent attacks of the fevers so prevalent at an early day.

Nathan Harris and Lybeus Storrs came in in 1815, from Perry, Genesee county, N. Y. Mr. Harris was born in Berryton, Ct., in which place he was married to Betsey Morn.

They have had eleven children, of whom there are now living, Thomas, who lives in Vermillion township, Emma (Mrs. Sanders), who lives in Indiana, Betsey (widow of John Meeker, and the only one living in this township), Hiram, who lives in Huron county and Nathan in Indiana. Anna, the oldest (Mrs. Storrs), died some years ago in Hartland, Huron county, where her husband moved at an early day, and also died.

Mr. Harris died at West Creek, Ind., in 1858. He left this township in 1846. His wife died the year previous.

Roswell Wood and James Kellogg came in the fall of 1816, from Tolland, Ct. Mr. Wood settled on L. 8 R. 3d, where he always resided, and on which Andrew Wood now resides. Of six children he is the only one now living. Nancy (Mrs. James Kellogg, Jr.), Sally (Mrs. Nehemiah Smith), Margaret (second wife of James Kellogg, Jr.), died at a rather early day; before which, in 1818, Mrs. Wood and her youngest child died; Roswell Wood died in 1844, and his father in 1851, aged 80 years. He was a good specimen of an old Connecticut farmer.

James Kellogg settled on L. 7, R. 1. He had three children: James, Lydia and Arlicia. Mr. Kellogg died in about five years after moving here. His wife died several years after, and Arlicia (Mrs. Keeler), still later. Lydia (Mrs. John Anderson), is probably now living in Missouri. And James Kellogg, Jr., resides in Republic, Seneca county, in this State, having lately moved there from Ridgfield, Huron county, to which place he moved from here in 1835 or 1836.

Othniel Fields came in before the year 1811, and bought L. 9, R. 6, of Samuel White, an early settler here, who died several years since in Richland county in this State, on which he for a long time lived, and near which, on a lot adjoining, he died, in the year 1850, aged 79.

He came here from Batavia, N. Y., to which place he moved from Brandon, Vt., at an early day. He was probably a native of that State.

His farm here had been improved some time when he bought it, and he used to raise considerable corn on it, at an early day, and it was so much resorted to by

the new settlers to buy his corn, that he called his place Egypt.

He kept, much of the time, bachelor's hall, and long remained unmarried; but left a wife, who is still living here. He had no children.

He was an eccentric old man when I first knew him. Though a sharp dealer he was perfectly honest, and would never trade with a person who manifested dishonest traits, even if he could drive a good bargain by doing so. Upon the first symptoms of dishonesty he would break off all negotiations with a trader, and on again meeting him he sometimes would remind him of his delinquency, and that too very sharply and wittily; especially would this be the case if he had been drinking a little too freely—a habit not very uncommon here in those times—and there were several present, to listen to his sarcasms which would often be very amusing if not edifying. Whilst pouring out his indignant witticisms, on such occasions, he had a peculiar way of pouting out his lips, and puffing and blowing, to which, perhaps, he was considerably indebted for its effect on his audience.

He possessed good natural abilities, was rather of a sceptical turn of mind, and very honest in his dealings with his neighbors.

Jared Hine came in in 1816, from Bethlehem, Litchfield county, Ct., and settled the same year on L. 11, R. 8, where he always resided.

He was married in 1815 to Betsey Miner, of the place from which he moved. They have had but one child, Henry W., who resides on the farm on which his father settled.

Mr. Hine was for 15 years a Justice of the Peace in this township, being the third one who filled that office here.

There were some improvements on his farm and a log house when he purchased. He bought it of a Mr. Hubbard who bought it of Anson Fox, who bought of Mr. Fitzgerald the first settler.

Mr. Hine died at his residence in 1844, aged 56. His wife still lives on the farm, with her son, and can tell some interesting incidents of her pioneer life. The first night they stayed in a log shanty they saw a bear around it, attracted as they supposed, by some fresh beef they had; no harm was done by it, excepting the fright.

At one time she heard a halloing in the evening and, supposing that her brother, Mr. Miner, who was absent, was lost, she blew the horn. The voice sounded nearer at every blowing of the horn, to which it responded. At length she became convinced that the voice was not a human one, and becoming alarmed, she called up Mr. Hine, who had retired, and upon his listening to the noise, he advised her to stop blowing the horn.—That was rather a fearful night to them in the wilderness, with panthers, as they supposed, screaming around them.

Jared Hine was a very honorable citizen.

Sheldon, Nathaniel and Charles Hine came in from the same place in 1817.

In the commencement of next year, Sheldon Hine returned to Connecticut, was married to Sally Osborne, of his native place, and returned with Amos Hine and his wife, the same year. They were over forty days on their way, com-

ing with ox-teams ; and on arriving here, Sheldon Hine found a log house he had left, was consumed, with all its contents, in addition to the trouble of having suffered severely, the year previous, with the sickness (ague) of the new country. But these pioneers were not easily discouraged, and soon had them homes here.

Sheldon Hine settled on L. 8, R. 8,—which had been taken up previously by Joshua Poyer,—where he always lived, and on which he died in 1846, aged 46. He left seven children, all of whom are still living : Lucius A., the well-known Reformer, now living near Cincinnati, Horatio S., Daniel N., Theodore B., Lemman G., Julia (Mrs. S. T. Burnham) and Laura F. (Mrs. White). Mrs. Hine is still living and enjoying the society of her children.

Amos Hine settled on L. 9, R. 8, on which he always lived, and on which he died in 1854, aged 64. He was married to Polly Allen, before leaving Connecticut, and they have had three children : Lorenzo, Allen and Mary (wife of Theodore Lyons, of Milan, in this county). The two sons reside in this township. Mrs. Hine still resides on the farm on which they settled, and which was at that time an entirely unimproved one.

Nathaniel Hine made but a short stay in Berlin, but settled in Florence, where he came to his death by drowning, in 1826, leaving a wife and three children.

Charles Hine located on L. 8, R. 11. He was twice married but had no children. He died in 1855, aged 58, at his residence. His second wife is still living.

It would be difficult to find a better specimen of Yankee energy and perse-

verance than the Hine pioneers. They all died comparatively young, expending their indomitable energies in overcoming the obstacles in a pioneer's life.

Sheldon and Amos Hine in addition to their family operations, built and run a sawmill on the Old Woman creek running through their farms, which was not only a source of profit to them but met and supplied a great want of the times. Sheldon Hine especially did much, at an early day, to meet this want, and his mill was much resorted to, and from a great distance.

Not long after they moved into the country, Jared, Sheldon, Amos and Charles Hine, with Hiram Judson, who had just arrived here, had quite an exciting time, one night, with a large bear. It had been treed by a dog, near Amos Hine's. And upon the blowing of a horn by Mrs. Hine, the four men were all on hand. Mr. Judson held a light, and Amos fired at what he supposed to be the bear. It appeared that he hit it, for it came slowly down, and was attacked by the dog, as soon as it reached the ground. But seeming likely to kill the dog, Mr. Judson performed the daring feat of striking it several heavy blows with a club, on the back, when it retreated, followed by the dog. They followed, and soon came up with it and the dog, when it came furiously at them. After firing at it again he struck it several blows, with his gun while falling back. At this juncture, Mr. Judson fell over a log, and extinguished his light. It was very dark and they were now in a rather critical situation; not daring to move, for fear of encountering the bear. They soon, however, heard it making off from them, and

they were quite willing to abandon the encounter for the night and return home. In the morning, by the traces of the blood, they found it some distance off in the woods, dead. Though large it was quite lean.

Samuel Lewis came in in the year 1816, from N. Y., near Seneca Lake, and was married some time after, to Elizabeth Hine, and settled on L. 19th. S. 4th, then constituting a part of Vermillion township. It always remained his home. He died in 1851, while on a visit to his relatives, in the west, in the State of Illinois, aged 55 years. He left a wife, now Mrs. Oliver Peake, and six children, and had lost four children. There are four sons: Lyman, Charles, Baldwin and Luther, in the state of Iowa, and two daughters, Clarinda and Mary (Mrs. Raws,) live in Camden, Lorain county.

Mr. Lewis had been a hard laborer and accumulated considerable property. He was a man of strong sympathies and had warm friends, in whose memories he yet lives.

Lewis Jones came into this county in 1816, and soon after settled in Berlin. He moved from Bushkill, Sullivan county, N. Y., and was born on Long Island, in that state. He settled first on L. 7, R. 5, from which he moved in a few years and located on L. 12 R. 6. He moved near twenty years since, to Wood county in this state, where he now resides, with a daughter. His wife died soon after they moved from here. Her native place was Ulster county, N. Y. And her maiden name was Hannah Ewiliken. They had eight children: Levi, now living in this township, Alvah J., who died over a

year since, in Milan, Morris, now living in Milan, Betsey, wife of Capt. Kelly, of Milan, Polly, Mrs. Green, now living in Townsend, Huron county, Gideon, who is in California, if living, Amos B., who died in Wood county, and Hannah, with whom Mr. Jones is now living, in Wood county.

Aaron Benschoter and wife came in from Neversink, Sullivan county, N. Y., with their sons William and Daniel Benschoter, a daughter, the wife of Oliver Peak, in the fall of 1816. He was aged, and himself always, I believe, lived with some of their children. He died some time before his wife, who has been dead about twenty years. They both lived to a very advanced age.

William Benschoter settled on L. 27, R. 4, where he died many years since. His wife died in the same place some years after.

There is but one member of his family now living in the township: Esther, the wife of Joel Fox; Oliver, Alanson, Almon and Betsey D., all live, I believe, at the west.

Daniel Benschoter, not long after coming here, settled on L. 12, R. 8, where he now resides. He is living with his second wife, who was Rebecca Smith, daughter of Hezekiah Smith, having lost his first wife shortly after he came here. They have six children: Gardner, Leander, Sheffield, Hoffman, Cordelia and Eliza; of whom Gardner, Hoffman and Cordelia, Mrs. Barry, live in this township. The others live, I believe, in Indiana.

The connections of the Benschoters are very numerous.

Oliver Peak came in in the spring of 1817, from Neversink, N. Y., but was born in Starksburgh, Addison county Vt., in 1697. Before leaving N. Y. he married Mary Benschoter, daughter of Aaron B., of that place. Not long after arriving here he settled on L. 18 Sec. 4, then of Vermillion, on which he still resides. He is now living with his second wife, (who was the widow of the late Samuel Lewis) having lost his first wife some years since. He has had five children, all of whom are now living:—Daniel, Hiram, George and Mary J. (wife of George Douglas, and living in Vermillion,) and Amy; with one exception, all now living in this township.

Mr. Peak was for many years a Justice of the Peace in this township.

He came into this township like most of the settlers, with little means. But by laborious industry and economy, has accumulated what is here called a large property. Like some other early settlers excessive labor has injured his health, which has not been good of late. He is now in his 65th year.

Reuben Brooks came in soon after Mr. Peak, from the Holland purchase, N. Y., and settled on the same lot of land with him. He died recently at his residence, on L. 17, near the place of his first settlement. His second wife is still living. His first wife died some years since.

There is but one of his children now living in the township: Absalom, who lives on L. 28, William, another son, lives in Indiana. There are two or more daughters, of whose places of residence I am not informed.

Hezekiah Smith came in in 1817, from

Waterford, New London county, Ct., where he was born in 1776.

His wife, Rebecca Miner, was born in the same county. They were married in 1779.

He settled on L. 10, R. 1, of the township. He built a framed house on it in the fall of that year, which appears to have been the first one built in that township.

He always lived on this place, and died there in 1829, aged 63, and where, also, his wife died in 1834, aged 67.

They had eleven children: Paul G., who came out a year previous to his father, and settled on L. 11, R. 2, and lived for many years, and from which he moved some years since, to Norwalk, Huron county, where he died in 1855 or 1856, leaving a wife and two children. His widow and one daughter still reside there.

Truman M. settled some time after coming in, on L. 10 R. 2, where he has ever since resided. He was married to Anne Whiteman, of Borrah, Ct., before moving here, with whom he yet lives, on the above location. They have had three children: Gurdon, Horace and Lucas. Horace is now living on the homestead, and the other brothers reside in Minnesota.

Nancy (widow of Zadock Danom, who came in in 1816, and died some years since in Indiana), now lives in Indiana.

Rebecca (Mrs. Daniel Benschoter) and Maria live in this township, where Maria died.

Nehemiah lives in Iowa. Patty (Mrs. Benjamin Smith,) lives in Lyme, Huron county, and Hezekiah in Indiana. Theo-

dore died in Connecticut, and Henry and Emeline in this county.

Mr. Smith's family can tell many incidents of the journey (which took forty-four days with an ox-team) into this country, and wolf and bear stories connected with their pioneer life here.

Joshua Phillips came from Lima, Livingston county, N. Y., in the fall of 1817, and located the next year on L. 7 R. 4, (having stopped a few weeks in Florence and living a few months in a small shanty, built by him on L. 6, R. 4, a-half or three-quarters of a mile south of where S. O. Kellogg now lives), where he resided till the spring of 1823, when he bought and settled on parts of lots 10 and 11, R. 6, on which he ever after lived, and on which he died in the spring of 1845. He was born in Keene, New Hampshire, in 1784, moved to Massachusetts when quite young, was married in Roxbury, Mass., to Rebecca Smith of that place, in the year 1803.

In connection with farming he worked at stone-cutting and masoning considerably, at an early day. He opened the first stone-quarry in the township.

He was a pioneer Elder in the Baptist denomination. And it is a satisfaction to his relations to know that it was generally believed, that in this calling (while wanting some of the qualifications more uncommon than in modern times,) he aimed to promote the highest interest of his fellow beings.

I hope I shall be pardoned for dwelling minutely and so long on scenery and events engraved on my memory. Often have I visited those old locations, in search of the feelings of my childhood!

and as often came back with the painful consciousness that I had failed to find them. Those feelings never come back again in all their freshness; memory will not resuscitate them. And this fact may account for the painful sensations which arise while dwelling on the enjoyments of the past.

He left a wife and five children, and has been the father of seven children: Zalmuna, Zebah, Joshua, Rebecca (Mrs. Lowry), Xenophon, Solomon and Eliza (Mrs. Chapman). Joshua died whilst quite young, in Massachusetts, and Zebah died of the cholera, in 1834; all the rest are residents of this township.

His widow lives with her sister, Mrs. Whitney, and spends much of her time with her children. She is in her 82nd year, and I believe, the oldest woman now living in the township, and quite active for a person of her age.

Thomas Stevens came in from the same place in February, 1818, and settled on L. 8 R. 4, where he resided till his death in 1835.

He was the second Justice of the Peace in the township, Daniel Butler having been the first. He made a good Justice and also a good school teacher. He taught the third school in the township. He taught over a year in all, in an old log schoolhouse, the first one built near the centre. It stood near the old block schoolhouse, since built.

Among his scholars were Horace L., Edwin I., Elihu P., Benjamin L. and Mary Ann (now Mrs. John Summers), Hill, Zalmuna, Zebah, Rebecca and Xenophon Phillips, (I learned the alphabet of him.) Nancy Anderson and Ros-

well Wood Jr., Lorinda and Polly Stevens Charles, David and Hiram Fox, Levi, Alvah and Mary Jones, and many others too numerous to mention here.

He had some peculiar eccentricities, as a teacher. When coaxing and flattering failed to secure attention to studies, he had a peculiar manner of scolding, which was so effectual, in most cases, that he seldom used his rod, though he kept one.

He would pace the room and commence and continue to repeat the word study, and every time with increased emphasis and louder, till he reached the top of his voice, in the meantime increasing the speed of his movements, and rubbing his chin rapidly with his thumb and fingers. When he had reached his highest keynote, all in the room would generally be attending to their studies, who were not too much frightened to do so.

The branches taught at that time, were only reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic. And we had some good schools. I certainly never learned faster than I did at this school.

Mr. Stevens left a wife and two children: Lucinda (Mrs. widow Steen, now living in Florence) and Polly, (the first wife of William Poyer). Polly died some years since in this township. And Mrs. Stevens is living with her daughter, in Florence. Mr. Stevens, as I recollect him, was of short stature, small and stooped, somewhat; and on an emergency was very energetic. He was well educated, for his time. He understood English grammar, but generally refused to use his knowledge of it, in conversation, alleging that he was ashamed to

differ so much from his neighbors.

I am tempted, in conclusion, to relate an anecdote of Mr. Stevens, here, in illustration of his traits and eccentricities, which lies revered in my recollection. I trust no offence will be taken or harm done by it. For the last thing I would do would be to give offence to relatives of this good neighbor and my first school teacher.

While quite young, in company with some other careless boys, I was playing on some coal prepared by him for the blacksmith; we were probably, though ignorantly, injuring it. He saw us, and came out of his house towards us. I believe when he first started towards us, he was rubbing his chin, and halloing *coals*, frequently. As he approached nearer, his voice raised louder, and every time he halloed coal he jumped up from the ground, and every time he jumped up he struck his fists together above his head. Perhaps it is needless to say that *we left the coal-pit before he got there*. He doubtless had a laugh at the fright he had given us.

Noah Hill came into the township in the year 1817, and bought L. 7, R. 7, of Nathan Smith, a well-known Methodist minister, and an early settler here, who had made some improvements on it. He returned to Tioga county, Pa., where he had left his family, and moved, the next year, 1818, into the township with it and settled on that lot, having made preparatory arrangements for its removal the year previous.

He was born in Guilford, New Haven county, Ct., in 1784, at which place he was married to Sukey Butler, daughter of Samuel Butler, of Saybrook, in that

state. Mrs. Hill was born in 1784, the same year of her husband, at that place. They moved to Tioga county, Pa., in 1812, not deeming it prudent at that time, on account of the war to move farther west. They have had eleven children: Horace L., Edwin L., Elihu P., Benjamin L., Mary Ann, Rachel, Henrietta, Hester C. George S., Noah, Sarah C. and Sterling N., of whom five were born before moving here, and nine are now living. Noah Jr. died here when quite young at an early day; and Sterling N. was killed by the falling of a bridge, some years since, when about 12 years of age. All the rest now reside in this township, excepting Mary Ann (wife of John Summers, Esq., residing in Vermillion township), and Hester C., (wife of Ralph L. Cobb, now residing in East Cleveland).

Mr. Hill used to work at ship building, in Ct. He assisted in building the brig Commerce, lost by Capt. Riley on the coast of Africa, an account of which was the first book I ever read, and listening to its perusal did more to create in me a thirst for reading than any other circumstance. In fact, I learned to read *in order* to read Riley's narrative myself. Mr. Hill, in connection with his family operations, has worked considerably at his trade here, having assisted in building several vessels for Lake service.

He served the township for several years as a Justice of the Peace, and in other offices. Township elections used at an early day, to be held at his residence. He has always resided on the place of his first settlement, and still performs some labor at the age of 78. He has not tasted fermented liquors for the last twenty-five years, even lemonade has

been abstained from, as he states, merely out of *spite*.

Mrs. Hill is quite active for one of her age (78 years), and still attends to household affairs.

But we are often reminded by their appearance that they are passing away, and will soon join their fellow pioneers, who have passed over.

Nathan E. Lewis moved in at the same time, from the same place, and settled on the same lot with Mr. Hill. His first wife was a sister of Mr. Hill, and they came originally from the same place in Connecticut. Mr. Lewis resided for years in this township. But none of his family are now residents of it. His children, most if not all, reside in Michigan, to which state he moved long since, and where he died a few years ago, at a somewhat advanced age. He had been a sailor in his younger days, and it was very interesting to listen to his tales of the sea. His first wife died in this township.

Daniel Reynolds came in in 1817 from Sullivan county, N.Y., and settled, at first, on L. 9, R. 11, where he lived for eight years, and then moved to L. 12, R. 8, where he lived for twenty-eight years, at which place his wife died, in 1846, aged 61 years.

He had four children: Isaac T., now living in Huron township, Rachel (Mrs. Hiram Judson, who died recently in this township), Jane (Mrs. King, who also died here some years since, and Polly, with whom Mr. Reynolds now lives, at the age of 77. He lately lost his second wife.—But as a lengthened account of his experience in the pioneer life, written by himself, has been published in a late

No. of the Firelands Pioneer, there is no need of enlarging upon it here.

Robert Wolverton came into this county from the state of New York, at an early day, and I believe, into this township in the year 1817. He lived at first on L. 4, R. 4, and subsequently for some time on L. 6, R. 6, but moved from the township at an early day. He died, I believe, in Canada West, a few years since, where his wife now resides with her daughter.

They had eight children: Kata, who died in this township, Charles (died since leaving), Amy, living in Paris, Canada, lately, John, Silas and Enos (places of residence not known), Amy and Eliza, supposed to be in Canada.

Mr. Wolverton was an active man, and was an early mail contractor in these parts, and at one time did considerable business with his sons in carrying the mail, with passengers, from Cleveland westward through here. He opened the first tavern here, and was the first blacksmith within the original line of Berlin.

David Walker moved from Connecticut here, in the year 1817. He was born in Vernon, Ct., in 1776. His wife Hannah Burgess, was born in Tolland, Ct., in 1798. They were married in 1799. After stopping a short time in Elyria, Lorain county, he moved here, and settled on L. 5, R. 2, where his wife died in 1851, and where he remained most of the time after moving here, but died at his son's, Harry Walker, in 1859. Mr. Walker and wife were emphatically hard workers, notwithstanding which they lived much above the average life of the pioneers here.

They left a considerable property to their children, of whom they had eleven, of whom only four are now living. Benjamin died here near the residence of his father, about twenty years since; Eliza (Mrs. Ellis, now lives on the old homestead), Almena (Mrs. Hall), resides here, John died recently in California, David died here, and George and Julius now live in Buffalo, N.Y., Harry died recently in this township. David Walker opened a tavern here soon after he moved, and long continued it. He was the first postmaster within the original limits of Berlin.

Norman Walker came in from Connecticut here two years later, and settled near the residence of his brother David, but died at an early day. There is but one member of his family now living here: the wife of Elsworth Burnham, Esq., with whom her mother, the widow of Norman Walker, long resided, and where she died a few years since.

Timothy Tenant moved in from near Auburn, N. Y., in the year 1818, and settled on L. 3, R. 7, which had been taken up by Oliver Proctor, his son-in-law, who came in a year previous.

Mr. Tenant was born in Lyme, New London Co., Ct., in 1760, and was married in 1786, to Temperance Pomeroy, of Colchester, then 18 years of age. They have had twelve children: Sophia (Mrs. Soper), now living in this township, Charles P., who died a few years since, at the south, Daniel, now residing on the old homestead, Edwin, died in Michigan, some years ago, Sterling, now living on the southern line of the township, Henry, now living in Indiana, Lucy Ann, first wife of Edwin I. Hill, who died here a number of years ago, Fanny J., wife of

H. L. Hill, living here, Caroline, wife of R. M. Ransom, living here, Clarissa, Mrs. Glenn, living in Tiffin, Seneca county, and Eliza, who died here many years since, quite young.

Mr. Tenant learned the blacksmith's trade in Connecticut, brought the anvil on which he had always worked; with him here, and has always used the same one. He was a man of active energies, and it is said by one who knows, that he never disappointed a customer as to time to whom he had given a promise of work. Mr. Tenant lived, at different times, with several of his children, in the later years of his life; but died on the old homestead in 1845, at the age of 75.

Mrs. Tenant survived him eight years. She lived, the last few years before her death, with her daughter, Mrs. Soper; but died whilst on a visit to her daughter, Mrs. Glenn, in Tiffin, in 1853.

The connections of this family are quite numerous.

D. W. Tenant, by laborious industry and economy, has become wealthy.

Nathaniel Thorp came in 1818 from Hebron, Ct., in company with Moses R. Burnham. He was born in New London Ct., in 1793. In 1822 he settled on L. 8 and 9, R. 1. He has had two wives, neither of whom are now living. By his first marriage he had four children, only one of whom are now living: Jeremiah, with whom he now resides on the place where he settled. Perhaps no man ever living in the township, has labored harder than Mr. Thorp. He used to dig more potatoes than any two common hands, and it is doubtful if one can be found even now, at his advanced age, to successfully compete with him in such labor.

By labor and care he has become wealthy

John Weatherlow and George Whitney came in 1819 from Junius, Seneca county, N. Y., and settled on L. 10, R. 7, which they bought of a Mr. Dixon, being the lot on which the first improvement was made in the township by John Dunbar, in 1809.

They both remained on it. Mr. Weatherlow died there about twenty-five years since, leaving a wife and five children: Lucy, (Mrs. A. Halbite, now living in Huron township,) Caroline (first wife of Capt. L. Case, who died in 1837, in Vermillion,) Samuel, now living at North Berlin, William, now in California, and John, whose home is still here. Mrs. Weatherlow died the present year at her son's, Samuel Weatherlow, at a somewhat advanced age. She had been quite infirm for several years. George Whitney still lives on the same place with his second wife, having lost his first wife over twenty-five years since. He is seventy-seven years of age, and still performs active labor. He was a native of New Hampshire, whose sons are generally hardy.

Jeduthan Cobb came in the Fall of 1819, from Tolland, Ct., where he was born in 1791, bought of Samuel Reed, L. 7, R. 2, on which he settled, and on which he resided till his death. He died in 1827, aged thirty-six years. He made considerable improvement on the place before his death. Mr. Reed says he had erected the first frame barn in the township on the place, before selling it to Mr. Cobb. Mr. Cobb built a saw mill on it. He was an energetic business man and a worthy prominent citizen. He left a wife and three children: Abira, now living in Cleveland, and who by mercantile operations and otherwise has become quite wealthy; Ralph L., now

living in East Cleveland, and Sally, wife of E. P. Hill, in this township.

Mrs. Cobb lives with her children, and at present in Cleveland. She was born in Tolland, Ct., in 1794, her maiden name was Harriet Gregg, and she was married in Connecticut, her native State, to Mr. Cobb.

Oliver Pearl and Uriah Utley came in from Connecticut at the same time with Mr. Cobb. Mr. Utley never made a permanent settlement here, and died not long after his arrival.

Mr. Pearl settled on L. 2, R. 2, on which he remained for about eighteen years, and died in the year 1837, on that place; on which his widow still resides. The farm was bought by him of Wm. Eldridge, before Mr. Pearl moved here.

They had ten children: Oliver, Ancil H., Mary, William, Emeline, Albert, Marilla, Addison, Harriet, and Jerome, all of whom, with the exception of Ancil H., Mary Ann and Jerome are now living and all in this county, excepting Emeline, (Mrs. Ellis,) now living in Michigan. Mr. Pearl was generally considered a worthy man.

Thomas and Titus Daniels came in from Chenango county, in 1819. The Poyers came from the same place at a later day, or most of them, for it seems from some evidences that Joshua Poyer was here in 1817. Thomas Daniels settled on L. 3, R. 2, and Titus on L. 3, R. 3, on which they remained. Thomas was a blacksmith as well as farmer. Himself and wife died some years since, and there are none of his family in the township. Several are living west, in Indiana, I believe.

Titus Daniels is living with a second wife and has several children, and some sons grown to manhood, all living in this county, Smith and Philo among the num-

ber.

Mary R. Burnham and Nathaniel Thorpe came in here in the Fall of 1818, from Hebron, Tolland county, Ct., and he returned in the Fall of 1819, and came back in 1820, with Elsworth Burnham, his brother and a Mr. Skinner. Moses and Elsworth Burnham settled on L. 3, R. 6, where Elsworth yet resides, and where Moses resided till within a few years. He now resides in Indiana with all his family.

David Butler moved into Delaware county, in this State, as early as 1805, from Lennox, Mass., but did not move into this township till 1820. He was born in Conway, Mass., in 1781, and was married to Abigail Barr, of Stockbridge, Mass. He settled on L. 5, R. 12, on which a Mr. Brewbaker had lived at an earlier date, and on which he still lives with a grand child. His wife died a few years since. They had a number of children, all now living west, excepting George, who had long been a prominent resident of this township, and still owns a large property here, though he recently moved into Milan township, where he now resides.

Cyrus Call moved to Perry, Lake county, in this State in 1818, from, I believe, the State of New York, but did not move into this township till 1820. He was born in Woodstock, Windsor county, Vt., in 1772. He was a pioneer Baptist minister and came here a year before his family in 1819, as a missionary appointed by the Grand River Missionary Board, and made a contract during that time to settle here as pastor of the Baptist Church—which relation he maintained about ten years. He was

hired at first by the Board to preach one-half of the time to the church here and to travel the other half and preach in all parts of the Firelands, his circuit extending even beyond its boundaries into Lorraine and Seneca counties. He used to travel without roads or bridges and often in grass so tall that it reached above his head on horseback.

Elder Call says he was the first settled minister between Cleveland and the "Indian Land." He settled on L. 7, R. 5, where he always resided. He was married in New York State, I believe to Sally Cross. They have had nine children: one died before he moved here, Polly (Mrs. Middleton) died at the west some years since; Essex, died in Clarksfield, Huron county, a few years ago; Sally (Mrs. Hanes) and Jo now live in Vermillion township; Carlo, who lives in Wood county in this State; Harriet (Mrs. Laughlin) who died a few years since in this county, and Dana C. moved the present year to Hancock county in this State. There are now some of the family residing here. The descendants, including great grand-children of Elder Call have been near 100. He died over a year since in his 88th year after much suffering for several years past from disease. Mrs. Call died the present year aged 80.

Elder Call inherited from his ancestors a good physical constitution, with strong enduring powers—a great tenacity for life, and but for disease might have lived to 100 years or over. He had lately a brother living older than himself. He was a man of much self-forgetting benevolence, a characteristic of the family generally. A refreshing exhibition when

too much of our benevolence is like that of one of whom it was said that he was very *benevolent* when it was for his *interest* to be so.

Joseph Tucker came in from Connecticut, in 1820, and located on L. 9, R. 4, where he died about 20 years since, and where his wife died some years before. None of his family are now living in the township. An only son, Henry Tucker, is now living in Wisconsin.

The oldest person that has ever lived in this township, a maiden lady, Ruth Radin, died here the present year in the 92d year of her age. She was an early settler and came from Connecticut.

It falls not within the scope of this effort to bring down this record any farther at present. It is intended to notice only those who settled here previous to the year 1820.

It has been done, I know, imperfectly—in part owing to the deficiency of materials, many of which have been lost. It ought to have been done sooner, and before most of the pioneers were gone. Many transient settlers have not been noticed, and even permanent ones may have been omitted.

Many prominent citizens came in soon after the year 1820. The Poyers, the Tillinghasts, the Fullers, the Otises, the Ransoms, the Kelloggs and others, remain to be noticed by the future historian of Berlin, and they are now furnishing by their deeds materials for future history.

The first physician who located in Berlin was Dr. Geo. G. Baker, who came in from Connecticut in 1822, and located at first here. He resided at Jeduthan Cobb's. It is true he did not remain here

long—but Berlin is proud of claiming him as her first physician. He soon removed to Florence township, where he remained many years; from which place he removed to Norwalk, Huron county, his present place of residence.

Most of the physicians who settled in this vicinity before him did not seem to understand the diseases of the climate, nor treat them successfully. He was very successful and became very popular. His practice was very extensive, extending beyond the boundaries of the Firelands. He was an angel of mercy in his visits to the families of many pioneers, who felt themselves comparatively safer whilst within reach of his healing remedies. It was long after his retiring from practice before many thought they could dispense with his services when sickness invaded their families, so associated had he become in their minds with such afflictions; and he will ever live in the grateful recollections of the early settlers of the Firelands.

The first election in the township was in April, 1817. It was held at Thompson's mill. The following (being the first elected in the township,) were chosen township officers:—Trustees, John Laughlin, Samuel Reed and John Thompson. Clerk, Henry Brady. Treasurer, John Hoak. Constable, Daniel Butler. Lister and Appraiser, Lybeus Storrs. Path-masters, Christopher Brumbacker and Thomas Starr. Fence-viewers, Jno. Hoak and Samuel S. Reed. Poor-masters, Heironymus Mingus and Christopher Brumbacker. I think, at this election, about all the voters were elected to office and some of them held two offices: an evidence of scarcity of material.

The second school opened in the township was in a schoolhouse built on the farm of Daniel Butler, built in the year 1815. It was kept by Sophia Care of New London, Ct., in the winter of 1815 and '16. Among the scholars were, Abel, Abigail and Bebe Leach; John Ratuchancy and Anna Laughlin; Emily and Lucinda Kilbourne; Sally and Betsey Hoak; Reuben and Sarah Ann Butler; George Freeman and Mary Ann Millspar; Mary, Arthur and Wakeful Howard; Phebe and Mahala Daily; Polly, Andrew and Rebecca Brubaker; James, Benjamin and Ann Mingus and Orsamus and George Kellogg.

Henry Brady was the next teacher in this house. The house was paid for by taxation.

The third schoolhouse, was the one built near the centre, and in which Thomas Stevens was the first teacher. He commenced to teach in the year 1818. In later times, besides the schools in the township, taught under the common school laws of the state, there has been a high school, at the centre of the township, for about ten years, under individual control, which has been well attended in the township, and considerably resorted to from abroad. The first store was opened by a Mr. Gillet, on the Wiggins farm, before 1820. Z. Phillips opened the second, at the centre in 1836.

The early settlers being mostly descendants from the Puritan fathers, neglected not the institutes of religion, no further than compelled to do so by the circumstances in which they were placed.

The Methodists held class-meetings here, at an early day, even before 1812, in private residences. They used to be held at one time at Timothy Tenant's and

at a Mr. Milspaw's, then residing near the centre and at other places. And they had occasional if not regular preaching quite early. Among the preachers of this denomination were Nathan Smith, a Mr. Westlich, Dennis Goddard, Walker, and at a later day the well-known Wm. Pattee, here. At that time a meeting was held at a private residence, and a preamble and resolution (now in existence, in the handwriting of Joshua Phillips) was signed by Robt. Wolverton, Joshua Phillips, Paul G. Smith, Fanny Smith, Rebecca Smith, Levi Fuller and Luther Harris, of which the following is a copy in part: Whereas our lots by divine Providence are cast in this wilderness land, where we are destitute of the preached word—destitute of an able shepherd to take us by the hand, and believing it to be our duty as professed followers of Christ—and also feeling it to be our desire, and esteeming it our highest privilege on earth to do all we can to the declarative glory of God—the advancement of the Redeemer's cause in the world—and the good of souls, and believing that it will most conduce to this glorious end, to form ourselves into a conference state in brotherly compact, and thereby mutually strive to maintain the glory of God—keep the Christian Sabbath—watch over one another in love, and be helps to each other on our pilgrimage journey, and finding ourselves to be in union in sentiments; we, therefore, the undersigned, do hereby this day agree to unite in brotherly compact, in the best of bonds, for the purposes above named. This bears date March 1st, 1818.

In 1818, Oct. 11th, some of those who had from time to time signed the above, met at the residence of Perez Starr, in Florence, and were organized as a church and received the right hand of fellowship from Elder Warner Goodale, in behalf of the Grand River Baptist Association, and was the origin of the present Baptist church, at Berlin. They used to meet at different private residences in Berlin and Florence. Among the early traveling ministers, who preached occasionally here to this church, were elders French, Hartwell, Hanks, Tucker, Abbot, Rigdon and Call. The last named settled here, as its first pastor, in 1820.

A Presbyterian or Congregational church was organised here by Rev. A. H. Betts and S. B. Sullivan, in 1823. At the time of its organization it consisted of nine members. Nathan Chapman an early settler here, was its first clerk. An early preacher of this denomination was Alvan Coe; he was a traveling preacher, and is well remembered by all living pioneers here, as one of the most devoted of men.

The Church after its organization had only occasional preaching by A.H. Betts and others, until 1829, when the well remembered Everton Judson preached regularly one-third of the time for two years, after which E. Barber supplied them a year or more, and was succeeded by J. Crawford for one or two years, who was succeeded by John C. Sherwin in 1840. But I am approaching modern times. There are now two Methodist Societies in the township, and one each of the Baptist and Congregational.

There is one soldier of the war of 1812

living in Berlin, Mr. Elias Soper, who has made a somewhat full statement of his experience in writing, which can be had for publication in the Pioneer.

Of the many young men furnished by Berlin for the different professions and callings whilst few if any have disgraced them, it is claimed that some have honored them.

If at times some of its inhabitants have held extremely radical views, it is

doubtless true that a very large majority of them, equally removed from all extremes on all subjects, are and ever have been in favor of a healthy conservatism.

Thankful to the Divine Ruler for what they enjoy, and the institutions under which they live, they are determined to sustain them in favor of our glorious Union and join in the resolve of millions that it must and shall be preserved.

## DEATH OF MR. MASON.

The following letter to Major David Underhill, with reference to the killing of Mr. Mason, has been furnished for publication by Isaac Underhill, Esq., of Ridgefield. For a more particular account of the Mason family, the reader is referred to Vol. I, No. 3.

“DAVID UNDERHILL, Esq.—SIR—On the 29th Sept., inst., a party of Indians were discovered on the Peninsula. A number of men to the number of about eighty were sent to attack them. Among the number was Mr. Mason, who came with you when you first\* came on. There were two skirmishes on the land. Mr. Mason was shot down.

He reached his gun to one who stood by him and observed that it was well loaded and sure fire, and wished him to take good aim. He expired immediately, but he died covered with honor. He had shot one Indian dead and run his bayonet through the vitals of another, when he was fired on. He was a person who by his conduct gained the good will of his acquaintance, and his death is much regretted.

Your Obedient Servant,

HARVEY MURRAY.

CAMP AVERY ON HURON, Oct. 3, 1812.

\*Not when he FIRST came.—Ed.

## THE CONNECTICUT SCHOOL FUND.

At the meeting of the Teachers' Institute, in Litchfield, Conn., in October last, the Hon. S. P. Beers, who was for 25 years Commissioner of the School Fund in that State, was invited to give a brief history of the same and also of the Teachers' Institutes and Normal School. This history necessarily embraces that of the Western Reserve, yet so little is known by the present generation of the advantages derived by the youth of Connecticut from that princely inheritance, that our readers will thank us for pub-

lishing that portion of his address which refers to the "Fund."

### ADDRESS.

More than twelve years have elapsed since the termination of my official connection with the School Fund of Connecticut, and the peculiar duties which were incorporated into that relation; and in the retirement of private life, having passed my eighty-first summer, I might fairly plead exemption from any public participation in those educational appli-

ances of our Common School System, which in the order of things, have passed into other hands. But as a representative of the past, with a belief that there are some historical data, a review of which, on the present occasion, may be a matter of interest to my fellow citizens, and especially to the rising generation, I yield to the pressing solicitation of our worthy Superintendent of Schools and the other conductors of this Convention, and propose to submit a few remarks upon the origin and history of the School Fund of Connecticut, with a passing glance at that feature of our educational system called Teachers' Institutes.

1. The origin of our School Fund is interwoven with the early history of the country. The English navigators having at an early period, discovered and taken formal possession of that section of North America lying between 34 deg. and 48 deg. north latitude, the Sovereign of England assumed a right to the territory from sea to sea, upon the basis of discovery; and divided it into two great provinces, called South Virginia or Virginia proper, and North Virginia or New England.

To an association known as the London Company, King James the 1st granted Virginia, extending from 34 deg to 40 deg. north latitude, and from the Atlantic on the East, to the South Sea or Pacific Ocean on the West. And to another association, which had been incorporated in 1620 under royal charter as the Plymouth Council of New England, the same monarch granted all that part of North America lying between 40 deg. and 48 deg. north latitude from sea to sea, excepting such portions of the ter-

ritory as might at the time be "possessed by any other Christian Prince or State."

In 1628 that part of the territory called Massachusetts, extending from the Atlantic to the South Sea, was carved out of the Plymouth Patent, and granted to that Colony.

In 1630, the Plymouth Council granted to the Earl of Warwick, their President, the southern section of their territory, called Connecticut, which was confirmed by the King. In 1631 the Earl made a grant of the same to the Lords Say-and-Seal and Brook and their associates, who after a confirmation by Charles the 1st, for the consideration of £16,000 sterling, conveyed it to a voluntary association called the Colony of Connecticut. The new proprietors having petitioned the Crown for a ratification of their purchase, and also for a charter, on the 20th of April, 1662, they were incorporated by King Charles the 2d as "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut." This was called a confirmatory Charter; and under it the Connecticut Colony was invested with a clear title to all that part of the provincial territory of New England, bounded east by Narraganset (since designated the Pawcatuck) river; north by Massachusetts; south by the sea or 41 deg north latitude; and west by the South Sea or Pacific Ocean.

Under the provisional exception in the original grant by King James 1st, reserving the rights of others already in possession, those sections of the territory known as New York and New Jersey, which were occupied by the Dutch and English settlers under a title from the

Duke of York, were not included in the transfer. Accordingly, the Connecticut Colony only claimed the territory lying beyond and west of the Delaware River between 41 deg. and 42 deg. north latitude, to the Pacific Ocean.

As the country was progressing in settlement, and the spirit of enterprise became desirous of extending its range, the attention of Connecticut people was attracted to this unoccupied section of its territory; and about the year 1752 an association of Connecticut men known as the Susquehannah Company, purchased the right and title of the Colony of Connecticut between 41 deg. and 42 deg. 2 min, beginning ten miles east of the Susquehannah River, and extending west 120 miles. Subsequently, another association of Connecticut men known as the Delaware Company, purchased all the right of Connecticut to a tract within these latitudes, bounded east by the Delaware River, and west by the Susquehannah Company's purchase. In each of these cases by private negotiation, the Indian title to the ceded territory had been extinguished by the Companies.

Under the general name of the Wyoming Country, the settlement of the acquired territory was entered upon at once. The Susquehannah Company commenced surveying and settling their tract in 1752, and the Delaware Company in 1757. About 1762 the number of actual settlers on the Susquehannah Company's tract, was 200, and in 1769 they had increased to 1000. No occupants under any other claim were found; and the Connecticut emigrants enjoyed the peaceable possession of the Wyoming Country. The Colonial Government of Con-

necticut regarded it as a part of its own dominions; and in January, 1774, the Legislature exercised jurisdiction over it, incorporating the settlements into a town, which was named Westmoreland, and annexed it to the County of Litchfield. Suits between parties residing there were brought before the Courts sitting in Litchfield, the Sheriff and his Deputies for Litchfield County, served process in Westmoreland, returnable to the Courts sitting in Litchfield, where the judgments were rendered and executions issued. Representatives from Westmoreland were elected members of our Legislature, and uniformly attended its sessions for some eight years. In October 1776, having been duly organized, it was, by the Legislature, created a separate County having the same name. In 1778 the number of inhabitants had increased to 2,300, and their Grand List amounted to above £20,000. As they were a County of Connecticut, our Legislature appointed their County Officers.

About this time, under a grant from the King of England to Sir William Penn, bearing date March 4th, 1681, (sixty years after the original grant, by James 1st to the Plymouth Colony, and 19 years after the grant to Connecticut, confirmed by Royal Charter.) Pennsylvania to the perfect astonishment of all but themselves, claimed the same territory lying within that State and 42 deg. north latitude; alleging that they had purchased the Indian title and possessed some part of the country prior to the grants under which Connecticut claimed title. They seemed regardless of the fact that when the Connecticut claimants purchased of 18 Chiefs of the Six Na-

tions, the Indian title at a Council, held in Albany, in 1754, when the Pennsylvania agents, Benjamin Franklin, John Penn, &c., were present, not objecting to, or asserting any claim to the territory, and also of the fact that our grant from the Crown was 19 years prior to that of Sir Wm. Penn. Added to which, the Connecticut settlers having been in the peaceable and exclusive possession of the premises above 15 years, it would seem that we had the three requisites to a perfect title.

Bitter controversies and litigation immediately arose among the rival claimants, which in the progress of the strife ripened into a bloody war, and the memorable Wyoming massacre. This disturbed condition of the country continued till about 1782, when the matter in dispute between the two contending parties, was decided in favor of Pennsylvania by a Court of Commissioners appointed by Congress, and acquiesced in by the Legislature of Connecticut. As the reason for this decision was not assigned, the basis upon which it rested, was never publicly known. I have lingered upon these details in their indirect relevancy to the subject matter under review, for the purpose of bringing out the fact, that by this adjudication a very considerable portion of that domain which formed the foundation of our *School Fund* was obliterated from the account; thus narrowing the vantage ground of our opportunity, and contracting the conditions of its exercise. It is hardly necessary to say, that the decision alluded to, so adverse to the interests of Connecticut, was anything but satisfactory to our people. Nevertheless the determin-

ation being final, was acquiesced in; and Pennsylvania having granted to the Connecticut settlers of Wyoming favorable preemptional privileges, the matter ended.

It being thus legally settled that Connecticut could establish no territorial claim within the limits of Pennsylvania, attention was directed to the territory west of that State, in Ohio, extending the length and breadth of her Charter limits.

At the close of the Revolutionary war (1784-5) Massachusetts, New York, Virginia, and some of the other States had, at the request of Congress, ceded to the United States their Western-lands, to enable the General Government to meet its heavy liabilities incurred in the achievement of our Independence. Following their example on the 14th day of September, 1786, Connecticut relinquished to the United States all her right and title to the western part of her territory, beginning 120 miles west of the western boundary of Pennsylvania; reserving, however, all east of that line, about 120 miles from east to west and about 72 from north to south—nearly the same in extent as the present State of Connecticut supposed to include some 3,500,000 acres, but as part of it was covered by the waters of Lake Erie, the real quantity may be stated as about 3,300,000 acres. This tract included the whole or principal part of what are now twelve counties of Northern Ohio, extending a short distance beyond Sandusky; and having been *reserved* in the cession to the United States, it obtained the name of The Connecticut Western Reserve.

Amid the disasters of our Revolution-

ary War, about 1800 inhabitants of Greenwich, Fairfield, Danbury, Norwalk, New Haven, New London, &c., had suffered heavy losses of property by the invasions of the enemy, and the State having no other means for their compensation, the Legislature in May, 1792, made a grant to them of 500,000 acres from the western section of their reserved lands, to be divided among the sufferers in proportion to their respective losses as ascertained by a Board of Commissioners appointed for that purpose. For the convenience of managing the estate thus acquired, the proprietors were, in 1796, incorporated with ample power, under the name of "The Proprietors of the half million acres of land lying south of Lake Erie."

The State having thus somewhat less than three millions of acres of the Reserve remaining, having extinguished the Indian titles, caused a survey of the land to be made, and offered it for sale, but as no offer was made above \$350,000, its sale was not then deemed advisable.

In 1791, a bill was introduced into the Legislature, appropriating the avails of the Reserve when sold, to the several Ecclesiastical Societies, to be applied to the support of their ministers, which was continued to the next session.

In October, 1793, an Act was passed by the Legislature appropriating the avails to constitute a Permanent Fund, the interest of which should be paid to the several Ecclesiastical Societies of all denominations, to be by them applied to the support of their ministers and schools, as the Legislature should afterwards direct. This Act of the Legislature produced great dissatisfaction

throughout the State, and was promptly repealed at the next session by a large majority.

In May, 1795, an Act was passed, under the provisions of which the avails were devoted to the formation of a Fund for the Support of Common Schools; the interest of which was to be divided to the several School Societies in proportion to their Grand Lists, reserving to each School Society the right to appropriate its dividend for the support of the ministry, by obtaining the consent of the Legislature. So apprehensive were the people of the State, that, amid the fluctuations of legislation, the endowment might be diverted from the schools, that it was afterwards permanently set apart and secured to that object by a clause in the Constitution of the State.

At the same session, a committee of eight gentlemen was appointed to dispose of the whole Western Reserve on the best available terms, (the minimum price being fixed at one million of dollars) giving a liberal credit at six per cent. interest, if desired, and requiring good and sufficient collateral security in Bank Stocks or Stocks of the United States or of individual States. Much praise is due to the wisdom and prudence of the framers of this measure, for the requirement of independent security from the purchasers.

The committee, thus empowered, gave public notice throughout the northern States, that on the 5th of August, 1795 they would be in session at Hartford, to receive proposals for the purchase of the entire tract of land, known as the Western Reserve. Having met at the appointed time, and considered various pro-

posals, sundry individuals for themselves and associates, offered \$1,200,000 for the whole tract, with satisfactory securities. This having been accepted, each individual or company executed a separate bond to the State Treasurer for such proportions of the purchase money as had been arranged among themselves; whereupon deeds of conveyance were given to each, for their respective undivided proportion of the tract. The number of bonds thus given was thirty-six, made payable in five years, and bearing interest after two years. With very few exceptions, both the obligors and their sureties were citizens of Connecticut. Till 1800 the temporary charge of the School Fund was entrusted to a special committee.

At its May session of 1800, the Legislature appointed John Treadwell, Thomas Y. Seymour, Shubael Abbe, and the State Treasurer, Managers of the School Fund, directing that the principal, as from time to time it should be converted into money, be exclusively invested in United States securities or Bank Stocks. The reinvestments in Bank Stocks under this provision amounted in May, 1826, to about \$100,000.

Growing out of the question of jurisdiction in Ohio, the policy and plans of the debtors in the management of their estate, had experienced much hindrance and derangement; whereupon an Act for their relief was passed by the Legislature in October 1800, remitting the interest on their bonds for two years more. Under the provisions of another Act passed at the same session, the privilege was granted to the various debtors of substituting separate bonds for their respective proportions of the indebtedness, upon giving

collateral security on real estate within the bounds of Connecticut, (except in certain cases on peculiar grounds), in value not less than 50 per cent. above the amount of the bond. The debtors readily availed themselves of this provision; and within the year, the number of separate bonds thus given was 239.

After the Fund had been for some ten years in charge of four managers, a conviction was reached that what was the general duty of all, was in this, as in every case where fiscal responsibility is divided and diffused, the particular and proper business of none. For although the Fund was principally in bonds carrying annual interest, which should have produced \$72,000 per annum, the Committee and Managers, during the first thirteen years of their administration, had been able to divide to the schools from the income annually only half that amount. Accordingly in October, 1809, the Managers reported to the Legislature that they had not been able to collect any fair proportion of the interest as it annually became due, and that the accumulated amount of interest in arrear was \$155,587.97.

No diminution of this amount having been effected in the interim, but rather an augmentation, the next session of the Legislature, in May 1810, appointed a Committee of seventeen among its members, with the Hon. David Daggett as their chairman, to inquire into the condition of the Fund. The Committee reported that both the general safety of the Fund and the issue of its being made reasonably productive, required a change in its management; and to meet this demand they recommended that it should

be committed to the charge of one man. This Report was adopted, and the Hon James Hillhouse was at once appointed sole Commissioner of the School Fund, who accepted and held the office till his resignation in 1825.

During the fifteen years of his administration, he labored with great diligence, perseverance, fidelity and success in endeavors to extinguish the large amount of interest in arrears, and thus promote the utility of the endowment; so that at the time of his resignation, the dividend had increased to \$72,000 per annum, being six per cent. on the original amount of the Fund.

Immediately on the resignation of Mr. Hillhouse a successor was appointed, who availed himself of the first opportunity to publicly express, in his Report of 1826, his gratitude for the important aid derived from the experience of Mr. H. during a year's association with him in the administration of his office.

The ground now to be traversed being mapped by my own official incumbency as Commissioner of the School Fund, the occurring survey of its history is ventured upon with a feeling of awkwardness. It is at once a delicate and difficult task to recount one's own labors in the public service. But, as it is desirable that all the material facts in the case should be exhibited in this review, and as the term of my administration covers the space of four and twenty years, it must be regarded as a pardonable offence against taste, if in tracing the remaining lines contemplated in this history of our School Fund, some of the things necessarily entering into the account, should seem to savor of egotism. My simple purpose is to bring

before you a full view of the matter, and to withhold no material fact in the chain of the history.

At the time of Mr. Hillhouse's resignation, the Fund consisted of bonds and mortgages, bank stocks, cultivated and wild lands, farm stock and cash in the treasury—estimated as equivalent to the sum of \$1,719,434.34. The bonds were principally derived from the sales of western lands.

The Act passed by the Legislature in May, 1800, required that re-investments of the Fund should be made exclusively in Bank or U. S. Stocks. The Managers were therefore debarred from loaning on mortgages of real estate, except for a short period, by the provisions of an Act of 1802, under which nine loans only were thus made, amounting to about \$20,000. This latter Act, however, was soon repealed; and during the fifteen years of Mr. Hillhouse's administration, he had no power to loan on real estate except in two special cases to facilitate the sale of certain lands belonging to the Fund.

When the successor of Mr. Hillhouse came into office (in 1825), in consequence of the recent disastrous failure of one of the principal banks in Connecticut, he deemed it prudent to delay making any further investments in bank stocks; and in his first Report to the Legislature of 1826, suggested that it was "deserving serious consideration whether mortgages on lands to double the value of the debt were not, on the whole, the most safe reliance for the security of a permanent Fund against the changes and casualties incident to human affairs." Growing out of this suggestion, in that and subsequent sessions of the Legislature, such action

was taken as empowered the Commissioner to loan on mortgage of real estate estimated at double the sum thus invested. Under these provisions the Commissioner from 1826 to 1849 made investments on mortgage amounting to \$1,333,418.

The Bank stocks belonging to the Fund amounted to \$77,600. The lands held by the Fund were seventy-eight cultivated farms, and twenty-seven other tracts with buildings estimated at \$176,000; together with eight thousand five hundred acres of wild lands, estimated at \$18,499. Among the debtors to the Fund were six persons whose bonds amounted to more than \$100,000, with security on 70,000 acres of wild lands, in Ohio, Vermont and New York, and on farms in Massachusetts and Connecticut. Having no other means of canceling their indebtedness, the Commissioners by the advice of the Legislature, received the mortgaged property in payment of their Bonds. The lands thus acquired, with those held in 1825, were ultimately sold and converted into productive investments, realizing in the transition an amount more than sufficient to cover the original indebtedness with interest and the incidental expenses.

By this advantageous sale of lands and the consolidation of sundry arrears of interest which could not otherwise be realized, the capital of the School Fund at the time of my resignation of its management, in 1849, had increased to \$2,076,602,75; and the dividends annually paid to the support of the schools had increased from 85 cents to \$1,25 for each child enumerated; so that since the operation of the Fund commenced in 1798 to 1849, besides the expenses of its management,

there had been paid in dividends to the Schools, \$3,585,241,48, and if to this be added the capital, as before stated, the whole amount becomes \$5,661,844,23. Thus glancing over the matter from a fiscal point of view, we perceive that from a fund of less than \$1,250,000 at the date of its inauguration, the State had derived and realized at the close of 1849 more than \$5,500,000: and by reference to public documents in the department it will be found that during the twenty-four years of my administration, apart from the incidental outlays in its management, I had paid to the schools \$2,347,563,80, (nearly double the amount of the original endowment,) and delivered over to my successor a sound capital of \$2,076,602,75, making an aggregate of \$5,424,166,55. In this relation the fact should be borne in mind, that throughout the period of its history, the School Fund has in no instance been augmented by extraneous appropriations; all the increase both of its capital and of its income, has been self-derived.

Now if those persons, both in this and other States, who have expressed or entertained doubts or misgivings as to the utility of our School Fund, counting it as a curse rather than a blessing, would consider the probable result from one year's experiment in the withdrawal from our public schools the \$133,336, as distributed for their support in 1849, it might aid in the removal of their doubts, and also in settling the question whether our schools could have been raised to their present elevated position without this auxiliary appliance.

I fully believe that there is not in the history of public endowments in this

country, a parallel case. Miscarriage arising from indifference, or dissipation growing out of neglect, have been the proverbial absorbents of such public trusts. Thus Massachusetts, with six millions of acres of wild lands in the State of New York, derived in the same way as ours in Ohio, sold the whole (at about the time ours was converted into the School Fund,) taking the promissory notes of the purchasers without security, and nothing but the remembrance of what might have been remains.

For more than twenty years after the establishment of the Fund, under the existing provisions for its administration, the dividends to the schools were apportioned to the school districts on the basis of the list of taxable property belonging to the residents within their limits. The consequence was, that in many poor and populous districts, where the taxable property belonged to persons residing without its limits, the dividends received

from the Fund were insufficient to enable them, with the addition of their own scanty means, to provide a teacher over one quarter of the year. Convinced both by the nature of things and the observation of experience, of the manifest injustice of this mode of distribution, being a member of the House of Representatives in 1821, I prepared and introduced a Bill providing for a distribution to the districts in proportion to the number of children between the ages of four and sixteen years. As had been anticipated, it encountered a sturdy opposition from the City members; but by the mass of the Legislature so favorably were the provisions of the Bill regarded, that it was passed in the House by a majority of about one hundred, and in the Senate almost unanimously. And I am happy in being able to add, in this connection, that during the great number of years which have succeeded its adoption, this feature of the law has remained unchanged.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—OXFORD; ITS SETTLEMENT  
PREVIOUS TO 1815.

---

BY F. D. DRAKE.

---

INTRODUCTORY.

The writer of the following sketch of the early history and settlement of Oxford Township, lays no claim to entire accuracy as to the events of which he treats, all of them having been preserved in the memory of various individuals for nearly, and in some instances quite, half a century. Information derived from different persons respecting the same event has frequently been conflicting, and the conclusion arrived at under such circumstances, has not always been very satisfactory. But the reader may rest fully assured that no labor has been spared to make the following sketch as reliable as traditional events that occurred at remote periods of time usually are. The two great necessities that weigh most in the mind of the pioneer in making a permanent settlement, are wood and durable water. These indispensable requisites to the rapid settlement of a new country are possessed to a less extent by Oxford Township, than probably by any other township on the Fire Lands. The whole township, with the exception of less than one-fourth in the northwest corner, and a narrow strip on the east side, being an extensive level and originally a wet prairie, intersected at long intervals by inconsiderable islands and ridges of low, bushy timber; consequently the settle-

ment of the township other than the cause referred to, was slow and extends to nearly the present time. After reflection, the writer concluded to confine the present sketch from the earliest settlement of the township to the spring of 1815, from which time dates his personal knowledge and recollection. By extending the present paper through the entire history of the township, it would either make it longer than would be proper to publish in one number, or necessarily so brief as to cause great confusion as to dates and events.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The Township was first colonized in the month of February, 1810, by six families from Conneaut, Erie County, Pennsylvania. They were, Jonathan Sprague, Sen., a man far advanced in years, who had been, I have heard, a Lieutenant in the army of the Revolution, and originally from the State of Vermont; he erected and occupied a cabin on the east bank of Pipe Creek, about one-fourth of a mile west of Bloomingville, and south and on the opposite side of the road from the present residence of Mr. Horace Ramsdale. Four of the others, Jonathan Sprague, Jun., and three families of Dunhams, Phineas, S——— and Peter, settled between old Mr. Sprague's and within the present limits of

Bloomington. The improvements and alterations that have been made, since the first log cabins that were erected have been removed or rotted down, might make it difficult at this late day, to fix their exact location. The other, Linas Ensign, settled on the east bank of Pipe Creek, about one mile southeast of Bloomington, on the farm afterwards occupied by John Paxton, and now owned and occupied by the heirs of the late Mr. Mickle. In the month of July of the same year, Thomas James, from New London, Connecticut, and James Forsyth, from Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, moved into the township. James settled half a mile northeast of Bloomington, on a large tract of land he had purchased previous to his removal, a part of which is still occupied by two of his sons, Henry and Thomas James, and his son-in-law Ira Brockway. James Forsyth settled about one mile and a half southwest of Bloomington and one-fourth of a mile west of Pipe Creek, being the present residence of his son-in-law John Harris. During the fall of the same year Nathan, Standish and Ruel Wood settled about half a mile east of Bloomington; Standish settled at, and Nathan and Ruel near the present residence of Messrs. Howell. The next year Thomas Hamilton, Dr. Waitsell Hastings and John Dillingham settled at Bloomington, and Samuel McGill about one mile southwest of them. During the summer and fall of this year Jabez Wright and Almon Ruggles surveyed the Township. My father was in the county at the time and assisted as chain bearer, and while so employed purchased the farm on which I now reside. There was a large emigration this

year from Conneaut who settled on Pipe Creek, about three miles above Bloomington in the adjoining township of Groton, among whom was the late Capt. Harrington and five or six others.

The next year the war with Great Britain checked emigration, and the surrender of Hull, at Detroit, shortly afterwards, exposed the thinly scattered settlements of north-western Ohio, to the depredations of roving bands of Indians. The inhabitants were greatly alarmed, and many of them fled to the older settlements for safety. The larger number of those who fled from this section went to Mansfield, conveying their provisions and household goods on pack-horses and in wagons, driving their stock; my father was with this company, and from his account, the roads were deep and mirey, and their progress slow and tedious. The women and children during this march suffered much from exposure, privation of the common necessaries, and that annual pest of the new settlements of the west, fever and ague. Their Exodus was conducted with military precision. When encamped or on the march, the main body was surrounded by sentinels and scouts, to prevent surprise. They arrived at Mansfield without being molested by Indians, and without any unusual occurrence, except the accidental killing of a child about two years old, by the fall of a small tree, one evening, when they were clearing off the underbrush and saplings from a piece of ground on which to encamp for the night. An incident that occurred a few days after their arrival at Mansfield will convey a correct idea of the exposed condition of the country at that time:—A scouting party

a few miles north-west of that place, fell in with a small band of Indians, fired upon, killed and scalped two of them. My father saw the party return and exhibit their bloody trophy. I do not think it was customary to scalp the Indians who were killed in their various encounters, but barbarous as the custom may seem, the proof is very conclusive that it was frequently done. A small part of the inhabitants remained in the township and in connection with some from Cold Creek and other adjacent settlements, in the fall of this year, (1812,) erected a block house at Bloomingville, a few rods east of where Mr. Joseph Brownell's tavern now stands. I can recollect seeing it as late as 1816. This, like other block houses erected during this period in the west, although generally occupied by a few persons, was not calculated to be permanently garrisoned, but was merely a place of refuge, to which the inhabitants of the neighboring settlements fled, in case of sudden alarm—but I have been unable to learn that the Indians ever committed any depredations on the inhabitants of the township.

About one-fourth of a mile from Four Corners, on the east side of the ridge leading north from that place, and opposite the present residence of Brainard Willard, in 1815, there were the bones of five or six persons, laying in close proximity, as though their possessors had fallen together. It had at a very distant day undoubtedly been the scene of some fearful tragedy, but the subject is enveloped in so much mystery that I have never heard any one offer a solution. The most reasonable presumption is that a trading expedition in passing to or from Lower

Sandusky, which had long been a trading station, had been waylaid, robbed and murdered by the Indians. Travelers collected, sorted, and laid them in rows on old logs. What finally became of them I am unable to say, probably mold-ered into dust.

The nearest to Oxford township that any Indian murder was committed, was in this year, 1812, a short distance south of the south-east corner of the township, on a high bluff on the west side of Huron river and near where Seymour run unites with that stream, Reuben Pixley and a young man of the name of Seymour, while felling a bee tree were fired upon by concealed savages. Seymour was killed, and Pixley slightly wounded, who run, but becoming entangled in the bushes on the bank of the river was captured, and two or three years subsequently ransomed by United States military officials, at Detroit. I was well acquainted with him after the war, and not many years since he kept a tavern on the pike, about three or four miles west of Bellevue.

From the time Hull surrendered until the close of the war, there seems to have been small additions to the permanent settlers of the township.

Immediately after the battle on the peninsula, in which Mason, Young and Ramsdale with quite a number of others, were killed (which I think occurred in 1813\*), the settlers became so much alarmed for their safety, that they erected an additional block-house at Bloomingville, and inclosed both with pickets, and because of its greater security it became a place of resort for transient persons

\*In the fall of 1812.—Ed.

and the settlers of the surrounding country, some of whom probably remained and made it their future place of residence.

About this time Jasper Wood, the father of Mr. Bourdett Wood of Bellevue, and Worthington Wood of Perkins, moved into the township and bought out Standish Wood, who had previously settled a short distance east of Bloomingville, and Greene Parker, a local Methodist preacher settled, about one-half mile east of the present village of Enterprise, on a point of land formed by the junction of the Slate run with Huron River; being the first person who settled in any other part of the township, except Bloomingville and its immediate vicinity previous to that time.

#### IMPROVEMENTS, ETC., ETC.

The improvements, if they deserve the name, made by the first settlers were of the most primitive kind: a rude, ill-constructed log cabin, covered with shakes, as they were called, indispensable out-buildings of the same order of architecture: such as stable, pig-pen, hen-coop, etc., together with a few acres of land enclosed for cultivation, did, in most cases, for quite a number of years, constitute the sum total of improvements. The procuring of a bare subsistence made a large draft on the time of the pioneer. Until nearly the close of the war most of the meal, little flour being used, consumed by the inhabitants was transported by water from Cleveland to the mouth of Huron river and thence conveyed on pack-horses to its place of destination. Tea, coffee and sugar were almost entirely unused. Emigrants frequently brought small quantities with them, which soon

became exhausted. I can recollect that as late as '15 or '16 the woman who could treat her guests to a cup of tea felt highly gratified and that she had done something unusual—something every one could not do.

#### SICKNESS.

The early settlers of this part of the Firelands suffered more from sickness than all other causes. During the months of August and September, in every year, bilious and intermittent fever, and ague and fever, prevailed to a great extent. The change of climate, water and mode of living created a general predisposition to disease, and all were affected to a greater or less degree, some years even much more than others. So much so as to be long afterwards referred to as the sickly season, in which, in some particularly unhealthy locations, whole families would be prostrated at the same time, and not one in the house be able to give another a glass of cold water. I can recollect one fall in particular, long after my father removed into Oxford, when it required most of the healthy adult population, night and day, to nurse the sick; but that season was an exception to any other I ever knew, either before or since.

#### HOSPITALITY, ETC.

A sense of mutual dependence, their solitary mode of life, and perhaps other causes, produced a friendship and hearty good will for each other among the early settlers, that never exists in the older and more densely populated settlements.—The latch-string was always out, and the traveler or acquaintance was received with the most cordial welcome, and partook of the best the cabin afforded, gene-

rally pretty coarse fare, without the wish to pay—even the offer was offensive; and when made, was uniformly answered with “We don’t keep public house.” The raising of a log cabin or barn, collected most of the men, for a wide circuit; and if a settler, from sickness or other cause, was unable to plow, plant or harvest in season, his neighbors would collect and do his work in a day: those living six or eight miles apart even, considered as neighbors.

In all their gatherings, and they were frequent, the most perfect equality and good will prevailed.

The pioneers of North-western Ohio,

with few exceptions, were an intelligent, enterprising, upright, but rather rough race of men. There was a sameness and uniformity of character among them that I have never seen in any other community. They were in fact the right men in the right place.

Of the heads of families of those who settled in Oxford and Groton township, previous to 1815 (I know of but one solitary exception: the widow of the late Capt. Harrington, of Pipe Creek), all have passed away to that “undiscovered country, that bourne whence no traveler returns.”

---

## IN MEMORY OF JOHN MORTON.

---

“John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence of the United States of North America, was a farmer, a surveyor, Justice of the Peace, President of the Court of Common Pleas and General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County of Chester, Pennsylvania; three years High Sheriff of said county; eighteen years a Member of the Assembly of said State; Speaker of the House several years; Judge of the Supreme Court of the State aforesaid, and a Member of the first Congress that ever set in the United States of America; he was a member of that body on the fourth day of July, Seventeen Hundred and Seventy-six. Knowing the question was to be taken on that day, he, living twelve miles from the city of Philadelphia, came home to consult with some of his best friends who were opposed to the Declara-

tion. He went in on the said Fourth day of July, 1776—was late, the House had met; John Adams was on the floor speaking when he arrived. John Hancock left the Chair, and called John Morton to preside. When the question was taken up, and yeas and nays taken, it was found to be a tie. *He decided the question by giving his vote for Independence.* He was taken on the first day of January, 1777, with what was called the camp fever, got better of it, when an aposteme appeared in his side, with which he died in April, 1777. Some person told him on his death bed, that his old friends had forsaken him for giving the casting vote. He replied with energy: ‘I shall not live to see that time, but tell them some of them will, that they will say it was the greatest day’s work I ever did in my life-time for my country.’ He died exe-

cutor and guardian to three or four large estates."

The above memorandum of John Morton was written by Aaron Morton, his son, one of the early settlers of Westfield, Medina County, Ohio, and is copied from the original manuscript owned by Mr. A. M. Marshall, of Greenwich, Huron County, great grandson of John Morton, and the first white child living in Westfield. The families descended from John Morton have in their possession many interesting relics connected with the history of their illustrious ancestor. His private papers were destroyed by the British.

There is a tradition in the family that John Hancock, knowing how he would cast his vote, and being afraid that if the vote was taken before Morton returned, the Declaration would be lost, sent a messenger for him. He entered the city from the Schuylkill and rode in great haste down Chestnut street to the Hall. Such was his anxiety to be in season, that he did not stop to pick up his hat, which had fallen off during his furious drive. It is also related that so strongly opposed were a portion of the population in that vicinity, to the Declaration, that the crowd, surmising how he would vote, hissed and stoned him as he passed along the street.

The following extracts possess much interest as verifying the main facts already given. The first is from the American Encyclopedia, Vol. IX.—"John Morton, one of the signers of the American Declaration of Independence, was born in the county of Chester (now Delaware), in Pennsylvania. About the year 1764 he was sent as a delegate to the

General Assembly of Pennsylvania, of which he continued to be, for many years, an active and distinguished member. He was deputed to the Congress of 1774. On the question of declaring independence in 1776, the delegation of Pennsylvania being divided, Mr. Morton gave his casting vote in the affirmative. This was an act of signal intrepidity under all the circumstances of the case. In the following year he assisted in organizing a system of confederation of the colonies, and was chairman of the committee of the whole at the time when it was agreed to (Nov. 15, 1777).\*

He died the same year, in the 56th year of his age."

The following is from the Biography of the Signers of the Declaration—the work known as "Anderson's Lives"—vol. VI, p. 219.—"On the 4th day of July, 1776, when the question was about to be decided, deep interest was excited with regard to the States of Delaware and Pennsylvania, which had previously voted in opposition to Independence. The opportune arrival of Mr. Rodney secured the former, and the absence of two adverse members of the Pennsylvania delegation reduced it in numbers to five. These were James Wilson, Thomas Willing, Benjamin Franklin, Charles Humphreys and John Morton. Mr. Wilson and Dr. Franklin were decidedly in favor of, and Mr. Humphreys and Mr. Willing opposed the measure. Everything rested on the determination of Mr. Morton—the interests of one of the largest states on the continent were at stake—its secess—

\* The date is evidently wrong. The time of his death, as given by his son, and on his monument, was, April 1777.—Ed.

ion from the common cause might have been productive of the most pernicious consequences, and the honor of the country, and the cause demanded cordiality and unanimity. He enrolled his vote in favor of independence."

The remains of John Morton rest in the Episcopal Church yard, in Chester, Delaware Co., Penn. The marble obelisk over his grave bears the following inscription :

DEDICATED

To the memory of

JOHN MORTON,

A Member of the First American Congress, from the State of Pennsylvania, Assembled in New York in 1765 ; And of the next Congress assembled in Philadelphia in 1774, And various other public stations.

Born A. D. 1724.

Died April, 1777.

THIS MONUMENT

was erected by a portion of his relatives, October, 1845.

In 1775,

whilst Speaker of the Assembly of Pennsylvania,

JOHN MORTON

was re-elected a member of Congress, and in the ever memorable session of July, 1776, he attended that august body for the last time, enshrining his name in the grateful remembrance of the American people by signing the Declaration of Independence.

In voting by States  
Upon the question of the Independence of the American Colonies,  
There was a tie vote until the vote of Pennsylvania was given ;  
Two members from which voted in the affirmative and two in the negative.  
The tie continued until the vote of the last Member,

JOHN MORTON,

Decided the promulgation of the Glorious Diploma of American Freedom.

JOHN MORTON

Being censured by some of his friends for his boldness in giving the casting vote for the Declaration of Independence, his prophetic spirit dictated from his death bed the following message to them :  
"Tell them that they will live to see the hour when they shall acknowledge it to have been the most glorious service that I have ever rendered my country."

Dr. Richard A. Morton, in the early days of the Fire Lands was a partner of Dr. Moses C. Sanders of Peru, and afterward a resident of Greenwich, where he died. He was a grandson of John Morton. We learn that it is the intention of the Morton family, to gather for preservation, in an authentic form, the facts constituting a full history of their distinguished ancestor. We hope this will be done without delay, and that the bright example of his self-denying patriotism may be handed down by his descendants to future generations of the country which he loved and honored.

## A HIEROGLYPHIC TREE.

---

In the township of Wakeman, one-fourth mile west of Wakeman Station, and twenty-five rods south of the C. & T. R. R., on the land of M. Hyde, Esq., stands a hollow beech tree, three and a half feet in diameter, bearing the following hieroglyphic inscriptions, viz :—

On the east side the segment of a circle, whose chord dips northward at an angle of 30 deg., thus:  and the length of which is about three inches; a character like an H, only that it has two bars across instead of one, six inches high, thus: ; also a character resembling an X, with a line or bar across the top and a small circle above it, thus: ; this character is about ten inches in length:— On the north side, two turkey tracks of the ordinary size, indicating motion westward; another character like an H, with its two bars instead of one, five inches high; a crescent moon eight inches from tip to tip of horns, with the concave side westward:—

On the west side a perpendicular mark nine inches in length, with dashes touching it on the right some three inches long and at an angle of about 20 deg., thus: ; also the ball and eyebrow of an almost perfect human eye, perpendicular diameter one inch:—

On the south-east side, standing close together, two characters resembling the letters H R, with but one bar across the H.

Other marks appear, but scarcely distinguishable, being nearly obliterated by the growth of the tree. Of the above described characters, the X with the line across the top and the  or circle above, represent an Indian; the lower part of the X, the legs; the line across the top, the shoulders; and the circle or  above, the head. The crescent moon with its concave side, westward, probably indicates the time of passage by the Indian or tribe to have been in the old of the moon, as such is its position when on the wane. The perpendicular line with three dashes to the right, signifies the calumet or peace-pipe; the line representing the stem and the three marks attached, the feathers with which the stem is ornamented. (The stem of a calumet is some three and a half feet long.)

The above explanations were furnished me by M. Hyde, Esq., of Wakeman, who has been a resident of that township for the last thirty-eight years, who has been much among the Indians and from whom he obtained the information here conveyed. Nothing is known of the meaning of the other hieroglyphics. It occurred to the writer whether those in the form of an H and the H R, might not have been carved by some white man; but Mr. Hyde says not, as they were there on the tree thirty-eight years ago and wore then the same appearance of antiquity as the other carvings. As the

*time of the month is given* by the moon (its concave side being westward indicating the old of the moon or latter part of a month), when the tribe passed over their hunting grounds, we must suppose also that the *particular month of the year* would be likewise designated. This may be denoted by the characters resembling H or H R. The eye may indicate *watchfulness*, it being close to the peace-pipe,

the tribe thus pledging itself to exercise due care to make no violation of a peace treaty.

These hints are thrown out as mere conjecture; nothing definite is further known.

Very respectfully submitted,

C. F. LEWIS.

Wakeman, Feb. 10, '62.

---

## DR. CHARLES SMITH.

---

The following sketch of the life and character of Dr. Smith, was presented to the Fire Lands Historical Society, at its meeting at Berlin, and is here inserted as a tribute to the departed one, whose memory "is blessed" in the hearts of all who knew him:—

Dr. Charles Smith was born in Westfield, Mass., Feb. 2d, 1797. He remained in his native State until he was a young man, when he came to this then new State. For a short time he was engaged in teaching school in the central part of the State.

About the year 1826 he came to Lyme, Huron County, and settled, engaging in the practice of medicine. Feeling a deep interest in all that pertained to the welfare of the community, he was preeminently a public man, readily and heartily engaging in every good word and work. Genuine benevolence was a prominent and striking trait in his character; and to his forcible words on this invaluable

subject, he added the still more forcible argument of his own example. He lived not for himself but for the world, and thus living, he was, as might be expected, a contented and happy man. He has not left his thousands to his bereaved family, but he has left that which is more valuable; the bright example of a life devoted to the best good of the race, and a legacy of imperishable principles.

When the era arrived for the formation of the "Fire Lands Historical Society," he was one of the original members, and was one of its most active and zealous members till the close of his life. He also furnished an able article, which has been published in the "Pioneer"—giving an account of the early settlement of Lyme township, in Huron County, where he lived the last thirty-five years of his life.

Whatever was valuable or useful in the community, he engaged in with all his might.

In the early settlement of the town-

ship, the matter of roads was a very important question. No sooner was the question proposed than he responded with all his accustomed energy.

With the eye of a true philanthropist he early saw the ravages made upon the human family by ardent spirits. In the important cause of Temperance he was a "pioneer," and in this cause to the last he was devoted and untiring, resisting both by precept and example that morbid morality that sells corn to the distilleries. He made no compromises with evil, or with sin of any kind.

In the several relations of life, as husband, father, and friend, he was kind and true. With a heart of deep sympathy he felt for the woes of the human family. Hence he was a "pioneer" in the Anti-Slavery cause, and his interest in this cause was unremitting to the last.

He was a member of the Presbyterian church of Lyme for about thirty-five years, and much of that time bore the office of "Ruling Elder."

He felt a deep interest in the religious training of the young. Hence his zeal in the Sabbath School cause was burning and untiring. A part of the time he bore

the office of Superintendent.

The various causes of benevolence, such as the Bible cause, the Tract cause, Education for the Ministry, Home and Foreign Missions, each found a large place in his heart, and each was aided by him to the full measure of his ability.

But his crowning excellence is, he was a *Christian*. "He being dead yet speaketh." "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." He died in holy Christian triumph. He was a great sufferer, but his faith in Christ triumphed over all.

He said to his minister, who inquired of him, if he could still trust in God? "Oh! yes," said he, "though he slay me yet will I trust in him."

Thus, this earnest and godly man filled up the measure of his days, and then passed away, March 2d, 1861. His memory is blessed.

Happy will it be for us, if we imitate his noble example.

He no longer gathers in the pioneer meetings, but has doubtless entered that rest that remains for the people of God.

(Signed,) SAMUEL D. SMITH,  
Chairman of the Committee.

## EARLY POLITICAL DIVISIONS

OF THE REGION CONSTITUTING THE FIRE LANDS; WITH A SKETCH  
OF SOME OF THE EARLY TERRITORIAL AND STATE LAWS.

BY A. W. HENDRY.

The territory now comprised within the Fire Lands as well as that of the State of Ohio was formerly a part of the vast western country claimed by France, lying between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, first known by the general name of Louisiana.

As early as 1673 and the year 1683\* French exploring parties traversed most of the lakes of the North as well as the Mississippi below the Wisconsin.

Permanent establishments were made at different points, and previous to 1725 the French territory had been divided into quarters, each having its local Governor or Commandant and Judge, but all subject to the superior authority of the Council General of Louisiana.

One of these quarters was established North-west of the river Ohio.↵

In the year 1750 the French had established forts on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee,† and on the lakes, and thus in a measure had the entire control of the lakes and the great Mississippi valley.‡

The whole of the late territory of the United States North-west of the river Ohio was included in the Province of Louisiana while under the dominion of the King of the French.§ The North boundary of the French possessions was fixed by the treaty

of Utrecht, concluded between France and England in 1713, at the 49th parallel of north latitude.

The French held these possessions until they were ceded after their conquest by the treaty of Paris in 1763.

Thus for a period of nearly a century was the region of the Mississippi Valley and of the lakes in the possession of the French, but few of their settlements in this long period had passed beyond the shores of the great lakes and rivers which at that early period formed the highways of travel.

In 1776 the Colonies renounced their allegiance to the British Crown and assumed rank as free, sovereign and independent States, and the claim of the English Monarch to the north-western territory was ceded to the United States by the treaty of peace concluded at Paris Sept. 3d, 1783. During the pendency of this negotiation the British Commissioner, Mr. Oswald, proposed the Ohio river as the western boundary of the United States, and but for the indomitable spirit and perseverance of the revolutionary patriot John Adams, one of the American Commissioners who opposed the proposition and insisted on the Mississippi, the probability is, the proposition of Mr. Oswald would have been acceded to by the United States Commissioners.

Thus, it will be seen that England maintained her possession of the north-western

\* Am. State Papers XII. 86.

† Then called the Miami.

‡ Marshall's Washington 1 note 1.

§ American Annual Register 1825-6 App. 4.

territory but thirteen years; and by Act of Parliament passed in 1774, the same was annexed to and made part of the Province of Quebec, and so remained until its cession to the United States.

Long before 1763 English Charters had been granted, including within their limits the whole of this country. In 1662 Charles II granted to the Colony of Connecticut a Charter right to all lands between the 41st and 42d parallels of North latitude, and from Providence plantation on the east to the Pacific or Southern Ocean (as it was then called) on the West,\* with the exception of New York and Pennsylvania Colonies. Another and similar grant was made to Massachusetts thirty years afterwards, but as the geographical knowledge concerning the interior of the country was limited, these patents for lands often interfered with one another.†

Notwithstanding these extensive grants the English Government in 1763 determined to confine the settlement of the Colonies to the coast.‡ By a royal proclamation all the land west of the sources of the Atlantic rivers, was declared to be reserved under the dominion, protection and sovereignty of the King of Great Britain, for the use of the Indian tribes, and all persons were forbidden to settle within the reserved territory.

The soil remained in the occupancy of the native and rightful owners, undisturbed but by the wandering hunter and vagrant trader; and over this vast region, save where the prairie covered with its luxuriant vegetation and where the French or Indian villages dotted the wilderness, there stretched a mighty and unbroken forest.

In the year 1780 Congress put forth a strong appeal to the several States who had set up claims to portions of the western ter-

ritory, setting forth that the interposing of these claims had retarded the ratification of the articles of Confederation, and that it had greatly augmented the difficulty and embarrassment experienced by Congress in carrying on the war, and that it cheered the enemies of independence by revealing a source of contention and discord among the States of the Union.

This appeal had the desired effect, New York and Massachusetts relinquished their claim to all western territory; Virginia and Connecticut relinquished theirs, with certain reservations.

The reservation made by Connecticut extended 120 miles west of the said west line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it comes to 42 degrees and 2 minutes north latitude. Hence the name "Connecticut Western Reserve," familiarly known as the "Western Reserve;" and many of the older people of the present time have a lively recollection of the "New Connecticut."

The average width of the territory now composing the Reserve is about 50 miles from the lake on the north to the 41st parallel of latitude on the south, although on the Pennsylvania line the width is 68 miles, and contains about 3,800,000 acres. The United States by terms of compact granted to Connecticut the right of soil and reserved to themselves jurisdiction.\*

As early as 1784,† a Committee of Congress was engaged in framing a general system of Government for the north-western territory: the committee consisted of Messrs. Jefferson, Chase and Howell. They reported a plan containing some of the principles finally established, but the plan was too imperfect for practical purposes.

Three years after, the subject was again referred to a committee, who reported the celebrated ordinance of 1787. This ordi-

\*Himes' Annals 1, 436.

†Am. Ann. Reg. 1825, App. 44, 7.

‡Pitkins U. S. R. 17 23.

\*Land Laws U. S. 104.

†Land Laws U. S. 347.

nance was adopted without alteration with but one dissenting voice. The Hon. S. P. Chase has described it in the following terse and forcible language: "By this ordinance Congress provided for the successive forms of territorial government adapted to the improvement and settlement of the new western country."

"This ordinance contained an intelligible system of law, on descent and transfer of real property, and the great fundamental principles of private right and governmental duty, as the basis of all future legislation, were clearly marked and defined. Never, probably, in the history of the world did a measure of legislation so completely fulfil and so greatly exceed the anticipations of the legislators."

"This ordinance has been well described as having been a 'pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night' in the settlement of this vast region, and in the government and legislation of the north-western States."

"Among the great principles established by this ordinance for the government of this territory were these—"

"That no person should be molested on account of his mode of religious worship or religious sentiments."

"The writ of Habeas Corpus and trial by Jury were secured according to the course of common law."

"All persons were declared to beailable except for capital offenses, and the infliction of cruel and unusual punishment were forbidden."

"That no person should be deprived of his liberty or property but by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land, and that private property or services should not be demanded or taken for public use without full compensation."

"That schools should be encouraged and the means of education extended."

And as if determined to omit nothing relating to the public welfare, the framers of

the ordinance in the last article declare, "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude within the territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

The ordinance contains what it professes to, the true theory of American liberty, and the great principles of freedom promulgated by it are wholly and purely American.

These genuine principles of Republican liberty have since been sanctioned and incorporated into the legislation of all the north-western States.

Under this ordinance Congress proceeded to organize the territorial government.

General Arthur St. Clair, a distinguished officer of the revolutionary army, was appointed Governor and Commauder-in-Chief.

John Armstrong, James Mitchell Varnum and Samuel Holden were appointed Judges, and Winthrop Sargeant, Secretary of the territory.

The legislative authority was vested in the Governor and Judges, until the election and organization of a legislature.

On the 9th of July, 1788, the Governor and Judges arrived at Marietta, and the first form of regular civil government was formally instituted within the territory.

The laws adopted by the Governor and Judges were mostly taken from the statutes of Pennsylvania, and were such as the exigency of the times required, and among them may be found some curious provisions.\*

The first law adopted was a military one, and required beside the performance of general military duties, that each male person on the first day of the week, at 10 o'clock, appear armed with a musket or rifle, cartridge-box and pouch, with 40 rounds of cartridges, priming-wire, brush and six flints. Thus armed they were to assemble at convenient places, next to and adjacent the

\*Territorial Laws, C. 86.

places assigned for public worship.

The military officers were required to inspect the arms, accoutrements and ammunition of the men belonging to the companies on the first Sabbath of each month.

In 1792 a law was adopted regulating the fees of civil officers of the territory; among its provisions may be found the following :

"That, whereas a dollar varies in value in the several counties of the territory, some provision in kind ought to be made. Therefore, Be it enacted, that for every cent allowed by this act, one quart of Indian corn may be demanded and taken by the person to whom the fee is coming, as an equivalent for the cent. One quart of Indian corn being always equal to one cent, and so at that rate for a greater or less sum.\*

Marriage, it seems was deemed important, and it was accordingly provided for, and male persons of the age of 17 years and females of the age of 14 years, *and not prohibited by the laws of God*, might be joined in marriage.

The first law passed to regulate Taverns and the Sale of Liquors, was in the year 1795. The price to be paid for license was \$4 00 to the Governor and \$12 00 to the County. By this law, all debts exceeding \$3 00 for liquors or other inn reckonings were forbidden, under penalty of forfeiting the debt.†

Attorneys before practicing in the Courts were required to take the following oath :

"You shall behave in the office of counsellor at law within this Court, according to the best of your learning, and with all good fidelity, as well to the Court as to the client. You shall use no *falschood* nor delay any person's cause for lucre or malice. So help you God'‡

One of the laws of 1792 might be recommended to legislators of the present day. It

provided, that when any person by excessive drinking, gaming, idleness or debauchery, should thus waste or lessen his estate, so that he or his family might become a Township charge, a guardian should be appointed for him to discharge his trust, like guardians in other cases.\*

In the year 1792 the Fire Lands, a body of half a million of acres of land, located at the west end of the New Connecticut was granted by the State of Connecticut to certain sufferers by fire, occasioned by the English during the revolutionary war, particularly at New London, Fairfield and Norwalk. Hence the name "Fire Lands."

These lands include five of the westernmost ranges of the Western Reserve Townships.

In 1796 Wayne County was established, including the Fire Lands, with the following boundaries : Beginning at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river upon Lake Erie and with the said river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, thence down the said branch to the forks at the carrying place above Ft. Lawrence, thence by a west line to the eastern boundary of Hamilton County, (which is a due north line from the lower Shawnee town, upon the Scioto river,) thence by a line west northerly to the southern part of the Portage between the Miamis of the Ohio and the St. Mary's river, thence by a line also west northerly to the south-western part of the Portage between the Wabash and the Miamis of Lake Erie, where Ft. Wayne now stands, thence by a line west-northerly to the most southern part of Lake Michigan, thence along the western shore of the same to the north-west part thereof, including the lands upon the streams emptying into said Lake, thence a due north line to the territorial boundary in Lake Superior, and with the said boundary through the Lakes Huron,

\* Territorial Laws chap. 24.

† Territorial Laws chap. 33.

‡ Territorial Laws passed Aug. 1, 1792.

\* Territorial Laws chap. 3 sec. 5.

Sinclair and Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, the place of beginning.

These boundaries included all the north-western part of Ohio, a large tract in northern Indiana, the whole of Michigan territory, and portions of Illinois and Wisconsin. Such were the boundaries of Wayne County as established in 1796, and the first county limits within which the Fire Lands were included.

The 16th day of September, 1799, was the day fixed for the meeting of the first Territorial Legislature at Cincinnati, but it was not until the 24th of the same month that they organized and were ready to proceed to business. On the 19th day of December in the same year the Session closed, and of the forty-eight acts passed, the Governor vetoed eleven. Six of these, however, related to the erection of new Counties, the right to erect which the Governor claimed was in himself.

The act of cession by the State of Connecticut having been finally completed on the 13th of May, 1800, the President of the United States conveyed by patent the fee of the soil to the Governor of that State, for the use of grantees and purchasers claiming under her.

In the summer of 1800 this tract was erected into a new County by the name of Trumbull.

The project of a State Government began to be agitated during the session of the Territorial Legislature which convened November 23d, 1801. One plan advocated, was, to so change the boundaries (which had been fixed by the ordinance of 1787, that the eastern State to be carved out of the Territory, should be bounded on the west by the Scioto river and a line extending northwardly to the western extremity of the Western Reserve.

A bill fixing this as the western boundary of the new State was finally passed. The minority in the Territorial Legislature form-

ally protested against it, as a violation of the ordinance of 1787, and appealed to the people and to Congress, determined, if possible, to obtain for the people of the eastern State the same limits originally assigned by the ordinance.

Congress finally passed an act so framed as to exclude the inhabitants of that part of Michigan east of the line running north from the mouth of the Great Miami from all share in framing the new Constitution.

This was complained of by many and with reason as a violation of the spirit of the ordinance of 1787.

By the terms of the ordinance Congress proposed to divide the Territory into three or five States. If into five the north was to be divided from the south by a line through the southern part of Lake Michigan and extending the line due-east to the territorial line, and west to the Mississippi.

This in some respects was an impossible line, as its extension east would never reach the territorial line, but would on the contrary, leave north of the line a considerable portion of the Western Reserve.

The Constitutional Convention to frame a Constitution for Ohio, met at Chillicothe on the first day of November, 1802, and completed its labors on the 29th day of the same month, when it was signed and ratified by the members.

It was never submitted to the people for their approbation, but became the fundamental law of the State by act of the Convention.

The County of Trumbull was represented in the Convention by David Abbott and Samuel Huntington.

The Indian title to the western part of the Reserve was extinguished by treaty July 4th, 1805, at Ft. Industry, which occupied a portion of the present site of Toledo. This was a stockade Fort erected about 1800. By the treaty the line of the Indian Territory was established on the west line of the Re-

serve. Charles Jónett represented the United States as Commissioner, and the Ottawa, Chipewa, Potawatamie, Shawnee, Munsee and Delaware tribes were represented by their respective Chiefs.

February 9th, 1809, that part of the Western Reserve called the Fire Lands was erected into a County and called the County of Huron, but was to remain attached to the Counties of Geauga and Portage. By the same act Almon Ruggles was appointed Recorder of the County of Huron, and to continue in office until the County was organized; and the Recorders of the Counties of

Trumbull and Geauga were to deliver to him all books and records relating to the title of lands in the County of Huron.

January 16 h, 1810, the County of Huron was attached to the County of Cuyahoga. January 22d, 1811, the eastern boundary was removed east to Black River, and an act passed January 31st, fully organizing the County of Huron.

And by an act passed January 24th, 1824, organizing the County of Lorain, on the east, Huron County was again reduced to the limits of the Fire Lands.

---

## THE MORAVIAN MISSIONS.\*

BY E. LANE.

The 7th of April 1789 is usually set down as the epoch when the white man made his permanent home in Ohio; but the Marietta colonists found earlier footsteps on the soil. The red man had possessed it from an indefinite age; a still more ancient people had left their monuments in it, but without a trace of a name; and tradition everywhere related, that the white hunter had explored its woods and waters for more than a century before. But beside these, and before the Marietta advent a band of adventurers of European descent had lit their fires and reared their altars within our boundaries, whose possessions have been regularly transmitted to and are now held by their descendants, and who rightfully deserve the name of

THE FIRST PERMANENT WHITE SETTLEMENT IN OHIO.

I speak of the *Moravian Missionaries*. I trust you will not deem the hour misspent in

this humble attempt to revive your recollection of this little association. Would that I had the power to present to you a faithful living picture of the lives, the labors, the perils and the sufferings, the heroic courage, the still more heroic fortitude of these simple-hearted men, who endeavored to introduce our faith and worship to that wild race, who occupied the western forests!

The Moravian writers attempt to trace their origin to the time when Christianity was introduced to the Slavonic race, in Bohemia and Moravia, by missionaries of the Greek Church before the tenth century; and that although amid the dissensions of the Eastern and Western Churches, they were subjected to the power of Rome, they ever preserved an attachment to their origin and traces of a pure element of faith and life. During the twelfth and fourteenth centuries, there pervaded all Europe a sense of the necessity of reform. This idea as-

\* An address, delivered before the Firelands Historical Society, at the meeting held in Norwich, March 12th, 1862, and published by request of the Society.

sumed different manifestations in different countries; in some it was directed against the preponderance of ecclesiastical power; in others, against the avarice and corrupt lives of the clergy; and others, unsatisfied with the cold formalities of prevailing ceremonies, were longing for a closer communion with their Maker, through an higher and more spiritual worship. The earlier Bohemians were of the last class. Through the sympathy of kindred opinions, they formed relations with the Waldenses, at the first appearance of this sect, and a close intercourse subsisted between them, more than two hundred years. When Huss and his co-adjutor Jerome commenced their efforts for reform, they were numbered among his followers. After his martyrdom, and after many changes and various fortunes, they organized themselves into a distinct association in 1467, receiving the consecration of their priests, from a Waldense bishop, and they thus continued until the dawn of the reformation. They readily connected themselves with this grand movement, and kept up a friendly intercourse with most of its distinguished leaders. But their position in eastern Germany, and their political subjection to the kingdom of Austria exposed them to the persecutions which formed so remarkable a feature as a sequel of the reformation, and which desolated Europe, for more than a hundred years. Through these sufferings and through internal dissensions, the brethren were dispersed; and at the commencement of the seventeenth century the Moravian church seemed hardly to exist.

But no pure faith ever perished; Providence never finally withholds from the longing votary, the man and the hour, for its rejuvenated life. They found both when they found Zinzendorff.

Nicholas Louis, Count Zinzendorff was born of a noble family, at Dresden, in the year 1700. He lost his parents early and was reared by his grandmother, the Lady Von Gersdorff: a lady of a highly cultivated but imaginative mind, a passionate fondness for music, and a

taste for poetry, she having composed and edited a volume of hymns and poetical devotional reveries.

At that time Protestant Germany was divided between the cold, logical, dogmatic, case-hardened orthodox Lutherism and that younger school, which under the name of Pietists and the guidance of Spener, Franke and others, aimed to attain a more spiritual life, by a reform similar to that wrought by Methodism in England. Spener was a friend, and at times an inmate of the family of the Lady Von Gersdorff, and she entertained strong sympathies with him and for the success of his movement. The mind of Zinzendorff, developing itself in the midst of these mystical influences, and under the instructions of Spener, manifested deep religious sensibilities, at an early age. Among other youthful extravagancies he wrote a letter to his Saviour, and flung it from the window, hoping, in his visionary enthusiasm, to receive a favorable answer to his prayers. At the age of 10 he was sent to Halle, and placed under the special oversight of Franke. While at this seminary, he was continually forming religious associations among his companions, and he with one of his youthful friends bound themselves with an oath, to devote themselves to the conversion of the heathen.

In 1716, his uncle and guardian, to change this tendency of his mind sent him to the university of Wittenburg, where the teachers were active opposers of the school, and of the opinions at Halle; but the mind of Zinzendorff remained unaltered, and he kept the second centennial feast of the reformation, as a day of fasting and prayer, on account of the corruption and degradation of the Lutheran church.

He finished his university course in 1719, with creditable scholarship. He traveled in Holland and France, seeking principally religious intercourse with pious men of all denominations. He returned to Germany and in 1722 he married the Countess Rheuss, and went with her to reside on his estate at Ber-

tholdsdorff, which lies in Lusatia, on the borders of Moravia.

About the year 1720, the scattered remnants of the brethren began to renew their organization and to revive their old discipline; they used to meet in secret to sing their ancient hymns and to celebrate the holy communion, but the opposition to them was so strong as to leave them little peace. An obscure member of their body, while seeking a resting place from persecution, obtained access to Zinzen-dorff, and received permission to occupy a corner of his large estate at Bertholdsdorff. At Whitsuntide of 1722, a family of three men, two women, and five children, availed themselves of this permission, and erected a rude, wooden building on an uninviting ridge of land overlooking a wild marshy district. They lived in part upon charity, and the Countess sent them a cow to supply milk for the children. Their strict morals, and simple religious exercises, won the good opinion of their neighbors, and their number was soon increased by immigration and by new converts. It is reported that they were first visited by the Count and his Consort, in the succeeding December, when he was impressed so favorably, by their orderly industry, their cheerfulness under suffering, their simple hearted, unaffected piety, that he fell upon his knees and pronounced a formal benediction upon the infant colony.

From thenceforth, he acknowledged himself their Protector, defending them from oppression, improving their condition, and provided instruction both for adults and youth. He continued to maintain his own connection with the Lutherans; but he sought no interference with their usages and only sought to communicate to them the simple doctrines of Christianity, and wished them to remain ignorant of the ceremonious controversies which then agitated Germany. His first published book was a catechism for children, entitled "The Pure Milk of the Word," which he used to say cost him more labor than all his books. In 1724, the colony received the name of Hernhutt, and

the purpose was then formed of erecting a separate community, which without departing from the Augsburg Confession, might enable members of the Lutheran Church, to attain the purity of its early faith. That village has continued to flourish until the present time, and is one of the prettiest in Germany. Like some similar foundations in our own country, it is distinguished for the excellence of its manufactures in leather, letter paper and articles of domestic use, and for its cleanliness and quiet, and the simple hearted hospitalities of its citizens.

Zinzen-dorff declined ordination until 1737, when the Court Preacher at Berlin consecrated him Bishop of the Moravian Congregation. But for many years previous and up to the time of his death, he was looked upon as the head of the brethren, and he surrendered himself to them with entire devotedness, such as is attained by few reformers. His character and position gave him great facilities in this undertaking. His family, fortune, and education, placed him among the higher classes of society;—his personal appearance was good, his address, that of a gentleman and a man of the world. His sanguine temperament and robust health, gave him great self reliance and undoubting confidence in the ultimate success of his plans, and to all these advantageous elements, he added unappeasable activity, both of mind and body. He seemed *devoured* by the appetite of traveling. He repeatedly passed over every country in Europe, occupied in the superintendence of his congregations: he came twice to America, spending more than a year in Pennsylvania. When to this we add the minute supervision of the widely scattered business of the brethren, the service of preaching, the preparation of sermons, his voluminous correspondence, and the one hundred and eight printed volumes of his writings, the amount of his labor is wonderful. I know of no parallel, except John Wesley.

Amid occupations so diversified he could not fail to find enemies, but there seems no justice

in the imputations which were cast upon him, except somewhat of rashness, in his engagements, arising from his over sanguine expectations, and a want of prudence, in the use of money. It is easy to call such a man an enthusiast, to pronounce his views visionary, his aims uncertain, and his objects unattainable. But whatever we may think of his life, there is none, who will not envy its close. In the midst of the beautiful village he had erected, in the full maturity of age, but with strength undiminished, with mind undecayed, he received his summons to pay the great debt of humanity and he yielded to the common lot, supported by the consolation of the past and bright hopes of the future, and the sympathies of the community, which his labors had rendered prosperous, every member of which looked to him as a father, and served him with filial love. A great concourse of people attended his burial; thirty-two of his preachers, (among whom were those who had borne the Gospel, and left his name in every zone,) carried his body to its grave, with music and singing, and the attendance of the whole community;—and as all which was mortal was deposited in its last earthly resting place, twenty-one hundred of his disciples lifted their voices together in one of his hymns of thanksgiving, and the narrative relates, that when they closed their solemn duty, every man's faith was strengthened, and every heart was filled with an holy, silent, joy.

To delineate the distinguishing characteristics of a religious denomination is an undertaking of no small delicacy, especially for a layman. It is easy to give its creed; but the written symbol of any party, theological or political, gives little insight of its inner life and spirit. But the subject of my address springs so directly from the opinions and usages of this community that I must attempt to sketch them, even at the risk of misunderstanding and being misunderstood.

At the time when Hernhutt was founded, the religious life of Germany was principally

absorbed in the barren speculation and useless questions of dogmatic theology, which admit no solution, no uniformity of opinion in this stage of our existence. The members of the Moravian Society were mostly men of limited intellectual attainments, and being gathered from different sections and having been reared under very diversified religious culture, no common ground then could be found, upon the agreement of opinions. It was necessary therefore to adopt some other basis, broad enough to admit all, and sufficiently comprehensible by men of their average understanding. Their sympathies and indications corresponded with the Pietists of Halle, and the religious tendencies of these minds, necessarily developed themselves in various forms of mysteries. They therefore adopted the Augsburg confession, which is a formula of the orthodox faith, in general language, and they abandoned all controversial discussions and theory questions as idle and unproductive; they made little account of the metaphysical and philosophical dogmas which divide sects, and welcomed all as christian brothers who trusted to the atonement of the Redeemer.

Hence arose what they were fond of denominating their "blood and cross theology." The second person of the divinity was the subject of especial worship. Every trait of his personal character, every circumstance of his life was meditated and dwelt upon as profitable matter of devout contemplation; but they especially sought to awaken the religious sensibilities, by presenting the external fact of his crucifixion, and its attendants by the liveliest pictures of the most ardent morbid fancy. The physical part of our Lord's sufferings formed the point with which the believer was to manifest sorrow for sin and gratitude for redemption. And their prayers and worship were particularly calculated to Him, as the creator and preserver as well as the redeemer of the world, the source, not only of their pardon and salvation, but of every other benefit and of every earthly blessing. The most

passionate appeals were made to the sympathies of their hearers, and their devotional poetry, and the music which they highly cultivated, contributed in no slight degree to deepen and perpetuate these impressions. Thus the faith they sought was attained thro' love; for who, they said, can meditate on the passion of our Lord without loving him, and whoso loveth him will believe in him, and keep his commandments.

This course thus described, differs little from that of other pious bodies, with mystical tendencies. But the faith of the converts thus acquired, immediately received a practical direction;—"Your Saviour sent you here to labor in his service and you must not neglect his will." The whole external economy and discipline is designed to deepen those religious sensibilities and carry them into outer life.

I believe that the attempt to maintain a community of property was not long maintained. But the members are divided into bands and classes. The children, the unmarried brethren, the unmarried sisters, the married, and widows and widowers are separated from each other, under the care of a class-leader, by whom their morals and deportment are closely watched, and who leads each friend into the culture of the virtues appropriate to their station.

The officers of the community are Bishops Preachers, Elders, Stewards, Assistants and Deacons. During Zinzendorf's life the ultimate government was in him; since his decease their general business is managed by a conference. At rare intervals a synod has been assembled, composed of members, from every Moravian station, throughout the world. Only eight such meetings have been holden for within ninety years.

The discipline of this people is maintained with great strictness. They are peculiarly distinguished by their strict morals, honesty, gentleness of deportment, order, temperance and benevolence; cleanliness of habitation,

and especially of their houses of worship, is carried perhaps to excess. The neatest woman in Huron county would find herself surpassed by visiting the church in Gnadenhutton in this State. Labor is regarded a religious duty, and members are expected to contribute a tithe of their increase to the Society. Oaths and games of chance are prohibited; intimacy between the sexes hardly permitted before marriage. Marriage used to be determined by lot; it is now conducted by the advice and perhaps by the selection of the elders. I know not how closely these early usages are maintained in the American congregation, but their spirit is preserved: and the Moravian villages throughout the world are distinguished for cleanliness, quiet, systematic industry, good morals and disposition to obey the laws; results which cannot fail to arise from a people who are required to perform every act of their lives by repeating alone.—"The Saviour wills it."

Their religious exercises are objects of great care and attention. Their houses of worship are spacious, well warmed and ventilated, with convenient seats, ornamented in the season with flowers, and kept with the most scrupulous neatness. A daily service is intended to be kept up for each class, and assemblies of the whole congregation are frequent. They generally use a liturgy; great reliance is placed upon music, both instrumental and vocal. Their early devotional poetry is reproached, perhaps justly, with great grossness and coarseness; all traces of which have disappeared, with the days of their early enthusiasm.

They observe certain anniversaries as feast days, to commemorate stirring events. The communion is administered every month, which all of suitable age partake. It is preceded by a love feast, which is conducted with prayer and singing, and the partaking some light refreshment, and closed by a kiss of peace. The last hours of the closing year are devoted to religious exercises. The washing of feet is still sometimes practiced. They do not mourn

for the dead; they call it "going home." As soon as the breath has departed, it is announced from the church tower by singing a hymn of thanksgiving, accompanied by the trombone and trumpet, and the tune indicates the class to which the deceased belonged. The body is interred with a white shroud and accompanied by the same musical instruments, is borne to the cemetery, kept neat as a garden, and the friends of the departed congratulate each other that he has been called to his heavenly home. Every Easter at sunrise, the whole congregation march to the place of sepulture, with music, and after naming affectionately, the names of those who have died, during the past year, give thanks to the Saviour for summoning so many of their companions home.

The duty of confession, that great instrument of influence in the Romish church, is not recognized; its place is supplied by the intercourse, which each class-leader is required to maintain with each member of his class, before each communion.

Among other efficacious measures to advance personal piety is the Book of Watchwords or "Loosung." It is a kind of calendar, published annually by the directors, containing a text from the bible and a verse from some hymn, for each day in the year. Each member is expected to commit them to memory, and make them the subject of his meditation for the day. Originally they were proclaimed daily from the tower of the church; they are now printed, and distributed to each member. The propriety of the name arises from its analogy to the daily watchword or password of military life.

The fanciful notions of the brethren are full of striking applications of these texts to the conditions of individuals, and they regard them as special communications from above. The text on the day of Zinzendorff's death was from Chronicles xxix, 30th.

"And they sang praises with gladness and bowed their heads and worshipped."

But the great and leading peculiarity of

this people is its missionary spirit. The antecedents which I have so slightly sketched show how readily the members of the congregation were impelled towards the work of conversion. In 1732 when their number did not exceed four hundred, they began that system of missions which extended itself so wonderfully. The first station was established in the Danish island of St. Thomas. In 1760, at Zinzendorff's death, there existed Moravian missionary stations and brethren, at Hernhut, at Pilgerruh, at Amsterdam and Rotterdam, at London, Ebersdorff, Berlin and Zeyst, in Germany,—Oxford, Fulneck and the Isle of Man in England; at Stockholm and Petersburg and on the White Sea in Russia, in Switzerland, in Norway and Greenland, and the Cape of Good Hope; in Louisiana, St. Thomas, St. Johns, and St. Croix, in the West Indies, in Georgia, in Pennsylvania, and New York, besides traveling preachers in Persia and in Farther India.

In January, 1854, the entire full membership of their church did not exceed 17,500 souls including children. But they had 290 persons males and females engaged in missions, or one-sixth of their whole members. They can point to 20,000 church members in heathen lands, and 70,000 under instructions. Nor is this all. Their Diapason Societies, comprising the whole sweep of the European continent, embrace 100,000 souls; and there may be added 20,000 in the North of Ireland, who are regularly visited by their scripture readers.

I have a funeral sermon, delivered on occasion of the death of a daughter of Ohio, a child of one of our most esteemed citizens. She and her husband occupied the missionary station at St. Thomas; on the same week [1854] both received and welcomed their summons "*Home*."

The favor which the Moravian missionaries have ever received, from other Christian denominations, has arisen from that systematic avoidance of controversy; from the restriction of their teaching to the humbler christian

truths; and to the absence of the spirit of proselyting. They seek to connect with their church those only whom they introduce from without the faith; whenever the religious sentiment of any whose connection and association are with another sect, is awakened under their preaching, they advise him to abide by the forms and worship of his fathers.

In 1734, as a mission had been established at St. Thomas, and as some of the brethren had settled in Pennsylvania, the Society began to direct their missionary efforts to the North American Colonies. The trustees of the Colony of Georgia, then just opening it for emigration, offered large inducements to the Society, to establish their Mission there. The invitation was accepted, and the first body of emigrants under the care of Bishop Spangenburg, embarked in the ship which carried General Ogelthorpe, and John and Charles Wesley. The deportment of the brethren—their humility, their cheerfulness under dangers and privations, and their disinterested kindness, called forth from the Wesleys, the strongest expressions of admiration.

A large number of Colonists soon followed under Bishop Nitchman. As soon as the brethren found a home, they opened a friendly intercourse with the Creeks, and began to entertain hopes of establishing a missionary settlement among them—but the Spanish troubles soon occurred, and when the brethren, in conformity with their tenets, declined taking up arms, to resist the threatened encroachments, they incurred so great unpopularity, that they felt constrained to abandon Georgia, and in 1740 all the connexion joined their associates in Philadelphia.

Bishop Spangenburg remained in America more than three years and returned in 1739. He became acquainted with the condition of the North American Indians, through Conrad Weiser, who was long employed by the Government as an interpreter,

and who was well acquainted with all the neighboring nations. Through the representations of Spangenburg, on his return to Europe, the Society at Hernhutt were led to attempt missionary operations with them, and Christian David Rauch was appointed to bear the word to them whenever an opportunity should be presented. He arrived in New York in 1740, a stranger in the land where he was sent to labor, ignorant of the customs and language of the people, but strong in purpose and confident in the truth and importance of his message.

The Leni Lenape or Delaware Nation and its kindred tribes then occupied the Atlantic coast from Maine to North Carolina, comprising New England, New York, east of the Hudson, all New Jersey, eastern Pennsylvania and Virginia. The Five Nations or Iroquois, held the remainder of New York and claimed the northern part of Pennsylvania, and the western half of Ohio was possessed by the Wyandots, the Shawnees and the Miamies. The homes of the powerful southern tribes were beyond the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers. The intermediate country, viz. all Kentucky, the eastern half of Ohio and those parts of Pennsylvania and Virginia which lay west of the Alleghanies was appropriately named "the Bloody Ground"—for it was the common battlefield of the fierce nations which surrounded it; claimed by each, occupied by none, and so exposed to the hostile inroads of all, that up to the middle of the last century no red man dared make it his permanent home.

Soon after Rauch's arrival a deputation of Mohegan Indians, who are a branch of the Delaware family, visited New York, and he obtained permission from them to accompany them home to Shekomeko, an Indian town on the border of Connecticut and New York. He was met with all the obstacles which have ever attended intercourse of this nature with that people—their ignorance, their lawless

freedom, their warlike dispositions, their ferocious customs, their wild superstitions and their unsleeping jealousy of strangers. But his worst difficulties arose from the conduct of the whites. The traders, whose profits depended upon their pandering to the appetite of the Indians for spirituous liquors, belied his objects, nullified his efforts, and stimulated the suspicions of the natives against him.

But Rauch's faith failed not, nor was he finally disappointed in his purpose. One of his first conquests to Christianity was an Indian who had entered into a formal combination to kill him. When Rauch heard of it, he visited him in his cabin as a guest; and as the suspicious native stood over him contemplating his peaceful and defenceless repose, he exclaimed, "this cannot be a bad man, who sleeps so calmly in the presence of one whom he knows to be his enemy." From thenceforward he became the devoted attendant of Roach and his interpreter. Others soon followed; and from this beginning Roach surmounted the prejudices and won the favor of both his red and white neighbors, and pursued his missionary career with the most encouraging prospects.

It was not until late in 1740 that the brethren could find a suitable place for a permanent settlement in Pennsylvania. They then established themselves at Bethlehem, and soon afterwards purchased from the Rev. Mr. Whitfield his building and property at Nazareth, which he had designed as a Negro School. These both were on the extreme western border of the settlements in Pennsylvania, in the neighborhood of the Delawares and not distant from their Council Fire. The number of brethren soon increased and the congregation assumed the oversight of missionary operations in the Colonies, and began to acquire a wholesome influence over the neighboring Indians.

In 1742 Count Zinzendorff and his daughter Benigna, having principally in view an extension of his missionary system among the

heathen, visited the several American Stations. He remained in this locality about a year. He came first to Bethlehem; he traveled to Shekomeko and made various journeys among the Indian towns high upon the Delaware and Susquehanna, and he had an interesting interview with a numerous deputation of the Five Nations, while returning from Philadelphia. After his return from Europe other laborers were sent into the field, who opened and kept up an intercourse, not only with the Delawares, but among all the accessible tribes. The missionaries while with the Indians, assimilated themselves as closely as possible, in food, dress, habitations and manners of life—supplied their daily wants by laboring with the Indians for wages, receiving such necessaries only from Bethlehem as could not otherwise be obtained. By this deportment, by the absence of all selfish views, and of all attempts at trading, except for the merest necessaries, and by systematic attempts to advance their temporal comforts as well as their spiritual improvement, they won the confidence of that wild people and set their jealousy asleep. Every station they occupied, every establishment which they planted at that time seemed to prosper, and offered a good hope that the great object might be attained of leading these children of the forest from barbarism to a regular civilized Christian life.

I have no time to pursue in detail the progress and termination of these eastern missions. The same story may be told of all. The white people wanted their land—the white traders wanted their trade—for these mercenary purposes, they systematically broke down every moral and religious influence through which good men sought their civilization, they curtailed their means of subsistence, they introduced the vices and the diseases of the whites, they corrupted one sex, they demoralized both, and drove them yet further into the wilderness.

I ought not to pass over the breaking up the Station at Shekomeko. My good coun-

trymen the descendants of the Pilgrims, saw them preaching in a language which they could not understand, and found they would not discuss the Five Points of Calvinism, they therefore set them down as Papists, perhaps Jesuits, and spread the story that they had concealed three thousand stand of arms and a large sum of money, to aid the Indians in exterminating the whites. While the missionaries were living down these idle stories, some wise people, seeing the influence which they were acquiring over the Indians, could find no other cause than Witchcraft; and they began to look up the command, "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." The citizens of New York were not so much troubled at the want of orthodoxy as distrustful of the regularity of their ordination. To obtain satisfaction on this point their preachers were arrested by a warrant from some Dogberry Justice and subjected to repeated and vexatious examination, as well by the Justice as by the Court at Poughkeepsie, and finally before the Governor and Council at New York. These scruples were set at rest by a certificate from the Arch-bishop of Canterbury, authenticating the regular succession of their Bishops in the true Apostolic line. The Governor next tendered the Oath of Allegiance. They were willing to *promise*, but their tenets forbade the *Oath*. The Governor and Council did not understand how a man in New York *would preach who would not swear*, and the preachers were expelled from the Province. The Indian Congregation soon followed, and were distributed among the settlements in Pennsylvania, and thus Shekemoke was abandoned in 1746.

The labors of the brethren were thenceforth more particularly devoted to the Indians in Pennsylvania, and they were soon encouraged by their usual success. A considerable number were gathered at Bethlehem and Nazareth for the purposes of education, both in letters and in the arts of civilized life. They sent preachers and established stations at all con-

venient points upon the Delaware and Susquehanna, and a considerable portion of the Delaware nation were making large approaches to the manners and faith of the white men.

The peace of Aix La Chappelle was an hollow peace at best. Hostilities were scarcely interrupted in America, and war was soon resumed in Europe, for the prize was the dominion of the Western States. The French succeeded in obtaining the connexion with the Indians;—even the Five Nations were alienated from the English, and an Indian war ensued, until it was terminated by the treaty at Easton in 1758. These were the days of Braddock and Washington, of the capture of Canada and the building of Fort Pitt, and the terrors of an Indian massacre were spread along the line of the frontier. It produced its usual consequences upon the operation of the brethren. Their labors were interrupted, their congregations dispersed, their stations destroyed and their influence lost. Their mission house at Mahoney was attacked by the savages and burned, and eleven white members of the society perished by the knife, or in the flames.

But the peace of 1758 again restored them to their usual avocations, and prosperity again smiled upon them, until the breaking out of the Pontiac war. The restlessness and cupidity of the whites, for Indian territory, remained unabated,—encroachment was met by resistance; the domineering oppressions of one party encountered the barbarous cruelties of the other, until uneasiness, suspicions, and gloomy apprehensions prevailed upon the whole frontier, terminating in the most ferocious enmity. It is not strange, that this war between races should assume its most savage form. But it is strange that right, justice and humanity, should all be forgotten by the civilized man, and that perfidious treachery and unrelenting cruelty should be looked upon as legitimate means, for the destruction of defenseless and unresisting human beings. No such considerations, however, entered into the mind of the frontiersman: As he shuddered at the

horrid scenes, which attended the Indian warfare, an opinion, which I think must have descended from the strictest of the Puritans of other times, seemed to prevail universally among them that the Red Race were Canaanites, whom it was a religious duty to exterminate, which, unperformed, would call down the judgments of Heaven.

Irresistible delusions often arise and subjugate the souls of individuals, and similar delusions sometimes affect a whole nation. The English in the Popish Plot,—The French, while at various times they were pursuing a phantom, which they called Liberty, and the same peculiar ferocity, with which the Pennsylvanians, more than once, have pursued the Red Race, seems to me, explainable on no other hypothesis, than the presence of some such terrible hallucination.

In 1764, a remnant of one of the Eastern tribes dwelt at Canastota, now Lancaster, in Pennsylvania. They were the slender remnant of a once powerful tribe, which offered their welcome and their hospitalities to Penn, at his landing, and which had ever since remained in the midst of the English, and under their protection;—a poor, squalid, impoverished set, about thirty in number, who obtained a living partly on charity, and in part on such humble services as they could render their neighbors. A party of fifty-six men resolved on the destruction of these homeless and defenseless wretches. The Indians had timely notice of the intended attack, but they could not believe that a people with whom they lived for almost a century, could become their enemy, without cause. When the assassins came to the settlement, none were present, except the women, the children, and the decrepid old men; all others were at work on the neighboring farms. But neither age, nor sex, nor infirmity, stayed their purpose:—every one found, was deliberately murdered. The absent men were sought by their friends, hurried to Lancaster, and locked in jail, as a place of security. That same band of Ruffians broke into the jail, in open day, on

the same murderous errand. The unresisting objects of their cruelty fell upon their knees before their assassins, and in that posture, all received the hatchet. The work was soon over;—the bodies, horribly mangled, lay scattered about the yard. The wretches departed, and were never punished.

It does not seem possible for us to realize that an act like this, could have ever been committed by our own people, almost in our own times. The field of battle may present the example of large slaughter, under hot blood, the highest excitement, and in the course of manly resistance; but the deliberate butchery of defenceless and unresisting human beings, of both sexes, and all ages, (such as Pennsylvanians have more than once perpetrated,) have been only paralleled, in modern times, by the French people in the days of terror.

Threats of a similar fate were immediately communicated to the Christian converts. The Governor confessed, that he was unable to protect them in their homes, and more than two hundred were removed to Philadelphia. The mob pursued them to Germantown, and were only kept from violence, by the military power of the province, and the persuasions of Franklin and other distinguished men. They were placed in close confinement, as the only mode of protection, suffering from cold, hunger, disease, and want of exercise, (to them worse than all,) supported chiefly by charity, and defended with difficulty from the mobs which repeatedly assembled around them, howling for their blood. Fifty-six of their number were released by death, and received an ignominious burial, in the Potter's Field. It was only deemed safe to release the remainder of them on the arrival of the news of peace, in December, 1764, when they were permitted to return to their homes, on the Susquehanna, after more than a year of confinement.

It was in vain, however, to resist these popular opinions, and prejudices, and it became a matter of pressing necessity, to remove the Indians, as far as possible, from the Whites. The upper Susquehanna offered a tempting asy-

lum, but it was evident that it would soon come within range of the settlements, and that a region still more remote, must be sought as a place of rest.

Towards the close of the French war, when the English were pursuing their career of conquest, the government of Pennsylvania sought a messenger, willing to undertake the dangerous service of visiting the Western Indians in their home and invite them to a meeting for a treaty. The difficulties and hardships of such a journey were very great,—the risk of perishing by the hands of the savages was enough to deter almost any one from the dangerous service. An able and willing messenger, at length was found in Frederic Post.

This stout hearted man was born in Germany, and came to Pennsylvania among the early emigrants, in 1742. He was sent as a missionary to Shekemoko, but having infringed the rules of the directors, by marrying an Indian wife, he was discharged from the employment of the Society, without losing his membership in the congregation. When the Indian congregation at Shekemoko was dispersed, he still remained among the Indians, carrying on the missionary work in his own fashion, and rendering essential services, both to the community and the converts. He continued in these labors many years, interrupted only by a short visit to Germany, in 1746. He was possessed of undaunted courage, and the most enthusiastic confidence in his calling, and he acquired a knowledge and a taste for life in the forest, and an intimate acquaintance with the traits of the Indian character. He accepted an engagement of the government of Pennsylvania, had between May 1758 and Jany. 1759, made two journeys from Bethlehem to Kushkuskee on the Beaver Creek, and succeeded amid no common obstacles, in leading the Indians to the Treaty at Pittsburgh. His journals have often been printed; they are among the earliest and most interesting memorials of western life, and of the scenes which our fathers encountered. On his return, finding the Delawares withdrawing from

Pennsylvania, and occupying the waters of the Ohio, his missionary spirit suggested the desire to follow and make himself useful to them in their new abode. Accordingly he made another journey, penetrated farther into the wilderness, than before, and built his cabin within the boundaries of Ohio. The spot has been identified, within a few years, by members of the Moravian congregation: it stood on the banks of the Tuscarawas, in the township of Bethlehem, near Bolivar, by the side of the great war path, from Sandusky to the settlements. It is an Holy Place; and should be enshrined in the memory of this people;—for it is the first house built by a white man, within the limits of our state, with the intention of making it his permanent home.

Post returned to Bethlehem, and made application to the congregation for a companion in his enterprise. The superintendents were unwilling to assume the responsibility of appointing one of their number to such a desperate undertaking, but mindful of the great object of their life, to spread the Gospel at every opening, they gave permission to any who dare, to accompany him. After considerable effort, he found a brother, willing to share his labors and his dangers, in John Heckewelder.

John Gotiel Ernestus Heckewelder was born in England, in the year 1743. His father David, was one of the exiles, who fled from his home in Moravia to Hernhutt, and was sent by the Society to reside, as a missionary, in England. The father emigrated to America with his family before the son attained the age of eleven. Heckewelder was placed in school at Bethlehem, his parents being transferred to the West Indies, and his playmates were chiefly among the Indian children. After spending some time at school, at Bethlehem, and at Christian spring, he was apprenticed to a cooper. The impressions his mind received from his parents, his school, and his intercourse with the natives, united in directing his mind to missionary service.

Little preparation was necessary for the journey. They took their departure from Litiz, near Lancaster. On this adventure, which seemed so desperate, Post commenced his march, in his usual way, singing one of their soul stirring hymns. The brethren stood before the doors of their houses, blessing him with a sad farewell. At Shippensburg they left the last settlement behind, and they commenced the ascent of the Alleghenies, on Sunday. When about half way, Post exclaimed to his youthful companion, "Let us keep our Love Feast here;—it is the very day, and hour, when the congregation are assembled for that purpose at Bethlehem; let us sit down and sing with them." And the travellers raised their voices together in one of their most passionate devotional Hymns, and broke their bread together, after the prescribed ceremony, in token of their fellowship and love. I think American History presents few better subjects for the pencil or the poet than this scene of that strong man and his youthful associate, on that wild mountain, exchanging the tokens of faithfulness and love, while taking their last glances of civilized life.

Their journey was full of incident and romance, but we have no time to detail it. On the thirty-third day of their travel they entered Post's cabin, singing an hymn of thankfulness.

The Indians had given him permission to occupy the ground, but when they saw him preparing to fence a little field, their never slumbering apprehensions of encroachment were aroused, and they demanded an explanation. He told them it was for raising his own provisions, to relieve them from the burden of his support; they made him a very characteristic reply: "You say you came under the guidance of the Great Spirit, to teach us. So say the Priests at Detroit. If so, you want no more land than they do; they are content with a garden, for vegetables and pretty flowers. We therefore think, that if you are really sent by the Great Spirit, he will provide for you

in the same manner, as he provides for these Priests. We give you a garden spot, fifty steps each way, and no more." This was the whole extent of the enclosure, which they at that time would permit. A few weeks afterwards, Post was recalled to act as Interpreter to a delegation of the Western Delawares, who were visiting Lancaster, and Heckewelder was left alone.

The Journal of the youthful missionary has been preserved, and presents a most interesting view of the sufferings of the pioneer settlers. A slender pittance of flour was occasionally received from Lord Pitt. The little corn crop of the Indians was more than usually scanty, and every kernel was sowed for planting; the larger game was chiefly beyond his reach. Ducks though plenty were obtained with difficulty and uncertainty: his food consisted chiefly of fish and the tender tops of wild nettles. One Indian trader and his assistant were the only whites on the river. His intercourse with the Indians consisted chiefly in assisting them in building their cabins and fences, and in fashioning their rude domestic utensils: his relaxations were, secretly perusing the few devotional books which Post had left, and in keeping his journal by stealth, to avoid the suspicions of his neighbors. Sickness of course ensued from this unhealthy food and these discouraging privations, and he was only rescued from starvation, disease and death, by the friendly offices of his white neighbor. It was a year of general uneasiness among the Indians. Pontiac was then combining the elements of his correspondence. The countenances of the Indians grew dark and menacing—all hope of favorable impressions upon them disappeared. While he lingered on, hoping against hope, awaiting Post's return, an Indian woman revealed a conspiracy against his life. He fled to the trader's cabin, and soon afterward to Pittsburg. He met Post on the route, who persisted in going forward to his cabin

in spite of remonstrances, but Post only saved his own life by a speedy return. The trader was ordered from the country by the Chief, was waylaid on his route to Pittsburg, and escaped by his fleetness of foot. Thus ended this attempt to establish the first white settlement on the Banks of the Muskingum.

These hostile demonstrations of the western Indians soon broke out into open war, which was however terminated by the expedition of Bradstreet and Boquet. The operations of the congregation in Pennsylvania received little obstruction from them, and from the return of the captive Indians from Philadelphia, their settlements in northern Pennsylvania enjoyed peace. New stations were opened, amicable relations with the New York Indians were cultivated, and some of the brethren visited the Mohawk, Onondaga and Genesee. The settlement at Friedenl. hutten became a considerable village, and the hospitality of the converts towards their red visitors, both travelers and those who came for medicine or fled from justice, was limited only by their means, and the happy influences of the Moravians seemed increasing and extending every day.

But to the Children of the Forest peace bears its evils as well as war. The current of white emigration had filled the Atlantic Slope of the mountains and was flowing to its destined West, degenerating, blighting and withering Indian life at every point of contact. The Delaware Council Fire had been transferred from the Susquehanna to the Muskingum; and invitations to the brethren were often repeated to visit their towns on the waters of the Ohio. And when it was discovered that the Five Nations had pretended to transfer to the English by a secret treaty, a title to the whole of northern Pennsylvania, including Friedenl. hutten and almost all their other villages, when the traders in spite of their resistance *would* orce the sale of spirituous liquors upon

their followers, and when it became apparent that the title however wrongfully obtained would be asserted by them, they yielded to the sad necessity—and prepared their converts to seek an home beyond the white man's range.

In the autumn of 1767 the missionary Zeisberger made his first visit to the western Delawares. He was favorably received at Goshgoshchuenk, a village on the Allegheny river, within the limits of the present county of Venango. He returned to Friedenl. hutten after an absence of six weeks, spent among the ordinary perils of wilderness traveling, and his report was so encouraging that the brethren directed three of their preachers, Zeisberger, Senseman, and Ettwein, to undertake a second visit. When this party, accompanied with their families of converts had advanced as far as Friedenl. hutten they were encouraged by meeing messengers from Goshgoshchuenk, pressing their speedy return. They commenced their journey from Friedenl. hutten in April 1768, and reached their new home after a journey of five weeks. They built a house at a place appointed for them, planted corn, and spent the remainder of the year in their new habitation, preaching and singing hymns in the Delaware language, which by the time they had acquired to the great acceptance of a numerous Indian congregation, but in the midst of no little opposition. The year 1769 was distinguished by a large increase of Indians to the church on the Susquehanna; and its favorable effect was experienced by the preachers on the Alleghany—they founded another station a few miles south of Gosh Gosh Chuenk, at Lawunhannah.

Meanwhile a war broke out between the Cherokees and the Senecas. The brethren found their settlements upon the Alleghany on the war path between these two fierce enemies, they therefore joyfully accepted an invitation from the Delawares to occupy

a station within their territory; and with a view to their security from violence, the preachers were formally adopted as members of the Munsee tribe of the Delawares, so that in the event of future war they might be treated as native Delawares.

On the 17th of April, 1770, the whole western congregation removed to a place on the Beaver, which they denominated Friedenstadt or the City of Peace. They continued in this locality for more than a year, receiving new adherents from the Indians, and new preachers and assistants from Bethlehem.

At that time the Council Fire of the Delawares was at Gekelemukpechenk. The town was on the waters of the Muskingum; I do not know its exact position but believe at Wapatomica. The invitations were frequently repeated to the settlement at Friedenstadt, for removal, and in 1771 were pressingly renewed under the apprehensions inspired by a fatal experience. In the spring of 1771, Zeisberger visited Gekelemukpechenk to repel some evil report. He afterward attended the Conference at Bethlehem during the summer. At this general meeting it was determined to transfer all their Indian missions to the Muskingum, and Zeisberger was directed to visit that region and select suitable situations. Zeisberger returned in October, spent the winter in Friedenstadt, and on the 11th of the then next March he started on his journey, and on the 16th of March, 1772, he made the proposed selection for the new Colony. It was on the Tuscarawas, a few miles below New Philadelphia—a wide bottom, of the richest land, several miles in length, with good water, good planting ground, much game, and every other convenience for the support of an Indian community. He then visited the Indian Council and received from them an hearty welcome, a grant of the land and every assurance of protection.

Immediately afterwards Zeisberger re-

turned to Friedenstadt and communicated the results of his journey. Five families consisting of twenty-five persons were designated to begin the settlement. On the 14th of April they left their homes with Zeisberger; they arrived at their destination on the 3d of May, the next day marked out their plantations, assigned the allotted portion to each family, erected their field huts, commenced their clearings, and called the name of the town Schoenbrun or beautiful spring.

The village exists no longer; even the beautiful spring thereof the progress of improvement has ceased to flow, yet the place is holy, for it was the scene of that grand event in the *history* of our State where the man of European descent first lighted the fires of his domestic altar, upon land he could justly call his own. All previous occupation had been temporary and primitive; but this Indian grant has been acknowledged by Government, and the possession of that day under that title, has been maintained until now, without interruption, save during the few years of warfare on the border.

The next few years which followed their removal to Ohio was a season of prosperity with the ministers. In August 1772, the believing Indians from Pennsylvania reached the settlement. In the autumn the congregation of Friedenstadt arrived, and occupied the town of Gnadenbutten, ten miles below. And in the spring of 1775 the settlement of Lichtenan was formed, beyond the limits of the grant, and in proximity to the Delaware council fire, with a view of accommodating and of maintaining a closer intercourse both with Delawares and with strangers of other tribes. Friendly visits were interchanged between Tasberger and the Shawnee; on the Sioto and Nation still more remote sent representatives to listen to the words of the preacher. The influence of the brethren seemed to be rapidly spreading, while peace prevailed within. The number of the adhering Indians in the

year 1775 was 414.

To them the arts and usages of common life were industriously practised. Their cultivation was extended, the number of domestic animals increased, they built solid and comfortable log-houses, and filled them with household conveniences, they abandoned the use of paint and feathers, and assumed the dress of the whites. Schools were established, books of elementary instruction prescribed in their native tongue, and religious exercises maintained these signs of prosperity; while abiding in peace under the protection of the whole nation. The missionaries thanked God and took courage in view of their increasing influence.

Their situation nevertheless was not without embarrassment from external causes. They were sufficiently remote from the Lord Dunmore war, which chiefly affected the frontiers of Virginia and North Carolina, to remain without molestation. But when the bond between Great Britain and her colonies was broken, it was clearly seen that both parties would endeavor to involve the native nations in the contest. The New York Indians joined the British through the effort of the Johnsons; and their hereditary hatred of the Delawares became more acrimonious, when they learned the inclination of the Delawares became passive. The Wyandots and the north western tribes lived upon the trade and the presents of the English. The Shawnees might have taken no part in the controversy, except for the death of Cornstalk; but when they learned the circumstances of that unprovoked and perfidious murder, the whole nation rose in arms as one man, so that every one of the tribes on the line of the frontier except the Delawares were active in hostilities against the whites.

It lies not within my range to describe the wars which attended the settlement of the West. They were years of vengeance and destruction. No man moved except armed; no woman slept except in terror; the field of the

husbandman was fattened by his blood; the sleep of the cradle was ended by the warwhoop.

It is difficult to conceive a situation more perplexing than that of the missionaries at this period. Their towns lay directly in the path of the north-western Indians and the white settlements. They were continually visited by war parties who expected and exacted the customary hospitalities of the friend. Appeals were made by them to the nationalities of the believing Indians; the encroachments of the whites was pointed out; and imputations of cowardice, degeneracy and the want of manhood were circulated, so that the brethren had the utmost difficulty in restraining a portion of their followers from engaging in the war. The intercourse which the missionaries continued to keep open with the whites, especially with the parent Society, at Bethlehem, was working upon the constitutional suspiciousness of the Indians. And the doubts of the whites as to the innocence of the christian Indians fell short in no degree from those of their enemy; when the rude frontiersman, maddened by the desertion of his cabin, and the massacre of his family, heard that his savage foes, loaded with plunder and proudly exhibiting the scalps they had taken, had made the missionary village his resting place, it is no wonder that he should ascribe to the Indian converts sympathies for the friendship of their race. The inhabitants of the Moravian villages became, therefore, from their position, the objects of unappeasable jealousy, by both belligerents; but the preachers could not direct the flock, they had gathered, in the hour of danger, and they lived on practicing the utmost circumspection in their demeanor, and relying on the innocence of their lives and the protection of the Master they revered.

Such was the state of the mission between the years 1779 and 1780. Living in constant peril under the watchful eyes of their distrustful natives, in the midst of misconstructions and threats.

The lives of the preachers were preserved from more than one conspiracy by what they regarded the special intervention of Providence. Dissatisfaction and distrust crept in among their converts. At one time, Schoenbrun and Gnadenhutton were both deserted, through internal dissensions, and the whole congregation collected at Ledetereance. But the deserted stations were soon reoccupied and Liebertereance, which was situated on lands not granted to them, was forsaken soon afterwards, and the new village of Salina established as one of their stations, near Gnadenhutton.

On the sixteenth of April, 1781, Mary Keelewedee was born at Salem. She is the first child of white parents born within the lines of Ohio. I believe she is still living, at Bethlehem in Pennsylvania.

Notwithstanding the discouragements, the large portion of the converts preserved their faith unshaken, and among all the efforts towards evangelizing the natives in North America, perhaps the work never appeared more prosperous or more promising than their operations on the Muskingum, in the year 1781.

The carnage came from an unlooked for quarter. The preachers expected violence; perhaps death, and they shunned it not, for the blood of the martyrs both even being the seed of the church, and other soldiers of the cross, were ready to supply their places; but harder trials were before them: the destruction of their mission.

The governor of Detroit never ceased to believe that the brethren carried on a correspondence with the Americans, prejudicial to the British interests, and at a council of the Five Nations at Niagara, he persuaded them to take steps to break up the mission. The council, unwilling to lay hands upon them, solicited the Chippeways and Ottaways to undertake their business. These, too, declined the service, but transmitted the message to the Wyandots. The Wyandot Chief, the Half King, stimulated to by Captain Pipe, a Delaware, who had ever been an active enemy to the

mission, reluctantly undertook it, as he said, to preserve the lives of the missionaries.

On the 10th of August, 1781, a troop of more than three hundred savages, commanded by the Half King, attended by Capt. Pipe, and an English officer, bearing English colors, came to Salem and asked for a meeting. On the 20th of August, the Committee was assembled at Gnadenhutton, and the message was delivered, requiring the congregation and their teachers to remove to a place, to be selected by him, and near his own. They promised to provide them fertile fields, ample pasture, abundant game, in a district far away from the war. The remonstrances, entreaties and explanations of the congregation seemed to satisfy the Half King; but Secretary McCamish and the English Emissaries would listen to no such abandonment of their purpose. They set themselves down in the village as their own, and stimulated their attendants to acts of violence by destroying the crops of the Brethren, shooting their cattle and hogs, and threatened their own allies with the withdrawal of British protection unless they executed their orders. Various plans were agitated in the secret councils of the wandering Indians. Some proposed to murder the preachers; others recommended the butchery of all the converts; but at length it was announced the village must be forsaken, and they must remove their residence to Sandusky River.

A severer blow could hardly have been inflicted. For nine years the banks of the Muskingum had been their homes; and by using its advantages, and resources with their usual industry, and thrift, they had made it "a pleasant land to dwell in." They had built comfortable houses, their gardens supplied all the common fruits and vegetables in abundance, as well as with a profusion of flowers, which they regarded not merely as objects of taste, but as auxiliaries to worship—they had surrounded themselves with all the domestic conveniences, which the forest admitted; they had gathered

a considerable herd of horses, cattle and cows, and more than three hundred acres of corn stood ready for harvesting. All were left, their property was subjected to indiscriminate plunder, many of their homes destroyed, much of their clothing was stripped from their bodies, and especial care was taken to burn all their books and papers. The wife of Senseman, with a babe four days old, was drawn from her bed, in the scantiest of dresses, and was not permitted to remain behind.

On the sixth of September, the four missionaries, Zeisberger, Heckewelder, Senseman, and Youngman, and their wives, were assembled at Salem, to prepare for their departure, and they summoned the Indian congregation for worship, for the last time. A Baptism was administered to a Catechuman, the communion partaken, and the converts exhorted to stand firm and show their faithfulness. The historian relates that Grace hardly ever fell in richer abundance than upon that worshiping assembly in that dark hour.

Their toilsome march commenced on the eleventh. They were attended by a portion of their flock. Their course was down the Muskingum, and from thence up the Walhonding, as far as navigable. A part were transported in canoes, a slow and disheartening work, in that low stage of water; the main body made their way through the pathless forest, unsheltered from the vicissitudes of the weather, amid the capricious directions, threats and insults of wild savages, and the footsteps of the lingering and the exhausted, were quickened by the uplifted tomahawk.

Almost thirty days were consumed in this weary journey, and they came to their appointed home, on the eleventh day of October. It was on Sandasky River, about eight miles above the Wyandot village, near Little Sandasky. Winter was before them, they had no houses, no provisions, except such as they brought, and that prairie region was scantily supplied with game; they commenced building huts for the winter, but timber could only be obtained

at a distance; their milk from an hundred cows, failed for the want of pasture; the want of clothes and bedding, were severely felt, and corn could only be had in small quantities at the rate of four dollars per bushel.

Their captors visited them often, not to assist but to deride them. "Look at these praying Indians, said a Maumee chief to a Wyandot. The other day they were living in plenty;—now they creep about the bushes, looking for roots and berries, to keep themselves from starving. It is right. Why should they live better than others? We can now compel them to go to war."

In a few days after, the orders came to separate the preachers from their families, and attend the English commandant at Detroit. Their sufferings in this journey, in their unprepared state were extreme; but after the explanations were made, they were kindly received by Depeyster, the minor officer of the station, and dismissed with presents and kindness, and orders for better treatment.

But when January came, their misery seemed almost unendurable. The cold was insupportable,—their houses were small, without floors—a mere mud hole, in wet weather. Wood was scarce, provisions could not be had for love or money, their cattle perished with hunger, and the starved carcasses furnished the only food for the brethren, and in more than one case sucking babes perished for the want of nourishment.

In this desperate emergency, the Indian brethren came to the conclusion to send back a part of their number to pick up the remains of the crops, which had been left undestroyed, in their fields on the Muskingum, and about one hundred and fifty men, women and children were dispatched on the errand.

The jealousies of the Wyandots, stimulated by the unconverted Delawares, and by the notorious Girty, continued to increase, and so worked upon the English commandant, that to save the lives of the preachers, he issued the hard order, to separate them from their Indian

brethren, and bring them and their families to Detroit.

The cup of the sufferings of their converts was now full. They had hitherto sustained each other, by their common sympathies, and devotional exercises; but nothing could exceed their lamentations, when they were to be separated from their pastors, and left in the midst of their enemies. The parting was almost overwhelming. They assembled for the last time, in their humble chapel, on the 15th of March, 1782, when Zeisberger preached once more in his weeping congregation, and after thanking God for his spiritual blessings, commended the flock to His protection.

Their journey was attended with the same hardships, as accompanied their former travels; but a kind reception at Detroit relieved them from all personal fears of suffering either violence or want, and the British commandant endeavored to advance the object after this by establishing them in a new home.

Meanwhile occurred the awful tragedy at Gnadenhutton, which spread so deep a disgrace upon the name of the American people. I have not language, at my command, adequately to paint the perfidious cowardice—the atrocious cruelties of that horrid scene. Gladly for the honor of the country, would I pass it in silence, if it could only be forgotten, but it stands indelibly recorded in history;—I shall not deepen the stain, if I allude to the oft repeated tale, so intimately connected with the subject of this address.

The Christian Indians, who left Sandusky, for their old residences, were distributed among the three villages of Salem, Gnadenhutton, and Schoenbrun, and were scattered among their corn fields, to secure so much of their crops, as had been preserved from destruction, through the winter.

On the 6th of March, 1782, a party of one hundred and sixty whites, chiefly from Pennsylvania, who had assembled near Wheeling, made their appearance at Gnadenhutton. They professed to be friends, who had come to

relieve them from the evils they had sustained, in consequence of their faith, and their friendship for the Americans; they proposed to the Indians to remove to Pittsburgh, a secure position, within the protection of the whites, and beyond the reach of their western enemies. They professed great satisfaction at the progress they had made in Christianity, admired their fine place of worship, and gave assurances, not only of protection, but of active assistance in promoting their cause and religious improvement, in their new homes. The Christian Indians accepted these representations, with the utmost confidence, and readily yielded their guns, axes and knives, at the request of their visitors, under their promise to restore them at Pittsburg. The brethren at Salem were enticed to Gnadenhutton, under the same promises, but a fortunate accident at Schoenbrun, prevented them from falling into the snare.

As soon as the brethren arrived from Salem, and the whites had secured all that were within their grasp, the whites suddenly drove together every Indian in the settlement, and bound them, without any resistance. They then held a council over their fate;—sixteen only were found inclined to preserve their lives; the remainder resolved to murder them, and only differed as to the mode of execution.

The Indians were overwhelmed with terror when their determination was first announced but soon recovered their self possession, and only asked time to prepare to die.

Early next morning, the murderers showed great impatience to begin their cruel work, and at length the victims declared themselves ready. They had spent the night in devotion, strengthening each others' faith, exhorting each other to persevere to the end. Firmly they stood, assured, in faith, that this was God's message, and at early dawn, the song of praise was heard to ascend from their lips, that He whom they served had sent to call them home.

The assassins selected two houses standing near, one for the men, the other for the women and children, to which they gave the name of

slaughter houses. At the appointed signal, the massacre began. These poor, innocent, unresisting people, men, women, and children, were seized, bound two by two, with ropes, led to the door, and murdered with tomahawks, knives or any other convenient instrument, and scalped.

One of the party grasped a cooper's mallet, and killed fourteen, knocking them down, one after another; he then resigned the deadly tool to a comrade, with strength exhausted, but vengeance unsatisfied.

Twenty women, forty-two men and thirty-four children, met this cruel death;—all except four, in the slaughter houses. Not one, who could be seized, escaped, except two boys. One escaped through a window in the night; another was knocked down and scalped, but hid himself beneath the floor and departed unseen. The two slaughter houses, filled with corpses, were burnt.

A quantity of corn had been left in the loft of one of the slaughter houses whose charred remains are still to be found among its ruins, and which are selected by visitors with pious care, in memory of this devilish holocaust.

No judicial inquiry was ever instituted; the murderers were never punished by men; but the opinion was widely spread, and still widely prevails, that every actor in this affair was visited by the judgment of Heaven. Many met death by violence; others were rendered wretched by disease; some went mad, and some were punished in their children;—but none escaped without some great and overwhelming affliction.

The loss of so many leading men, including five native preachers, the withdrawal of the missionaries to Detroit, led to the abandonment of the Christian settlement on the Sandusky. A few of the converts followed the missionaries;—the remainder were dispersed among neighboring tribes.

But the thirst for Indian blood continued unabated among the whites. About six weeks after the slaughter at Gadenhutzen, four hun-

dred and eighty men assembled, for a secret expedition into the Indian country. Their object was to complete the destruction of the Christian Indians, and then to ravage the Wyandot towns at Upper Sandusky, announcing their bloody purpose, to leave no red man alive. Crawford was elected their leader. They started on the 25th of May; they encamped at Shoenbrun, feeding their horses on the corn still plentifully remaining in the deserted fields. On the 4th of June they reached the Moravian towns on Sandusky, and instead of Indians and plunder, found nothing but the desolate remains of a few huts. The army marched forward to Upper Sandusky, were surrounded by a large Indian force and compelled to a disastrous retreat. It is related that nearly one hundred and fifty of their scalps were taken by the victors—Crawford himself was captured. The sickening story of his burning has been told at every western fireside. The scene of this awful drama was on the Wyandot; and the neighboring Indian town was immediately deserted, under the superstitious belief that the shrieks and groans of the departed spirit echoed nightly upon its waters.

I cannot consume your time this evening with any minute relation of the further attempts of the Moravian Missionaries; their own literature is of abundant interest and affords every necessary information.

They continued at Detroit for four months. The English Commandant there provided a home for them on the river St. Clair of Lake Huron, among the Chippeways. They removed to it in July, 1781, about fifty of their converts joined them, and they called the place New Gadenhutzen. Again they prospered, again their congregation increased, and a pleasant village was growing up under their hand. But the severities of the winters in that climate, the uneasiness of their Chippeway neighbors, the insecurity of their title and the grant from Congress confirming their right to their former possessions on the Muskingum,

inclined them to return to Ohio.

They left New Gnadenbutten, after Easter, in April, 1786, to rebuild their old towns. The difficulties of a journey with so large a number of women and children, and the imperfect navigation of those days, delayed them so that they did not reach the Cuyaboga until the 10th of June. They reached an old Otto-way town about twenty miles from Cleveland, on the 18th of June, when hearing that Indian disturbances still continued on the Muskingum they determined to remain awhile, and they called their new home Pilgerruh or Pilgrims Rest. I believe the site of this town is on Tinker's Creek, and is within the present township of Bedford.

Their fate was an hard one. They could rest anywhere, if unmolested, and find a pleasant home. But there was no peace between the Indians and the whites, until Wayne's battle in 1794, and during the continuance of these troubles, they were exposed to violence from all sides; they dared not occupy the Muskingum or remain at Pilgerruh. In this perplexity, the Wyandots insisted on their removal to Sandusky River, but they determined to take their abode at a place equally remote from Indians and whites, and they selected a site on the Valley of Black River.

On the 16th of April, 1789, after remaining nearly a year at Pilgerruh they departed, and reached their proposed home in five days. Here they received a rude, stringent message from the Indians. They concluded to remove still further into the Indian country, and found an eligible situation on Huron River, then called Petquoting; they commenced their plantation on its banks, about five miles from its mouth, on the land owned (I believe) by the Hatheway family, and gave the settlement the name of New Salem. It lies on the west side of the river, near the old county seat, and about two miles north of Milan. At that time no white man occupied the territory of the Fire Lands except the hunter, or the equally temporary home of the Indian trader; so

that it is the first permanent settlement in the county of Huron. Here the Moravians commenced improvements, and on the 9th of June they celebrated their communion with elements brought from Nazareth, and here, for three years they remained in peace. But, in the spring of 1790, disturbances with the Indians continued to increase. A conspiracy was formed against them, and fearing evil consequences, they accepted an invitation from the British Government, and removed to the river Thames, in Canada, and built the town of Fairfield.

In 1797, Congress mindful of the early occupation of the Moravians on the Muskingum, granted the several tracts, surrounding the sites of their three villages, to them. A colony from Fairfield, and some of their ministers, returned. The town of Gosben was built; but surrounded by whites, the Indians could not prosper. Some of the colony returned to Canada, and a part came to Petquoting, on the site of the present town of Milan. It then bore the name of the Indian village. Here Indian converts again gathered, habitations were constructed, houses for the ministry and for a church were erected, and prospects of success were again encouraging. But the lands were sold by the Indians, in 1806. Surveys were commenced in 1808. The whites both on the Muskingum and Huron, began to surround and encroach upon them, and the impending hostilities with Great Britain began to threaten a new Indian war, so that the missionary establishments of the west were transferred to Canada, and Ohio ceased to become missionary ground.

In 1824, after the restoration of peace, the land on the Muskingum was sold, by authority of Congress, in 1824, for the benefit of the Parent Society. Much of it was purchased by persons in their communion. There stands the beautiful village of Gnadenbutten, alive with all the activity of the present world, hallowed with the tender and mournful memories of the past—there stands the Mother Church

of the Brethren in Ohio—there lie the ashes of the martyrs who perished in their faith—and in a neighboring cemetery repose the remains of some of her honored preachers, preserved from desecration with the most pious care, and embalmed with the holiest recollections.

Upon reviewing the operations of the society, among the Indians, in this country, we can not help setting it down as a failure. None I think will ascribe it to the want of qualification, a want of effort in the brethren. And when we remember the success they actually attained, whenever they were removed beyond the enmity, the cupidity, the interference and evil examples of the whites, we can scarcely doubt, that, in a fair field and under more favorable circumstances, the grand problem of Indian Christianization, would have received a different solution at their hands. I cannot conclude without mentioning the names of some of their more distinguished brethren. A striking instance is the longevity of some of their early preachers, whose whole lives were spent in such hardships, sufferings and perils. Three died, during the year 1808. Grube, the first preacher to the Delawares, at the age of 93;—Youngman, first preacher to the Mohicans, aged, 88; and Zeisberger more active than all others, at the age of 87.

I have spoken of Heckewelder's birth and early adventurous journey. He seems to have been most entrusted with the external business of the society. He was an active agent, in ministering to the Indians, when confined in Philadelphia. He joined Zeisberger at Beaver Creek, in 1771, as an assistant;—received ordination in 1778, shared their sufferings, in Sandusky, and their northern pilgrimage;—in 1786, he sought the repose of the aged, at Bethlehem;—His rest was not long;—he visited the Ohio stations in the years 1787, 1788, 1780. In 1792, he went to Vincennas as one of the commissioners, to make peace with the Indians and returned to Bethelhem after nearly a years absence. He was again sent by the

government, to the treaty, at the Maumee, and visited his friends, in Canada, returning by way of Montreal and New York. In the year 1797, he again travelled to Ohio, and repeated his journey to Canada the next year. He made annual jouraeys to Ohio in 1779 and 1800. Between 1800 and 1810, he resided in Ohio, the business agent of the Society for Propagating the Gospel. The last twelve years of his life, was spent in Bethlehem; and he received the summons for his departure January 32, 1823, at the age of 80.

He had great capacity for business; his acquaintance with books was limited; the Delaware language was as familiar as his mother tongue. He found time to write and publish a "Narrative of the Ministers of the Moravian Brethren," and "An History of the Indians inhabiting Pennsylvania." His books and his character are severely criticised by a writer in the North American Review, and vindicated by Mr. Rolfe, in a communication to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He is censured for a want of judgment and over credulous disposition, and an excessive partiality to the Delawares.

But the soul of this Western community, "the noblest Roman of them all," was Zeisberger. You find him foremost or most active in the narrative I have given you, but I have not alluded to a tithe of his services. He was born in Moravia, in 1721; his parents were early emigrants to Hernhutt. He came to this country in the Georgia colony, in 1738; he removed to Pennsylvania, and assisted at the commencement of Bethlehem and Nazareth.

In 1746, he devoted himself to the service of God among the natives, fully, wholly, and unreservedly. His stature was small, but well proportioned, his address good. His habits, like all who reside much with the Indians, taciturn and thoughtful. All his life, he was environed by perils, threats and conspiracies, but he never shunned danger, and never feared to look his fiercest enemy in the face. Yet, his

disposition and deportment were of the humblest, gentlest, most upright, benevolent, generous, patient, a faithful friend, a most affectionate husband.

His habits of living were simple; amid his sufferings and privations, he preserved his health by temperance; the absence of selfishness was one of his most marked traits; he would accept no compensation for preaching; he would not suffer his name to be put down on the "salary list," he would accept nothing from the society or his friends, except the supply of of his daily wants.

His activity, the amount of his labors, were wonderful. He was the pioneer of the Western station; whenever danger or privation were to be met, or the delicate management of the capricious natives were required, he was *there*; and his constant presence in the West was deemed so necessary, that during the period of twenty-five years, he permitted himself the relaxation of a visit to his friends in Bethlehem but twice.

Those severe and diversified labors did not occupy his whole time; he acquired a familiar acquaintance with the Delaware language and with the Onandaga language and of the Iroquis, and he made himself sufficiently acquainted with the speech of the other tribes, with whom he came in contact, to understand their conversation. In 1768, he published a Delaware spelling book, which reached a second enlarged edition, in 1800. He also published in Delaware, Sermons for Children. He left in MSS. in Delaware, a Grammar, and a Gospel Harmony. And he translated or composed five hundred Delaware hymns. I believe a volume

of the hymn book has been published, but I have not seen it. (But here is his own copy, in his own hand writing. His companion for many a weary mile, his comfort in many an hour of darkness.)

The books and papers of the missionaries were carefully destroyed by the Indians, when they led them to Sandusky in 1781. As soon as Zeisberger could obtain paper he resumed his diary, and continued it more or less fully to the close of his life. It contains his acts and labors, his opinions and speculations, his secret thoughts, and his communion with his God. I know not how to overrate the historical value of these volumes; they covered a period, in which exists few materials for Western history, except official documents. These writings of his are among the largest contribution to our Indian literature, and of the highest value to the philological student in this department.

Whatever we may think of his scholarship, he himself was too modest to place any value upon it. In the cemetery at Gesben, stands a plain marble slab, prepared by the pious care of his Eastern brethren, and forwarded by the parent society. The inscription gives to him all the praise he ever sought to win. It tells the passer-by traveler, in the simplest language:

Here lies the body of

DAVID ZEISBERGER,

He died on the 17th of November,  
1808.

Aged 87 years and 7 months.

The last 60 years of his life were spent  
A missionary with the Indians.

## AN AGED PIONEER.

---

We last evening had the pleasure of meeting at the West House, the man who first settled and did business on the site where Sandusky now stands—John Garrison, who opened a trading house in 1810.

He emigrated from the state of New York with his family, and erected a log-house at what was then known as "Ogontz Place," which stood in the rear of the frame building which stands east of A. H. Gale's stove store, on Water street, in which he lived and carried on a trade with the Indians until the winter of 1811 and 1812, when from the fears of his family relative to the dangers of the threatened hostilities between the Whites and Indians, he was persuaded to move to Mansfield whither he went on sleds, taking with him his family and some part of his goods. The remainder he left with Jonas Gibbs, but a thaw came on and he could not get them and they fell into the hands of the Indians.

He afterward served in this region through the war; after the war, still having a desire to live somewhere on the lakes and mingle more in commercial life than he could do at Mansfield, he moved to Detroit at a time when that city contained 1,100 souls. Seven years ago he removed to Cedar Falls, Blackhawk county Iowa, where he now resides. He is in his 90th year, and remarkably hale in body and vigor, for a man of his years. He journeys alone and transacts his business which he has at various points, himself. He thinks this will be his last tour and intends to close up all his business matters.

His recollection of the occurrences during

his stay at "Ogontz Place" are most vivid. He run over the facts connected with the massacre of Michael Gibbs and Buel by the Indians, giving a history which coincided with that given in the history of Portland township in the "Pioneer." It seems from their confession that Semo and Omick came to "Ogontz Place" for the purpose of murdering Garrison and his family, but finding them gone went to Gibb's cabin and murdered him and Buel.

We regret, as probably he does himself, that Mr. Garrison could not spend a few days here and become acquainted with some of our older citizens. He says he used to know a good number of Sanduskians, but they are all gone. He leaves on this morning's boat for Detroit.

### MORE OF THE PIONEER, GARRISON.

---

In the hurried notice which we gave yesterday morning, of the aged Pioneer, Mr. John Garrison, we had not space to mention the interesting incidents which he related in connection with the brief history which he gave of his residence at "Ogontz Place."

He said he started business there with a capital of about \$4,000; some of which was invested in "Indian goods" and groceries.— He came intending to invest in Sandusky soil and make this his home, but finding the title to lands here in dispute—there being two or three owners, as he said; and after being driven away by the war, he concluded not to return. He made the journey here in a carriage which had been constructed for the occasion, sufficiently strong for the rough journey and large enough to accommodate himself

and family, in the months of April and May. He had previously sent his goods, an ox team, a wagon, some cows, etc., by the Lake to Huron. When they arrived they were landed on the east side of the river, and a difficulty arose as to how he could get across the river with his effects. The matter was debated for a few days and finally a raft was decided upon. But while making preparations to build one, a strong wind sprang up and blew furiously from the north-west for twenty-four hours, raising the water higher than it had ever been known at that port. Afterwards the wind turned into the south and blew the water away and left a bar of sand and gravel across the mouth of the river, over which he drove his team and carried his goods without difficulty.

It was amusing to see with what animation he related the somewhat strange occurrence, and one could easily fancy that it would be an incident which, under the circumstances, would not be readily forgotten. He was anxious to learn if the same thing had ever been known to occur since.

Mr. Garrison has no recollection of having seen Ogontz—there is reason to believe he had left here before Mr. G's arrival—at least he did not come to the trading house. He remembers that there was a large hut made of poles, which stood nearly in front of the house which he erected and nearer the bay shore—it was large, and was probably used as a council chamber.

Ogontz must have been in the vicinity however, for he was not murdered till the year 1812.

Most prominent among the Indians who visited the trading post, he remembers Semo, as an active, shrewd man, who spoke English well, was influential with his tribe, and was useful as an interpreter. Semo manifested much friendship for Mr. Garrison. During the fall, after his arrival here, the latter was sick for some weeks, and he relates that Semo was extremely attentive to all his wants. There

was no dainty from the forest or the waters that this Indian would not secure for him, and it is strange that he should afterward, as he undoubtedly did, plot to massacre him and his family, and rob him. It must have grown out of the hatred to the Yankees, which the British instilled into the minds of the Indians. In the fall of 1811 Semo came to the post and was anxious to know what news white men got in the papers. He said to Mr. Garrison, "You take white man's papers, and know what white man do; me take red man's papers, and know what Injun do. Big war is coming; Injun help the British." He also asked Mr. G. what he would do? and was told that he would go back to Buffalo in the spring, when the ice was gone. After some days, Semo came to him and told him that he was going up the river, and wanted to leave his jewelry and valuables—of which he had a good supply—with Garrison, and said: "Bad Injun up there; he steal Semo's jewelry. You got much money; put Semo's jewelry with white man's money, and Injun no steal it."—Mr. G. took his trinkets and went to a chest which he kept under the bed, and put them into it. Semo followed him, saw the trinkets put into the chest with the money, and left.—

Nothing more was heard from him until he returned toward spring, for the purpose, as he confessed, after his arrest, of murdering and robbing Garrison, and finding him gone, he went over to Gibb's cabin, inquired for Garrison, asked to stay all night, murdered Gibb and Buell, and returned back into the country.

We always had a passion for these pioneer tales, and for a long time have not been so well entertained as with this veteran pioneer. It seems so queer too, to see him walk about, upright, and for an old man active; to hear him speak of matters both past and present, and at the same time to think that he has lived twenty years more than twice the average age of man.

Yesterday morning, just before leaving on the *Whitney* for Detroit, he exhibited papers

which certify that he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for sixty years.

We regret that some of our Fireland pioneer friends could not have a long chat with

him. Since his place of residence is now known, we suggest the propriety of addressing him by letter for facts connected with the early history of the country hereabouts.—*Sandusky Register.*

---

## PIONEERS GONE.

---

### WILLIAM CHERRY.

William Cherry was born Oct. 20, 1793, in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. When quite a child, he removed with his parents, to Cayuga Co., N. Y. At the age of 18, he commenced school teaching, which he followed eight years, not only in New York, but in Pennsylvania. Among his pupils was Millard Fillmore, afterwards President of the United States. Later in life, he corresponded with Mr. Fillmore, and on one occasion entertained him at his own house in Fairfield. In the war of 1812, Mr. Cherry served on the Niagara frontier, under Capt. Bassette. On the 30th of Dec., 1821, he was married to Hannah Foote, of Onondaga, N. Y., and in June, 1825, emigrated with her to the then recently settled town of North Fairfield, Ohio. Here he resided thirty-five years, long enough to see the woods, wild game, and poverty, of the vicinity, converted into a thickly settled, prosperous town, proverbial for its enterprise and general good character. He was industrious, economical, temperate and prudent, commanding, at all times, the love, respect and confidence of his neighbors. He was an ardent friend of every useful re-

form, and generous in aiding every organization which sought to benefit the human race. At the time of his death, which occurred Dec 19th, 1859, he was a member of the Fairfield Literary Association, to whose intellectual entertainments he often contributed, thereby exhibiting that rare attainment of the aged—sympathy of heart, feeling and enjoyment with the young. He was also deeply interested in the success of the Fire Lands Historical Society. Of his six children, three only are living, all of whom are settled near the homestead. His funeral was attended in the Baptist Church on the 21st of Dec., 1859, by a large concourse of friends and relations, and an appropriate sermon delivered by the Rev. E. Jones, from Psalms 146th, 3d and 4th verses.

---

### JOHN WEEDEN.

---

DIED—At his residence in Sandusky, on Sunday, September 1st, John Weeden, Esq., in the 66th year of his age.

John Weeden was born at Newport, R. I., April 15th, 1795. His parentage was respectable. His father was an enterprising sea cap-

tain, who, though successful at first, met severe reverses of fortune and died poor, leaving a wife and two infant sons. John, the eldest, was but three years old at his father's death. He remained with his mother, going to a common school part of the time, until he was 14 years of age, when he was apprenticed to Mr. Wilson, a tailor in good business in Boston, whom he served faithfully and acceptably until he reached his majority in 1816.

At the end of his apprenticeship, Mr. Wilson thought so well of him that he made him a tempting offer of partnership in the business, but young Weeden had taken the "western fever" and turned his back on the city.—He first stopped at New London, a small village in Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade a year or more. He next went to Oswego Falls, N. Y., where he opened a shop. Here he made the acquaintance of the family of the late Richard Falley, whose daughter, Margaret, he married in 1818. In the summer of that year he with his wife, and father-in-law's family, removed to Venice, in this county, then a very new and thriving village.

In the Autumn of 1819, that village of such fair promise was visited by disease little short of pestilence. Almost every inhabitant was stricken. Many died and of those who survived the greater number languished in the half finished houses for months. Mr. Weeden lost his wife and barely escaped with his own life. Before the year ended Venice was deserted. Mr. Wheeden came to this place, where a settlement had shortly before been commenced, and here until his death he has ever since resided.

In 1821 he married SOPHIA, daughter of the late Doctor Stevens, of Lyme. This lady survives him. For forty years she has been his faithful loving wife, wanting in no duty, enjoying his entire confidence, his truest and most trusted friend. Mr. Wheeden leaves no living children.

For more than thirty years Mr. Weeden carried on in this town the business to which

he was bred ever needful of the adage "keep your shop and your shop will keep you." His gains were large but they were never hoarded. He gave according to his means to the needy with unostentatious and judicious charity, and was in the best sense a public spirited citizen.

He supplied the defects of his early education as far as was practicable by much reading of good books. On most subjects he had decided opinions, and he was always honest in them, though they were sometimes too hastily formed to be correct.

In every business which he undertook he was industrious, prompt and thorough. In every trust, public and private, with which he was clothed, he was faithful to the uttermost *good faith*. He was above every kind of artifice; and his ill concealed contempt for cant and show of every sort sometimes gave to his manners a bluntness which made him appear unamiable to casual observers; but he possessed every solid and essential quality of the noblest work of God—an honest man. R.—*Sandusky Register*, Sept. 13, 1861.

---

#### THE LATE ASA DILLE, ESQ.—OBITUARY.

---

Asa Dille, Esq., whose death you noticed yesterday, was the fifth son of the venerable David Dille, who left Elizabethtown, N. J., after the Revolutionary War, and settled in Washington county, Pa., then the extreme western border. There he joined the "Rangers," a troop of cavalry who spent most of their time in defending the frontier from the incursions of the Indians, who were very hostile to the white settlers. He was a member of Williamsen's troop, and present at the famous massacre of the Moravian Indians at Gnadenhutzen, and did all he could to prevent that sad catastrophe. He was also in Crawford's army in its march on the Indians at Sandusky, and was one of the fortunate few who made their escape. In November, 1803, Mr. David Dillie removed to

Euclid, in this county, with his family, being the third family in the township—Mr. Burke, his neighbor on the east line of the township, five miles distant, and the late venerable Timothy Doan, Esq., on the west line, about three miles distant. Like all the settlers of that day, they experienced privations, endured hardships without a murmur, and shared with each other like a band of brothers any successes that fell to any one in their neighborhood.

In the early part of the war of 1812, Asa Dille (the subject of this notice) was captured on board a schooner on the lake, and taken to Malden, and detained a prisoner on board a prison ship, for eight or ten months. After he was liberated, he volunteered in the army, for the war, and served till its close, receiving an honorable discharge. Soon after the war, he married and settled near the mouth of Euclid Creek, when in process of time he reared a numerous family, opened up one of the most beautiful farms in the country; on several occasions receiving the premium for the model farm of the county. Several years ago, his health began to fail, and especially his sight, and unfitted him for labor or mingling with society at

large; but he was cheerful and resigned, and received the society of his friends and relatives with much pleasure.

In the present condition of our country he took a deep interest, and cheerfully gave his consent to one of his sons to join the army, and on parting with him, enjoined him to do his duty for his country. On the return of his son, *a corpse!* the blow, in the feeble state of his health, was a severe one, and soon after, a decline of health was visible to his family and friends, who vainly endeavored to arrest the progress of the disease. Without much pain or suffering he gradually failed, and finally expired without a struggle or a groan.

A generous and peaceable citizen, a fond husband, an indulgent and affectionate parent has thus gone to his long home, leaving but few cotemporaries of his youth behind him; and as he has gone, so too will the remaining pioneers, like the leaves of autumn pass away; but the reflection that this noble race were those who made this wilderness bud and blossom as the rose, leaves behind them a melancholy but just tribute to their trials and virtues.

—*Clcv. Leader*, June 7. A PIONEER.

## RECOLLECTIONS OF PIONEER LIFE.

BY JOHN LAYLIN,—NORWALK.

My father's family, consisting of himself, wife, and their three children, moved from Beaver, Pa., to Akron, O., in April, 1810. Here we remained until the next year. April 15th, 1811, my grandfather, Abraham Powers,\* my uncle, Hanson Reed, James Wilson, Caleb Palmer, Cyrus W. Marsh, Jacob Rush, and myself, started for the "Fire Lands." The settlements ended on our route three miles from Akron—all was wilderness beyond. All but myself, after reaching Greenfield, concluded to settle there. I remained† but a few days, and then returning to Akron‡, moved with my father's family to the mouth of Black riv-

\*My grandfather built the first grist-mill in Greenfield, and afterward, assisted by Hanson Reed, the first one in Norwalk. It was located on the Fairfield road, on the creek toward the "white school house."

†While I was there my grandfather went out to hunt cattle, lost his way and wandered five days and nights, living on roots and berries. We all turned out to hunt for him, but were unsuccessful. He finally came in, very much exhausted.

‡I expected to be two days and nights on my return. The first night I reached the Vermillion River after dusk, and prepared to camp. To kindle a fire I used a flint and an old case knife, but in the darkness cut my fingers, and did not succeed in getting a blaze until about 10 o'clock. I lay down by the fire to sleep. Woke up about 2 o'clock and found the fire nearly out, and wolves close around me. I scraped a few leaves on the embers and started a blaze, but had to stand over the flame and smoke for some time, before it was safe to go from it far enough to get wood. As they retreated I ventured farther with a brand in my hand, and finally succeeded in building a good fire. The next night I stopped early enough to build two log fires, and slept between them undisturbed.

It was no uncommon occurrence to be chased by wolves. Some time after this I was going from the mouth of Black River to my father's in Berlin. Between sundown and dusk I saw what I supposed to be the dogs of some emigrant, in the path some distance ahead. Upon getting nearer they proved to be wolves feeding on the carcass of an ox. The old ones left their feast and followed me until I reached the fence around the garden of John B. Fleming. Mrs. Fleming hearing the shout, came out and fired a gun, which frightened them off.

er, where was then a small settlement. We remained there until October, and then moved to West Berlin, (then Eldridge.) I remained there and kept school during the winters of 1811 and 1812, in a log house, on the east bank of Old Woman Creek, just north of the junction. I think a Mr. Hine was the nearest neighbor. It was the first school taught in the township.

Among the scholars were John and Rebecca Laughlin, John and Rebecca Bardue, the Dickinson children. Eliza Leech† and many others whom I do not now recollect. At that time many Indian families were in the neighborhood and several of their children attended my school. In the fore part of 1812 the infant settlement of West Berlin began to hold public worship, the first in that Township at the house of John Houck under the superintendence of Mr. James McIntire of Greenfield, who afterwards became so conspicuous a Pioneer Methodist Circuit rider. Meetings were continued until war broke out. During the spring of 1812 there were indications of a war with England. The Indians became very troublesome and the settlers were consequently alarmed. They held several meetings at the house of Capt. Hiram Russell, about one mile from the mouth of the Huron River, to

|| See vol. 1, no. 2, page 37. The Laylin name was then often spelled "Leland." Many of the present settlers in that vicinity will remember their first "school-master."—Ed.

†Afterward the wife of Judge Fowler.

provide means for defence. There were but few muskets to be had and most of those were old. Ammunition was very scarce and a committee was sent to Gov. Morrow to get a supply. A company of thirty-three was formed. But thirty were mustered in however and these soon after were sent to the Peninsula.

There they suffered much in skirmishes with the Indians and but five I think ever returned. I was a member but being down with the ague did not accompany them. The 29th of June I shipped at Huron on board the Sally of Cuyahoga, Abijah Baker, Capt. and went to Maumee. While we lay at Huron, Col. Alexander Enos of Knox Co. passed through on his way west carrying the Declaration of war. As we entered the Maumee River we discovered there was a great commotion at the Indian village on the east bank. The British flag was flying and the warriors were assembled at the Council House. They came out and fired upon us as we passed. We were much alarmed and kept as far as possible on the west side. Seeing that we were likely to escape, several canoe loads came towards us, apparently with the intention of boarding. When within gunshot they suddenly stopped and after a moment's pause hastened back to the shore. We afterwards learned that seeing so few on deck, they concluded we must have a load of soldiers hid below. They continued following on shore and firing until late at night. When we reported at Fort Maumee the next morning, a company of soldiers were sent down to learn the cause of their conduct. The Indians plead innocence and ignorance and ran up the American flag instead of the British. They molested us no more.

At Maumee we loaded with the sick and baggage of Gen. Hull's army for Detroit—he having proceeded by land. A U. S. Revenue Cutter, Capt. Chapin, also bound for Detroit, had lain, in consequence of contrary winds, off

the mouth of the Maumee, while we were loading, and proceeded ahead of us toward Detroit. The Captain, ignorant of the Declaration of War, on approaching Malden, was fired into and captured, together with Hull's baggage and muster rolls, which were on board. We saw the capture in season to escape and return to Fort Maumee. There we unloaded and took on a lot of damaged provisions for Erie. On our way thither we sought protection, from a violent storm, in Chagrin river.\* As we beat up toward the shore, the people supposing us to be British, gathered in large numbers on the shore, with muskets and a six pounder, to prevent our landing. Their hostile appearance alarmed us; the women and children were brought on deck and every conceivable means used to slow them we were friends, but in vain. As we neared the shore they seemed on the point of firing upon us, when one of their number recognized our Captain and sprang into the water to come to us. The commander supposing him deserting, ordered his men to fire upon him. He, however, escaped safely and was drawn on board. We were finally allowed to land, but were held as prisoners and taken by the crowd before a Justice, and it was not till two o'clock at night that we were enabled to satisfy them that we were all right. The people used us rather roughly. One man by the name of Jerry Ward, filled his hat with pebbles and continued to pelt us even while in the presence of the Justice.

The first election held, of which I have any knowledge, (and I think the first in the Fire Lands,) was held in the Fall of 1812, at the house of Hiram Russell; I voted for James Madison, who was then re-elected President.

I remained in Berlin until Hull's surrender. No tongue can describe the alarm of the set-

\* Previous to the storm most of the hands and passengers had a "frolic" on some old French Brandy found among the provisions and with the exception of the Captain and myself, were drunk when it came on. Our rigging was all torn to pieces, and we narrowly escaped being wrecked. After the storm we lay three days in the swell before reaching the shore.

tlers at that time—it was certainly awful. My uncle Hanson Reed had previously agreed with us, that if news of an attack at Huron should come, we should send him word. Before it was known that Hull had surrendered, a vessel with troops under British colors appeared off Huron, and it was supposed an attack was imminent. I was sent that night to Greenfield to give notice, and as I passed, to Thomas Middleton, living at the corner of Townsend, and Benj. Newcomb, in Bronson, the only settlers on the route. My instructions were to follow the State road until I reached a beech tree (then standing near where the white school-house in Bronson does now) which had letters—then turn and follow a trail to Mr. Newcomb's, and inquire the road beyond. I started at 11 o'clock at night, and having never been that way had some trouble in keeping the road. I found the tree by felling for the letters. As I approached Mr. Newcomb's the dogs gave the alarm, and the family fearing Indians fastened me out. It was a long while before I dared to come near enough to let them know who I was. I returned the next day. Both Mr. Middleton's and Mr. Newcomb's family had gone. When approaching Huron and too late to escape, I discovered myself in the midst of troops wearing the British uniform. I gave up as a prisoner, but soon found they were a portion of Hull's army sent home on parole. A more sad and dejected lot of men I never saw. They had been stripped of their clothing and given cast-off worn-out red coats, and turned ragged and hungry into the woods, to find their way home as best they could, or *starve*. They brought the first authentic intelligence of Hull's surrender.

Nothing can exceed the panic which ensued. Whole families fled from their homes and sought shelter in the wilderness away from roads and paths. My sister Sally and Phebe Powers (afterwards Mrs. James Wilson, and mother of Mrs. Alex. Dounce)

were very sick and not able to sit up. They were carried into the woods. As soon as possible many families started for the interior settlements. We went to Mt. Vernon. We were accompanied by several neighboring families, and had a perilous and tedious journey.

Before we left, many articles which could not be carried safely were hid. We buried plates, knives, forks, &c., under a stream of running water—after the war they were found all safe. We found on our journey many things thrown away by those who had fled before us. At one place we discovered two pounds of tobacco, which, of course was "contraband," and divided among the company.

One night, when preparing to camp, (near what was afterwards the farm of Mr. Eben Boalt, on the state road, Norwalk,) Mr. Blanchard, who was just behind us, in cutting down a tree for wood, fell it upon one of his children and crushed it to death. I assisted in burying the corpse. The coffin was a rough box, made of split staves.

Another time, just before night, the cattle had been turned loose to feed. Mr. Blanchard went out to drive them in, but before he could return, darkness and rain came on and he had lost the direction. He soon heard a voice, and supposing we were seeking him, answered and followed the direction from which it continued to come. He thus wandered all night and in the morning was found almost exhausted. He had been following a panther. We heard the voice and supposing it him, went out to meet him. As we shouted, it retreated until we heard it no more.

My mother's bureau had been placed upon the wagon, but when we reached where now stands Wood's tavern, (corner of State and Wooster roads) we were obliged to leave it by the road side, covered with barks and limbs. It remained there until after the war, when it was found in good condition. It has been in constant use ever since, and is now owned by

my sister, Mrs. Elward Wheeler, of Hartland.

At the time of the alarm about the British, two girls living at Parker's settlement, near Milan, were out milking. In their fright they dropped their pails and fled to the woods. There they became lost and wandered. The third or fourth day of our journey, when driving through Ripley Swamp, I found them in a suffering condition. Weary, worn and hungry, they were nearly ready to perish. They were taken to their friends.

Our sick young women, by the time we reached this place, were able to walk. There we left wagon, harness, and two feather beds covered with bark, took the sick on horse-back and hurried on.

After remaining at Mt. Vernon about four months, I enlisted in a regiment located at Mansfield, to protect the frontier. While there a sergeant and four men, of whom I was one, were sent out on a scout. After proceeding some distance, we struck a fresh Indian trail. The sergeant and one man followed it while the rest passed around the other side of the hill. We soon heard a gun, and hastening around, found that the other company came in sight of two Indians—had shot and scalped one and the other escaped. Upon our return to camp, forty men were sent to reconnoitre. They proceeded as near Upper Sandusky, as it was prudent, and reported, on their return, three to four thousand Indians there.

Some days after I received a furlough for five days to visit our family in Mt. Vernon. I was not allowed to take my gun, and travelled in the night for greater security. I started about dusk, and soon after I had passed the first block house, which was five miles out, I discovered two Indians between me and it. The next block house was five miles beyond on the other bank of the Clear Fork of the Mohican there several rods wide. My only chance for safety was to reach that, and I ran as fast as possible, following the road while the Indians took a circuit through the woods to get ahead. Having their guns to carry hindered them and I gained. They soon left the woods,

however, and then gained upon me. As I neared the stream, they were close at hand and fired as I plunged in. Luckily for me the excitement of the chase and the darkness prevented a good aim. The gun alarmed the people, and when I reached the other side, I found the gates shut, with no chance to get in safely. Upon going around the other side of the house, I found a daughter\* of Judge McClure, the owner of the house, who had been out to milk and forgotten by those inside in their haste. There we remained until all became quiet and succeeded in getting in. The next day word was sent to Mansfield, but scouts found no Indians. I was so lame from the effects of the race, that I could not leave McClure until the third day.

After my return to Mansfield, the army marched towards New Haven, twelve miles the first day and encamped close by the Indian trail. In the night an alarm was given that Indians were passing. It was afterwards ascertained to be true. That night Indians went twelve miles east, near Germantown, Richland Co., and killed a family of four or five persons, by the name of Copus, while seated at the breakfast table.

When the army reached New Haven, it encamped on Caleb Palmer's farm. It remained three or four weeks until Bell's troops from Penn. reached Camp Avery, when we returned home.

I remained three years in Mt. Vernon, and then came back to Huron county. My father, in the meantime, had sold in Berlin and bought the farm now owned by Chas. Jackson, Norwalk, and also the one on which I reside.

In the fall of 1817, my father died of small pox, and I remained at home and kept the family together. Oct. 15, 1818, I married Olive, daughter of Daniel Clark, of Bronson, Judge Southgate officiating. The same day, Lot Herrick and — Suttiff were married by the same Justice. These were the first marriages in

\* Afterward wife of Judge Coffinbury.

Bronson, and it has been made a question which was the first. I leave it as a proper matter for antiquarians to decide.

In the winter of 1817, Edward Wheeler and myself broke our axes. There was no blacksmith who could mend them living nearer than Owl Creek, 65 miles. After much consultation I went there on horse-back, and got the work done. It took me three days, Wheeler paying for half my time.

The summer of 1810 was very dry. Most of the grist mills in the country stopped. The Cold Creek mill had six weeks grinding ahead, and I was obliged to go with my grist to Spring mill, six miles from Mansfield.

In those times luxuries were but little known. The first coffee used in Huron county was brought from New York at my instance, by Peter Tice, then keeping store at Underhill's, and sold for 25 cents, per lb. It took three months to get it on.

During the winter of 1811, I received my first letter from our friends in Beaver. The post office was kept by Judge Wright, across the Huron from Abbottsville, then the county seat. His wife was deputy, and also ran the ferry across the river, by which she made handsomely. The letter was six weeks on the road, about the usual time of transit; the postage was one shilling.

When I first resided in Norwalk, cotton

cloth was very scarce, and worth from 50 to 62½ cts. per yard. We raised a good deal of flax, but for some time could get no spinning wheel; I finally bought one of Mr. Hine, a wheelright at Berlin, paying nine bushels of corn for it, carrying all on horse-back. That wheel I have yet.

In the fall of 1819, there was an evening meeting appointed at Joseph Crawford's, where John Dounce now lives. Myself and family went to the meeting, and shut up our house. We returned, on our way home, about ten o'clock at night. On approaching the house, we heard a great noise within, and while endeavoring to discover the cause, a number of squaws come to us in the dark and informed us that some fifteen or twenty Indians had taken possession of the house, and had partaken largely of "fire water," and that it would not be safe for us to go to the house until they became sober; at the same time guaranteeing to us the safety of our property. So we went back to Mr. Crawford's and remained until after breakfast. In the morning when we returned home, a humbler set of beings you never saw than those Indians were. The squaws then restored their weapons, which they had taken from them secretly, to prevent bloodshed. To our surprise we found everything safe and sound.

## THE PURPOSES AND PROGRESS OF THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

The following extracts are from the Quarterly Report of the Secretary, read at the meeting of Greenfield, Dec. 11th, 1861. It is proper to say that, of the Townships named as deficient in their reports, those of Fairfield, Hartland, Kelley's Island, New London, Ripley, Oxford and Sherman, have since made much progress, and there is encouragement that others will soon be added to the list.

"The Society was organized May 20th, 1857, for the purpose of collecting and preserving in proper form, the facts constituting the full history of the Fire Lands, and also to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and productions of all kinds. A committee of thirty-two persons in each of the thirty-two Townships of the District, was at once appointed to collect and report to the Society, at its stated meetings, such facts and collections as would be of value. That these reports might be prepared with system and uniformity, circulars were furnished each Township, specifying the kind of inquiries to be made with such minuteness and comprehension, that the Report based upon them, when collected, would constitute the most full and complete history of the territory embraced, than has been given of any district of like extent in the United States.

The following Townships have furnished reports, all of which are published: Berlin, Bronson, Fitchville, Florence, Greenfield, Groton, Clarksfield, Lyme, Milan, Norwalk, Norwich, New Haven, Peru, Portland, Ridgely, Townsend, Vermillion, Wakenau and Stargaretta.

Those yet to report are as follows: Fairfield, Greenwich, Danbury, Hartland, Huron, Kelly's Island, New London, Oxford, Perkins, Ripley, Ruggles, Sherman and Richmond."

"The Society at its last annual meeting appointed appropriate committees to procure a history of each religious denomination in the Fire Lands. It is important that some provision be made to secure a history of Schools from the first settlement down to the present time."

"The Society has also published a Series of "Scattered Sheaves," gathered and compiled by Mrs. S. T. Worcester, embracing much valuable information respecting prominent settlers. It has also published personal memoirs of ministers pioneer settlers of different portions of the Fire Lands—the whole constituting a mass of historical material, which, for interest and permanent value, exceeds beyond comparison, the most fascinating romance or the latest novel."

"Soon after its organization the necessity of a place for depositing and preserving the records and relics gathered, became apparent. This want was promptly and cheerfully met by the Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences. By an unanimous vote, the free use of its Hall and Library Room was tendered, and it is due them to say, that their uniform conduct toward this Society has been generous and liberal."

"The *Museum* of the Society, has already assumed  
be found in abundance and variety, the rude stone weapons, the scalping knife, and the

pipe of peace, of the Aborigines. There are the pioneer implements of war, and peace used in changing the home of the savage into the abode of civilization. By the side of the skull of the ancient mound-builder, repose the stone Gods which he worshiped, and the Bible which he never knew. Here is the gun which defended, through many a wakeful night and anxious day, the pioneer hearth-stone and cradle. There are the sword and the cannon ball, which tell the dark and bloody story, that the red man was not the only foe our fathers found in their Western home. Here too may be found the ancient newspaper, the old Arm-chair, the first table made and the first mortar used on the Fire Lands. The memorials of the pioneer mothers are also there. The spinning-wheel, the ancient cards, and the well worn thimble, most effective instruments in training up their daughters in the way they should go. The interest manifested in this collection, is constantly increasing, and it is gratifying to say, that a larger number of valuable additions have been made during the past year, than during any similar period."

"Since its origination the Society has not failed to hold regularly its annual and quarterly meeting. No matter how inclement the season, or how deeply agitated the country, on the great questions of the day, it has shown its sympathy with the living present, by its faithfulness in gathering and presenting for it, the records of the past. The Society has held fourteen regular meetings, and as an example of fidelity let it be said that the venerable President has been absent but twice\* from his accustomed place."

"The addresses made at these meetings are most valuable contributions to the history of the sons of that New England, which opened the pathway to the mighty north-western empire. I need not mention as examples, those of the Hon. Elentheros Cooke, Hon. Elisha Whitelsey, Hon. John Sherman and the Rev. J. B.

Walker, and the History of the Press of the Fire Lands by C. P. Wickham, Esq.

The mass of historic matter thus gathered at our meetings and by the committees, has been published in the Pioneer, and is thus preserved in an accessible and permanent form. Two volumes of four numbers each have been published. Its continuance depends entirely upon the systematic and persevering labors of its friends. Could the townships which have failed to report, at once accomplish that duty, the Society in a short time could complete its publication. These volumes, now so highly prized, would then form a work of inestimable value to a large portion of the 7000 families in Huron and Erie counties. What father—what mother—after enduring the hardship, and vicissitudes of half a century of pioneer life, in laying the foundations and building up this goodly heritage for their descendants, who does not desire to present the memorials of their trials, toils and dangers, to those who follow them! What son—what daughter—worthy of such ancestry, who does not cherish with the choicest affection these treasures of the past!

To gather and preserve these memorials is the purpose of this Society. Its office is to bring down to this new era, when the capacity of man for self-government is on trial, those facts, which will show to the present troubled generation when that problem is solved, that the credit of laying the foundations of our civil and religious institutions, deep and strong, belongs to those who have gone before.

When the pioneers all have passed away and their sons and daughters, who are now making history shall have followed them, and the sunshine of peace and plenty shall rest on the quiet homes of the happy dwellers on these Firelands, let not the historian of those aftercoming ages by any neglect of ours, be left to doubt and speculation respecting their ancestors.

\*In both instances detained by sickness.

Let us rather, *now*, while the few venerable pioneers remain, so preserve the records of their eventful lives, that though they

"sowed in tears," future generations, as they "reap in joy," shall rise up and "call them blessed."

---

## MISCELLANEOUS.

---

### DEFIANCE SEVENTY YEARS AGO— INTERESTING REMINISCENCES.

A sketch we gave last week of Defiance, as it was forty years ago, was read with interest, giving interesting reminiscences of the town and valley at the first beginnings of the settlement here of the whites. We now give a description of the site of the town and its inhabitants as they were thirty years before, when the Wyandots, Ottawas, Shawnees and Pottawotomies were the sole owners and occupiers of the soil. This is from Spencer's account of his captivity among the Indians, and describes Defiance as he saw it in 1792, seventy years ago.

"On this high ground, (since the site of Fort Defiance, erected by Gen. Wayne, in 1794) extending from the Maumee a quarter of a mile up the Auglaize, about two hundred yards in width, was an open space, on the west and south of which were oak woods, with hazel undergrowth. Within this point, on the steep high bank of the Auglaize, were five or six cabins and log houses, inhabited principally by Indian traders. The most northerly, a large hewed log house, divided below into three apartments, was occupied as a warehouse, store and dwelling, by George Ironside, the most wealthy and influential trader on the point. Next to his, were the houses of Pirault, (Pro,) a French baker, and McKenzie, a Scot, who, in addition to the merchandizing, followed the

occupation of a Silversmith, exchanging with the Indians his brooches, ear-drops and other silver ornaments, at an enormous profit, for skins and furs. Still farther up were several other families French and English; and two American prisoners, Henry Ball, a soldier taken at St. Clairs defeat, and his wife, Polly Meadows, captured at the same time, were allowed to live here, and by labor to pay their master the price of their ransom; he by boating to the rapids of the Maumee, and she by washing and sewing. Fronting the house of Ironside, and about fifty yards from the bank, was a small stockade, enclosing two hewed log houses, one of which was occupied by James Girty, (brother of Simon) the other, occasionally, by McKee, and Elliott, British Indian Agents, living at Detroit.

From this station I had a fine view of the large village more than a mile south, on the east side of the Auglaize, of Blue Jacket's town, and the Maumee river several miles below, and of the extensive prairie covered with corn, directly opposite, and forming together a very handsome landscape."

We have been told by those acquainted with early traders, and hunters, familiar with this section, that about the time above referred to, and for some years afterwards, there was almost as much cleared land in sight of Defiance as at present. And that it was no uncommon sight to see a thousand acres planted

in corn, beans, pumpkins, &c., by the Indians and their trading and hunting companions. This would comprehend the Evans' farms, the bottom point opposite the Fort, the Shirley, and Phillipps and Holgate bottoms, besides a large scope back of the Fort afterwards covered over with a second growth of timber. Defiance was before Wayne's time and for some time after a place for Indian consultations and payments, and was to them a place of great importance. It was held by the British, down nearly to the War of 1812, and it was here that they made much mischief by their tampering with semi-hostile tribes. We have heard it stated that at one of the Indian gatherings, about the year 1810, that as many as fifty traders were here, having temporary stores in booths—coming from Canada and Detroit. There was something of the fortification kind on the high bank, on the north side of the Maumee, overlooking the point, and another, as Spencer says, on the bank of the Auglaiz above the point—these were British and before Wayne. There was no fort at the point until built in 1794, by Gen. Wayne.

The Wyandot name for Defiance "Tu-enda-wic," signifying junction of two rivers; that of the Shawnees was "En-sa-woc-sa," having much the same meaning. The name Defiance was given by Gen. Wayne when the Fort was built.

---

#### A WORTHY RECOMMENDATION.

---

The foregoing found among the office papers of the late Dr. Sanders, will be read with interest by the old Pioneers yet remaining with us, many of whom, from personal knowledge, can testify that his long and useful life, in their midst, bore daily witness that the flattering recommendation was worthy of him and he of it :

"The bearer, Dr. Moses C. Sanders, is a young gentleman with whom I have, for some years, been intimately acquainted. He is a

man of irreproachable moral character. He has for two years past been practicing in his profession in this place, and has met with the most unqualified approbation, both as a physician and a surgeon, of those who have been his patients. I feel therefore to recommend him to the patronage of those among whom he may take up his future residence, as a man in whose abilities and attention, the utmost confidence may be placed.

N. M. WELLS,

Pastor of the Presbyterian Church.  
Galway, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1816."

---

#### INDIAN WAR CLUBS.

---

Two Indian War Clubs, the property of M. Hyde, Esq., of Wakeman, exhibited at the Norwich meeting of the Fire Lauds Historical Society, and described as follows, by the Rev. C. F. Lewis :

These clubs were obtained by Mr. H. from the Ojibwa tribe of Indians, at La Point, on Madaline Island, Lake Superior, in 1848. One is of Elm wood, two feet four inches long, gun-shaped, armed with a knife-like blade four inches long and one inch broad inserted in the place of the lock.

The other club is of Sugar Maple wood, twenty inches long, flat, five-eighths of an inch thick, from one to two and a half inches broad, curved at one end semicircularly, and terminating in a globe two inches in diameter ; all cut from the solid root of the tree. These clubs are used for quite different purposes. The former, with the knife-like blade, for striking the foe on the head or in the back, when *retreating* ; the latter for attacking the enemy *face to face*, in close combat.

---

#### PLYMOUTH ROCK.

---

We know of nothing besides the sacramental emblems which more impressively illustrates the kind providence of God in making the *law of association*, through an appeal to the

senses, a source of great and elevating moral power in the world, than this solitary boulder of granite,—itself a pilgrim in the ages past, from unknown shores.

There it lay during the centuries, trodden only by the Indian and the wild bird of the waves that laved its sides, *with no similar rock* along the beach,—whose fine grain admits of almost the diamond polish,—waiting for the steps of God's heroes of faith. And now, wherever Christianity sheds its light, that imperishable relic is revered, and speaks of Christ and his people, and his kingdom of civil and spiritual freedom, and will, till both are *universal*.

De Tocqueville, in his work on America, uses the following truthful and suggestive language :—

"This rock has become an object of veneration in the United States. I have seen bits of it carefully preserved in several towns of the Union. Does not this sufficiently show that all human power and greatness is in the soul of man? Here is a stone which the feet of a few outcasts pressed for an instant, and the stone becomes famous, it is treasured by a great nation; its very dust is shared as a relic. *And what has become of the gateways of a thousand palaces? Who cares for them?"*

It is also a type of the Rock of Ages,—the glory of Paradise; and of the "white stone," the exile of Patmos saw, which shall be given to those alone who have anchored their hope in the *cleft side* of Him, who brought life and immortality to light in the gospel.—*Tract Journal*.  
P. G. H.

#### A MARRIAGE A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

The following extract from the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1750, may not be uninteresting to our readers:

"Married, in June, 1750, Mr. William Donkin, a considerable farmer of Great Tosson, Bothbury,) in the county of Northum-

berland, to Miss Eleanor Shoton, an agreeable young gentlewoman, of the same place. The entertainment on this occasion was very grand, there being provided no less than one hundred and twenty quarters of lamb, forty-four quarters of veal, twenty quarters of mutton, a great quantity of beef, twelve hams, with a suitable number of chickens, &c., which was concluded with eight half ankers of brandy made into punch, twelve dozen of cider, a great many gallons of wine, and ninety bushels of malt, made into beer. The company consisted of five hundred and fifty-nine ladies and gentlemen, who concluded with the music of twenty-five fiddlers and pipers, and the whole was conducted with the utmost order and unanimity."

#### OBITUARY OF MRS. PERKINS.

We copy the following obituary notice of the venerable Mrs. Nancy Perkins, widow of Gen. Simon Perkins, who died at Warren, April 24th, aged eighty-two years and three months, from the *Western Reserve Chronicle* :—

A brief notice of the connection of Gen. Perkins with early military operations on the Fire Lands, may be found in the Address of Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, Vol. I, No. 1. It is due the memory of one who filled so prominent a place in our early history, civil as well as military, that a full account of his life be preserved and given to the public :—

Mrs. Perkins was born at Lisbon, Conn., January 24th, 1780. and was a daughter of Capt. Ezra Bishop. Of a large family of children, she was the last survivor, and the only one who married and left descendants.

On the 18th of March, 1804 she was married to Simon Perkins, of Warren, in the then North-western Territory, and soon after left for her new home in the almost unbroken wilderness of the far west. After twenty-two days of travel the journey was accomplished. Starting in a carriage, they

were compelled, at Chambersburgh, Pa., by the bad state of the roads, to exchange that mode of travel for the saddle. Warren was then a village of sixteen log-houses, with perhaps two frame mechanic shops. —

Looking to the constant changes and improvements of the day, she was often led to contrast them with her early expectations, frequently remarking that she had only looked forward (and that with doubt) to a period when the mails, then carried only on foot or on horseback, should be conveyed by coaches, little dreaming that she would live to see them come by rail and steam.

She often spoke with devout admiration of the wonderful changes she had lived to witness, and was accustomed to conclude by saying, "If man can make these wonderful improvements, what must his Maker be?" She was remarkable for tracing everything up to its great First Cause. She was one who saw "Sermons in stones, books in running brooks, and God in everything."

Mrs. Perkins took great delight in cultivating fruits, and a few choice flowers, and what in her view, lent to the flowers its greatest charm, was, that it was a symbol of the wisdom, power and goodness of the Creator.

Mrs. Perkins was no sentimentalist—she was a Christian, and her religion was something real, something practical. It went down into the very depths of the soul, guiding and controlling the whole life.

For fifty-two years she was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Warren, and at the time of her death had been longer a member than any other one then living. She took a deep interest in the welfare of the Church. To her is the Church indebted for its parsonage, and many other munificent deeds. But more valuable than all, were her prayers and her pious influence. She was indeed a Mother in Israel. She loved the Sanctuary, and even down to her last ill-

ness, was she punctually present on the Sabbath, whether in sunshine or in storm.

Wherever you might meet her, whether at home or in the social circle, you were irresistibly impressed that you were in the presence of a woman of uncommon intelligence, and deep-toned piety. and you could scarcely persuade yourself that more than four-score winters had passed over that benignant countenance, and those eyes beaming brightness. Even to the end of life, did she retain her faculties in a remarkable degree, arranging her affairs with the same composure as if she were about setting out on a journey.

Mrs. Perkins had been called repeatedly to pass through the deep waters of affliction. Of her nine children, six, together with her husband, had gone before her. Her afflictions had chastened her spirit, causing her to loosen her hold on earth, and take strong hold on heaven. But the intelligent, the pious, the useful, die. The Master says, "Come up higher, where I have more important work for you to perform."

The departure of Mrs. Perkins will be deeply felt by her family, by the Church, by the community; yea, and beyond. Her prayers and her alms compassed the world. Her charities reached the needy at home and abroad. God gave her a heart to do good, and the means to do it, and faithfully did she execute her stewardship. Having finished her course, the benediction of her Master is, "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

---

#### THE FIRST AMERICAN POETRY.

---

There are few girls or boys in this country who have not heard the nursery rhyme sung by their mother while rocking in the cradle :

"Lull-a-by baby upon the tree-top;  
When the wind blows the cradle will rock;

When the bough breaks the cradle will fall,  
And down will come cradle, and baby and all."

But how many of you know the origin of the simple lines? We have the following account, from the records of the Boston Historical Society:

Shortly after our forefathers landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts, a party were out in the field where the Indian women were picking strawberries. Several of these women, or squaws, as they were called, had papposes, that is babies, and having no cradles, they had them tied up in Indian fashion, and hung from the limbs of the surrounding trees. Sure enough, "when the wind blow, these cradles would rock." A young man of the party observing this, peeled off a piece of the bark and wrote the above lines, which, it is believed, is the first poetry written in America.—*Ladies Repository*.

---

#### JONATHAN EDWARDS AS A LAND SPECULATOR.

---

In old times, Parson Bird was the settled minister over the congregation in the blue meeting-house at the corner of Church and Elm streets.\* When the news came to New Haven that General Gage, the newly appointed Governor of Massachusetts, was about leaving with his fleet and troops for Boston, I afterwards heard one of Parson Bird's church members say that the next Sunday after the news came, the old Parson in his prayer invoked the Almighty to send the fleet to the bottom of the ocean, and from thence to the bottomless pit of hell.

Soon after this, Parson Bird died, and Jonathan Edwards became his successor. Mr. Edwards was a man of strong mental powers. When the war with Great Britain commenced, he preached a powerful sermon from the text: "He that hath no sword, let him sell his coat and buy one." He had a far seeing mind.

---

\*New Haven, Conn. Herald & Weekly Journal.

When that part of the Northwestern territory, afterwards called New Connecticut, was set off to the State, it was then thought to be of little worth. Mr. Edwards could see that in the course of a few years it would become valuable. He therefore proposed to the members of his society to join in with him and purchase a part of this new land. They fell in with his proposition, and bought a large tract of it at a very low price. Two or three years rolled on, and the land still lay far away in the wilderness. His congregation got uneasy, and charged him with leading them into a wild and worthless speculation. Thus commenced the opposition that finally drove him from the society. He still advised them to hold on to the land, but if they would not hear his advice, he would take the bargain to himself, and pay them all that they had paid out. This they readily consented to. It was not long after this that farmers began to move to New Connecticut, the price ran up, and it was soon seen that Mr. Edwards cleared at least \$40,000 by his bargain. This was too bad—past all endurance—and raised a determination to get rid of him at all events. They managed their opposition to him as it is generally done in like cases. They kept their real reasons in the background, and hunted up others which they thought could be made to appear more plausible. By means of these and other circumstances, he was dismissed.

---

#### BUFFALOES IN OHIO.

---

The appearance of a tame Buffalo in Cincinnati has led the editor of the Ironton Register to speak of the last of the race of wild ones in Ohio. The Register states that the last one killed in Southern Ohio was about sixty years ago; all disappeared to the west, within a few years after the first white settlements. The late Rev. John Kelley shot a Buffalo in Lawrence county in 1803, and one was killed in Scioto county in 1802. These were the last in Southern Ohio. There were

some in Northwestern Ohio for many years afterwards—*Clev. Herald, Feb. 11th, 1862.*

### A TYPICAL NARRATIVE.

The history of some of the job type burned with the Register office at Sandusky is of sufficient interest to the writer,\*at least, to induce a short notice. We have no trace of them back of 1819. They were then taken to Courtland Co., N. Y., by the late DAVID CAMPBELL, where they were used until 1822, when he brought them to Sandusky. There they formed a part of the *Clarion* establishment until 1837, at which time they were purchased by a joint stock company at Lower Sandusky, (now Fremont,) who then started the *Lower Sandusky Times*, with Dr. A. G. WHITE, now of Elmore, Ottawa Co., as publisher. In 1838 they passed with the *Times* establishment into the hands of PETER YATES, and in the spring of 1839 another change brought them into possession of the writer of this notice, who, with a variety of "job letter" as not often falls to the lot of the craft, for four years "executed jobs with neatness and despatch" in the office of the *Sandusky Whig*, at the end of which time (1843) the material was removed to Milan. Here, reinforced by "large additions," the original shock continued to do good service for eight years and until 1851, when they returned to Sandusky and remained there the eleven years intervening before they were melted in company with a great variety of younger and more modern associates. One 'font' was a "fourteen line" Roman metal letter, a kind not now much cast, the large sizes being made cheaper from wood.

It is a curious fact that these type were destroyed on the very spot of ground from which they were taken 25 years before, the old *Clarion* office having some ten years since been supplanted by an elegant and substantial stone block.

\*Understood to be Clark Waggoner, Esq., now of the Toledo Blade, formerly for many years connected with the Press of the Fire Lands.

What a history those "types of other days" would furnish, could it be written! If the balance of their existence was associated with the same experiences that marked the seventeen years during which the writer knew them, the story would be a curious one to young printers and interesting to old ones. The old Ramage press on which the *Albany Argus* was printed in 1812, with its stone bed, the scanty fonts of news and job type, the Black Walnut type stones, &c., &c., all come up in memory as the mind is drawn to these melted ones; and with these come that long array of youth's hopes and manhood's trials so intimately associated with them all. There are few of "the craft" in this region who can appreciate these references, and it is to be hoped the next generation will furnish still less of such. *Toledo Blade, May, 20th. 1862.*

### SCENES IN WINTER

The following extract is from reminiscences of Clarksfield, Pioneer, Vol. 1, excluded for want of room:

Nature sometimes shows freaks which art can never imitate. It happened a few years ago, in the winter, on a rainy day, that the water froze as it fell, and the trees even to the smallest twigs were covered with ice. The next day the sun rose in unusual splendor, and presented to our astonished view a scene, which for beauty and grandeur defies the power of language to describe.

The whole appeared to be one vast flood of brilliants; in some places they seemed to radiate from a common centre, while in others they assumed the easy flow and graceful curve of some elegantly arranged drapery, and in another place fancy could find nothing in it but an indurated shower of diamonds, and as we approached the depth of the forest, the brilliancy was overpowering. Above, below, on either hand, 'twas one wide dazzling waste of splendor, and like the Empress of Rupia's Palace of Ice,

carries a moral with it which ought not to be forgotten. "'Twas transient in its nature, as in show 'twas durable; as worthless, as it seemed intrinsically precious; to the fact treacherous and false, it smiled and it was cold."

But again, during a stilly night in winter the snow began to fall, and in the morning the woods were clad in a mantle of the purest white.

For while the snow was falling there was not a breath of air to remove the flakes from the slender twigs on which they happened to fall. The morning was cloudy, which added much to its beauty, and gave to the sylvan scene a peculiar effect, and which held the mind in durance.

The woods seemed to invite all who beheld it to enter. But it was only in its deep recesses that its real charms were felt and seen.

There the mind had no detached object to rest upon, and rose unconsciously to scenes above. Stillness itself was audible. A solemn anthem seemed to ascend from the vast theatre below, and enter the courts of Heaven.

BENJ. BENSON.

---

#### NOW AND THEN.

How strange it seems to us when we are brought to think that there are now those among us, who saw this beautiful country, which now looks more like a garden than a wilderness, when it was an almost unknown wild.

The following note from Prof. Kirtland to the *Cleveland Herald*, brings the thought to mind with a magical distinctness.

JUNE 8, 1860.—At six o'clock, P. M., half a century since, in company with the late Joshua Stow, of Connecticut, and Alfred Kelly, I entered the State of Ohio, crossed the Conneaut Creek, half a mile above its mouth, and spent

the night in a small log house in that vicinity. For supper—no bread—but a moderate supply of boiled salted pickerel and potatoes, with milk and *sage* tea for drink; a plank floor for a bed, a saddle for my pillow, and a great coat for covering. A comfortable and refreshing nights rest was enjoyed.

Some changes have occurred since that period.

J. P. KIRTLAND.

Of the three who slept that night on the banks of the old Conneaut creek, (what reminiscence of tales of pioneer life, heard in our boyhood days does this name arouse,) Dr. Kirtland alone survives.

A few years and these pioneers will have all passed from among us. How proper it is then, that we gather up the little incidents of their early life.

---

#### THE OLDEST RESIDENT OF OHIO.

---

We see it stated in several papers that our much esteemed fellow citizen, Dr. L. Goodale, "was the first white boy born in Ohio." This is a mistake. He is a native of Massachusetts but while a youth emigrated with quite a party from said state in 1788, crossing the mountains by way of Bedford, to what is now called Brownsville, where they took a water route on a "flat boat," and landed at Marrietta, *seventy one years ago!* This, we presume, makes Dr. G. the oldest resident in our State. An elder sister, Mrs. Col. James Kilbourne, who was one of the emigrating party, still resides in our city.

Dr. Goodale was a surgeon in the United States army during the last war with England, and was with Gen. Hull, when he surrendered our army to the British at Detroit in 1812. Soon after he commenced the mercantile business in Franklinton, but subsequently removed to this city, where he has been actively engaged in business to the present time—*Ohio State Journal*, *Sept.* 13th, 1859.

## NOTICES.

**THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER and Antiquarian Journal.** Published Quarterly, under the direction of the *New England Historic-Genelogical Society*, 13 Broomfield St. Boston. \$2 per annum.

The April number is received. Every New Englander, every family descended from the Puritan Stock, should possess a copy of this valuable Magazine. It is the organ of a Society that is doing for the history of New England one and two centuries after the grave has closed over its pioneers what our Society seeks to accomplish for the History of the Firelands, while so many of its chief actors remain with us.

The fifteen volumes already published combine a mass of authentic information concerning the Puritan Fathers and Mothers and the genealogies of their descendants, which is accessible in no other form. In its pages may be found the individual and family history of those rare men who laid the deep and broad foundations of that civil and religious liberty, of which the Independence of the Nation from foreign rule, its rapid growth in all the elements of a free and powerful commonwealth, and its final and successful struggle with the barbarism of the age, is but the legitimate out growth. Years hence, when free churches, free schools and free homes shall have become the inheritance of every American. These unpretending records of that noble race, and the faithful labors of those who collected there, will assume a value, now, we fear, too little appreciated.

**THE CONGREGATIONAL QUARTERLY**—Conducted under the sanction of the *Congregational Library Association*, and the *American Congregational Union*, by Revs. H. M. Dexter, A. H. Quint, and I. P. Lagnworthy. One dollar per year. Address *Congregational Quarterly*, Chauncy St. Boston.

The April number received. While primarily devoted to the interests of the Congregational denomination, it devotes much attention to the early history of New England, and many of the articles published have much value to the historical student. Such an one is the "Recent Discoveries concerning the Plymouth Pilgrims," in the January number. The work is edited with rare ability and liberality, and bids fair in the department of religious statistics to become a standard authority with all denominations.

**THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE and Notes and Queries concerning the Antiquities, History and Biography of America.** A monthly Magazine published by C. B. Richardson, 264, Canal St, N. Y., \$2 per. annum.

The May number of this excellent periodical is at hand. No serial published in this country so completely combines all the requisites for the general historical reader as this. As a medium of communication between the various Historical Societies, its services are invaluable. It has reached its seventh volume and shows encouraging symptoms of a long, vigorous and useful life.

# THE PIONEER.

With this issue of the Third Volume, we are happy to inform the friends of the Society that, notwithstanding the war engrosses so much of public attention, the subscription list and the interest manifested in the success of the Pioneer are greater than ever before.

To those friends who have so freely assisted in canvassing for subscribers and in furnishing matter for its pages, we are under especial obligations. We have endeavored to make it worthy of their expectations.

Many interesting articles were received too late for insertion at this time.

They will be preserved for future publication.

Important township histories of Fairfield, Hartland, Kelley's Island, New London, Ripley and Sherman, are in preparation, and are to be ready for the next volume. We trust that the few remaining townships from which no accounts have been received, will also be prepared, and thus enable the Society to furnish as the result of its labors.

A COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE FIRE LANDS.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

NORWALK, JUNE, 1862.

## ERRATA.

### VOLUME I.

- No. 2, page 6, for "Gerard Ward," read "Jared Ward."  
 " 3, " 45, 1-th line, for "Sawyer," read, "Surveyor."  
 " 3, " 47th 7th line for "1862," read "822."  
 " 3, " " 35th line, for "I. Ward," read "J. Ward."  
 " 3, " " 48th, 8th line, for "Seventy," &c., read "40 by 72."

### VOLUME II.

- No. 1, 47th page, 2d column, for "Pare," read "Pace."  
 " 1 " " 1st column for "\$1 50 per bushel" read "37½"  
 " 1, 46th " 1st column, for "Ezekiel Brooks" read "Rooks."  
 " 2, 32d line, for "John M. Niles," &c., read "John H. Niles of Norwich."  
 " 2, 33d page, for "Narem Gibson," read "Nahum."  
 " 2, 4, d line, for "John B. Niles," read "John H. Niles."  
 " 2, 43d line, for "Burrill" read "Burril."  
 " 4, 48th page, erase the top line of first column and read it at the bottom.

### VOLUME III.

- Page 1st, for "read approved," read "read and approved."  
 " 18th, 2d col., for "Hiram Judson," read "Hinman Judson."  
 " 19th, 1st column, for "Mrs Bawa," read "Mrs Kane."  
 " 19th, 1st column for "Ewillken," read "Twiliker."  
 " 19th, 2d column, for "Morris," read "Moses"  
 " 19th, 2d column, for "Alanson," read "Almira."  
 " 20th, 1st column, for "1697," read "1797."

- " 20th, 2d column, for "That Township," read "the township."  
 " 20th, 2d column, for "Truman," read "Turner."  
 " 21th, 2d column, for "Borrah," read "Bozrah."  
 " 20th, 2d column, for "Lucas," read "Lucius."  
 " 20th, 2d column, for "Damon," read "Darlow."  
 " 21st, 1st column, for "Theodore," read "Theodia."  
 " 21st, 2d column, for "Anderson," read "Andrew."  
 " 22d, 1st column, for "David," read "Daniel."  
 " 22d, 1st column for "Mary," read "Moses."  
 " 22d, 1st column, for "Lucinda," read "Lorinda."  
 " 23d, 1st column, 2d line, for "Year of," read "Year as."  
 " 23d, 2d column, for "Sister of Mr" read "Sister of Mrs. Hill."  
 " 23d, 2d column for "Hiram" read "Hinman."  
 " 24th, 1st column, 15th line, for "Amy;" read "Asa."  
 " 24th, 1st column, 26th line, for "line," read "limits."  
 " 25th, 2d, column, for "Hallite," read "Hollister."  
 " 26th, 2d column, for "Mary R.," read "Moses K."  
 " 26th, 2d column for "1772," read "1773."  
 " 27th, 1st column, for "Mrs Hanes," read "Mrs Harris."  
 " 27th, 1st column, 26th line, for "now some," read "now none."  
 " 27th, 2d column, for "Rodin," read "Rodin."  
 " 28th, 1st column, for "Brumbaker," read "Brewbaker."  
 " 51st, 2d column, for "Samuel Holden," read "Samuel Holden Parsons."









DEC 15 1827

